

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

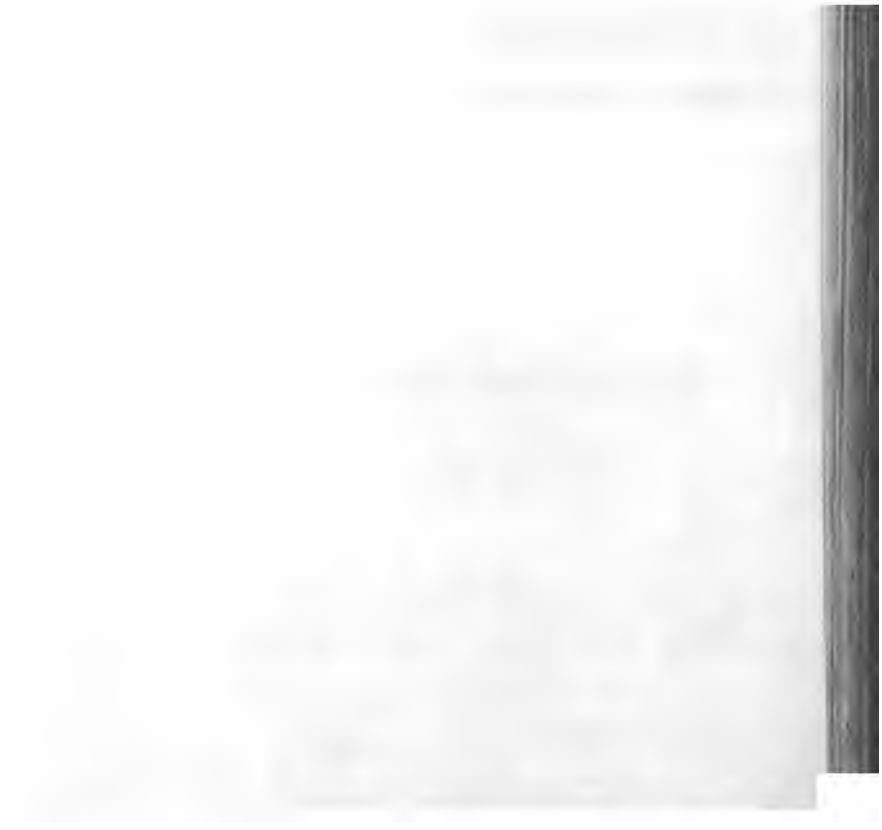
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

B 1,034,347

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN · LIBRARIES · 1817

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN · LIBRARIES · 1817







V. 1, pt. 6

ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

WAR DEPARTMENT

FOR THE

FISCAL YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, 1901.

REPORT OF THE

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL COMMANDING THE ARMY.

IN FIVE PARTS.

PART 4.

NOTE TO THE READER

The paper in this volume is brittle or the inner margins are extremely narrow.

We have bound or rebound the volume utilizing the best means possible.

PLEASE HANDLE WITH CARE

GENERAL BOOKBINDING CO., CHESTERLAND, OHIO

UA
24
.A15
V.1
pt.6

Gen. Pub.
Gift
Edgar M. Ledyard
4-17-1934

ARRANGEMENT OF THE ANNUAL REPORTS OF THE WAR DEPARTMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, 1901.

VOLUME I. Parts 1–10.—Report of the Secretary of War and all other reports except those of the Chief of Engineers and the Chief of Ordnance.

VOLUME II. Parts 1–5 and Supplement.—Report of the Chief of Engineers.

VOLUME III. Report of the Chief of Ordnance.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

Part 1.—Reports, as follows:

Secretary of War.
Board of Ordnance and Fortification.
Commissioners of National Military Parks:
- Chickamauga and Chattanooga.
- Gettysburg.
- Shiloh.
- Vicksburg.

United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.:
- Board of Visitors.
- Superintendent.

Soldiers' Home, District of Columbia:
- Board of Commissioners.
- Inspector-General, United States Army.

National Home for Disabled Volunteer Soldiers.
Special Report Forestry Bureau, Philippines.
Chief of Division of Insular Affairs.

Part 2.—Reports of Bureau Chiefs:

Adjutant-General.
Inspector-General.
Judge-Advocate-General.
Quartermaster-General.
Commissary-General of Subsistence.
Surgeon-General.
Paymaster-General.
Chief Signal Officer.
Record and Pension Office.

Part 3.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Arm Department Commanders:
Lieutenant-General.
Adjutant-General.
Inspector-General.
Chief of Artillery.
Department of the East.
Department of the Lakes.
Department of the Missouri.
Department of Texas.
Department of Dakota.
Department of the Colorado.
Department of California.
Department of the Columbia.
Department of Alaska.
Department of Cuba.
Department of Western Cuba [illegible].
Infantry and Cavalry School.
Cavalry and Field Artillery School.
Artillery school.

Part 4.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Arm Department Commanders—Continued.
Division of the Philippines (Major-General MacArthur

Part 5.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Arm Department Commanders—Continued.
Department of Northern Luzon.
Department of Southern Luzon.

Part 6.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Arm Department Commanders—Continued.
Department of the Visayas.
Department of Mindanao and Jolo.
Military operations in China.

Part 7.—Report of the Lieutenant-General Commanding the Arm Department Commanders—Continued.
Division of the Philippines (Major-General Chaffee).
Department of Northern Luzon.
Department of Southern Luzon.
Department of the Visayas.
Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

Part 8.—Report of the Philippine Commission from December 1, 1[illegible] October 15, 1901.

Part 9.—Report of the Philippine Commission from December 1, 1[illegible] October 15, 1901—Continued.

Part 10.—Public Laws and Resolutions passed by the Philippine Co[illegible] sion.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page.
1. Report of Maj. Robert H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas, in the absence of the department commander	5
A. Reports of operations in the first district, Department of the Visayas.	19
B. Reports of operations in the second district, Department of the Visayas	244
C. Report of Col. C. W. Miner, Sixth United States Infantry, military governor of the island of Negros, commanding third district, Department of the Visayas	250
D. Reports of operations in the fourth district, Department of the Visayas	253
2. Report of Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. A., commanding Department of Mindanao and Jolo	261
A. Report of Col. E. A. Godwin, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding first district, Department of Mindanao and Jolo	266
B. Report of Col. Jas. S. Pettit, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., commanding second district, Department of Mindanao and Jolo	321
C. Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third United States Infantry, commanding third district, Department of Mindanao and Jolo	338
3. Report of Maj. H. B. Orwig, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., commanding expedition to the island of Guam with deported prisoners of war	422
4. Reports of military operations in China	433

OPERATIONS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I., June 17, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Division of the Philippines, Manila, P. I.

SIR: In accordance with instructions contained in your letter dated March 18, 1901, directing that a narrative report of the military operations in this department from the date of last annual report to as late a date as possible be submitted for the information of the division commander, I have the honor to submit the following report of operations from June 30, 1900, to May 31, 1901:

The previous report of the department commander, Brig. Gen. R. P. Hughes, U. S. A., closed June 30, 1900. At that time the command consisted of the following troops:

Company H, Signal Corps, U. S. A.; Sixth U. S. Artillery, Light Battery G (now Thirteenth Battery, Field Artillery); Sixth U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies; Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies; Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 12 companies; Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies; Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies; Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies.

They were distributed in the different districts of the department as follows:

DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS.

First district (*island of Leyte*).—Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies; Companies A and D, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.

Second district (*islands of Cebu and Bohol*).—Detachment Light Battery G, Sixth U. S. Artillery; Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, First and Third battalions; headquarters Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and Companies B, C, I, K, L, and M.

Third district (*island of Negros*).—Headquarters Sixth U. S. Infantry and companies B, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, and M.

Fourth district (*island of Panay*).—Light Battery G, Sixth U. S. Artillery; Companies A and C, Sixth U. S. Infantry; Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, headquarters and 8 companies; Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., headquarters and 12 companies; Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Second Battalion; Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, Second Battalion.

The returns at that date showed—

Total commissioned	328
Total enlisted	8,333
Aggregate	8,661

MOVEMENTS OF TROOPS.

Since July 1, 1900, the strength of the command has remained the same for the period for which this report is rendered, with the following exceptions: The organization of native scouts in the department was begun July 19, 1900, and has been steadily prosecuted until there are now in the island of Panay 8 companies, aggregating 775 men; in Negros, 4 companies, aggregating 388 men; in Bohol, 1 company of 30 men; in Cebu, 2 companies of 126 men; and in Leyte, 4 companies of 341 men. The Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., arrived November 30, 1900. The Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., embarked for the United States March 6, 1901; the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., on the 24th and 28th of May, 1901; the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on the 1st of June, 1901; and the Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., on the 29th of May, 1901.

Changes of station have been made so as to distribute the various organizations now in the department as follows: Six companies of the Sixth Infantry garrison Negros; 2 companies, the western part of Capiz Province, Panay; 3 companies, Antique Province, Panay; and 1 company, the southwestern part of Iloilo Province, Panay. The 8 companies of the Eighteenth Infantry garrison the remainder of the provinces of Iloilo and Capiz and the district of Concepción, Panay. Ten companies of the Nineteenth Infantry garrison Cebu, and 2 companies Bohol. Leyte is garrisoned by 6 companies of the Eleventh Infantry and 2 companies of the First Infantry. Upon the arrival of two other companies of the Eleventh Infantry, expected at an early date from the United States, the two companies of the First Infantry will be moved to Samar, which island will then be occupied by the Third Squadron, Ninth Cavalry; Second Squadron, Tenth Cavalry; the entire First Infantry; and the Second Battalion, Ninth Infantry. Samar was added to the department May 7, 1901, and the department commander is now there in person superintending operations against the insurgent general, Lucban. No report of these operations can be rendered at this time.

MILITARY OPERATIONS.

Because of the rainy season and the necessity for garrisoning the principal points in the territory occupied by our troops, no concerted action in force was attempted until the arrival of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., in November, 1900. Previous to that time the guerrilla tactics adopted by the enemy and the wide distribution of the forces resulted only in a considerable number of desultory engagements of small importance; such contact generally grew out of the fact of occupation, and the movements of supply trains and small detachments sent out to attack the enemy as opportunity offered. The most important of these affairs are mentioned below.

The isolated character of these events renders a connected narrative report difficult, if not impracticable; but the general plan of campaign in the different islands, where such could be outlined, and the results attained may, however, be stated to have been as follows:

ISLAND OF PANAY.

Province of Iloilo.—Early in December, 1900, Col. George S. Anderson was assigned to the command of the mobile troops in the province of Iloilo. His command consisted of: Light Battery G, Sixth U. S. Artillery (Thirteenth Battery, Field Artillery), Capt. C. W. Foster, commanding; Gordon's detachment mounted infantry (Eighteenth), First Lieut. A. L. Conger, commanding; mounted detachment Company H, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry (Butts), and an infantry support from Companies G (Bordman) and H (Connell), Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Capt. A. A. Barker, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding; the mounted detachment Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., an infantry support from Company B (Peck) and C (Pierce), Maj. Guy V. Henry, jr., Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding; First and Third Battalions, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., Majs. C. H. Muir and L. E. Goodier, commanding, and the necessary number of native scouts as spies, guides, and couriers.

Province of Antique.—Lieut. Col. W. S. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., was assigned to the command of all troops in Antique Province. His command consisted of Company F, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry (Wickham), and Companies A (Shaw), C (Burkhardt), and E (French), of the Second Battalion, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, Maj. J. F. Huston, commanding; the Second Battalion, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., Maj. Willard A. Holbrook, commanding; Second Battalion, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and Company E, Panay Scouts.

Province of Capiz.—The battalion Sixth U. S. Infantry, Companies A (Ryther), C (Bolles), K (Nesbitt) at Calivo, were ordered to operate in northwest Capiz, under the command of Capt. C. G. Morton, Sixth U. S. Infantry, making, in general terms, a link between Colonel Scott's command and the Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in the Panay Valley.

Capt. T. W. Griffith, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, was charged with the operations in that portion of Capiz Province not assigned to Capt. C. G. Morton, Sixth U. S. Infantry, but the command of his regiment having fallen to Captain Griffith, the command of active operations in the Panay Valley devolved upon Capt. D. C. Shanks, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry. The force at his disposal consisted of Companies F (Wickham and later Murray), I (McBroom), K (La Motte), L (Hunt), and M (Shanks), Eighteenth U. S. Infantry.

Province of Iloilo.—Active field operations were inaugurated December 5, when Lieut. Col. C. J. Crane, commanding the Third Battalion, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., moved out on the Jaro-Zarraga road for the purpose of cleaning out that country and the country bordering the Jalaur River. Captain Tutherly proceeded with his company (F) of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., to operate in the country directly east of Dumangas. Colonel Anderson, with the first battalion of his regiment, Foster's battery, and Gordon's detachment of mounted infantry, proceeded direct to Pototan, where he was joined by Maj. Guy V. Henry, jr., and his force. These forces were divided into four columns, which proceeded northward toward Passi. December 12 Colonel Anderson, with the main body and Foster's battery, advanced on the main road; covering the country in two columns on both sides, and encountered the enemy at the Tinicuan River. Major Henry advanced between the Jalaur River and the Dingle Mountains,

meeting the enemy at the west base. Lieutenant Conger (who had been joined by Captain Tutherly without his command) passed to the east of these mountains with 20 men of his scouts, met the enemy at Mount Buyabog, drove them from their position, killing several and capturing uniforms and important papers. On the same day from Passi Colonel Anderson reported all his columns fired on and several insurgents and papers captured.

December 16, Colonel Anderson's three columns, under himself, Major Henry, and Lieutenant Conger, attacked the enemy in one of his strongholds at Mount Putian, drove him out of his position, burned headquarters, seven fine buildings used as barracks and hospital, destroyed a large quantity of supplies, including uniforms, medicines, and canned goods, and captured a quantity of records.

On the 11th, Colonel Crane having arrived in this territory, joined a part of his force with that of Major Henry and Captain Foster and inflicted a slight loss on the enemy and destroyed quarters and supplies at Mount Bulanog.

Capt. A. A. Barker, with troops from Companies G and H, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., and the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., from Cabatuan, Maasin, and Janiuay, advanced northward along the Cabatuan-Janiuay-Labunao road, his detachments covering the country west toward the Antique line, and north of the Ulian River to the Capiz line, as far as Calinog, destroying large quantities of supplies of the insurgents and arriving at Calinog December 14.

December 17, a detachment of E and F companies, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., operating under Lieutenants Crockett and Pierce, surprised one of the headquarters of Col. Quintin Salas, near Dumangas, capturing 12 rifles, reloading outfits, ammunition, shells, cloth, bolos, and insurgent papers, and destroying several buildings.

The combined forces of Colonel Anderson and Lieutenant-Colonel Crane, Major Henry, and Captain Barker, now arranged to attack simultaneously the stronghold of General Delgado on Mount Singit on the north, east, and south. The following skirmishes occurred during the movement: December 22, Major Henry, with his command, and Captain Weber, with his company (L, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.), engaged the enemy in the valley of the Saugue River in a running fight, lasting nearly all day, destroying considerable ammunition, food supplies, and quarters in the vicinity of barrio Cunsad. December 23, Colonel Anderson, Major Muir, Captain Foster, and Lieutenant Conger, with their commands, reached the base of Mount Singit and engaged the enemy, who maintained a spirited resistance, holding a commanding position across an impassable ravine, from which the combined fire of Captain Foster's guns and Lieutenant Conger's rifles (immediately in front of the enemy's chief position), although fiercely maintained during the greater portion of the day, was unable to dislodge him. Late in the afternoon a flank movement, which had required hours of very difficult climbing, was accomplished by Captain Jordan, of the Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with his company, when the enemy retired precipitately. During the next few days the command covered the entire country, destroying supplies, quarters, and papers, capturing a few prisoners, and completely disorganizing and disintegrating the forces of the enemy.

In the latter part of December, Captain Tutherly proceeded with his company (F of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.) to the vicinity of

Igcabugao, in the southwestern part of Iloilo Province, destroying a considerable quantity of stores belonging to the insurgents and capturing horses and carabao belonging to them.

At the same time that the movements above detailed were in progress, a peace committee, consisting of the more prominent natives of Iloilo, Jaro, and Molo, had been endeavoring, with the assistance of these headquarters, to communicate with General Delgado and the lesser insurgent leaders, for the purpose of showing them the futility of further resistance and of inducing them to surrender.

Investigations as to the collection of insurgent funds and arrests of certain prominent individuals in the province who were found to be connected therewith and otherwise aiding and abetting the insurrection, were also being made by Capt. Edwin F. Glenn, judge-advocate of the department.

The combined effect of all these efforts, following so closely as they did upon the announcement of the result of the election in the United States, brought about the surrender of General Delgado, commanding the forces in Iloilo Province, and his personal escort, on the 11th of January, 1901, at Bangol, Panay, to Maj. Robert H. Noble, adjutant-general, and First Lieut. R. H. Van Deman, aide-de-camp.

This surrender proved to be the entering wedge. On the 14th of January Honorio Solinap, and on the 29th Comandante Manuel Solinap surrendered to Lieut. P. S. Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., at Santa Barbara. On the 30th, Lieut. Col. Francisco Jalandoni, Comandante Nicolas Roses, and Comandante Manuel Catalan surrendered to Maj. R. H. Noble at Dingle. March 3, Col. Protasio Mondejar surrendered to Capt. A. A. Barker, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., at Maasin. The numbers of men and arms surrendered are given below.

With the surrender of Mondejar, military operations in the province of Iloilo practically ceased, except in the manglares of Dumangas, where Col. Quintin Salas, commanding the last of the four columns of insurgents of the province, still held out with a force estimated at 120 rifles and men, more or less. Troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Crane, Major Goodier, Captains Allen, Weber, and Nolan, and Lieutenant Jacobs, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.; Major Henry, Captains Brownell, Whipple, and Peck, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.; Captain Raysor, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.; Captain Gordon and Lieutenant Conger, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, were successively sent into this district both by land and water. One by one the rifles of Salas to the number of 106 were captured, his supplies discovered and destroyed, and his forces killed, captured, or disintegrated. It is doubtful if a piece of swamp territory more difficult to operate in could be found in this archipelago, but, nevertheless, it was continually submitted to such a combing by Captain Gordon and his detachment of mounted infantry (Eighteenth) that Quintin Salas at last found it impossible to remain in safety, even though carefully hidden in such a swamp. He escaped to Guimaras and, on the 23d of April, 1901, after communicating with these headquarters through his nephew, Felix Salas, surrendered to Maj. R. H. Noble, adjutant-general of the department.

Province of Capiz.—In Capiz, Panay, the troops took the field in two columns, one operating in the Panay Valley, under Capt. D. C. Shanks, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and the other in the Aclan Valley, under Capt. C. G. Morton, Sixth U. S. Infantry. The general pur-

poses of the campaign were the same as in the province of Iloilo, namely, to destroy his food supply and destroy and disorganize the enemy. Captain Shanks's column displayed great activity, gave the enemy no rest, and destroyed his supplies in great quantities. At the same time the troops from the province of Iloilo, under Maj. C. H. Muir, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., operated in the mountains separating the two provinces. As a result of these operations the insurgent chief Diocno was wounded and captured March 18, 1901, by Capt. Peter Murray, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and his various subchiefs surrendered one after the other, as stated below.

Province of Antique.—In the province of Antique, Panay, the insurgent troops habitually confined themselves to the mountains, which are practically inaccessible to our troops, except for a few days at a time; but the insurgents were allowed no peace by our forces, which continually remained active; and this activity, together with the surrenders already secured in the provinces of Iloilo and Capiz, and the persuasions of the peace committees from Antique and Iloilo, eventually induced the surrender of the entire insurgent force in that province under General Fullon, March 21, 1901, to Lieut. Col. W. S. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding all the forces in that province.

IMPORTANT EVENTS IN PANAY CHRONOLOGICALLY ARRANGED.

The more important events in the island of Panay during the period from July 1, 1900, to May 31, 1901, are as follows:

September 13, 1900.—Maj. G. V. Henry, jr., Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., reports skirmish on Tienucaun River, near Dueñas, Panay, against 40 or 50 rifles, under Manuel Catalan. Drove enemy from position.

September 14.—Major Henry reports another skirmish near Mount Putian, south of San Enrique, against 70 men, about 40 rifles, under Conrado Masquera, adjutant to Quintin Salas. Masquera shot three times and captured. Enemy's loss, 3 killed and 2 wounded.

September 14.—Capt. E. L. Butts, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, with detachment of Company H, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and First Lieut. A. L. Conger, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, with detachment of Gordon's Detachment Mounted Infantry (Eighteenth), were fired upon near Dingle, Panay, by about 80 rifles under Quintin Salas. Two enlisted men wounded. Insurgents routed, with 15 or 20 killed. Four rifles captured.

September 18.—Capt. E. V. N. Bissell, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment of the Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., destroyed a powder factory and all supplies on Delanos River, Antique Province, Panay, including 10,000 rounds of ammunition and a large quantity of powder. Three insurgents were killed and 5 captured. Seven rifles were also captured.

October 12.—Capt. C. H. Brownell, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with Company D, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., left Banate, Panay, on gunboat *Paragua*, to operate against the forces of Col. Augustin Solis. Landing at Carles, they proceeded inland to Balasan, Panay, where the enemy was found. In the action which followed, the enemy lost 22 captured, 10 men and 2 officers killed, 12 rifles and 600 rounds of

ammunition captured. Two enlisted men of Company D, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., were wounded.

October 15.—Capt. E. L. Butts, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, with 20 men of Company H, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and Capt. Alexander Greig, jr., Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., with 14 mounted men of Company I, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., struck a force of fully 100 armed insurgents near Tubungan, Panay, killing 18 and wounding a large number. Six rifles were captured. Our loss was 1 man of Company I, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., killed.

January 11, 1901.—Martin Delgado, commanding the insurgent forces in Iloilo Province, Panay, with 4 officers, 24 men, and 14 rifles, surrendered to Maj. Robert H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, and First Lieut. R. H. Van Deman, at Bangol, Panay.

January 14.—Lieutenant Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., received the surrender of Honorio Solinap, with 30 men and 20 rifles at Santa Barbara.

January 29.—Lieutenant Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., received the surrender at Santa Barbara of Manuel Solinap and 13 officers, 97 men and 5 delegados, 62 rifles, many being Krags, Mausers, and Muratas, with 2,000 rounds of ammunition.

January 30.—Lieut. Col. Francisco Jalandoni, Comandante Roses, Comandante Manuel Catalan, 14 subordinate officers, 120 men, comprising the First and Second Guerrillas of the column, surrendered to Maj. R. H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Dingle, Panay. The clerks and administration force comprised 20. Seventy rifles, 2 shotguns, 1 revolver, 2 bayonets, 50 belts, and 2,700 rounds of ammunition were also surrendered.

February 2.—The formal surrender of the main portion of the insurgent troops in Iloilo Province took place at Jaro, comprising 30 officers and 140 men with arms, and a large number without arms. This was in accordance with the expressed wish of General Delgado, his subordinate officers, the native peace committee, and officials of the various towns, sanctioned by the department commander, and was for the purpose of impressing the people. These were the troops which had previously surrendered to Maj. Robert H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Janiuay, Dingle, etc., and to Lieut. P. S. Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., at Santa Barbara. Jaro was elaborately decorated, and at least 10,000 people were present to witness the ceremony. Escorted by a detachment of mounted infantry, Major Noble, accompanied by General Delgado, Colonel Jalandoni, Major Roses, and other insurgent officers, the peace commission and prominent citizens who had helped to bring about the surrender, headed the column, and, followed by the insurgent troops and passing through a large arch, the column marched past two companies of the Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., the town council and a delegation of prominent natives drawn up into line to receive them, and swung into line facing the large plaza, in continuation of our line. The colors were then escorted to the front and center of the whole line, the American and Filipino troops presented arms, the band played the national air, and the entire crowd uncovered and showed the utmost respect and attention.

March 3.—Col. Protasio Mondejar, with 7 officers and 40 men, 15 Remington, 2 Mauser, 4 Krag, 9 Amberg, 1 Spanish carbine, 1 Springfield, 1 Libon, 2 shotguns and a quantity of ammunition, surrendered

to Capt. A. A. Barker, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., near Maasin, Panay.

March 18.—Capt. Peter Murray, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, and First Lieut. F. C. Bolles, Sixth U. S. Infantry, with detachments, located Diocno, insurgent leader in Capiz Province, Panay, with his guard, at barrio Dalipdan, Capiz Province, Panay. Diocno was wounded and captured. Two insurgent soldiers were killed and 1 officer and 2 soldiers captured. Six rifles and 2 revolvers were also captured.

March 20.—Capt. D. F. Allen, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment, struck a portion of Quintin Salas's band near Barotac Viejo, Panay, killing 10, capturing 7, with 18 rifles and 1 revolver.

March 21.—General Fullon, insurgent leader in Antique Province, Panay, surrendered to Lieut. Col. W. S. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., at Delanos River, with 32 officers, 254 men, and 171 rifles. Also on March 26 2 more officers of Fullon's command, with 35 rifles, surrendered.

March 24.—Pontiveras, with 20 men and 15 rifles, surrendered to Captain Shanks, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, at Mambusao, Capiz Province, Panay.

March 27.—Alikpali and Ruiz, with 34 rifles, surrendered at Mambusao, Panay. On the 29th, Salzan, with 19 rifles, surrendered to Captain Shanks at Mambusao, Panay.

March 30.—Cavibes, with 29 officers, 185 men, and 106 rifles, surrendered to Capt. C. G. Morton, Sixth U. S. Infantry, at Banga, Capiz Province, Panay. On the same date Contreras and Bores, with 11 rifles, surrendered at Panay, Capiz Province.

March 31.—Captain Gordon, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, reports having surprised Marcelo Golis, a prominent insurgent leader under Quintin Salas, and his guard, near Jibioc, Panay. Golis killed and many important papers captured.

April 5.—Solis, with 89 rifles, surrendered to Captain Shanks, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry, in Capiz Province, Panay.

April 23 and 28.—Col. Quintin Salas, with 20 officers and 24 men, surrendered to Maj. Robert H. Noble, assistant adjutant-general, at Iloilo, Panay.

PRESENT SITUATION ON PANAY.

With the surrender of Salas, the last recognized chief in Panay, organized insurgent resistance ceased to exist in the island. There are, however, a considerable number of ladrones inhabiting the mountain country, who are a great annoyance to the hacienderos and the peaceful people of the towns. It will be necessary for some time to come for small detachments of troops to protect exposed points and also hunt these ladrones in their mountain haunts. However, it is not believed that the conditions as to lawlessness are even now any worse than those prevailing in Spanish times, but, on the contrary, they are in some respects appreciably improved. Part of the present lawlessness is a direct result of the war, a certain class of adventurous spirits being unwilling to resume the avocations of peace, but preferring to gratify their inclinations to plunder; others of the ladrones can not secure employment by reason of the partial paralysis of industry, and are unable to procure food, of which there must continue to be an

increasing scarcity until the next palay crop is harvested. There is also a class of people who have been ladrones for generations because of former conditions peculiarly favorable to their operations. Some of the robber chiefs are men who were driven, during Spanish times, to the mountains for their own protection, to escape the scandalous abuses and brutality of the civil guard; others are in the employ of well-to-do and supposedly honest natives living in towns, but who are secretly engaged in the business of buying and selling stolen cattle, which are run off from haciendas, driven into the mountains, and there exchanged for other cattle from distant parts.

These conditions will, however, it is believed, steadily improve. A system of inspection and registration of cattle and carabaos is proposed by the civil government; and, with the towns all organized, the police of the different towns armed and taught to act in conjunction one with another, patrolling the whole territory, a greater security can be given the people, and these thieves can be killed or captured.

This report would be incomplete without mention of the excellent work done by various prominent Filipinos in the way of convincing the leaders in the field of the uselessness of further resistance and the necessity of their surrender. Particular mention of their work is thought to be proper in this connection, as it was contemporaneous with the military operations herein detailed and aided greatly in making the results of the campaign more immediate.

In the latter part of November Señor Pablo Araneta presented a letter which had been written by Señores Padre Sylvestre Apura, Cornelio and Raymundo Melliza, Jovito Yusay, Victorino Mapa, Juan de Leon, and others, to General Delgado, requesting that, if possible, it be sent through our lines to him. This letter was sent to Janiuay with a direction to the presidente to see that it reached General Delgado's headquarters.

The progress of military operations early in December delayed further communication until nearly the end of the month, but eventually Padre Praxedes Magalona came in as a representative of General Delgado. Padre Magalona became one of the hardest workers for peace.

Immediately upon General Delgado's surrender and that of Comandante Nicolas Roses, they became active in the work of pacification. A peace committee had been formed in November, which held regular sessions, at which Maj. R. H. Noble, adjutant-general of the department, was always present, the situation discussed, and letters prepared and sent out. Thereafter, and until all the insurgent forces had surrendered, these native gentlemen, at much personal inconvenience, in small and large committees, visited various parts of the island for the purpose of communicating directly and by letter with those in the field. Every facility was given them and every courtesy offered by our officers and soldiers. Their work was especially valuable as a means of communicating to those still in the field the changed and favorable state of feeling toward the United States which existed in those places occupied by our troops, and in inspiring in the people of the interior and in the insurgent leaders and troops confidence in the Government, and the treatment they might expect to receive on their surrender. The confidence thus inspired was considerably increased by the kindly reception given these people on the occasion of their surrender and their subsequent kind and just treatment at the hands of the military authorities; and it is believed that it will continue, and

that it is more genuine than that which exists in the noncombatant part of the population, who had no share in the active warfare or in the negotiations for peace. It seems only right that the services of the above-named gentlemen should be thus publicly and officially recorded.

ISLAND OF NEGROS.

January 7, 1901, an uprising took place at Bacong, Oriental Negros, headed by Garciano Darna and Baltazar Maghony. There were some 200 of the insurgents who had organized and intended to cooperate with the insurgents of Cebu. They were poorly armed. January 7 Lieut. G. S. Richards, jr., Sixth U. S. Infantry, with 20 men, struck a band of about 40 near Bacong, killing 8 of them and capturing 2.

The remainder of the insurgents evaded capture or fighting for nearly two months, but after the capture of Garciano Darna by Corpl. George M. Quick, Company G, Sixth U. S. Infantry, the movement was abandoned and more than 100 came in and surrendered to Lieutenant Robertson, Sixth U. S. Infantry, at Dumaguete, Negros.

Baltazar Maghony has been arrested at Dapitan, Mindanao, P. I., and is now in confinement at that place.

Our troops have struck a number of small bands of ladrones in different parts of the island since January. With the exception of a few such bands, who elude pursuit quite successfully, there is complete tranquillity in Negros. Since August 1, 1900, there have been no casualties in action in the island.

ISLAND OF CEBU.

On July 1, 1900, the island of Cebu was infested with a number of roving bands of guerrillas, armed principally with bolos, and having also about 200 rifles. The leader of these bands was Arcadio Maxilom, and under him the most important chiefs were Mateo Luga and Nicolas Godines. They have not attempted to occupy any one position since their defeat on Sudlon Mountain, January 8, 1900, but have roamed over the island, stealing cattle, collecting money from the natives, and seeking to waylay small American detachments. Maxilom and his leaders are men who were of small importance in the community before the insurrection, and are now doing better for themselves financially than ever before, and probably better than they hope to do after they are forced to surrender. Some of the more important encounters are the following:

During the months of October and November, 1900, a combined movement was made against several bands of ladrones in the northern and southern portions of the island; many minor engagements with these bands followed, and many of them were broken up and scattered.

October 21, 1900, the insurgents attacked the garrison at Guadalupe, Cebu, wounding 2 enlisted men of Company M, Nineteenth Infantry. The insurgents were driven off with 11 killed.

December 12, 1900, Major McCoy, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., captured 12 rifles in good condition and a quantity of black powder near Barili, Cebu.

January 31, 1901, Captain Malley, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., acting on information received from native officials, sent Lieut. E. J.

Hincken, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with 31 men, Company M, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., to attack the enemy on the banks of Guinamasan River, island of Cebu. The enemy opened fire on our troops while crossing the river, killing 4 of the advance guard on the first volley. Lieutenant Hincken and 4 men were killed, 4 enlisted men wounded, and 2 missing. Seven rifles and belts were lost.

February 13, 1901, a detachment of Company I, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, stationed at Maravilla, Cebu, was attacked by about 60 riflemen and 200 bolomen. The enemy was driven off with heavy loss. One enlisted man was killed and 3 were wounded.

March 3, 1901, Captain Wiggins, Forty-fourth Infanty, U. S. V., with 15 men of Company I, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 15 men of Company G, Nineteenth Infantry, struck Troadio Galicano's band in barrio Basac, Cebu, driving them into the mountains, killing 3 and capturing 1 cannon.

May 5, Lieutenant Evans, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachments of Companies B and C, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., struck band of insurgents near Guadalupe, Cebu, killing 2 officers and 4 men.

From latest reports the situation in Cebu is growing better, and there is reasonable ground to hope that all organized resistance will be at end at an early day.

ISLAND OF BOHOL.

In Bohol, since our occupation, not a shot had been fired, and the outlook seemed favorable for a peaceful solution of the problem in that island, until August 28, 1900. At this time Maj. H. C. Hale, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., received information that a band of insurgents was organizing in Carmen. On the 31st he sent Lieut. Theo. Levack, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with 27 men of Company C, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., to investigate the situation at Carmen. On the way the detachment was attacked by a few riflemen and several hundred bolomen, and a hand-to-hand fight followed in which the insurgents lost about 100 killed. Our loss was 1 enlisted man killed and 6 wounded. Pedro Samson, a Tagalo, who had been chief of police of the island, proved to be the leader of this outbreak. The native troops were found to be more or less in sympathy with this outbreak, and were therefore disbanded. Additional troops were sent to Bohol and an active campaign inaugurated. Our troops have had a number of engagements with the enemy, in several of which the insurgents have lost quite heavily. Their forces have been disorganized and disintegrated, and conditions are now so favorable that it has been thought advisable again to organize a company of native troops, which is being done.

ISLAND OF LEYTE.

The events in this island are of such a detached character that no narrative can be attempted further than to mention some of the most important encounters, as follows:

August 31, 1900, Maj. H. T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,

raided Moxica's headquarters on Upper Marabon River, Leyte, capturing many revolutionary papers, 5,000 pesos, 7 rifles, and 6 revolvers.

September 18, 1900, a detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., captured Francisco Flordeliz, second in command of insurgent forces in Leyte, with 4 men and 1 rifle.

September 22, 1900, Lieut. R. W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with detachment Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., attacked near Dolores, Leyte, about 200 bolomen and a few riflemen. He lost 1 enlisted man killed and 3 wounded. The enemy lost 50 killed.

November 27, 1900, Lieutenant Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., with 72 men, attacked insurgents in position near Valencia, Leyte. The insurgent force numbered 100 bolomen and 25 riflemen. They were driven from their position, with 21 killed and 43 wounded. There were no casualties on our side.

January 10, 1901, Captain Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., reported that Lieutenant Steele, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., with 10 enlisted men, 5 native scouts, and 2 native policemen, sent out to repair telegraph line, were attacked at the bridge near Terragona, Leyte, and 1 enlisted man of Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., was killed. The insurgents were driven into swamps, with 21 killed, 9 captured. One Mauser, 1 Remington rifle, and a large amount of ammunition were also captured.

March 8, 1901, Comandante Leon Brillo, with 44 officers and men and 9 rifles, surrendered at Tacloban, Leyte. This was the first surrender of any consequence in Leyte. Since that date many others have come in.

March 22, 1901, Chinchilla, with 32 bolomen, 9 rifles, and 3 revolvers, surrendered at Tacloban, Leyte.

April 9, 1901, Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., attacked Moxica near Caridad, Leyte, in strong position in mountains, driving him from his position, killing 1 insurgent and capturing 12 cannon. Moxica's band was scattered in all directions.

May 19, 1901, Moxica surrendered, with 4 officers, 20 men, and 3 revolvers, to Major Gilmore. It is believed that serious trouble in this island is at an end, unless, owing to the proximity of Samar, some of Lucban's force is able to escape and begin operations in Leyte.

REMARKS.

The reports of the commanding officers, second and third districts, are herewith inclosed. No report has been received from the first district, although the late commanding officer of that district was duly notified to make one. The command of the fourth district having on March 4, 1901, been assumed by the department commander, and the mobile field troops in the island during the period of active operations having been directly under his command, no report from the commanding officer, fourth district, is necessary to the narrative.

The detailed reports of the various events set forth above were forwarded to division headquarters with remarks by the subordinate commanders upon their receipt, in accordance with instructions of the division commander. A full report of all the events, notice of which has been received at these headquarters, is also inclosed for such purpose as it may serve.

SUMMARY.

Following is a summary for the period from June 30, 1900, to May 31, 1901, of killed, wounded, captured, and surrendered in the Department:

	Americans.		Insurgents.	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.
Killed	4	30	22	631
Wounded	3	57	2	166
Captured	.....	1	26	836
Missing	.....	2	.....	.....
Surrendered	.....	.....	297	3,580
Total	7	90	347	5,213

Captured by insurgents from United States troops, 7 rifles.

Arms and ammunition captured by United States troops from insurgents.

Rifles	352
Revolvers	28
Shotguns	23
Cannon	29
Rounds ammunition	13,354

Arms and ammunition surrendered by insurgents.

Rifles	937
Revolvers	17
Shotguns	30
Cannon	1
Rounds ammunition	5,530
Belts	51

Total arms and ammunition captured from and surrendered by insurgents.

Rifles	1,289
Revolvers	45
Shotguns	53
Cannon	30
Rounds ammunition	18,884
Belts	51

Respectfully submitted.

ROBERT H. NOBLE,
Assistant Adjutant-General.
(In the absence of the Department Commander.)

APPENDIX A.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

Page.

1. Report of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in the second subdistrict of Leyte for the month of September, 1900 23
   1a. Subreport of Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 27
   1b. Subreport of Lieut. Charles F. Andrews, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 6–13, 1900 27
   1c. Subreport of Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 15–30, 1900 28
   1d. Subreport of Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 28
   1e. Subreport of Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 16–30, 1900 28
   1f. Subreport of Capt. Frank C. Prescott, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 29
   1g. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 31
   1h. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 15–30, 1900 31
   1i. Subreport of Lieut. William H. Burt, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–30, 1900 32
2. Report of Maj. L. C. Andrews, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in the first subdistrict of Leyte, September 15–30, 1900 36
   2a. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 37
   2b. Subreport of Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 38
   2c. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 39
   2d. Subreport of Lieut. Charles C. Estes, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 41
   2e. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 41
   2f. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 42
   2g. Subreport of Lieut. Wm. H. Wilson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 43
3. Report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in the third subdistrict of Leyte, September 16–30, 1900..... 43
   3a. Subreport of Capt. John L. Ketcham, jr., Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., August 1–15, 1900 44
   3b. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., August 1–15, 1900..... 45
   3c. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., August 16–31, 1900..... 45
   3d. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900..... 45
   3e. Subreport of Capt. John L. Ketcham, jr., Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900..... 46
   3f. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 47
   3g. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 16–30, 1900 47
   3h. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., September 1–15, 1900 47
   3i. Subreport of Capt. John L. Ketcham, jr., Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., September 16–30, 1900..... 48

Page.

4. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, October 1–15, 1900 48
5. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first subdistrict of Leyte, November 15–30, 1900 55
5a. Subreport of Lieut. Robt. Le Masurier, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 55
5b. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 55
5c. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 56
5d. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 57
5e. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 57
5f. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 58
5g. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 59
5h. Subreport of Lieut. Wm. H. Wilson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 59
6. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, December 1–15, 1900. 60
7. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, December 15–31, 1900. 65
8. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, December, 1900 78
8a. Subreport of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 78
8b. Subreport of Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 87
8c. Subreport of Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 88
8d. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 89
8e. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 89
8f. Subreport of Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 92
8g. Subreport of Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 92
8h. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 93
8i. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 94
8j. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 97
8k. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 98
8l. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 99
8m. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 101
8n. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 102
8o. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 104
8p. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 104
8q. Subreport of Lieut. Wm. H. Wilson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 106
8r. Subreport of Lieut. Charles F. Andrews, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 107
8s. Subreport of Lieut. Harold S. Swann, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 107
8t. Subreport of Lieut. William H. Burt, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 110
8u. Subreport of Lieut. Robert Sterrett, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V .. 111
8v. Subreport of Lieut. George E. Steele, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V . 112
8w. Subreport of Lieut. Robt. Le Masurier, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 113
8x. Subreport of Lieut. James L. Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 114
8y. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 115
8z. Subreport of Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 117
8aa. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 117
8bb. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 118
8cc. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 119
8dd. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 120
8ee. Subreport of Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 122
8ff. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 124
8gg. Subreport of Lieut. D. R. Jones, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 127
8hh. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 127
8ii. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V 128
8jj. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 129
8kk. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 130
8ll. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 130
8mm. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 130
8nn. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V 131

Report of Col. Arthur Murray, etc.—Continued. Page.
800. Table showing the population of towns in first district, Department of the Visayas, the number of municipal officials, school statistics, births, deaths, etc 131
9. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations January 15–31, 1901 132
9a. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 133
9b. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 134
9c. Subreport of Lieut. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 134
9d. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 135
9e. Subreport of Lieut. Edward T. Donnelly, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 136
10. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations February 1–15, 1901 138
10a. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 138
10b. Subreport of Lieut. George E. Steele, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 139
10c. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 141
10d. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 142
10e. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 143
10f. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 144
10g. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 145
10h. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 145
10i. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 146
11. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations February 15–28, 1901 147
11a. Subreport of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 147
11b. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 147
11c. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 148
11d. Subreport of Lieut. William H. Wilson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 149
11e. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 150
11f. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 150
11g. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 151
11h. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 151
11i. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 152
11j. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 152
11k. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 154
11l. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 155
11m. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 156
12. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations February 16–28, 1901 156
12a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 157
12b. Subreport of Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 158
12c. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 158
12d. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth, Infantry, U. S. V 159
12e. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth, Infantry, U. S. V 159
13. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations March 1–15, 1901 160
14. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in third subdistrict, March 1–15, 1901 163
14a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 164
14b. Subreports of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 165
14c. Subreports of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 166
14d. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 167
15. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in third subdistrict, March 16–31, 1901 167
15a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 168
15b. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 169
15c. Subreports of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V 169
16. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, March 15–31, 1901 170
17. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first and second subdistricts, March 1–31, 1901 172
17a. Subreport of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V... 172
17b. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 174
17c. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 175

Report of Col. Arthur Murray, etc.—Continued. Page.
17d. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 176
17e. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 176
17f. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 177
17g. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 177
17h. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 178
17i. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 179
17j. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 179
17k. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 180
17l. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V . 180
17m. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 181
17n. Subreport of Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V . 182
17o. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 183
17p. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 183
17q. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 184
17r. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 184
17s. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 185
17t. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 185
17u. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 186
17v. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 187
18. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in third subdistrict, April 1–15, 1901 188
18a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 188
18b. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 191
18c. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 193
18d. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 193
18e. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 193
18f. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 194
18g. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 194
19. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, April 1–15, 1901 194
20. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, April 16–30, 1901 201
20a. Subreport of Lieut. James L. Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 204
21. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first and second subdistricts, April 1–30, 1901 205
21a. Subreport of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 206
21b. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 206
21c. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 207
21d. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 209
21e. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 209
21f. Subreport of Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 210
21g. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 210
21h. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 210
21i. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 211
21j. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 212
21k. Subreport of Lieut. A. E. Phillips, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 212
21l. Subreport of Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 213
21m. Subreport of Lieut. Joseph T. Sweeney, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 214
21n. Subreport of Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 214
21o. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 214
21p. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 215
21q. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 215
21r. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 216
21s. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V ... 216
21t. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 217
21u. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 217
21v. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V 217
22. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, May 1–15, 1901 218
23. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in third subdistrict, April 15 to May 15, 1901 219
23a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 220
23b. Subreport of Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 220
23c. Subreport of Capt. Michael J. Spellman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 221
23d. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V 221

Report of Col. Arthur Murray, etc.—Continued. Page.
23e. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 222
23f. Subreport of Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 222
23g. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 222
23h. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 222
23i. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 223
24. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in third subdistrict, May 1–31, 1901..... 223
24a. Subreport of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.. 225
24b. Subreport of Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V..... 226
24c. Subreport of Capt. John Cooke, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 227
24d. Subreport of Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 227
24e. Subreport of Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V. 227
25. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first and second subdistricts, May 1–31, 1901..... 228
25a. Subreport of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 228
25b. Subreport of Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 230
25c. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 230
25d. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 231
25e. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 232
25f. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 232
25g. Subreport of Capt. George O. Duncan, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 233
25h. Subreport of Capt. W. R. Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 233
25i. Subreport of Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 234
25j. Subreport of Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 234
25k. Subreport of Lieut. Joseph T. Sweeney, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. 235
25l. Memorandum of Señores Juan Flores and Francisco Astorga..... 235
25m. Subreport of Capt. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 236
25n. Subreport of Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 237
25o. Subreport of Lieut. J. W. Dutton, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.... 237
26. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; operations in first district, May 16–31, 1901..... 237
27. Report of Col. Arthur Murray, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; expedition to southern Leyte, January 8 to February 22, 1901..... 241
27a. Subreport of Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V..... 241

No. 1.

Operations in the second subdistrict of Leyte for the month of September, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., October 8, 1900.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST VISAYAN DISTRICT,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: During the past month satisfactory progress has been made in this entire subdistrict in the matter of stamping out the insurrection, establishing municipal government, and in bringing about general tranquillity.

Numerous expeditions and patrols have been sent out during this period, but in the latter part of it they have been able to find very few persons who have not been into the towns to profit by American passes. Former independent leaders of bands have grouped themselves as follows in order to enjoy a little more safety, although they daily trust more and more to flight rather than valor to maintain their existence: Jorge Capili, Chinchilla, Ruperto Abelino, Anselmo Peroy, and possibly one of the Veyras, around Abuyog; Sabino Vagino, Luis Miranda, Ninoy Capili, Natalio Angeles, between Pastrana and Tolosa. This latter group is now reported to be in the northern part of the island.

The total number of captures for the month is 219, the number of surrenders 53, and the number of passes issued 7,901. This includes the various insurgent regulars and bolero officials mentioned in my dispatches. The most important surrender was that of Lieutenant-Colonel Banez, second in command on the island, and his party at Abuyog. His letter written to Moxica, and captured August 30, compromised the two most influential citizens of Abuyog, who had taken the oath of allegiance previously. They were at once brought up to Dulag for incarceration, and presumably

this fact hastened Banez's surrender, since which time he has labored to ameliorate the lot of his Abuyog relations and sympathizers.

The following table shows the organization and strength of insurgent forces in Leyte at the beginning of 1900:

Numerical strength of general officers, chiefs, officers, and men mustered on January 1, 1900.

Corps.	General.	Chiefs.					Lieutenants.		Sergeants.	Corporals.	Musicians.	Privates.	Hospital corps men.	General total.			
		Lieutenant-colonel.	Majors.	Captain-adjutants.	Military administrator.	Doctor.	Captains.	First.	Second.					General officer.	Chiefs.	Officers.	Troops.
Superior headquarters	1	....	....	1	....	....	1	1	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	3	....
Battalion staff	....	1	1	1	1	....	....	1	2	2	....	1	....	....	2	5	3
Artillery, first company	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	2	4	8	1	44	....	....	3	57
Infantry:																	
First company	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	2	1	4	9	1	91	....	....	4	108
Second company	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	2	2	4	9	1	96	....	....	5	110
Third company	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	2	4	9	2	92	....	....	4	107
Section of marine infantry	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	1	2	....	20	....	....	1	23
Section of flying guerrillas	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....
Section of bolomen	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	1	2	3	1	46	....	....	2	52
Hospital section	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....	....	2	....	....	....	5	....	1	7
Court-martial	....	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....	....
Total	1	1	2	2	1	1	4	11	10	23	40	7	392	5	1	3	29	467

The following official list of officers from El Centro is of comparatively recent date:

Rank.	Names.	Remarks.
Politico-military	Lieut. Col. Augustin Banez Bello	
	Maj. Norberto de las Alas	
Artillery	Capt. Natalio Angeles Baldomero	
	First Lieut. Cornelio Manalo Delgado	Retired.
	Second Lieut. Pedro Remigio Aguirre	
	Second Lieut. José Avelino Advincula	
First company infantry	Capt. José Villena Cristóbal	
	First Lieut. Jesús Y. Veyra Diaz	
	Second Lieut. Antonio Kontillo de Paz	
	Second Lieut. Placido Martorell Prudencia	Retired.
Second company infantry	Capt. Honesto Ruiz Aure	Nephew of Moxica.
	First Lieut. Mariano Pacheco Afán	
	First Lieut. Ricardo Ruiz Aure	
	Second Lieut. Luis Miranda Aguipo	
	Second Lieut. Francisco Enage Abella	Wounded at Pericohon and now in Manila.
Third company infantry	Capt. Eduardo Chinchilla Sánchez	
	First Lieut. Miguel Romnáldez López	In the reserve.
	Second Lieut. Julian Roseli	With Moxica.
	Second Lieut. Anselmo Alterado Peres	
Staff	First Lieut. Military Administrator Remigio Cruz del Rosario.	Do.
	First Lieut. Vicente Brillantes Cecilio	In the reserve.
	Second Lieut. Felipe Espina	
Bolomen	First Lieut. Lino Emnas Relevo	Jefe local of Jaro.
	Second Lieut. Gregorio Kalubiran Jano	Killed.
Flying guerrillas	First Lieut. Jorge Capili	
Court officer	Major Maravilla	Retired.
Headquarters and staff	Gen. Ambrosio Moxica	
	Capt. and Adjt. Juan H. Rubillon	
	Capt. and Adjt. Clemente Moxica	
	First Lieut. Gabriel Cipriano O. Doyle	

Subsequent to the publication of the official organization and strength given above, enormous changes were made in the number of boleros. The regular officers were authorized to organize bolero companies, of which they became at times comandantes or majors. The entire island was divided into zones, each under a regular, for the most part with increased rank, and so successful were they in this work that practically every able-bodied man in this subdistrict became a member of a bolero company. Its captain and lieutenants were often natives who had never worn a pair

of shoes or slept on a softer bed than the floor. They were too often selected for their criminal tendencies, and flattered with their new titles they were willing to attempt anything demanded by their superiors.

It is difficult to understand the success with which these Tagalo officials have fired the Visayans for the noble cause of independencia, except by admitting that they were ready for a revolt against Western government, as they had learned it, whether administered by Spaniards, Americans, or any other civilized nation.

During the early part of the month, with Lieutenants Gasser and Conrow I made an expedition covering four days into the mountains west and southwest of Burauen, which was in results a continuation of the principal expedition reported last month. We captured and brought in 36 boleros and Second Lieutenant Bardillon, but could not get any trace of Moxica, who is emulating his most superior chief in the self-sequestration act.

Abuyog.—With the incarceration of the presidente and Brillo at Dulag, the surrender of Lieutenant-Colonel Banez, the introduction of a new presidente (Rosario Tupa, from Dulag), the appointment of new town officials, including a police force, the increase of the garrison by a section of Leyte scouts, and thanks to frequent expeditions into the sementeras in various directions, the insurgent tributary population has flocked into the town until it has more than its normal number of inhabitants. Jorge Capili, the commander of the guerrilla volante, will probably never surrender, for he justly considers himself an outlaw. Chinchilla and his men are in almost the same category as Capili. These bands will continue to give trouble in the island until their chiefs are killed or captured.

The placidity and composure with which the town accepted the change of administration is indicative of what I have previously observed—a decided absence of public opinion. No one seemed to be embarrassed—outwardly no one seemed to care. The town of Abuyog is but a small element in the political entity of the Philippines, but its conduct on this occasion was at least suggestive.

The post commander, through the new municipal administration, is now in touch with the sementeras, and is in a position to judge of the temper of the people of his domain. The income for September, the first month under the new alcalde, amounted to 288 pesos; the expenses to 390, not including his own salary. The two principal sources of revenue are hemp and opium; the principal outgo is the 193 pesos for the police force. It is believed that in the future the income and expenditures will bear a more satisfactory relation to each other. Captain Duncan's reports are inclosed. Road making has begun from Abuyog toward Baybay, and I request that the same be undertaken from the other end as soon as practicable, in order that the coasts may be properly connected.

Dagami.—The situation at this town continues satisfactory, and trains of merchandise—hemp going out, general supplies going in—are continually on the road. Expeditions and patrols have kept the tributary country (to include Pastrana, Burauen, and Tabontabon) dangerous, and therefore highly uncongenial to the ladrone bands.

In spite of this continuous improvement, military vigilance continues imperative. Captain Goldsborough's reports are inclosed.

Dulag.—The fiesta in honor of the municipal patron saint, Nuestra Señora del Refugio, taking place as it did during a period of reconstruction when the town was filled with people, many of whom had from the arrival of the Americans until then been in the sementeras; the previously unknown zeal, energy, and expense that the inhabitants had employed in arranging it, and the active aid and participation by the Americans—all these combined to give Dulag such a metropolitan and holiday bearing as it had never experienced. The field sports, in which representatives from all the posts of this subdistrict participated, were remarkably successful, and, in my opinion, they put the participators and all officers and soldiers who witnessed them in better condition for the hard work that has continually fallen to them since arriving in the Visayas. I invite special attention to Captain Prescott's report of the festivities.

It is a source of continual surprise to me that the insurgents have molested in such an insignificant degree the telegraph and telephone lines of this subdistrict. It is also a proof that they have some confidence in our promises and some respect for our administration of punishment.

The income for the month was 787 pesos, the fiesta expenditures over and above the regular outgo was 459 pesos, making the total expenditures equal to 1,246 pesos. There remains in the treasurer's hands about 250 pesos. The town is enjoying a veritable boom based on abaca (hemp), present and prospective crops.

Tanauan.—The headquarters of the second subdistrict had always been much inconvenienced on account of crowded quarters at Dulag, so it was changed to this town September 27. Company L, less the detachment in the north of the island, was also brought here. Both officers and men will be well quartered here as soon as the buildings can be properly cleaned and the necessary sanitary measures adopted.

As this is the shipping point for Dagami supplies there are frequent escorts out on that road; besides, this town has sent out its quota of patrols into what was until recently very active insurgent territory. Captain Beavers has been here so long and has administered the town in such a kindly way that the natives of all classes appear to feel a real affection for him. His report and that of Lieutenant Thayer are inclosed.

Tolosa.—This town is temporarily garrisoned by a mixed detachment from Companies A, K, and Leyte scouts, under Lieutenant Burt, to whose accompanying report I invite attention. The presidente of the town is a very timid man, who is, however, capable of good work if supported by a strong hand. The organization of the municipal government, police force, schools, etc., has been put into effect, and a detachment of recruits from there sent down to Dulag for instruction. Just as soon as the First company Leyte scouts can furnish a well-trained section of two or three squads available for duty there, I intend to withdraw the American troops. This is likewise the principle that I want to apply to Burauen and Tabontabon as their reconstruction progresses. The Tolosa command will continue to be a quasi subpost of Tanauan.

As deplorable as was the affair at Alangbasa in which Private Veyon, of Company K, was killed, Private South, of Company L, seriously wounded, Private Hill, of Company K, slightly wounded, 1 native prisoner killed and 2 wounded, it is, nevertheless, such an incident as happens in all warfare and one in which the act itself carries the punishment of all concerned. Lieutenant Gasser had already been out two or three days from Dulag in the region of La Paz, and had captured about 60 prisoners when Captain Duncan was ordered to reconnoiter from Abuyog in the direction of Tarragona. Both detachments were, however, after the same band of fusileros. Captain Duncan knew that the other detachment was out, but was not trying to connect with it. He had just succeeded in catching an armed fusilero sergeant bearing documents from Chinchilla, and was making him serve, as he supposed, as guide to Ruperto Abelinos camp as fast as possible, when the point of his detachment about 6 p. m., seeing Gasser's prisoners, and mistaking them for the insurgent camp, opened fire on them. The fire quickly became general on both sides at range so short that Duncan's men were obeying Gasser's commands for firing. The mistake was not recognized until too late, but is indeed remarkable that there were so few casualties. Lieutenant Gasser fired three volleys, then ordered rapid fire, fire low, and yet not one of Captain Duncan's men were hit. Private Veyon was aggressive and utterly fearless on the point, and his services have on many days been of much value to me in the capacity of spiker of the point.

I desire to invite special attention to the value of the native soldiers (Leyte Scouts) and the importance of organizing another company in this subdistrict to garrison certain towns and to replace after a reasonable time American soldiers. It is not my intention to suggest that these scouts are on the whole nearly equal to American soldiers, though in ferreting out insurgents and criminals and in understanding motive and method of the natives with whom we have to deal, they are of inestimable value. With a careful selection of recruits and good thorough military training they produce an effective military police body at about one-third the cost (or less) of Americans. This effect must eventually have importance in our Philippine policy.

So far there has never been the slighest suspicion of treachery on the part of any member of the company, but be it said that it has been recruited slowly and most carefully. The company was organized at Catbalogan, Samar, in April of this year, and is just now completed with its quota of 100 men, exclusive of its commander, Lieutenant Gasser, and 6 American noncommissioned officers for each separate section. My plan is to put a section of two or three squads in each town garrisoned by our soldiers, and a little later detachments of not less than three squads in towns that were burned by insurgents and are now being rebuilt.

The following garrisoned towns of this subdistrict have each a section of the First Company, Leyte Scouts:

Dulag, Abuyog, and Dagami. The first-named town is headquarters and instruction depot. Tanauan will soon have its quota.

If authority be obtained for another company, I would place sections of about three squads under American noncommissioned officers in the following towns: Abuyog, Tarragona, Dulag, Burauen, Tabontabon, Pastrana, Dagami, Tanauan and Tolosa.

The sick in my command are few in number and the diseases moderate in character. The morale of officers and men is everywhere good.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Second Subdistrict.

(No. 1a.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *September 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Dulag, P. I.

SIR: I herewith have the honor to submit my semimonthly report for the period ending September 15, 1900.

August 31. The telegraph line was completed and communication established with Dulag. The line has been of material help to the post in general. The natives have also found it quite a help in the transaction of their business.

September 1. Privates Clift, Hudson, and Mitchel were sent to Dulag to prepare for the field day.

September 3. The *Catalooche* arrived with Lieutenants Dutton and Andrews at 7.30 p. m. The boat had also aboard quartermaster stores. Early next morning she returned to Dulag, Lieutenant Burt going aboard, taking with him Captain Brillo who was ordered arrested by the subdistrict commander.

September 4. Telegram received ordering arrest of teniente of Terragona.

September 5. The jefe local, pursuant to telegraphic instruction from the subdistrict commander, was arrested.

September 6. I left Abuyog with 27 men of Company M for Dulag to participate in the field day to be held at that place, leaving Lieutenant Andrews in command.

Leaving Dulag at 6 p. m., September 12, and arriving at Abuyog at 5 a. m., September 13, I found the post generally in the usual condition.

September 14. A detachment was on their way out for a reconnoissance, when a party bearing a flag of truce entered the town, bearing a communication from the insurgent Lieutenant-Colonel Banez, asking to surrender under the provision of the proclamation of amnesty. Accordingly, in the afternoon Banez and 2 of his officers, Capt. José Villena and Lieutenant Brillanto, presented themselves and turned over their arms, consisting of 3 Smith and Weston revolvers and a small amount of ammunition, took the oath of allegiance, promised to assist in the pacification, and asked to go to Tacloban. Two sergeants were also presented at the same time. I permitted them to go to their homes and furnished at Banez's request a guard for the night at the house of Brillo, where he is living, and where his family has constantly been.

The newly appointed alcalde is doing good work, and his police is much deserving of praise for their work. September 15, to-day, they captured 11 insurgents, 1 with a dagger, 3 of whom are vigilantis of Capili's force.

Owing to the men being kept busy in assisting the police in capturing the rebellious element, the road to Baybay will have to be neglected for a few days. The natives will not work without a guard.

In conclusion, I will say that the reason Banez had no other soldiers with him was because all the fusiliers were taken away from him by order of General Moxica.

The report by Lieut. Chas. F. Andrews, embracing the period of my absence, September 6 to September 13, is herewith attached and made a part hereof.

Respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 1b.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, *September 14, 1900.*

Capt. GEORGE O. DUNCAN,
Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report embracing the period from September 6, the date of your departure for Dulag, to and including September 13, 1900, date of your return to this post:

September 8. The telegraph line was interrupted at 11.17 a. m. from unknown causes, and a detachment was sent to repair same, but returned and reported that no break could be found. From one of the natives coming from Dulag it was ascertained that the line was parted at this side of Mayorga. At 3 p. m. September 9 the line was again in working order.

September 11. At 6 a. m. the line refused to work, and another detachment was sent out to discover the difficulty, but came back without finding the cause.

The line was open until 11 a. m. the following day, September 12, when the detachment of Company M, returning to this post, located the break and repaired the same.

Condition of town and general situation is about the same.

Respectfully,

CHARLES F. ANDREWS,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 1c.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *September 30, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make my semimonthly report embracing the period from September 15 to this date.

September 15. The police captured a number of natives of questionable purpose, and all were confined in the guardhouse. The "policia" have rendered very efficient service in apprehending parties coming into the town and unable to give an account of themselves. All night they patrol the pueblo, and are doing much to prevent the feeling of timidity that many of the natives have of the insurgents for being friendly with the Americans.

September 21. Capt. Sinforoso Valida, insurgent, presented Juan Kabales and Isidoro Lieve, bolero officers, having presented themselves on the 17th.

September 23. The commanding officer, accompanied by Captain Prescott and Lieutenant Donnelly, arrived. Same day the commanding officer inspected the post and left for Dulag on steamer *Pittsburg* at 9 a. m. the following day.

September 26. The *Pittsburg* arrived at 11 p. m. with commissary and quartermaster supplies, leaving again at 8 a. m. next day.

September 30. Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., the detachment of native scouts, hospital corps, and signal corps were mustered.

The situation in the town is about the same, and if any change in conditions it is for the better. The murder of one of the natives, a carpenter named Bastian, by unknown hands while he was sitting in his house with his back to the wall, at about 8 p. m. September 23, is to be deplored, since it has caused a certain feeling of unrest. Rumor has it that he was killed by insurgents, but whether this is so or not has so far remained a mystery. Death was caused by a triangular bolo entering the back below the left shoulder and passing through the lungs protuded on the opposite side.

Inclosed herewith is a report of the principals of the boys' and girls' schools of this place; also a requisition for supplies for same.

Respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 1d.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY C, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Dagami, Leyte, P. I., September 15, 1900.

ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Dulag, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning September 1, 1900, and ending this day:

The patrol work during the period included expeditions into the sementaras of Pastrana, Tabontabon, and San Isidro, and escort work for trains of merchandise on the Tanauan road. No insurgent riflemen were encountered, but 33 boleros were captured, including one who had accompanied General Moxica's surgeon, José Paredes, when the latter left Moxica for the Pastrana sementara. The other companion of Paredes, Juan Prosas, was killed while trying to escape from a patrol into the Pastrana district on September 3. He had been with Moxica for over a year, wore the uniform of an insurgent soldier, and carried a war bolo. The insurgent pass which was found on his body is inclosed herewith. On September 7 Captain Goldsborough, with a patrol, left for Dulag, returning to Dagami on September 12.

The insurgent presidente of Dagami, two captains, and one lieutenant of boleros, and a sergeant of fusileros, are among the persons who presented themselves and took the oath of allegiance during this period.

Very respectfully,

W. L. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company C.

(No. 1e.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY C, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Dagami, Leyte, P. I., September 30, 1900.

ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning September 16 and ending this day:

The patrol work during the period included expeditions into the sementaras of Burauen, Buri, Guinarena, Tabontabon, Tolosa, Pastrana, and the mountains west of Pastrana, resulting in the capture of a few (12) vigilantes and boleros. No fusileros were located, except on the 19th, when a patrol under Captain Goldsborough, cooperating with a patrol from Tanauan under Lieutenant Thayer, attempted the capture of a band which had been reported near San Victor. The house where the band had spent the night was found, but the fusileros had moved off toward the coast south of Tolosa.

Very respectfully,

W. L. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company C.

(No. 1f.)

POST OF DULAG.
Dulag, Leyte, P. I., September 15, 1900

The ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department Visayas, Division of the Philippines, Dulag, Leyte.

SIR: Pursuant to the order of the subdistrict commander, I marched, on the 1st day of September, southwest to La Paz, thence north to Burauen, thence east to Dulag; having left Dulag at 6 a. m. with 40 men, followed Daguitan River for two hours; arrived at La Paz at 11 a. m.; houses burned and no attempt to rebuild them since their destruction some months ago; captured a bolero with bolo and spear. On the trail to Burauen found evidences that a vigilante had lately been on duty at a sentry station south of the rude fortification on the hill overlooking Burauen. We arrived at the latter place at 4.45 p. m. The destruction done by the insurgents at this place has been in no way repaired. We marched thence to Dulag, through Julita, arriving at 10 p. m. We rushed many houses and moved rapidly, stopping all who might go on before us to give an alarm, but no indication of insurgents, save as above noted, was found. In the direction of La Paz none of the people had passes; on the Burauen road many had them.

On September 11 the telegraph line between here and Abuyog was cut by insurrectos and the wire between two poles removed. A native brought in the word as to the nature of the injury. This occurred at Terragona, an insurrecto town. I sent word to the teniente, acting jefe, that he would be held responsible for the wire in his town, that he must repair it when found broken, and notify both this post and Abuyog by messenger of the particulars. That there might be no mistake I sent the order in both Spanish and English, and inclose copies of both versions.

The civil affairs of Dulag for this half month were distinguished by the celebration of the feast of the patrona tutelar of the town Nuestra Señora del Refugio. Owing to the success of the affair and to its significance during this period of reconstruction and for any historical or ethnographical value it may have, I give particulars more usual to newspaper than official reports:

The ceremonies opened, were interspersed, and closed with American features. A new flag pole having been erected in the space between the comandancia (headquarters) and the presidencia (townhall) and a new post flag having been provided, Companies K and L, Forty-third Infantry, and the First Company of Leyte Scouts,

and the regimental band were formed around the staff, and a flag-raising ceremony had with proper music, the subdistrict commander and staff and the municipal officials being present. On the same date at noon, Friday, September 7, a vigorous chime was rung on the church bells. At 3.30 p. m. a dance of dwarfs was given in front of the comandancia to the music of the native band of some dozen pieces. The grotesque masks used by the buffoons were rather cleverly made of newspaper, wet, shaped on molds, and dried. The dance was a burlesque of the curacha, the favorite dance, executed by a nondescript four-footed monster and two similar bipeds. The efforts of these enanos were rewarded with shouts of laughter from the crowds following them. At 4 p. m. evening prayer of the Roman Catholic liturgy was held at the church. At 6 o'clock paper lanterns of various shapes were lighted. These had been made by the girls of the town and placed on poles about 5 feet high, ranged in a line from the theater to and around the comandancia. Many of the houses were illuminated with lamps and candles. At 7 o'clock air balloons of considerable size relatively were sent up, considerable skill being shown in their manipulation. One of the town officers stated that these would serve to inform the insurrectos in the mountains that the Dulag fiesta was "on."

The 8th, the actual day of the feast, opened with reveille by the Dulag band marching through the streets at a very early hour. Misa solemne was celebrated at 7 a. m. by Victor de los Reyes, priest of Dulag, and at 9 a. m. by Serapio Bernejo, priest of Burauen, now resident of Tanauan. At the latter mass Padre Victor preached a sermon in Visayan and conducted the music. By request the Forty-third Regiment band took position with choir and assisted in the services. By direction of the priest the band played the national hymn at the elevation of the host. The subdistrict commander, with all of the officers of the post, was present, and when an acolyte presented the crucifix to the military and civil dignitaries in turn each made the usual salutation. At this service I stationed men at the various exits of the church to count the congregation. The building was filled, many being in the choir loft with the musicians. The enumeration showed that more than 1,700 people were present at this second mass, and an estimate made by comparison of those at the early mass put the attendance at 1,300, making a total attendance for the day of more than 3,000.

After mass sports and games were resumed under the windows of the comandancia. These included the familiar greased pig, greased pole, and sack races. Late in the afternoon a characteristic and interesting scene was presented. Led by the Dulag band the procession of Our Lady issued from the church, marched east toward the beach on Progreso street; thence north on Refugio street, passing the house of the alcalde and the tribunal, used as barracks by K Company, to San Angel street; thence west to Calle Real; thence passing the comandancia to Progreso street and east to church. The main feature of the cortege was an elaborate structure containing the image of Nuestra Señora del Refugio, illuminated with candles and carried on the shoulders of men. School children of both sexes, men, and women with lighted tapers, boys in uniform with wooden guns forming two companies of cadets using English commands from the Infantry Drill Regulations, caballeros in costume, and boys and girls in fancy dress for the subsequent tournament and dance, made a somewhat glittering pageantry. There were further illuminations of the grounds and houses, and more of the globos aereostaticos sent up. A theater, with a set of scenery, flat, flies, and curtain, had been constructed of poles with nipa roof back of the girl's schoolhouse. Here at 7.30 p. m. a dance was given by eight boys and eight girls, including the marches and variations of the Spanish figures executed with the grace natural to the Filipino. This dance was followed on the same stage by a negro minstrel show, including songs, dances, monologues, and sketches, by men from Company K, Forty-third Infantry, which entertainment seem to make much amusement for Filipinos as well as Americans.

On the 9th more games were had; blacked kettles with money stuck on the bottoms, cock fights, horse fights, a rude sport emphasizing the primitive mental development and lack of an innate refinement, took up the morning. In the afternoon rings suspended on ribbons through a slit on a split bamboo were tilted by men on ponies, in the costume of a Spanish caballero. The successful joust was rewarded by a favor from the lady whose color had been won. Chickens were thereafter suspended and seized from on horseback at full speed. Earthen pots, one with water, the other with money, were struck at by men blindfold. In the evening was held the official ball at the comandancia. This was preceded by a banquet at the presidencia. The attendance at both affairs was large, and no unpleasant incident marred either affair.

On the 10th the sports for the men were held, including baseball, running, jumping, and walking races, hurdle, sack, and potato races, putting the shot, and tug of war. The victories were fairly distributed among the organizations, and the healthful diversions contributed to bring about the good discipline which distinguished the post during a time when many of the usual rules were relaxed. Appropriate cash

prizes, contributed by the officers, rewarded each contest. In the evening the visiting officers from Dagami, Tanauan, and Abuyog were entertained at the comandancia by a Chinese dinner served by a Chinese merchant and eaten with chopsticks. The alcalde was also a guest.

Visitors in great numbers were here from adjoining towns, and I have been assured by men representing all factions that this fiesta has been the most successful celebration of the kind ever had in Dulag, either in the times of the Spaniards or Filipinos. It has probably had its due effect in bringing about the existing good state of things here.

The number of school children now in attendance has grown to 152.

Between the 1st and 15th of the month there have presented themselves asking passes the following number of men: From Dulag, 314; Burauen, 1,101; Dagami, 16; Tolosa, 12; Tabontabon, 8; Julita, 348; total, 1,799.

The inclosed excellent report of Assistant Surgeon Anderson has been duly noted by me, and the suggestions will receive attention.

Very respectfully,

FRANK C. PRESCOTT,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS POST OF DULAG, DULAG, LEYTE, P. I.,
September 14, 1900.

The TENIENTE AND ACTING JEFE LOCAL,
Tarragona, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: You are hereby charged with the responsibility of maintaining the telegraph line within the limits of your town. In case it should be cut or broken you will at once repair the same and report the time, place, and nature of the obstruction to the United States military posts at Dulag and Abuyog.

I send you herewith a piece of wire sufficient to reach from one pole to the other, to be used in case you need it for the purpose of repairing. You will acknowledge receipt of this order and of the wire.

Very respectfully,

FRANK C. PRESCOTT,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post of Dulag.

(No. 1g.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY A, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., September 16, 1900.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Dulag, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report for period elapsing between September 1 and this date that the roads leading to the garrisoned towns in this vicinity have been patrolled almost daily. Several hikes have been made into the interior, but have failed to strike anything, excepting on the morning of September 6, when a detachment under charge of Sergt. Horace A. Lawrence left here to act in conjunction with a detachment from Dagami to round up several bands of insurrectos reported near Pastrana. Owing to the flooded condition of the roads and streams the Dagami detachment was forced to return, but Sergeant Lawrence, by his ingenuity in securing small boats to pass the flooded rivers and other adverse circumstances, succeeded in almost reaching Pastrana, where they burned a bolero camp and captured a few—4 in all—and returned to Tanauan under the same difficulties about noon with the prisoners.

Respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company A.

(No. 1h.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY A, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., September 30, 1900.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Tanauan.

SIR: I have the honor to report for the period from September 15 to the 30th, 1900, as follows:

The roads leading to the different garrisons in this vicinity have been patrolled almost daily, and find the condition of affairs along said roads peaceable. Hiking

by mounted and foot detachments has been made into different localities three and four times a week, but failing to strike anything except on one or two occasions. Many times Tolosa has been our objective point, in view of the report that there has on several occasions in the period mentioned been a number of riflemen there trying to embark from that pueblo for the island of Samar.

On September 23 we entered the town in different directions expecting to find them attending the cock fights, but came across nothing in particular, excepting when we approached many of them ran. We followed and entirely put them to rout. At 4 a. m. on the 25th we left here, arriving at Tolosa shortly after. We had with us a guide that presented himself to Captain Goldsborough at Dagami, who said he was one of a party of four who had secreted their guns 2 miles south of Tolosa in barrio Telegrafo, in a pit under a house, so as they could visit Tolosa without arms. He guided us there, and though by the marks we could see he was evidently truthful we found no guns; later we were informed they had been taken away the previous Friday night. We returned to Tanauan.

About 1.30 p. m. on the 26th a detachment of our armed police went toward Tabontabon to round up Capitan Sabino; though they were gone until 4.30 p. m., they did not meet anything more than a few boleros in that vicinity.

The subdistrict commander has made two visits to this post. On the evening of the 27th the second subdistrict headquarters and a detachment of Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., arrived, making this post subdistrict headquarters.

About 3 p. m. on the 26th Lieutenant Burt and two squads arrived here from hike in the vicinity of Tabontabon and Dagami. A squad of 5 men accompanied him from here to Tolosa for duty. At 8 p. m. on the 28th the police left here and came onto a band of boleros about 12 p. m. near Tabontabon, killing the captain, Adriano Alvarez. They returned at 3 a. m. on the 29th.

I desire to call your attention to the police of this pueblo, who have proven invaluable and untiring in their assistance to our troops on many occasions. Intrepid and possessing integrity, they have proven their sincerity to our cause and are of a priceless value to our troops at any and all times. It gives me the greatest pleasure to acquaint you with their trustworthiness, and request that you commend them for their faithfulness in assisting to rid this vicinity of insurgents and their followers.

Respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 11.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *September 30, 1900*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for my detachment, stationed at Tolosa, for the month ending September 30, 1900. Pursuant to verbal orders from the commanding officer Second subdistrict of Leyte, on Sunday, September 23, 1900, with 1 first sergeant, 1 corporal, and 7 privates from Company K, and 1 corporal, 1 musician, and 8 privates from Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 corporal and 8 privates from the First Company of Leyte Scouts, I proceeded from Dulag, Leyte, to Tolosa, Leyte, and took station there. My instructions from the commanding officer were in substance as follows:

To locate and break up, if possible, a band of insurgents under the leadership of Sabino Vagnio, Luis Miranda, Natalio Angeles, and others, which was known to have been operating in this vicinity; to secure as many recruits for the First Company of Leyte Scouts as would be necessary to make one full section; to organize a town police force, and to issue "passes" to the residents of the town, following a system similar to that in use at Dulag. I received, moreover, instructions to investigate a certain "sitio" known as Burac, with a view to determining the reliability of a "noticia" in regard to the presence of some rifles there.

From Captain Prescott, commanding at Dulag, I received instructions to replace an insulator missing from a telegraph pole south of Tolosa, and to investigate the condition of certain bridges which he had ordered to be repaired, and to take action in regard to them according to their condition. I arrived at Tolosa at 4.30 p. m. without any incident worthy of note having happened en route. I followed out the instructions given me by Captain Prescott so far as was possible. One of the bridges of which he had made mention had not been repaired. The teniente of San Roque,

who was responsible for it, was not at home, but one of the leading citizens informed me that work on the first bridge had just been completed and that the work upon the unrepaired one would be begun on the next morning. In the absence of the teniente the only action that I could take was to warn my informant that the work must be done without delay. Upon my arrival at Tolosa I met Captain Beavers, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., who had come over from Tanauan with a detachment, and from him I received some general instructions and information as to the location of quarters, the conditions in the town, etc.

The town was, upon my arrival, as it has been ever since, filled with people. The number here has seemed to me to be rather greater than a normal number for a place of its size.

Movements against the insurgents.—Upon the evening of my arrival here, pursuant to instructions given me by the commanding officer, I sent a letter suggesting a flag of truce conference with me here at Tolosa to the leaders of the band of riflemen who had been in this vicinity. The letter was written and signed by the jefe local, Juan Katinday, and countersigned by me. Notwithstanding the fact that, according to the story told by the jefe local, several members of the rifle band, who had been in town without their rifles, had left upon our arrival, it took the efforts of four different messengers and the space of three days to get the letter to the persons to whom it was addressed. It was answered by Luis Miranda, who, speaking for himself alone, frankly admitted that his "nerve" was too weak to stand the test of such a conference as was suggested. The rough draft (copy) of the letter written to the insurgent officers, and the answer (copy) to it written by Miranda, are inclosed herewith. Upon my arrival here I began a systematic hunt for information in regard to the whereabouts of the band in regard to whom I had special orders, and other persons of doubtful character as well, and I have spared no effort in that direction since that time. The results to me have been far from satisfactory. Some of the methods I have pursued have been as follows:

Hiking myself with detachments or sending out patrols under noncommissioned officers; keeping what little police force I have had on the alert continually; making the price of a "pass" to certain individuals whose past life, from my point of view, had not been beyond reproach; the giving of information, the seeking of more, the giving up of bolos, etc., and by talking with the teniente of the three barrios of the town, San Roque, Telegrafo, and San Vicente, and impressing them with the idea that they must be active friends or else be considered as enemies. I am confident that the people of this vicinity have been impressed with the idea that we are very much on the alert, but as for information very little of a satisfactory nature has been forthcoming. To do the people justice, I do not think that they have had a very definite idea as to the whereabouts of the insurgent band since we came here. It was known that they had left here, going by way of Cataisan (San Vicente), and had probably gone toward Tabontabon or Dagami.

If I had had a good police force at my disposal upon my arrival here I am confident that I could at least have gotten onto their trail, but I had not such a force, and absolutely lacked any one to do the aggressive work similar to that in which the Dulag police and some members of the First Company of Leyte Scouts have proved so valuable. I will mention here what I should have mentioned before, viz: That upon the receipt of the letter written by Luis Miranda I had written to him a reply—this time in Spanish so that I could tell exactly what was said—over my own signature alone—telling him that the offer made to him by the commanding officer to allow him and others to be parties to a flag of truce conference was probably the last effort for "executive clemency" that he would receive, and that it behooved him to take advantage of it. Unfortunately for the success of this venture the Dagami police had been so hot upon his trail between the time when he wrote to me and the time when I dispatched my second letter to him—a space of some twelve or fifteen hours—that even his own messenger could not find him, and the letter was returned to me unread.

On the 24th I visited the "sitio" of Burac and made a hike that kept me on the trails from early morning until after noon. Immediately upon my arrival in town I sent out Sergeant Howard in a different direction upon a hike that kept him out until nightfall. In the course of the day we covered pretty thoroughly all the territory between here and Tabontabon. The results amounted to little. We got little information, only one bolo, and saw very few "hombres," although we pursued always the policy of having a fast point as adopted by Major Allen.

On the following day I had intended to make a somewhat extended hike, but as my rations did not come as I had anticipated I could do no more than send out a patrol, which I accompanied myself.

On the morning of the 26th, starting at 4 a. m., I hiked to Dagami from there to Tanauan and back to Tolosa, arriving here at about nightfall. All the way to Dagami I kept as much off of main trails as possible, visiting Cataisan and Tabontabon en route and having a former captain of boleros as one of my guides, and hiked hard and fast all of the time, but the results were the minimum. The natives saw that we were out looking for evildoers, but that is the only beneficial effect that I can claim for the trip.

Returning we followed the wagon road from Dagami to Tanauan. At Tanauan, pursuant to orders from the commanding officer, second subdistrict of Leyte, I left 4 men and a corporal of L Company, and took with me in their place 4 men and a corporal from A Company. We followed the wagon road from Tanauan to Tolosa.

On the 28th, 29th, and 30th I had patrols out covering pretty thoroughly all of the country in the immediate vicinity of Tolosa, and at the same time I have been working on the lines already mentioned to obtain information.

Recruits for First Company Leyte Scouts.—Immediately upon my arrival here I began the work of obtaining recruits for the First Company of Leyte Scouts, and upon Saturday, the 29th instant, I sent to Dulag 13 men, 1 of whom was a candidate for sergeant and 2 for corporals. These men I had had under instruction for two or three days with a corporal of the Leyte Scouts as instructor, but as to their prospects of being accepted or of making good soldiers if accepted, I can say nothing. I am making an effort to secure a half dozen more candidates.

Organization of town police force.—I have done toward the organization of a town police force what little has been possible in so brief a space of time as one week in a town where all of the men were strangers to me. Upon my arrival the town had absolutely no police force of any character. I have now 11 policeman, a sergeant of police, and a delegado or teniente of police. Each wears a star of tin as a badge and the policemen carry clubs, while the teniente and sergeant carry bolos. These men have all taken the oath of allegiance. As to their capacity, energy, and trustworthiness, I can as yet make no report. For an entirely "green" force, I think they are doing well. I am trying to impress upon the teniente the necessity of the strictest kind of discipline, and I think that he is entering into the spirit of the work. I am not as yet, without orders from higher authority, upon my own responsibility, prepared to arm this whole force with bolos. Were the jefe local a little more active and forceful I should look at the matter in a different light. Besides the delegado of police and his force, I have approved, as directed by the commanding officer, the appointment of other town officers, a list of whom, with one of the police force, is inclosed herewith.

Issuing of passes.—As to the issuing of passes, I have proceeded upon the same lines as have been customary at Dulag, requiring, however, that the oath of allegiance be subscribed to. The form of the pass issued is illustrated by a sample inclosed herewith, which speaks for itself. The only comment that I have to make in regard to this matter is that I think that the jefe local has been somewhat liberal in issuing his passes. I have approved during the one week that I have been here 595 passes.

In general.—The people of the town have not been actively hostile, but I have on the other hand seen no particular signs of friendship for or welcome to the Americans. "Sullenly indifferent" would be my characterization of their attitude. The jefe local is, I believe, trying to tread as lightly as possible upon the toes of the insurgents and according to directions. I have not forced him hard. He appears to appreciate the outward signs of friendship that the situation demands of him and carries them off with good grace, whatever may be his inward feelings. The latter I have not attempted to probe into. There is a schoolmaster here, approved by the jefe local; also a schoolmistress, I believe, who are awaiting some arrangements for salary as the only present obstacle in the way of opening up schools for boys and girls, respectively. The jefe local stated that the town can not at present provide salaries for the school-teachers. I would respectively recommend that the matter of salaries for school-teachers be given consideration and also that if possible some hustling, aggressive member of a police force of some other town, or a member of the Leyte Scouts with similar qualifications, be sent here for a time.

Respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM H. BUET,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

Flag of truce letter sent to insurgent "officers" September 28.

A los Señores SABINO BAGINA, LUIS MIRANDA Y JUAN HAPA.

MUY SEÑORES MIOS: Gum papahabaro casa iyo nga ngenian nga copop entre á las cuatro y cinco nag butang sin fuerza America didto sa Tolosa an ira comandante amo

si Sr. Burt mao nga Señor nga nag firma sa abus nag sugo sa acon nga casuratan ko kamo sin binisaya kay diri fra hia ma aram amo inin masunud nga terminas: Sa ira batasan san guerra guinalang lan nga antes macarag in dugo, naguiguig hirohimangrao anay saca anay, busa napapag surat sia hini kay karuyag ig ca kirohimangrao anay saiyo labi cay natapus na man an amonestia nga iguinaluay sa iyo nga nay sasaad bajo palabra de honor nga diri pag aanhon como, diri mahadluc nga presa jon o pag mamatratajou kay mga noble man nga mga taud, cay con matimana an hirohimangrao macacabalic gui japon como con caruyag sa iyo puesto sin naray anoman nga cakurian. Busa macadi camo buas han nga amo an iya pamulat mag dara la camo hin bandera nga busag, paz.

Busa buay cono an iya pamulat ha iyo ngatolo haas nga adlao amo ini antugun ha iya san ira Sr. Comandante Allen.

ANSWER TO FLAG OF TRUCE LETTER.

SEPTEMBER 26, 1900.

Sr. JUAN KATINDAY.

DISTINGUIDO Y RESPECTABLE CAPITAN JUAN: Hara como las cuatro paco más o menos kakolap nga adlao, kuinaraut namon an kan V. surat fechada 23 hini nga bulan ug nasayo ran man liuat namon an didto na hasasay say OO, nasabut kani nga an ira pagkanhi had Filipinas naray iba kundi an dakuug ging pit nga kaminganvan. Hionong pa pakighiro himangrao tungud hini nasusugaran nigan nga mga adlaob, salrado kaupay an amon paz karugaz pero; ay kamakapapaid namon kunkami abutan hin desgracia ha orge nga adlaob ma mano an aman puno? Busa paz asaye hi Mr. William A. Burt nga kon diri niya ikasakit, dispensahon kami kindaku say kami totov nga nahadluk hin pagpakada paz bandera hin busag nga livat sidngon ni V. nga mga prentar ugani hi Sr. Moxica nga amon Gral. ha kadagnitan kami mapresentar man. Amon iguin sisintir kan pan an diri pakahimo paz kumplir hito nga mga pretensiones nga mag upay han naha asay na nga Sr. Burt dispensa hon la kami nifa.

El 2° teniente. LUIS MIRANDA.

[Translation.]

List of the municipal officers elected in the town of Tolosa.

Mayor, Mr. Juan Katinday; chief of police, Mr. Antonio Calintin; justice of the peace, Mr. Bernabe de Nayra; collector of revenues, Mr. Hipolito Cajano.

Policemen: Mr. Lauriano Ramandaban (sergeant),* Mr. Andres Barbasan, Mr. Ventura Perez,* Mr. Sergio Delgado, Mr. Pedro Peliño,* Mr. Victor Novio,* Mr. Gabriel Vivero,* Mr. Manuel Depaz,* Mr. Graciano Compaz,* Mr. Dimeterio Ballina, Mr. Geronimo Baldipeña,* Mr. Apolonio Permejo,* Mr. Tuse Albejar,* Mr. Francisco Adoincula,* Mr. Maximo Verona.*

N. B.—The men beside whose names there is a star (*) have been regularly sworn in as policemen. The others have not.

W. H. B.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1900.

By virtue of the authority given me by Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding second subdistrict of Leyte, the above list of town officers is hereby approved, and the persons named will serve in the offices designated or as policemen, respectively, until such time as they may be removed or replaced by proper authority.

WILLIAM H. BURT,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

[Translation.]

I hereby grant a pass to Tomas Cabanca, a citizen of the town of Tolosa, who, having appeared in my office, took the oath of allegiance to the United States Government.

J. KATINDAY, *Mayor.*

W. H. BURT.

TOLOSA, *September 24, 1900.*

No. 2.

Operations in the first subdistrict of Leyte, September 15–30, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., October 10, 1900.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows for the first subdistrict of Leyte from September 15 to 30, 1900:

The report of Capt. W. B. Preston, marked "a," will show an increase in population in Tacloban that will make it a third-class town under General Orders, No. 40. The schools have increased to 250 regular scholars, with increasing interest, which surely justifies the captain's request for 25 pesos per month for the establishment of another school. Until we can build schoolhouses it will be necessary to have the various smaller schools in private houses as at present.

Great improvement has been made by the construction of the bridge opening the Palo road; also by opening the San Ricardo road. Considerable military work has been done also, but with small results, as there is no enemy to be found.

From Palo (also see Lieut. Gordon Johnston's report, marked "b") military expeditions have been kept up, and one band of riflemen found. After a sharp fight near Palo, where our men could not rush the enemy because of an intervening swamp, the band was finally dispersed with the aid of Lieut. M. E. Morris's detachment from Alangalang, and their mountain retreat entirely destroyed.

The work on the Alangalang road has been prosecuted, and in all 20 bridges constructed. These will be strong for from one to two years, and are as good as can be done in the limited time and without lumber.

On the afternoon of the 30th, when 5 men were making a mounted patrol to Tacloban for supplies, they ran into a most carefully arranged ambush, and 3 were killed before resistance could be made. Two escaped by running and gave the alarm, so that within an hour 5 parties were out scouting the country, but it was impossible to find the band. The bodies were found mutilated beyond description, showing the character of the band.

That night our men were out in the mountains and the next morning killed Captain Luis, suspected of leading the band and known to be one of the leaders in the Carigara district. Every effort is still making to discover the identity and whereabouts of these murderers, and I hope that by the aid of friendly natives it may be done.

The report of Lieut. M. E. Morris, marked "c," shows most excellent work done by his garrison. Hard and skillful expeditions have resulted apparently in clearing all that country side of these lawless bands. Captain José was killed in one fight and the mountain camps of Jose and Domingo Umbria found and destroyed. In the meantime Alangalang has doubled its population of loyal citizens, and nearly all the bridges have been completed on the road to Palo.

The report of Lieut. C. C. Estes, marked "d," shows the Jaro district to be as usual. Many patrols have been made, finding no organized bands anywhere. After Captain Hanson's fight in the Carigara district 1 insurgent captain, Teodoro, and 50 soldiers, with 100 others, came in and presented themselves.

The report of Captain Hanson, marked "e," describes the attack and capture of Honestos's stronghold, together with his personal effects. Captain Hanson reported to me personally that hours were spent in trying to follow up and capture the men, but all traces were lost in the dense growth. He also reports over 900 as having presented themselves during this time, over 200 being soldiers; also that all his district is now freed from even wandering bands of bad men.

The report of Capt. H. M. Dey, marked "f," shows the same excellent results in his district, the only symptoms of bad men being in the mountains toward Babatungon, and these will soon be destroyed, as the natives have gone out after them in large numbers. Barugo continues to grow, and should receive assistance in its development, in the way of schools and road money. The fact that San Miguel has been destroyed and can hardly be rebuilt before next season will leave a class of restless, homeless people in this district that may be an annoyance. There are remains of a good road from Barugo to San Miguel, and if work could be done in repairing that now it would not only give employment to these people and food, but put heart into them for the future and let them plan to rebuild as soon as the season permitted.

Lieutenant Wilson's report, marked "g," on the work of the Second Leyte Company, shows that he is finding good material and encourages me to believe that he will be able to organize a company qualified to do good work for the Government.

Taken as a whole, I think I may say conditions have never been as good as to-day, as encouraging for the future. The people are gradually awaking to the fact that they have been robbed and murdered, and are taking it into their own hands to clean the island of the bad Tagalo leaders.

Very respectfully,

L. C. ANDREWS,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 2a.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *October 2, 1900*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the district of Tacloban, from September 15 to 30, 1900, inclusive:

The work of improvement in city and garrison has been pushed forward as much as possible, lamps for use of garrison have been put up at points where they will be of use to soldiers and officers in their work at night as guards and patrols in that section of the city in which are the barracks, hospital, and guardhouse. The brush growing along the edge of the highway between this city and Palo had in many instances encroached upon the road. This has been cleaned out to the original width of the road. A large bridge has been erected over the bayou near the southern end of the town, thus establishing the old highway to Palo, which has been divided since the great tidal wave of 1897, which completely destroyed the bridge and its approaches. The San Ricardo road, from its junction with the main highway to the town of that name, has been cleaned of weeds and the ditches opened in many places, the bridges at the same time being strengthened and repaired.

Accompanying this report will be found three monthly reports from the three free schools of this pueblo, which are now upon a good footing and are doing good work. The following synopsis of the school reports shows:

Male teachers	2
Female teachers	1
Total teachers	3
Male pupils	172
Female pupils	78
Total pupils	250

These schools are increasing in number daily, and the point will soon he reached where the employment of other teachers will be absolutely necessary to carry on the work properly. It is recommended that funds be provided for the payment of one additional teacher at $20 (Mexican) per month and $5 per month for rent for school building.

The number of inhabitants of this pueblo has increased to such a notable extent, as evidenced not only by the greater crowds upon the streets and the occupation of every vacant house in the city, but also by the large number of houses recently erected, or in process of construction, that it is deemed advisable to submit the accompanying census recently taken, with a recommendation that it be substituted for the one already submitted, as representing more nearly a true number of the population at present. This influx of people who are building homes and seeking permanent occupation is being encouraged in every way and it is believed will tend in some measure to create a feeling of order and contentment, so much to be desired.

On September 18 a detachment under command of Second Lieutenant Elmer was dispatched in the direction of Santa Fé, to cooperate with other detachments from other points in dispersing a body of insurrectos said to be at Polac; this was accomplished, Lieutenant Elmer returning on the 19th with 3 prisoners of war.

On September 21 Lieutenant Price with 15 men was sent out into the barrio of Succajum to capture one Sergeant Panararda, said to be sergeant of boleros. The guide failed to find the place, and the detachment returned unsuccessful on the morning of the 22d.

On the morning of the 23d at 2 a. m., Lieutenant Price again set out to capture the bolero sergeant, Panararda, and at daylight surrounded the house said to be occupied

by him. All the occupants were arrested and the males brought into Tacloban for examination. The evidence adduced showed that Panararda had been in the mountains since the 21st, and his exact whereabouts were unknown.

On September 30 a detachment under command of Lieutenant Le Masurier was dispatched from this post to aid in capturing the insurgents who were engaged in the affair near Paquin, in the district of Palo. Lieutenant Le Masurier divided his force into three columns, thus commanding the entire country to the south of Tacloban. Owing to the start gained by the insurgents and the lateness of the hour, the enemy could not be overtaken, although the trail was followed as far as practicable by the detachment under First Sergeant Clyde. Lieutenant Le Masurier captured 1 prisoner, who had upon his person a number of papers and documents, some of which appeared to be commissions for certain insurrecto officials of no very recent date.

On the night of the 30th firing was heard on the Palo road in the direction taken by Lieutenant Lindsay, who was escorting a quantity of supplies to Palo. The undersigned with a detachment proceeded immediately in that direction to investigate the cause. The trails and road south of the city were searched without result, and the natives of the vicinity denied all knowledge of anything unusual. The detachment returned to the city by another route. Shortly afterwards First Sergeant Cannaday reported with a portion of Lieutenant Le Masurier's detachment, and reported that the firing had been done by his men at a small body of insurrectos. Owing to the darkness the damage, if any, to the enemy was unknown. No casualties among the American troops.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

List of the names of the tenientes of the barrios of the pueblo of Tacloban and its population.

Sr. Dionisio Esperas	847
Sr. Benito de la Cruz	644
Sr. Victoriano Balingtong	572
Sr. Tito Villanueva	774
Sr. Sebastian Basilio	835
Sr. Anselma Myra	639
Sr. Franco Madlonito	598
Sr. Rafael Francese	607
Sr. Clement Pretencio	1,166
Sr. Argio Villalino	896
Sr. Mariano Yerro	686
Sr. Herpolito Enfectana	567
Sr. Silvestre Jaro	647
Sr. Tomas de la Cruz	357
Sr. German Lacaba	313
Total	10,148

(No. 2b.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *October 1, 1900.*

Maj. L. C. ANDREWS,
Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First Subdistrict of Leyte, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make you the following semimonthly report for the month of September, from the 15th to the 30th.

On September 18 Lieutenant Johnston, with a detachment of soldiers from this garrison and native police, marched from Palo at 4 a. m. toward the mountains west of Tacloban. At about 6.30 a. m. the party came in contact with a band of riflemen under Villanueva, near Polac. The insurgents, as usual, had taken a position behind a stream and swampy stretch and had my party in rather unfavorable location and exposed to their fire, while they were under cover. After some five or six minutes of steady firing on both sides we drove them back, crossing the stream on one log (the only passage) and crowded them toward Polac where Lieutenants

Morris and Sterrett were waiting for them. This party, from Alangalang, had come up on my left and passed around to the rear of the insurgents while I was engaged with them. They were caught between us and completely dispersed, escaping singly into the heavily timbered mountains. In this skirmish I can not definitely state the killed and wounded, as I could not stop to examine the ground. However, the country was level behind the fringe of brush, and smoke from the Remingtons gave us their location. One of the boleros in the skirmish presented himself the following day, stating that 3 riflemen and 7 boleros were killed in the fight, giving their names. A bolero of this band who is in the employment of my spy made the same report, giving a list of dead which conformed to that named by the other. I credit this enough to include in my report and believe there must have been many more wounded. Seven prisoners, 2 ponies, 9 carabao, and 2 cabans of rice were captured. The quarters were destroyed and I, following the trail over the mountains, arrived in Tacloban about 5 p. m.

September 21, Lieut. J. N. Truden and detachment escorted rations to Santa Fé for Alangalang, capturing 3 prisoners on the road.

Work on the bridges between Palo and Santa Fé was begun on September 22, and for the following week the garrison was occupied in guarding the workmen. On the 29th the work was completed and I made a patrol, mounted, to Santa Fe, inspecting the bridges.

On September 30, Corporal Noble, Privates Cingras, Sugg, and Cordell, and a Signal Corps sergeant were sent to Tacloban for medicines and supplies. They were ambushed on the road and Corporal Noble, Privates Cingras and Sugg were killed; also 3 American horses and their equipment captured. This matter has already been reported in detail.

Very respectfully,

GORDON JOHNSTON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 2c.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *September 28, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE, P. I.,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have to submit the following report of this station from September 15 to 28, inclusive:

September 15. Lieutenants Phillips, Sterrett, and myself and 50 men scouted country north in search of an armed band reported to be in that vicinity, but the information was found to be false and returned same evening. Dr. Shattuck arrived, escorted by Lieutenant Estes and detachment.

September 16. Corpl. Theodore H. Tarbox, of Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., died at 4.30 a. m. I dispatched to Jaro for Dr. Shattuck who arrived at 11 a. m. and performed autopsy which showed death caused by typhoid fever. Corporal Tarbox buried with honors at 4 p. m. in plaza. Dispatched a corporal and 6 men to Tacloban under command of Lieutenant Phillips, relieved at Santa Fe by Lieutenant Lindsey to Palo.

September 17. Detachment of 10 men left at 7 a. m., scouted country to west, and returned same day. Having received information from Lieutenant Johnston that a band of insurgents having 30 rifles were located at Polac in the mountains west of Tacloban arrangements were made to attack the place simultaneously with columns from different directions. In accordance with arrangements made Lieutenant Sterrett and myself, with 30 men, left station at midnight, and after a hard march of 15 miles arrived at Polac at 6.10 a. m. by a back trail coming in from the northwest. Just as we arrived at edge of town Lieutenant Johnston opened fire to our right on main trail which entered town from southwest. I immediately pushed into the main trail where same entered sitio, but only sighted a few natives fleeing from Lieutenant Johnston's direction. My advance guard at once opened fire on the insurgents, and although I am certain several of them were hit by my men, we only captured 1 who had been hit by an explosive bullet; this man I turned over to Lieutenant Johnston with orders to turn him over to the United States authorities at Tacloban, as my native guide recognized him as a native of that place. From the prisoner I learned that Leon Rojos, with 13 rifles and 80 bolomen, had been there the day before, but at that time I could not secure any information as to his whereabouts nor any indication showing trail by which he departed, so I decided to return to station, leaving Polac at 9.15 a. m., the 18th, arrived at Alangalang 4.15 p. m. same date.

19th. Remained in quarters.

20th. Lieutenants Phillips and Sterrett with 31 men left Alangalang at 4 a. m. for the purpose of finding, dispersing the band, and destroying the camp of Domingo Umbria, supposed to be in the mountains east of San Miguel. Lieutenant Phillips rendered the following account to me of the expedition:

"After a hard march of nine hours we located the camp of Domingo Umbria in the mountains east of San Miguel. In order to advance upon it unobserved it was necessary to make a circuit in the mountains and attack the camp from above and rear. This necessitated a severe march of 2 miles over a bad marshy swamp, much of which was apparently bottomless, and over which no white man had ever before attempted to cross. We attacked the camp of Domingo Umbria and killed insurgent Captain José and wounded another insurgent. Those two men were the only two insurgents present at the time. The camp was located on a high hill in the middle of a dense forest, and as it afforded the only suitable camping place we remained there for the night. During the night we were subjected to a severe rainfall, which did not permit the men much rest nor sleep.

"At 6 a. m. on the morning of the 21st took up the march over the mountain to attack the insurgent camp at Busay. We reached this place after three hours' marching, but owing to the firing and the attack on the previous day our presence in the mountains was known, and we found this latter camp deserted. After burning the nipa barracks we directed our course toward Barugo, via San Miguel, reaching Barugo at 6 p. m. same date. Rested at Barugo the 22d, 23d, and 24th. Started for Alangalang 7.30 a. m. the 25th, by way of Tonga and Jaro, reaching Alangalang at 5.30 p. m. same date. Two of the days spent in Barugo were owing to my waiting for Lieutenant Sterrett, who had received orders to march to Tacloban by way of Alangalang."

21st. I left station at 7 a. m. with 9 mounted men and carabao for the purpose of meeting a detachment from Palo at Santa Fé with rations for this place. Met Lieutenant Truden and detachment as agreed and returned at 1.15 p. m. with 400 rations. September 22 started 33 natives to repairing bridges toward Santa Fé under guard of 8 soldiers; completed one bridge and started second. Received notice that a few robbers were scaring peaceful natives in the outskirts of the town. I immediately sent a sergeant and 8 men with instructions to find the robbers if possible. The squad returned after a two hours' search and reported having encountered about 10 bolomen in a shack outside of the town, all of whom made their escape by darting into a dense jungle except one, who, finding escape impossible, attacked and wounded a native policeman and then attacked Sergeant Strebler, who shot him through the breast, but the native rushed past the muzzle of his rifle before he could reload from his magazine. At this point Private Edward Mason, of Company I, pushed up to the native and with his rifle at the native's breast pulled the trigger, but the cartridge failed to explode, and he received a painful bolo cut in his left wrist, but stepping quickly to one side he again loaded from his magazine and shot the native through the head, killing him instantly. The squad captured and brought in 1 prisoner.

23d. Detailed 4 men as guard to natives repairing bridges; myself and 9 men scouted country toward east and southeast.

24th. Detailed 8 men to scout north and northwest.

25th. Detailed 6 men as guard to bridge builders. Lieutenants Phillips and Sterrett arrived from Barugo.

26th. Myself and 10 mounted men went to Santa Fé with carabao and returned with rations.

27th. Detailed 6 men with native police to scout to north.

28th. Detailed 6 men as guard to bridge builders.

The station and vicinity are comparatively free from robbers and insurgents. Three hundred people have presented themselves since last report making the population in town at present 600. From information received by Lieutenant Phillips on his march in search of Domingo Umbria, we learn that the bands of the latter and Captain Calis are almost broken up, and the few that are left have no fixed camp, but are mostly in the mountains east of San Miguel.

The only organized bands of which I can find any trace are those of Capilla and Rojos, and supposed to be between Pastrana and Dagami. From members of those bands who I have here as prisoners I learn that they usually spend Sunday at a camp south of Pastrana, and I have decided to move on that place next Sunday morning.

I would call attention to the splendid courage and presence of mind shown by Private Edward Mason, Company I, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., as it appears that his quick action alone saved the life of Sergeant Strebler.

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Detachment.

(No. 2 d.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *September 30, 1900.*

Capt. L. E. HANSON,
Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Carigara, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report of work done by detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., from September 15 to 30, 1900:

September 18. Mounted squad to Alangalang; fired on and killed a bolero 1½ miles west of Alangalang.

20th. Mounted squad went to Alangalang. Squad to Giagsem, north of Jaro. No casualties.

21st. Reconnoitered south and west; captured 3 boleros.

22d. West, and captured 1 bolero outpost.

23d. Mounted squad to Alangalang.

24th. Three squads reconnoitered in different directions.

25th. Squad south; returning brought in Captain Teodoro and 150 natives, 50 of whom were insurgents; 2 sergeants in the number.

26th. Squad went through country west, along the Ormoc trail into the mountains; also sent one to Carigara.

27th. Went southeast and captured 3 boleros, 1 sergeant.

28th. Reconnoitered south and west; captured 1 bolero.

29th. Squad reconnoitered west of town.

30th. All is quiet in this jurisdiction.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES C. ESTES,
Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 2e.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, October 1, 1900.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., from September 17 to 30, inclusive.

As reported in my letter of September 17, many people had presented themselves at the tribunal in Carigara in consequence of the Calangrajan fight of September 12, and that more were to come in.

September 19. One hundred and ninety-four men presented, of whom 35 were insurgent soldiers. Of this number there was 1 second lieutenant—Santiago Lison—2 sergeants, and 2 corporals.

September 20. At 3.30 p. m. I went out with 30 men of B and H companies, with Lieutenant Sweeney and Dr. Leeper, for the purpose of capturing Captains Honesto Ruiz and Elisio Pomferado, who were reported to be 10 miles up in the mountains south of Carigara. Marched until 7.15 p. m., when we camped for the night. At 3 a. m. next morning continued our march, traveling through a very rough and densely wooded country. Shortly before daylight surprised an outpost of 3 men, two of whom were captured. Advancing rapidly to reach next outpost before it could be notified of our coming, were suddenly fired upon from an elevated stronghold accessible only by a large log, as we entered a small clearing at the bank of a river.

Detachment promptly returned the fire and soon drove the insurgents from their position, but not until after a part of the detachment, with Dr. Leeper and myself, had climbed the very steep wooded embankment on our left, while Lieutenant Sweeney's men continued to fire from the river bank.

Honesto and party (who were supposed to have been an hour's march farther on), passed the night at this stronghold on their way to Leyte, from where, it is reported, they intended leaving the island. Upon hearing our fire they made their escape, attempting to carry all their personal effects, but which they were obliged to drop from time to time in order to get away. These were collected, together with valuable papers, about which another letter will be written. Six bolos, 5 carabaos, and $1,902.70 in two sacks, one of which contained, also, 500 copper coins. Casualties, 1 insurgent killed, 1 prisoner captured.

The stronghold was destroyed, and at 1.30 p. m. returned to Carigara by the way of Calangrajan, arriving at 6.30 p. m.

September 24. Three hundred and seventy-three men presented at the tribunal, of which 106 were soldiers. They brought in 315 bolos, all of which were returned to the owners, except the fighting instruments.

September 27. Seventy more men presented at the tribunal, 10 of the number being soldiers. Also the presidente and delegada of police of Sadiapon.

This makes a total of 904 people that have presented here since September 15, of which 211 were enlisted soldiers.

At present there are no organized bodies of insurgents in this section of the island.

People, including the soldiers, avail themselves of the opportunity offered to work in the fields, returning at night.

I respectfully request that as soon as possible blank forms be sent, that the soldiers may take the oath of allegiance, they being required for the present to report daily at the tribunal.

Many new houses have been erected in different parts of the town during the month.

The health of the command is excellent.

Inclosed with this send the reports of Lieutenants Estes and Morris, marked "A" and "B," respectively.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 21.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *October 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to report the condition of this province since September 15, 1900. The country at the present time appears to be very quiet. I have received no complaints from the large numbers of natives who go out every day to work of their being molested in any way, as has been the case heretofore. The party of insurgents who have been causing so much trouble in the vicinity of Tonga I have completely broken up and scattered. A large number of them having taken advantage of the amnesty proclamation came in and took the oath of allegiance. There is a band of them in the mountains between San Miguel and Babatungon, and I am now working that part of the country, with very good prospects of cleaning them out. We have discovered and destroyed three of their places in the mountains, burning the buildings used as quarters and a storehouse containing their supply of rice, captured 2 prisoners, killed 2 insurgents, and recovered 4 stolen carabaos.

Lieutenant Sterrett and his detachment returned here on the evening of the 21st, accompanied by Lieutenant Phillips and a detachment of Company F, after having scoured the entire country from Alangalang to San Miguel. They crossed over and came down through the mountains, discovering and destroying three more quarters used by insurgents.

On September 21 I sent 15 men to Carigara to assist Captain Hanson on an expedition from that place. They returned on the night of the 22d. On September 25 Lieutenant Phillips returned to Alangalang, by way of San Miguel, and Lieutenant Sterrett, with his detachment, left to go overland to Tacloban.

The native scouts, accompanied by detachments of men from here, have scoured the country almost continuously, but find it pretty well cleared up. I have had so far 121 men from different bands come in and give themselves up and take the oath, but they bring in very few bolos and no rifles. They tell me all the men with rifles have gone farther down the coast with their officers, and I think there is some truth in that, as they are very scarce in this section.

I have a prisoner captured in the mountains who confesses to having burned two buildings and to being with four other men in the killing and wounding of several people in this town in June last.

The civil government continues to run along smoothly. Since the breaking up of the lawless bands the people go out in large numbers to work in the country, and planting will commence this week.

The population is still on the increase. Two more new streets are to be added to the town.

The sanitary condition continues good. We had one case of smallpox brought here from another island, but, owing to the effective measures taken, succeeded in preventing any further spread of it. The health of the men continues good. A few cases of fever developed, due to exposure during the work in the country, but they are all in good shape now and are practically well.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo.

(No. 2g.)

HEADQUARTERS SECOND COMPANY, LEYTE SCOUTS,
Barugo, P. I., October 1, 1900

The ADJUTANT, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report upon the organization and the work of the Second Company.

On September 1 enlisted 26 men after giving them five days' trial. Selected Manuel Ponferrada, an ex-first sergeant in the Spanish regular army, to be first sergeant, and José Costello and Donato Claros to be sergeants.

September 7 to 12. Sent 3 men with Lieutenant Sterrett to San Miguel, Alangalang, and return.

September 11. Selected Privates Asis and Candassa to be corporals.

September 12. First Sergeant Ponferrada, 2 sergeants, 2 corporals, and 17 privates, under First Sergt. J. B. Graham, Company H, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., on patrol to Tonga. Casualties, 1 insurgent killed and 2 wounded.

September 27 and 28. First Sergeant Ponferrada, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 11 privates, under First Sergeant Graham, on scout between San Miguel, Babatungon, and Barugo. Casualties, 1 insurgent killed and 4 carabaos captured.

Having had almost all the men with me at different times under fire, good opportunities have occurred in which to observe their actions. Considering their training, I find them comparatively cool and brave, but, as a rule, poor marksmen; a fault which, as suggested, can be overcome by target practice. They take to our drill very well, considering, as our commands are mostly in English or Spanish. Two hours daily they receive instructions in the "School of the soldier," "Firing manual," and "Extended order," etc.

Owing to a misunderstanding on my part of General Order 14, have not enlisted the remainder of the company, a mistake which I shall soon remedy.

Target practice will occur twice a week at first, increasing or diminishing, as may be necessary.

The health of the men is good—one man being ill with dysentery.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. H. WILSON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Second Company.

(No. 3.)

Operations in the third subdistrict of Leyte, September 16–30, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE, P. I.,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., September 30, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events in my subdistrict between September 16 and 30, inclusive.

On September 16 the detachment I sent out on September 15, under Lieutenant Seaman, to scout over the country to the northeast returned, reporting everything quiet.

Brigadier-General Hughes visited this post September 18. On September 21, having received word from Hilongos that the command needed ammunition, I took 10,000 rounds and also some sales stores and embarked on the *Victoria*, reaching Hilongos about 5 p. m. Found that Captain Ketcham had several days before taken a detachment and waited in ambush for insurgents. He succeeded in killing Francisco Flordeliz. He brought his body into Hilongos and buried him near the church. This will undoubtedly put a stop to the trouble in that vicinity, as Flordeliz was in charge of Matalom, Bato, Hilongos, Hindang, and Inopacan, and was feared by the people to such an extent that they did not dare to disobey him. I went to Hilongos again on September 30, in the gunboat *Panay*, and found that not an insurgent had been seen since Flordeliz's death.

The captain of the gunboat *Panay* brought news of Ormoc. About September 18 or 19 all the people in the town left. At different times since then bolomen have entered at each end of town and menaced the soldiers, but fled on approach of

the latter. About the 20th some 300 or 400 bolomen entered town, but were soon driven out. I think the trouble is purely local, and so far the insurgents have not fired a shot, indicating the absence of rifles.

The gunboats *Panay* and *Isla de Cuba* were both sent over from Cebu, and were able to get several shots at the bolomen when they retreated before the soldiers. When the *Panay* left Ormoc, September 29, the condition of affairs had improved very much and some of the people were beginning to return. I think, taking it all together, the lesson will be a very good one for Ormoc, and one that the people will remember.

From all I can learn the presidente is at the bottom of the whole trouble, but was shrewd enough to leave for Cebu a few days before. I have ordered Lieutenant Buchanan to arrest him as soon as he returns. Lieutenant Buchanan deserves the greatest credit for his work during the last two weeks. He has been untiring in his efforts to chastise the enemy, and has been out scouring the country for them nearly every day since the trouble broke out.

September 29 I sent out a detachment under Lieutenant Stewart to scour the country to the east; returned that evening, reporting everything quiet and people working in their fields.

From the reports of commanding officer of Palompon all is quiet there. The same in regard to Maasin and this town.

All reports received from commanding officers of towns in my subdistrict are hereto attached.

The following is the report for September of the collector of customs, etc., at this post:

Cedulas issued (101 at 20 cents)	$20.20
Special license issued Banca Juan	3.60
Manifests sold	1.00
Vessels entering: Steamers, 11; first-class schooners, 4; second-class schooners, 3; first-class bancas, 9; second-class bancas, 25; total, 52; collections revenue	24.00
Vessels clearing: Steamers, 11; first-class schooners, 4; second-class schooners, 4; first-class bancas, 10; second-class bancas, 28; total, 57; collections revenue	85.75
Total collections	134.55

Articles.	Imports.	Exports.
Money, Mexican	$11,700	$9,900
General merchandise.....packages..	3,869	3,578
Hemp.....piculs..	2,358	5,758
Rice.....sacks..	7,158	1,196
Provisions.....packages..	2,000	24,217
Live stock.....head..	94	32

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Third Subdistrict, Leyte.

(No. 3a.)

HILONGOS, LEYTE, P. I., *August 16, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to report that nothing of importance has occurred in the district assigned to me since August 1. On August 5 a patrol of 60 men was sent down the coast south of here and the question of the establishment of municipal government was discussed with the people of Matalom and Bato.

Very respectfully,

JOHN L. KETCHAM, jr.,
Captain, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post of Hilongos.

(No. 3b.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *August 16, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT SECOND BATTALION FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith inclose duplicate copies of the report for this post from August 1 to 15, inclusive, 1900.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company F.

August 1. General duties.
August 2. General duties. Corporal Whitehead's grave securely marked and fenced in.
August 3. General duties. Hospital moved to building in front of former station.
August 4. General duties and inspection; arms and quarters in excellent condition.
August 5. General duties. Arrival and departure of steamship *Francisco* with commanding officer on board.
August 6. General duties. Distribution of notices of amnesty.
August 7. General duties. Schoolhouse put in condition for occupancy.
August 8. General duties. School opened with small attendance, majority of children out planting palay, etc.
August 9. General duties.
August 10. General duties.
August 11. General duties.
August 12. General duties. Arrival and departure of steamship *Francisco*, with commanding officer on board.
August 13. General duties.
August 14. General duties.
August 15. General duties.
Shipping brisk, majority of supply of hemp taken away by steamers and sailing vessels.

(No. 3c.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *September 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,

SIR: I have the honor to herewith inclose duplicate reports for this post for the period commencing August 16 and ending August 31, 1900.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company F.

August 16 and 17. General duties.
August 18. General duties and inspection.
August 19. General duties.
August 20. General duties. Small detachment under Lieutenant Chandler went into surrounding country for short march.
August 21, 22, 23, 24. General duties. The naming of streets and numbering of houses.
August 25. General duties and inspection.
August 26. General duties. Arrival of steamer *El Cano* with rations and departure same day. Arrival of gunboats *Pampanga* and *Panay*.
August 27. General duties. Departure of gunboats *Pampanga* and *Panay*.
August 28, 29, 30. General duties.
August 31. General duties. Bimonthly muster and inspection; clothing and equipment in good condition.

(No. 3d.)

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *September 15, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUB-DISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay. Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events occurring at this post from September 1 to September 15, 1900.

September 3. Steamer *Pittsburg* arrived with Captains Elliott and Beavers on board.

and left same day, after discharging small amount of quartermaster stores. Major Gilmore and Lieutenant Stewart, with detachment of 35 men, arrived from Albuera same evening.

September 4. Major Gilmore's detachment left for Jaro at 5 a. m. Captain Curtis left at 5 p. m. on steamer *Gonzales*, having been relieved of command of company and ordered to report to regimental commander for duty per Special Order No. 126, Headquarters Department Visayas, dated August 26, 1900. Presidente "Pedro Tan" also left for Cebu on steamer *Gonzales* same day, having permission to be away fifteen days; his departure gives fresh credence to statements that have been continuously made by supposedly loyal persons to the effect that he has been inciting the people or at least permitting them to be incited to a general demonstration of either enmity or force to be made on September 21, 1900. This date (September 21) has evidently been chosen for the uprising, inasmuch as the proclamation of amnesty reaches its limit then. As both Captain Curtis and myself were very suspicious of the presidente's connection with the rumored uprising, the captain promised to personally conduct the presidente to the office of Captain and Acting Assistant Adjutant-General McIntyre at Cebu, and request the latter to have the presidente watched.

September 6. Lieut. William A. Haycraft, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., arrived on steamer *Rosario*, and reported for duty in compliance with Special Order No. 48, headquarters second district, Department Visayas, dated September 5, 1900.

September 8. Major Gilmore, with Lieutenant Stewart and 35 men, arrived from Jaro.

September 10. Major Gilmore and detachment left for Baybay at 5 a. m.

September 11. At 5 a. m. Lieutenant Buchanan and detachment of 35 men left Ormoc, marched through barrios of Dolores, Patag, and Dunghol, the latter two places being those named by the old prisoner as seats of insurrection. Found this country entirely deserted. Detachment slept in mountains same night.

September 12. Lieutenant Buchanan's detachment entered Albuera from the mountains and returned to Ormoc by road along the coast same evening.

September 15. Steamer *Pittsburg* arrived with Captains Elliott and Beavers and discharged hammocks and mosquito bars for troops.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company D.

(No. 3e.)

HILONGOS, LEYTE, P. I., *September 16, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT,
First District, Department Visayas.

SIR: I have the honor to report that nothing of importance has transpired so far since August 31. There is a good deal of desultory firing about the town at night. September 15 an outpost met Filipinos coming in and wounded 1. This afternoon some shots were fired at the quarters and the rear guard; 3 mounted men were killed. The main body, about one dozen, escaped, never having approached within a half mile.

I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that no sales stores have been left at this place for over six weeks; that our last requisition for commissary stores has not been filled; that the garrison is short of ammunition for one situated as it is, and that the garrison is much in need of spare parts of rifles and shoes.

In the absence of other instructions I shall make another attempt to take Flordeliz only at a favorable opportunity. He appears to have no forces of any magnitude and to be living in the mountains back of this place. The guerrillas in the valley are somewhat aggressive, and I shall devote the next few days to them. I shall make no attempt to prevent the towns of Hindang, Matalom, Bato, and Inopacan from assisting Flordeliz till I receive instructions. I think it would only precipitate open war, in place of the trifling pecuniary assistance they are now giving him.

Very respectfully,

JOHN L. KETCHAM, jr.,
Captain, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Hilongos.

(No. 3f.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *September 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that nothing of any moment has occurred here since last reports.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 3g.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *October 1, 1900.*

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: Since my last report the acting presidente of this town has resigned his position, giving as his reason that he had been threatened with assassination if he continued in office. I am performing the duties of that office myself. My police force have disappeared, and the members of the local band have left town. So at the present writing the native government is practically out of existence. There have been rumors of an impending attack on this place, but up to date it has not materialized. Pacheco's whereabouts is not known. It was reported he had joined Moxica for a combined attack on one of the posts on this side of the island.

On the 17th of September Lieutenant Jones and 30 men, accompanied by Dr. Welch, made a hike to Cajaguaan without any hostile demonstration. I, with 30 men and accompanied by Dr. Welch, made a reconnoissance to Mac Crohon September 27. I found the natives in that place and in the small towns on the route very reticent in their manner, and even afraid to hold conversation with us.

The road leading to Cajaguaan is not in good condition. Between this place and Looc the roadbed has been made of broken coral rock and has not been covered over with earth. From there on the road is in good condition for travel. The land is cultivated in spots. The road to Mac Crohon is in very good condition. The bridges over the streams are in good repair. The land is well cultivated. The principal things that grow are corn, rice, and other garden truck. There are a great many cocoanut trees, many of which are tapped for the sap, from which the natives manufacture considerable "tuba."

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 3h.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *September 16, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose duplicate copies of the report for this post for the period beginning September 1 and ending September 15, 1900.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company F.

September 1. General duties and inspection.

September 2, 3, and 4. General duties.

September 5. General duties. Information received from commanding officer at Ormoc that insurgents were in vicinity of Palompon under the lead of the insurgent Mateo.

September 6. General duties. Police dispatched in direction of Quiot, but reported nothing except that band had been in small town near Quiot for provisions.

September 7. General duties.

September 8. General duties. Ten men under Lieutenant Chandler went into surrounding country and reported nothing seen.

September 9, 10, 11, and 12. General duties.

September 13. General duties. Twelve men under noncommissioned officer went about 4 miles in rear of town after beef.

September 14. General duties. Information received that the insurgent chief Mateo was lying ill at Namanoc, a small town beyond Quiot and in easy distance of Ormoc.

September 15. General duties. Information of Mateo sent to commanding officer at Ormoc.

On account of the lack of transportation and a sufficient number of men at this post, no attempt was made to get to Namanoc.

— —

(No. 31.)

HILONGOS, LEYTE, P. I., *September 30, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post from September 17 to 30:

September 18. A party of 14 men under my command lay in wait for and killed Francisco Flordeliz, second in command of the insurgents in this island, and commander of the west coast. His orderly was killed and rifle captured.

September 20. A detachment of 2 officers and 61 men under my command moved on the insurgent stronghold near Santa Rita, 12 miles east of here. A large amount of ammunition was expended by insurgents without effect.

The troops were unable to charge into the fort owing to the depth of the water in front, and could not flank it on account of the overhanging cliffs. A partial flank fire followed by a slow charge took the place, with 11 cannons, including one breech loader, using fixed shrapnel ammunition, and but one small arm. Only two bodies were found, though I think insurgent casualties were heavy. The place was of great natural strength and carefully fortified. It was a gorge running back into what was almost a cave. The breastworks were of bowlders and were in successive lines, each overtopping the other, with stagings connecting them. A number of spear traps were in front of this place.

These two events destroy the organization of insurgent forces and government in this vicinity, I believe.

September 28. A detachment of 16 men under my command made a search for a trail from Bato to Sogod, where insurgents are reported to be. About half the distance was covered.

Very respectfully,

JOHN L. KETCHAM, jr.,
Captain, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Hilongos.

No. 4.

Operations in first district, Department of the Visayas, October 1–15, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., October 15, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of events in the first district, Department of the Visayas, from October 1 to October 15, so far as verbally reported to myself. Written reports of subdistrict commanders for this period will be submitted later:

October 1. Major Andrews, commanding the first subdistrict, reported to me that he had confined the chief of police of Tacloban for riding through the streets of town in company with a man reported to be captain of a band of bolomen and who had not surrendered himself, without reporting to the commanding officer of the town the fact of the presence of this alleged captain of bolomen in the town. There has been a question as to the good faith of this chief of police for some time, and if a case can be made against him he will be tried by a provost court.

October 2. Major Andrews reported to me that he desired to relieve Sr. Lucente, alcalde of Tacloban, for general inefficiency, and to appoint in his stead Sr. Juan Flores, a native, who has shown himself as particularly capable as well as loyal as

alcalde of the town of Dulag. As I had been dissatisfied with the work of Sr. Lucente as alcalde of Tacloban for months past, and had only consented to his retention in office because no better man could be found in Tacloban with sufficient courage to take the office, I approved Major Andrews's request and appointed Sr. Flores alcalde of Tacloban. In like manner, on the recommendation of Major Allen, commanding the second subdistrict, I appointed Santiago Mortes, a native, alcalde of Dulag, vice Flores, promoted.

October 3. The following semipersonal note was received from Major Gilmore, commanding third subdistrict:

BAYBAY, *September 22.*

MY DEAR COLONEL: Just a line to let you know that Captain Ketcham's men killed Francisco Flordeliz (comandante of the insurgents in southern district of Leyte) at Hilongos, September 18, and buried him.

Sincerely, J. C. GILMORE, jr.

From a verbal report made to me on October 9 by Captain Ketcham, I learned that Flordeliz was ambushed and shot by a party of men under Captain Ketcham, who had concealed themselves on the bank of a river bed along which Flordeliz was said to frequently pass; that Flordeliz was shot through the body and died almost instantly, and that he was identified by a dagger with his name thereon, and by a number of native prisoners of Hilongos, who were apparently much affected by his death and buried him with all honors possible, tolling the church bell during the burial.

On the same day, October 3, the following telegram was received from Major Allen, at Tanauan:

"The following plausible report comes from Tolosa: Sabino Vajino, Luis Miranda, and Juan Veyra are at Salug, near Barugo, with 25 guns. They have 2 Krags, 1 Mauser, 4 Colts, 3 shotguns, and 15 Remingtons. For ammunition they have 200 rounds Krag and 25 Mauser, 80 Colts, and 30 to 50 for each Remington."

On receipt of this telegram I directed Major Andrews to have Alangalang and Barugo detachments look out for these men. No trace of them was discovered.

October 6, I left Tacloban on *Pittsburg* with schooner in tow for west coast of Leyte, carrying sales stores, fresh vegetables, and coal. On my arrival at Palompon I found everything quiet in that vicinity and in a very satisfactory condition generally. Captain Cooke reported that rumors of insurgents in the neighborhood had been several times received, but that no insurgents had been seen; that the troops had been very healthy until lately, when dengue fever had broken out and a number of men were sick from this cause. Finally, that the people of the town were apparently very friendly and very glad of the presence of Americans among them.

At Ormoc Lieutenant Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, reported that there had been a general uprising of the natives in the vicinity, due, he thought, in a great measure, to the fact that the municipal officials had attempted to collect the whole of the "industrial tax" for municipal purposes, and that certain of the Spanish merchants had refused to pay it and had been sustained by the commanding officer, Captain Curtis, Forty-fourth Infantry. This, coupled with the fact that in accordance with my order the municipal authorities had been prohibited from paying a salary to the padre of the town, had apparently been sufficient to excite the animosity of the presidente of the town, if not of other municipal officials, and he or they had incited the less intelligent natives to join in an uprising. After this had once started the officials apparently lost control over the people, and the presidente evidently concluded it would be wise for him to take a trip to Cebu, where he still remains. Upon the recommendation of Lieutenant Buchanan and Major Gilmore, commanding the subdistrict, I appointed Sr. Mateo Salidor alcalde of Ormoc, to date from October 1, 1900, on my return to Tacloban.

Lieutenant Buchanan further reported that about one-half of the people of the town had returned to their homes, and that he thought the uprising had done more good than harm on account of the lesson that had been taught former malcontents.

When I arrived at Ormoc, on the afternoon of the 7th instant, the U. S. gunboat *Isla de Cuba* was at anchor in the harbor of Puerto Bello, near Ormoc, and on the morning of the 8th proceeded to a point near the shore of one of the "Camotes," opposite Ormoc, and apparently began heavy gun practice. As a result the people of Ormoc were very much frightened and it was a question as to whether or not they would again stampede. Quite a number "took to the brush," and a crowd collected on the shore below the town, apparently to learn what was going on and where they could hide in the bushes along shore, if necessary. Bolomen were reported to have been seen among them, but on going out with a squad to investigate Lieutenant Buchanan was unable to discover any indication of hostility in the

crowd. They were simply frightened natives. This incident is related merely because it is thought to show a lack of good judgment on the part of the officer commanding the *Isla de Cuba*.

Target practice is undoubtedly an essential element of the work of an efficient war vessel, but to engage in it near a town where natives were just beginning to quiet down after an uprising, in my opinion, shows entire lack of good judgment, thoughtlessness, or an indifference to the amount and character of the work necessary to restore and maintain good order in these islands. In connection with the possible evil that is caused by such an incident as the above, attention is invited to the unquestionable harm that has resulted from such acts on the part of gunboat commanders as those reported in the copy of a clipping from El Progreso, Manila, August 28, 1900, attached and marked "A." The paper from which this clipping was cut was given me by one of the most intelligent as well as influential natives of Tacloban, who was the owner of a boat which was regularly licensed by the captain of the port of Tacloban, and which was burned and her cargo confiscated by the commander of one of the gunboats named in the clipping, on the ground, so far as it could be ascertained, that the license was not countersigned by myself. This native has, in my opinion, a just claim against the Government for the unlawful burning of his boat. I appeased him as far as possible by translating to him the instructions lately ordered by the division commander to be given to the commanding officer of the fourth district of southern Luzon, but I am decidedly of the opinion that the commanders of the gunboats in question should be given such instructions as would prevent their engaging in future in such illegal and pirate-like acts as those referred to in the clipping. If this suggestion is approved and such instructions are given, it is thought that they should be published in the Manila papers to try and counteract in a measure the harm that has been done to legitimate trade in this vicinity by the reports of acts such as those referred to in the clipping.

At Baybay everything was quiet and orderly. Major Gilmore stated that since the present alcalde was appointed the municipal affairs of the town had been running very satisfactorily.

At Maasin everything was also quiet, but Captain Spellman reported that rumors had been received that insurgents had been seen in the surrounding country on several occasions, but that he had never been able to find them. Patrols had lately visited the towns of MacCrohon and Cajaguaan and had found no evidence of insurgents in them. Regarding the municipal affairs of the town, Captain Spellman reported that the alcalde, who left Maasin for the mountains just before my first visit to the town in May last, was still absent in the mountains, and that the other officials were reluctant to resume their duties under the Americans, apparently fearing punishment from insurgents in case we abandoned the town as we had Malitbog. I directed Captain Spellman to merely keep good order in the town for the present and take necessary preparatory steps to holding a municipal election in December next.

At Hilongos Captain Ketcham reported that everything had been quiet in the vicinity since Comandante Francisco Flordeliz was killed on September 18, though none of the people of the town had returned. He further reported that he had just returned from an expedition to Sogod Nuevo and Consolación, where he had found abundant evidence that the headquarters of Captain Pacheco and his band was located in that vicinity, but that the insurgents had scattered and fled at his approach. The surrounding country he reported to be extremely rich and fertile and capable of supporting quite a large number of insurgent troops.

Regarding Captain Pacheco, he stated that it was rumored that he was a dude insurgent chief, who had stated that he did not propose to fight American soldiers. His rapid flight on their approach indicated that he was not particularly anxious to do so. Captain Ketcham also said that there was an immense amount of hemp reported to belong to the insurgents collected and stored at Consolación and near Sogod Antiguo. It is thought, as was stated in my letter of October 10 to the department commander, that it would possibly be well to send a detachment from Maasin on the *El Cano* to investigate the matter of this hemp, and if it is found to belong to insurgents, to confiscate it.

I found the military affairs at Hilongos in a very unsatisfactory condition, owing to what I thought, from report made to me by Major Gilmore, was a personal quarrel between Captain Ketcham and Lieutenant Lynch. After investigating the matter I decided to take the action referred to in my letter of October 10 to the department commander.

On returning to Baybay I decided to take Major Gilmore to Ormoc and leave him there for a few days to try and regulate affairs, military and civil, in the town.

On arriving at Ormoc I found everything quiet and in like manner everything quiet in Palompon on my arrival there. On arriving at Carigara on October 11 I found

at Captains Hanson and Dey had gone to Tacloban for the purpose of seeing me
d talking over affairs connected with their work. Lieutenant Sweeney, in tem-
rary command at Carigara, reported that over 900 native men had come into Cari-
a to surrender and that over 200 of them had acknowledged that they were
surgent soldiers. He also stated that it was rumored that the insurgent Captain
tlig had been deprived of his commission by General Moxica for cowardice at the
ht near Tunga on September 12 and that another man had been appointed in his
ce. Regarding the visit of Captain Hanson to Tacloban, he stated that one of the
m of Warner, Barnes & Co., Mr. McLeod, who had been in Carigara had said to
ptain Hanson that the firm would honor the notes captured from the insurgents
Captain Hanson, provided a receipt for the money was given; that the notes had
en given by their agent in Barugo to the insurgent leaders for hemp received before
r arrival at Leyte.

On my arrival in Tacloban on October 12 I found that Captains Hanson and Dey
d returned to Carigara and Barugo, having passed the *Pittsburg* while she lay at
chor for the night at the mouth of the Straits of Juanico.

Major Andrews reported to me that everything had been quiet in the vicinity of
cloban and Palo during my absence on the western coast, and that he had directed
ptain Hanson to have the insurgent notes in his possession cashed, and give the
cessary receipts to the firm of Warner, Barnes & Co., for the money.

During my absence the telegram attached and marked "B" had been received
m Captain Goldsborough, at Dagami. I issued an order appointing the officials,
requested.

October 13. The telegram attached and marked "C" was received from Captain
escott, at Dulag. This would indicate that the natives in the locality are beginning
muster sufficient courage to undertake to protect themselves against ladrones, and
erwards to rely on Americans for further protection.

October 14. An aged native woman from Tanauan reported to me that she was being
secuted by the alcalde of Tanauan, owing to the fact that she had a son out with
e insurgents, though she had done everything in her power to get him to return.
lirected the commanding officer of the second subdistrict to personally investigate
e case, and if the report was true to see that the woman was not further molested
account of the actions of her son.

Later in the day a native woman from Abuyog reported to me that she had been
used permission by the alcalde of Abuyog to keep a small shop in a barrio of that
wn. Upon investigation I found that she had been keeping such a shop and that
was closed because it was firmly believed, though it could not be positively proven,
at she was furnishing rice to an insurgent band in the neighborhood, and that on
is account the commanding officer of Abuyog had directed that her shop in the
rrio be closed, and that she be allowed to open another shop nearer town. The
mmanding officer stated that this did not work an injustice.

October 15. A native named Louis Flores presented himself to me with a paper
owing he had taken the oath of allegiance in Iloilo on August 5, 1900. When he
peared before me he was on crutches, and on my asking him what was the matter
th him he stated that he had "beri-beri." I asked him how long he had had it,
d he replied that he had had it about seven weeks in Iloilo and four weeks at the
use of the pilots, near the mouth of the Straits of Juanico. On further inquiry I
rned that he had been sent from Iloilo on the *Pittsburg*, on her first trip here, and
nded at the house of the pilots referred to. I directed the chief surgeon to keep a
reful watch on the case, which is reported as I have heretofore understood that
e disease is contagious or infectious among the natives, and I am therefore sur-
ised to learn that a man with such a disease was allowed to leave Iloilo on a Gov-
nment boat.

Reports of the commanding officers of the first and third subdistricts of Leyte for
e period September 15 to September 30, and of the commanding officer of the sec-
nd subdistrict for the period September 6 to October 6, are submitted under separate
vers.

The report of the commanding officer first subdistrict shows that the general con-
tion of affairs in his subdistrict are gradually improving.

In Tacloban I have authorized the employment of another teacher at 20 pesos per
nth and the rent of a building at 5 pesos per month, as requested. The popula-
n of Tacloban as shown by the census referred to in the subreport of Captain Pres-
n is 10,148, and the town is rapidly growing. As Tacloban is practically the capi-
and the most important town commercially of Leyte, I would strongly recommend
at it be declared officially to be a town of the second class. There is no question in
r mind but that the merchants and inhabitants can well afford to pay the increased
: rate on account of the greater amount of business and work in the town than in
ers of same size on the island.

Work on bridges and roads is being done as rapidly as funds on hand will permit. So far the repairing and building of bridges has been only of a temporary nature, cocoanut logs, which will last but a year or so, being used in the work. I think this will answer until the country is in a more settled condition and there is less danger of bridges being burned by insurgents. When this danger has passed I would recommend that more permanent bridges be built. A special requisition has lately been made for 10,000 pesos for this work, but in view of the recent appropriation by the civil commission I would ask that a proportionate share of the 2,000,000 pesos appropriated be allotted to this district. From what I have heard I believe that the roads on Leyte in times past were fully as good if not better than in any of the other islands of the Visayan group. It will be comparatively a simple matter to repair the old roads if money is allotted for the purpose. The spending of a due proportion of the money appropriated by the civil commission on Leyte would also do much toward restoring good order in the island.

The subreports of the commanding officers of the different garrisoned towns of the subdistrict explain in detail the work done and the condition of affairs in the vicinity of their towns during the month. Particular attention is invited to the subreport of Second Lieut. William H. Wilson, commanding Second Company of Leyte Scouts. His report as to the class and character of the men he has so far obtained and the work done by them is very encouraging.

A summation of the casualties, captures, etc., as reported in this subdistrict shows as follows:

Americans killed, 3; wounded, 1. Insurgents killed, 17; wounded, 3; captured, 22. Insurgent quarters destroyed, 4. Insurgent animals captured, 2 ponies, 17 carabao. Insurgent money captured, $1,902.70 Mexican coin, besides about $2,000 Mexican in notes on Warner, Barnes & Co., which the firm will honor.

Three hundred native men surrendered at Alangalang; 150 native men surrendered at Jaro, 50 of whom acknowledged they were insurgent soldiers; 121 native men surrendered at Barugo and took oath; 904 native men surrendered at Carigara, 211 of whom acknowledged they were insurgent soldiers.

The report of Major Allen, commanding the second subdistrict, states that "during the past month satisfactory progress has been made in this entire subdistrict in the matter of stamping out the insurrection, establishing municipal government, and in bringing about general tranquillity."

The report is particularly interesting in that it shows the organization and strength of the regular insurgent forces on Leyte at the beginning of 1900, or about the time when we landed on the island, and that gives besides an official list of the officers of comparatively recent date captured at Moxica's headquarters, El Centro, in the mountains above Burauen. Major Allen's remarks regarding the organization of the bolero companies are also interesting, and his surmise as to the success of the Tagalo officials possibly correct.

The subreports of the commanding officers of the different garrisoned towns in the subdistrict show that good work is everywhere being done in the subdistrict, and Major Allen briefly reviews the situation in each town in his report. His remarks on the affairs of Abuyog and Tolosa are particularly interesting, as these are the last two towns occupied in his subdistrict. What he says regarding Jorge Capili and Chinchilla is doubtless correct, and trouble may be expected from their bands until the leaders are killed or captured. The subreport of Captain Prescott on Dulag, in which he gives an account of the fiesta in honor of the municipal patron saint, shows an apparent general good feeling on the part of the natives toward Americans.

The lamentable affair which occurred at Alangbasa, near La Paz, in which 1 American soldier was killed and 2 wounded, and 1 native prisoner was killed and 3 wounded, has already been briefly reported upon. The reports of Major Allen and Captain Duncan give the details of the unfortunate occurrence.

Special attention is invited to what Major Allen says regarding the native scouts of Leyte. There is no question as to the value of these scouts in locating the camps of insurgents and ferreting out disloyal persons and criminals in and around garrisoned towns. In this work they far excel our men owing to their special knowledge of the country and language of its inhabitants. The only question as to their employment is in regard to possible treachery on their part. Major Allen stated that, "So far there has never been the slightest suspicion of treachery on the part of any member of the company" which was organized under his supervision. It will be seen that he indirectly requests authority to organize another company in his subdistrict with a view to placing detachments, under American noncommissioned officers, of these scouts in certain named towns, some of which are not now occupied.

I think that it is now possibly a little too soon to risk placing such detachments in nongarrisoned towns, but would recommend that authority be granted to raise

another native company in Leyte, and it can be distributed as best deemed advisable. These native troops, it is thought, must in a large measure replace our American troops in future, and it would be well to have them trained as far as practicable by our officers now.

A summation of the casualties, etc., reported for the second subdistrict for September, 1900, shows as follows:

Americans killed, 1; wounded, 2; all accidental. Insurgents killed, 1; wounded, 3; all accidental. Insurgents surrendered and took oath of allegiance, 53; insurgents captured, 219; American passes issued 7,901.

As Capt. Frank C. Prescott, Forty-third Infantry, has lately been ordered to report to the department commander at Iloilo for duty in connection with civil government affairs, in closing my remarks on the report of the commanding officer of the second subdistrict I desire to call special attention to the reports and work of Capt. Frank C. Prescott while provost court of the town of Catbalogan, Samar, prior to June 1, 1900, and while commanding officer and provost court of Dulag since that date.

Captain Prescott is a trained lawyer and speaks, reads, and writes Spanish fluently. In all his work in connection with the maintenance of order as provost court and in connection with the regulation of affairs of the municipal government of Dulag, while commanding officer of that place, he has shown most excellent judgment, sound common sense, and he has the rare faculty of instilling both respect and friendship for himself in the minds of all natives with whom he has dealings in his official capacity. As a consequence his services in connection with civil government affairs have been invaluable while under my command.

For his meritorious services, both military and civil, I would recommend him for promotion by brevet as a major of volunteers, and I would further recommend him for any position of honor or trust under the provisional civil government now being established in the Philippines component with his general qualifications for the position.

The report of Major Gilmore, commanding the third subdistrict, shows that there was some little disturbance in the vicinity of the towns of Ormoc and Hilongos during the period September 15 to September 30, but that everything was quiet in the vicinity of the other towns of the subdistrict. On the occasion of my visit to the towns of Hilongos and Ormoc on October 9 and 10 no further disturbances had occurred in their neighborhood since those reported by Major Gilmore, and I doubt if there will be any more disturbance at any of the towns along the west coast again soon. It is possible that the general sullen and unfriendly feeling shown by the inhabitants of Maasin may break out in open revolt at any time, and I have directed Captain Spellman to be on the watch for any indications of an outbreak. Attention is invited to what Major Gilmore says of the good work of Lieutenant Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, at Ormoc.

The subreports of the commanding officers of the garrisoned towns of the subdistrict give the details of work in, and the general condition of, their towns during the periods reported upon.

The summary of casualties in this subdistrict for the period September 15 to September 30 is as follows:

American casualties, none. Insurgents killed, 4; including Comandante Francisco Flordeliz, the leader of the insurgents in the southern district of Leyte.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

[Translation.]

FROM SAMAR.

[El Progreso, August 28, 1900.]

The uncompromising attitude of the Filipinos in arms in the province of Samar has caused repressive measures to be taken by the Americans.

According to information received, the commanders of the gunboats *Panay* and *Pampanga* have undertaken a crusade against the minor vessels which maintain trade communications between the towns of the island, compelling them to register at the office of the harbor master of Catbalogan, notwithstanding that the vessels are registered at Tacloban, chief town of Leyte.

These commanders, as we are assured, do not recognize any other documents authorizing navigation than those signed by the colonel at Tacloban.

On July 24 the gunboat *Panay* appeared at the town of Zumárraga and burned up a bilos loaded with rice. Then its commander demanded the registers of all the vessels, keeping them because they had been issued by the harbor master of Tacloban, and saying that the vessels should register over again at Catbalogan, because the registers of Leyte were not valid.

Some citizens who have sent boats or paraws to Catbalogan do not know what they have come to. They can send no more people, for no one will venture to go. The rumor is afloat that those who enter the chief town are not allowed to leave again.

On the 3d instant the gunboats *Pampanga* and *Panay* anchored at Zumárraga, landing 50 men with a machine gun, and proceeding to ransack the houses.

It is supposed that this proceeding was due to information given concerning the purpose of the voyage to Zumárraga of a small steamer.

The letters upon which this notice is based are producing general disquiet in Samar and Leyte.

A true copy respectfully furnished the adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First District, Department of the Visayas.

B.

DAGAMI, *October 6, 1900.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Tacloban:*

Taxes received here are now sufficient to support a town government. Request that an order be issued appointing the following officials as of October 1, 1900, and to serve until the officials elected here in December will go into office: Alcalde, Fabian Perido; municipal attorney, Juan Nelo; municipal treasurer, Eusebio de los Reyes. The immediate appointment of these officials will greatly expedite the completion of our work.

GOLDSBOROUGH, *Captain.*

Official copy respectfully furnished to the adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First District, Department of the Visayas.

C.

DULAG, *October 31.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.:*

Yesterday afternoon, at 5 o'clock, at barrio of Binarian, near Jibuga ferry, Lapaz, captain of boleros, Pedro Cajipi, came to the house of Rubil and killed him in a quarrel because Rubil had presented himself and had a pass. Cornelio Rubil, brother of the deceased, thereupon killed Cajipi, Cornelio being sliced on the ear by Cajipi's bolo. Cornelio is here receiving the best possible attention. Much satisfaction among the people here that the men in the sementeras are at last turning on the ladrones.

PRESCOTT, *Captain.*

Official copy respectfully furnished to adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First District, Department of the Visayas.

No. 5.

Operations in first subdistrict of Leyte, November 15–30, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 5, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the reports of post commanders in the first subdistrict for the period November 15 to November 30, 1900. The accompanying letter of the adjutant of the subdistrict explains the cause of the delay in forwarding these reports.

The reports show that the troops throughout the subdistrict were kept active during the period mentioned, and that the entire territory was comparatively quiet, and the municipal affairs of occupied towns running satisfactorily where governments were organized.

The recommendations of Lieutenant Lindsay, commanding the town of Alangalang, in reference to the appointment of municipal officials, have been approved and carried out. His recommendation in regard to revolvers can not be complied with, as the 50 revolvers supplied the district have been already issued. It is recommended that more revolvers be sent the district as soon as practicable. Attention is particularly invited to what the commanding officer of Jaro says in reference to Alangalang and the recommendations of Lieutenant Lindsay.

Two of the 5 important prisoners referred to by Lieutenant Phillips have been tried by provost court, and the charges against the other 3 have been forwarded, recommending trial by military commission.

The summary made by the adjutant of the subdistrict shows that 4 insurgents were killed and 1 wounded in the subdistrict during the period reported upon. American casualties, none.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 5a.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 4, 1901.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith reports from the subdistrict towns for the period beginning November 15 and ending November 30, 1900.

These reports would have been forwarded before, but through a misunderstanding they were sent to Tanauan instead of Tacloban.

The principal engagements for the period are as follows:

November 16, 1900, Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and detachment made patrol from Alangalang to Barugo, and returned on November 21, 1900. On the trip 4 insurgents were killed and 1 wounded in two different skirmishes.

November 18, 1900, Lieutenant Sweeney, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and detachment had skirmish at river crossing between Tunga and Barugo. No casualties.

Very respectfully,

ROBT. LE MASURIER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Adjutant.

For and in the absence of the subdistrict commander.

(No. 5b.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT FIRST AND SECOND DISTRICTS,
First District, Department of Visayas.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report of this station for the period from November 16, 1900, to November 30, 1900, inclusive:

November 17. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to first ferry on road to Tanauan as escort to Lieutenant Johnston.

November 18. Lieutenant Morris and 10 men visited Tacloban with reports and returned with supplies for garrison.

November 20. Garrison was called to arms at 2.30 a. m. by No. 1 sentinel, but alarm proved false. Lieutenant Johnston with mounted detachment and mule team visited Tacloban and returned same date with supplies for this garrison.

November 21. Detachment visited Tacloban with 2 wagons; returned same date with forage and commissaries for this post.

November 22. Lieutenant Morris and detachment with 2 wagons visited Tacloban and returned same date with wood and forage for this post.

November 23. Lieutenant Johnston with mounted detachment and 3 wagons visited Tacloban and returned same date with 2 wagons and forage. At 6 p. m. received word that the telegraph line was cut between this post and Alangalang.

November 24. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of 20 native and American soldiers left at 6 a. m. to repair telegraph line toward Alangalang. Lieutentant Johnston with mounted detachment and 1 wagon visited Tacloban and returned same date with wagon and supplies for this post. Six enlisted men of Company D, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 18 enlisted men of Company I, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., left this post for duty at Tacloban.

November 25. Lieutenant Morris and detachment returned from work on telegraph line at 5.30 p. m.

November 26. Detachment accompanied Lieutenant Johnston to first ferry on road to Tanauan; returned at once. Lieutenant Johnston continued on to Tanauan.

November 27. Lieutenant Morris and detachment of 12 American and 13 native soldiers patrolled the road toward Tacloban in search of insurgents, notice of which had been received from native sources.

November 29. Lieutenant Morris and detachment left at 4 p. m. for Tanauan; met Lieutenant Johnston with Tanauan detachment at second ferry. Lieutenant Johnston returned to Palo with Palo detachment and Lieutenant Morris continued on to Tanauan with Tanauan detachment.

November 30. Lieutenant Morris returned to Palo with detachment from Tacloban en route to the latter place.

During the period covered by this report troops from this station have replaced 10 telegraph poles and about 2½ miles of wire. The town and district are quiet.

Notices have been received of small insurgent bands moving in the country west of Santa Fé. Civil affairs of the town are in good condition. Sanitary condition is good. Business continues good, and a fair amount of hemp and copra continues to come in from the country.

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 5c.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for this district from November 15 to November 30, 1900, inclusive:

The general order and quiet during the period above mentioned has been excellent and profound; no trouble of any moment has arisen, a few cases of misdemeanor, etc., occurring, which have been dealt with by the provost and municipal courts.

The improvement of the streets and roadways has continued steadily, although somewhat retarded by the numerous rains peculiar to this section at this period of the year.

Upon information received from Palo, I dispatched Second Lieutenant Price with a detachment of 16 men from Companies I and D to investigate certain alleged disorders in the southern end of this district, or in the Palo district contiguous thereto. Lieutenant Price was absent during the greater portion of the day and all of the night of the 27th ultimo, returning on the morning of the 28th. He reports having made a thorough investigation of the whole affair, and that he could find no trace of disorder or disorderly persons, and that, in his opinion, there had been nothing to justify the actions of the native reporting this matter.

The taxes of the city have been promptly collected and all outstanding liabilities up to date have been liquidated; the income, while small, is sufficient for present needs. By thoroughly systematizing all the departments and exercising rigid economy therein it has been found that the city expenses can be kept down to a reason-

able amount for fixed charges monthly, leaving a small balance for improvements. The balance, though, is showing good results from month to month in the high standard of cleanliness obtained and maintained.

The general health of the region is excellent.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

(No. 5d.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *November 30, 1900.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro.*

SIR: I have the honor to request as follows:

The morning of the 14th this post and town were attacked by Domingo Umbria, a detailed report of which has already been transmitted. Reports from the sementera which the undersigned credit, show that 2 more insurgents were killed in the attack and repulse, and 4 others wounded, making a total of 8 killed and 6 wounded. It is also reported that there were 30 guns and 300 bolomen involved. This is reported for statistical purposes.

November 16. Commanding officer of this detachment, with 20 men, including 5 Filipino scouts, marched via San Miguel to Barugo, returning on the 21st without casualty. Four insurgents were killed and 1 wounded in this expedition. Report in detail previously submitted.

November 25. Detachment under Sergeant Overly, in conjunction with Lieutenant Morris and men repaired telegraph wire found to be cut between Dapdap and Lingayon rivers. Indications pointed to willful destruction on part of insurgents.

During the last half of the month 18 natives have voluntarily presented themselves and taken the oath of allegiance. One prisoner was released on taking the oath. The pueblo is growing in number of inhabitants, there being now nearly 2,000 people in town. The spirit of the people seems to be loyal, and good feeling prevails.

An American flag was received on the 29th instant and raised over the town for the first time on that date.

In view of the exposed condition of the town and its small garrison, the undersigned feels it his duty to again urge that the police and acting municipal officers of the pueblo be furnished with a few revolvers and rifles. For night duty and expeditions in the sementera for food rifles are now furnished the volunteer police from the detachment. The men very properly object to parting with their guns for these temporary military necessities. Such a system is derogatory to the care of the arms on the part of the soldier, and it would seem that a few extra arms ought to be furnished this garrison even at the expense of cutting down the number in other more fortunately situated towns.

The undersigned recommends that a formal municipal government for this pueblo be established, to take effect January 1, 1901, and, it being impracticable at this time to hold an election, it is urged that the following substantial and friendly natives be appointed as municipal officers to act during the pleasure of the district commander: Presidente and secretary, Sr. Francisco Astorga; vice-presidente and municipal justice, Capitan Eduardo Villanueva; treasurer and collector of taxes, Capitan Julian Pedrera; chief of police, Fructuoso Benales. Names for a municipal council will be submitted later, provided the above suggestions receive approval.

Names of native prisoners in confinement at this post are herewith submitted on Form "D" attached, in compliance with General Orders No. 20, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas (c. s.).

Health and spirit of command good.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Detachments.

(No. 5e.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *November 30, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report from November 15, to 30:

November 16. Lieutenant Lindsay, with 21 men, including 5 Philippine scouts, marched through country to San Miguel and Barugo and returned on the 21st by way of San Miguel to Alangalang. Four insurgents were killed and 1 wounded on this expedition. Lieutenant Estes, with 23 men, to temporarily relieve Lieutenant

Lindsay at Alangalang, scouted country in vicinity of town. Lieutenant Phillips, with 10 men, left Jaro 5 a. m.; scouted country north and east into Alangalang.

November 17. Lieutenant Phillips and squad returned from Alangalang.

November 19. Squad from Alangalang guarding pack train to Jaro, returning to Alangalang with ten days' rations.

November 20. Squad to Tunga guarding pack train.

November 21. Detachment to Alangalang to escort Dr. Shattuck.

November 22. Squad to Tunga to west train from Carigara.

November 23. Detachment 20 men to guard signal party repairing line to halfway house toward Ormoc.

November 25. Telegraph line cut between Dapdap and Lingayon rivers. Repaired by detachments from Alangalang and Palo. Detachment sent from Jaro to repair line, but break was not in this vicinity.

November 26. Squad reconnoitered west of town, but found nothing of importance.

November 27. Lieutenant Estes and detachment with train to Tunga and Carigara. Met train from Carigara at Tunga with rations.

November 28. Squads guarding bridge builders. Squad to Tunga to meet ration train from Carigara.

November 29. Squad to Alangalang with Dr. Shattuck.

November 30. Lieutenant Estes returned from Carigara with ration train. Squad sent to Tunga to meet him.

During the past fifteen days this garrison has been daily on the roads and in country. The rations, both for ourselves and for natives, have taken up a great part of this time. At present conditions appear comparatively quiet.

The town police have patrolled the vicinity regularly and report favorable conditions wherever they have been.

The municipal court has a clear docket for this month. Seventeen prisoners were released during the month, all of them voluntarily taking the oath of allegiance and residing in town.

Several new houses are in course of construction and the people are gradually returning to their homes.

The town of Alangalang is growing fast, and it is to be hoped that we retain a garrison there. The towns of Jaro and Alangalang are the trade centers from which the coast towns feed. They are both prominently situated.

I have inclosed Lieutenant Lindsay's report and again request that the subdistrict commander furnish the police of Alangalang with rifles or revolvers, even as he (Lieutenant Lindsay) suggests—to get the arms from more fortunately situated towns.

The police have done and are at present doing splendid work voluntarily, and the people of Alangalang are loyal, and are working to build up the town and to capture or kill the insurgents. I hope that the subdistrict commander will approve the issue of these arms requested and at this time will be able to supply them.

Upon my suggestion Lieutenant Lindsay has named the leading men of Alangalang to be appointed temporarily (if approved by the district commander) as municipal officers, pending the next regular election. Each of these men is believed to be thoroughly reliable and has worked night and day for the welfare of the town and for our interests. For president and secretary, Sr. Francisco Astorga; vice-president and municipal justice, Sr. Eduardo Villanueva; treasurer and collector of taxes, Capitan Julian Pearera; chief of police, Fructuoso Benales. Names for municipal council will be submitted later, if the above is approved.

During this month 5 important prisoners were captured and charges preferred for trial before a military commission. The health of the command is excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 5f.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, December 1, 1900.

The ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work detachment Company B, Forty-third Infantry, stationed at Carigara, Leyte, from November 15 to 30, inclusive.

November 18. Telegraph line opened between Jaro and Carigara. Lieutenant Sweeney, with detachment mounted, went out to repair same. Shortly after detachment left town line was closed, and it was learned that a misplaced plug in Jaro

office had caused the trouble. Lieutenant Sweeney upon reaching Tunga and finding no break in line decided to return to Carigara by way of Barugo. While attempting to cross a river near latter town his detachment was fired upon by insurgents from opposite side. Gave chase immediately upon reaching the shore, but was unable to find any trace of them.

The fact was reported to officer in command of Barugo, who sent a detachment out to reconnoiter the country in that vicinity.

November 20. The native police reconnoitered the country around Caporcan and barrio of Cagpolo; no insurgents seen. I went with detachment to the town of Cabudguyan, island of Biliran. The lieutenant of the town reported no trouble from insurgents in that place.

November 22, 23, 26, 28. On these dates native police reconnoitered the country from Tunga to Caprocan; reported no insurgents seen. Lieutenant Sweeney, with detachment, went to Jaro as guard to native train, returning to Carigara the following day. Conditions are quiet in and around Carigara; for two months past there have been no disturbances from the insurgents; people are apparently contented and are busy in the fields preparing for next season's crops. Amount of hemp being received is increasing each month, now amounting to about 1,500 piculs per month.

Health of command continues excellent. Am pleased to be able to report that none of the men of this detachment have been on sick report since October 24.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 5g.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to report conditions of this province for the balance of month of November, as follows:

Everything appears to be quiet in the country. Natives going out to work every day are not molested and report not seeing any organized bands of ladrones or insurgents.

Sunday, November 18, with 30 men of Company H and 10 native scouts I proceeded to Babatungon, being transported in steamer *Pittsburg*. I found everything quiet and peaceable, the natives being glad of having us come, and informing me of their desire to have some troops stationed at the town, owing to its near proximity to Samar, and being at the entrance to the straits they desired to have some troops for their protection. After staying at Babatungon Sunday and Monday, during which time I scoured the mountains in the vicinity, I left for San Miguel district, going over the mountains. After following all the trails we could possibly get over and making a complete investigation of all that part of the country and finding nothing but lumber camps, I came into Babon and rested for the night. Next day I scoured all the country between Babon and Barugo, arriving at the latter place Wednesday night.

In my opinion, after going over the province, I don't think there are any organized bands of insurgents in it. Everything in the town of Barugo is running along smoothly. The schools have a good attendance. Sickness is on the decrease; in fact, the health of the town is very good considering the large number of persons cramped into it.

The health of the garrison is good, but one case in the hospital at present, and that one slight.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo.

(No. 5h.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, *December 1, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the work done by and the the condition of the Second Company, Leyte scouts:

November 5. Detachment 24 men under Lieutenant Wilson to Carigara. Detachment there doing well.

November 6 and 7. Marched to Jaro; detachment at this place making rapid progress; thanks to good work of Sergeants McFarland, Company B, and Boo, of Second Company.

November 8. Returned to Barugo via Tunga. Everything appeared quiet. People at labor in fields.

November 10. Accompanied Captain Dey with 10 scouts to San Miguel, thoroughly scouring country on way. Saw nothing. Remained in town over night. No disturbances from enemy.

November 11. Returned to Barugo, reconnoitering intervening country on way.

November 13. Detachment 15 men under Sergeant Costello in sementera, eastward.

November 15. Detachment 15 men under Sergeant Claro in sementera, westward.

November 18. Detachment 10 men under Sergeant Costello, accompanied Captain Dey, on *Pittsburg*.

November 20. Detachment returned about 9 p. m. Saw nothing but natives at work. During the next ten days detachment were continually in sementera. They are being instructed one hour daily, excepting Sunday, and are making good progress. A pay day would have considerable weight. There are no sick. They seem contented and willing.

Very respectfully,

WM. H. WILSON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, Commanding Company.

(No. 6.)

Operations in the first district, Department of the Visayas, December 1–15, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., December 16, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of events in the first district during the period December 1 to December 15, 1900, so far as reported to or known to myself:

As stated in my last report, dated December 3, 1900, I left Hilongos on the night of November 30, on my return to Tacloban. Proceeding to Baybay, I anchored for the night. The next morning, after learning that all had been quiet in the vicinity since I left a few days before, and taking on sufficient coal to reach Palompon, I left for Ormoc.

At Ormoc I found that everything had been quiet during my absence, and after sending official cablegrams proceeded to Palompon, where I took on coal to take me to Tacloban, and anchored for the night. Captain Cooke reported there had been no indications of insurgents in neighborhood during my absence.

On December 2 I left Palompon for Carigara. At Carigara Captain Hanson reported everything quiet in the immediate vicinity of the town, but that Lieutenant Sweeney, while proceeding from Tunga to Barugo a few days before with a detachment, had been fired on by a small band of insurgents from bushes on opposite side of a deep river, along which the detachment was passing. Lieutenant Sweeney returned the fire, and the insurgents apparently decamped. No casualties so far as known.

After giving Captain Hanson particular instructions in regard to patrolling in the neighborhood, I left Carigara about 5 p. m. for Tacloban. On arriving off the light-house at the mouth of the Straits of Juanico I concluded to anchor, as the night was cloudy and the weather threatening.

December 3 I left anchorage off light-house and arrived at Tacloban about 10 a. m., where I found everything had been quiet during my eight days' absence. At Tacloban I found a personal letter from Major Andrews, whom I had given permission when I left Tacloban to make a round trip to and from Manila for the benefit of his health, which had been very bad for several weeks, written from Manila, in which he stated that he had been ordered on detached service in charge of a transport by the division commander. On receipt of this letter I telegraphed Major Allen in Tanauan to report to me in Tacloban for consultation regarding future work.

On the afternoon of December 3 the following telegram, dated December 2, was received from Lieutenant Lindsay at Alangalang:

"Five poles cut down between here and Dapdap river. Wire open at 1.30; detachment sent out at 2.15 p. m.; reported back at 5 p. m. Sergeant Overly reports evidence of many insurgents; saw 5 in road ahead, but could not get a shot at them. Found camp fires still burning.

"Wire not cut, but believed would have been, had repair party not promptly appeared."

About 7 p. m. the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Morris, at Palo:

"I just returned. Repaired over 1 mile of line just west of Lingayon river. Spent last night on trail looking for Rojas; destroyed his barracks. Returning I encountered rifle trench just east of Santa Fé. Trenches built while I was working on line beyond. Believe line was cut for that purpose. Should judge about 20 rifles from bands of Rojas and Capili. About 5 minutes' hot firing; insurgents scattered in jungle. No casualties."

On December 4 Major Allen arrived from Tanauan. After consulting with him regarding present condition of affairs and future work, I issued an order placing him in command of the first subdistrict during the indefinite absence of Major Andrews. Major Allen reported everything progressing satisfactorily in the second subdistrict, and gave me the following telegram which he received from Lieutenant Gasser at Dulag on December 3:

"Paulino Magnus, captain of boleros in sitio of Iroya, east of Julita, near Burauen, presented himself at 6 p. m. Says his Teniente Joheno Lagunsad was killed, and his boleros have been disbanded.

"Also states Iracio Parado went to Samar with 12 rifles and that he and Teniente Abilino were captured near Ormoc about ten days ago. He has surrendered his bolo, but says he has no revolver. States that he has no knowledge of any other insurgents in vicinity."

I instructed Major Allen to hold Captain Magnus as a prisoner of war until he was willing to take the oath of allegiance and then parole him, directing him to report to the commanding officer at Dulag at such times as he deemed it advisable that this be done.

On December 5 Major Allen left for Tanauan, and on the night of the 5th the bedroom occupied by Lieutenants Elmer and Le Masurier, Forty-third Infantry, was entered and a small iron safe, in which Lieutenant Elmer kept his commissary funds, was rifled of about $1,000 American money. The burglary was the boldest I have ever known in the army, and the perpetrators left no tangible clew behind them.

On December 6 news was received that insurgents from Samar and the bands of Captain Rojas and Ninoy Capili were concentrating on Bagajupi Creek, between Tacloban and Malibago, with a view to committing depredations in this neighborhood. Believing the news sufficiently reliable to warrant investigation, I telegraphed Major Allen, in Tanauan, that I thought it would be well for him to come to Tacloban and organize an expedition against the place. On hearing details in regard to number and location of insurgents as reported, Major Allen decided to send three detachments by land against the reported position, and at same time guard the Straits of Jaunico in a boat. The movement to be made on the morning of the 7th.

On the night of December 6 the office of the captain of the port, in the district headquarters building, was broken into, another exceedingly bold burglary committed. A small iron safe containing about $800 public funds and $1,000 private money was carried off bodily. I appointed a board of survey, to consist of Majors Allen and Snyder and Lieutenant Donnelly, to investigate and report upon this robbery as well as that of Lieutenant Elmer's safe on the night of the 5th. The only clews so far obtained would indicate that it was American soldiers and not natives who did the work.

On December 7 a recent proclamation issued by Lucban, who is reported to have been made "general of division," and assigned to the command of Leyte and Samar, to the inhabitants of Leyte, was received from a friendly source. A translation, made by Major Combe, chief surgeon, is hereto appended and marked "A." So far no enthusiastic uprising as a result of this report has been observed.

Early on December 8 it was raining quite hard and a strong wind was blowing, but still Major Allen, who was temporarily stopping with me, decided to proceed with his proposed expedition against the reported rendezvous of the enemy near Bagajupi Creek, and accordingly left Tacloban about 6 a. m. About 9 a. m. it was evident that a "baguio" had struck us. The storm gradually increased in violence during the day and at nightfall it was a question as to whether or not Tacloban would not be wiped off the map during the night if the gale continued to increase.

About 9 p. m., however, the wind suddenly died out, and in about half an hour sprang up in the opposite direction and continued all night. A large bark, [illegible] had been driven ashore nearly in front of my quarters during the first half [illegible]

storm, was driven off shore when the wind shifted and the tide rose during the second half.

On the morning of December 9 it was found that a number of nipa houses and banana trees had been blown down, but otherwise little damage had been done by the storm.

During the day a steamer returned from Borongan, Samar, and confirmed a report received some weeks ago that Capts. Eduardo Chinchilla and Jorge Capili, with about 80 men and 25 rifles, had crossed from Hinundayan, Leyte, to Guiuan, Samar, and made their way to Borongan. A Spanish merchant of Tacloban reported to me that a Spanish merchant of Borongan told him that Chinchilla and Capili had been in his house and had told him that they had left Leyte because there were so many columns out after them that they could not remain two nights in the same place, and that they were therefore tired out and had come to Samar to rest.

On the afternoon of December 9 Major Allen and his party returned from their expedition. The major reported that they had found the place where the insurgents had apparently been gathering, but that the enemy had fled before his arrival. One prisoner was captured, and 8 buildings at the place destroyed. The expedition had been very hard on the men owing to the storm; one of the detachments found itself in a low, marshy country as darkness came on, and had to roost in trees for the night. On December 10 Major Perley, surgeon, U. S. A., from hospital ship *Relief*, arrived at Tacloban in steamer *Laoang* from Catbalogan in search of sick or wounded needing transfer elsewhere. On December 11 he left, taking 9 patients from Tacloban hospital.

On the same date, December 11, the following telegram was received from Major Allen, who had returned to Tanauan:

"Rojas has been run out of his usual haunts and was seen to-day at Tabontabon going southerly. Gasser has two or three good cases for the military commission, recent captures. He reports that civilians are actively aiding in capturing insurgents."

On December 12 Major Gilbert, paymaster, U. S. A., arrived at Tacloban, and the following telegrams were received from Major Allen at Jaro:

"Further news from Rojas shows that he was at La Paz looking for guides to take him to the southern insurgents. Lindsay leaves to-morrow for Babatungon; will probably send Conrow, who is with me, and Johnston with latter's scouts on expedition south of this place to-morrow or next day as I return from Barugo and Carigara. Will notify Beavers to get pay for Johnston's men. Will also notify Goldsborough. Phillips is still absent. I remain here until he returns. Both Captains Lotero and Lino are located, and I start two detachments out from here at 4 a. m. to-morrow. Have drawn up the charges."

On December 13 the following telegram was received from Major Allen at Jaro:

"This post needs a wagon to supply Alangalang. Between Carigara and Jaro is one bad place, which could be bridged for $500 Mexican. Recommend that this be done at once, as supplies for two posts pass over it.

"Will reach Carigara to-morrow morning and utilize Easton's steamer, which Hanson takes to Leyte to effect the Biliran move. The Lotero expedition takes place to-morrow, but the Lino one will have to be delayed a couple of days. Will then hasten back to Tacloban and Tanauan."

To this I replied that the district quartermaster was temporarily absent in Abuyog, and that on his return I would see what could be done in regard to the wagon and bridge building; that I was glad to hear that he would be able to make the Biliran move.

Later in the day the following telegram was received from Major Allen at Carigara:

"Have just arrived, and will start for Biliran in about an hour. Will land Conrow and Johnston, with 25 men, at Caibiran, take Hanson to Leyte, then proceed to Naval. Upon return here will go to Barugo, then hurry back to Tacloban."

On December 14 Juan Trinidad, capitan of boleros, and 2 boleros surrendered at district headquarters, took oath of allegiance, and were given their liberty.

During the afternoon Gen. Luther R. Hare, U. S. V., commanding the fourth district of southern Luzon, arrived on U. S. gunboat *Mindoro*. After talking over general condition of affairs on this end of Samar the general concluded to station two companies of the First United States Infantry in Guiuan.

About 6 p. m. the following telegram was received from Captain Dey at Barugo:

"Detachment commanded by Lieutenants Swann and Leaf had an engagement near Sabon (about 10 miles northeast of Barugo) this morning. Casualties: Killed, Privates Hamilton and Simms, Company L; wounded, Lieutenant Leaf, Private Lucier, Company K, and Privates Carr, Higgins, and Taylor, Company L. I have sent boats to bring them to this place for treatment. Will wire nature of wounds as soon as they arrive."

Later the following telegram was received from Captain Dey:

"Private Higgins, Company L, died 7 o'clock to-night. Private Carr, very severe shot in right hip; Private Taylor, slight, shot on left breast; Lieutenant Leaf, severe, shot two places on right leg; Private Lucier, severe, two shots on right arm, one on finger, once on right knee. Am doing everything possible for wounded. The detachment was fired on from hills, a mile above Sabon, when coming down the beach from Babatungon. Lieutenant Swann succeeded in dispersing them, killing 2."

Report was also received that Lieutenant Lindsay, with detachment from Alangalang, en route to Babatungon, had also had a fight during the day near San Miguel. No details of affair were reported except that a detachment sent out from Barugo to meet Lieutenant Lindsay had failed to find him.

After receipt of the second telegram from Captain Dey, it was learned by the chief surgeon that Acting Assistant Surgeon Leeper, who had charge of sick at Carigara and Barugo, had accompanied Major Allen on his expedition to Biliran. The commanding officer at Jaro was therefore directed to send Acting Assistant Surgeon Shattuck with detachment to Barugo at once. I also directed Lieutenant Morris, who was at Aiangalang with detachment from Palo, to follow Lieutenant Lindsay next day and assist him, if necessary, and at same time directed commanding officer at Jaro to strengthen Alangalang garrison during absence of Lieutenant Lindsay, if necessary.

On December 15 General Hare left Tacloban for Catbalogan to bring troops for station at Guiuan.

During morning the following telegram was received from Acting Assistant Surgeon Shattuck at Barugo:

"Lieutenant Leaf is doing well, also 2 of the wounded men. Private Carr, shot through bowel, probably can not live until night."

About 11 a. m. the telegram attached and marked "B" was received from Major Allen at Barugo and a short time after the following:

"Second Company Leyte Scouts has never been paid. It is important for discipline and welfare of their families that this be done as soon as convenient. Will pass the night at Jaro."

Later the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Swann at Barugo:

"Fired on yesterday by band of over 20 riflemen from three intrenched points about two hours out of Babatungon. Insurgents evidently had the range, and cross fire was terrific. I flanked the left trench with 5 men and the enemy ran. Firing from other points ceased when I made my appearance in left trench. But 2 insurgents known to have been killed. My force consisted of Lieutenant Leaf and 25 men, 5 having been sent on boats to Barugo. My casualties: Killed, Simms and Hamilton, Company L; since died of wounds, Higgins, Company L; not expected to live, Carr, Company L; wounded, Lieutenant Leaf, Private Lucier, Company K, and Private Taylor, Company L."

During afternoon I telegraphed Major Allen at Barugo regarding advisability of closing port of Babatungon until Umbria's band had been destroyed, and stated that on my way to west coast I would leave district quartermaster at Carigara with funds to pay Second Company scouts. To this he replied:

"Recommend closing port of Babatungon until Umbria's band is destroyed. Correct telegram casualties as follows: Bone of Leaf's leg splintered off, not shattered. Lucier had no bones broken, consequently his wounds not serious. Between Dey, Hanson, and Lindsay, Umbria can not continue where he is. Until now there have been lines of jurisdiction for various posts. With your authority shall change Sweeney and Estes for best interests of service."

I answered directing him to instruct Captains Dey and Hanson and Lieutenant Lindsay to do everything possible to destroy Umbria's band and clear Babatungon region, and authorized him to make changes of stations of officers as recommended. He replied: "Have given instructions to Dey and Hanson regarding Babatungon. Will pass the night at Alangalang."

About 8 p. m. Lieutenant Wallace, signal officer, reported that it was rumored at Barugo that Lieutenant Elmer and detachment from Alangalang had struck a band of about 50 riflemen and 500 bolomen near San Miguel, and had been fighting from 10 a. m. till 3 p. m. On hearing this I wired Major Allen, stating what I had heard, and asking him if he had men enough in locality to handle situation, and also if he had heard anything from Lieutenants Lindsay and Morris, to which he replied:

"Have plenty of men. Dey goes out with strong mixed detachment to-morrow morning. Conrow will go from here at same time. No news of Morris or Lindsay, but they are probably at Babatungon or Malibago. Wilson is also out in country between San Miguel and Babatungon. Antonio Vera, insurgent jefe, of San Miguel, and his brother, delegado de justicia, under false names, are in Babatungon. The lat-

ter is in charge of insurgent mail between Samar and Leyte. I will remain here until all is cleared up. There need be no uneasiness."

Late in the afternoon of the 15th 4 natives, who stated they belonged to the bolero band of Capt. Juan Trinidad, who surrendered on the 14th, presented themselves at district headquarters, and were turned over to the commanding officer of Tacloban.

Summary of casualties as reported for first half of December:

Americans: Killed, 3; wounded, 4, including 1 officer. Insurgents: Killed, 2; surrendered, 6 bolomen, including 2 captains.

One insurgent storehouse burned.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

FELLOW-CITIZENS OF LEYTE: The moment has arrived when you must demonstrat with greater energy than ever your valor and patriotism. The time is at hand when these oaths and words of fidelity given to our country under the sacred folds of our flag should be executed now by you as dignified and honorable citizens. In one word, the hour has come when we must resort to arms, because engraved upon your faithful Filipino hearts is the cry, "Liberty or death! Independence or extermination!"

Our sacred rights are trampled under foot. What, then, would you do? Hurrah! Hurrah! Follow me to the field of battle, where with your bolo in your hand and with complete conviction in our hearts we will wage a war without quarter against the invading enemy. Do not fear his power, nor his arms, nor the roar of his cannon, nor the crack of his rifle, nor much less our seeming weakness, which is as nothing in the presence of a united people, who thus united will defend itself with such determination that there is no organized force that can resist it; they will be scattered before it, and our maddened wave of resistance will dash them to pieces on the rocks of destruction. Do not, I repeat, fear their numerous forces, because when they see our determination, intrepidity, and valor you will note their cowardice in combat and hear their cries of fear and lamentation, and dismay and distrust will enter their hearts. So out and defend yourselves, for when the property of a citizen is wrested from him without any right whatsoever he will take umbrage and passionately hasten to the tribunals of justice to defend his rights.

What, therefore, shall we do against these imperialistic Americans, who, contrary to all right and reason and simply by the force of their arms, want to wrest from us our country and ignominiously enslave us?

Sad, exceedingly sad, is the picture which is presented to our view, if by gold and false politics of the enemy we allow ourselves to be deceived. Most sad, indeed, because they should treat us with kindness, which I do not expect, as you have already seen it, and our sons will drag out an existence of servitude, because the policy of the imperialistic American is, (1) subjugation, (2) absorption, and (3) extermination. This they have done to the noble American Indian, the lawful owner of the soil, without complete success, because even to this day he is maintaining a war without quarter against his oppressors.

But no, my brothers, no, we, like dignified fathers, know how to bequeath an honorable inheritance, and we will work with ardor for its future fulfillment. We will sprinkle our soil with our blood in testimony of our love and gratitude for our country, without fear of death, for even if he overtake us in combat it is of little moment if we gloriously fall doing our duty; ever bearing in mind that it is better to die an honorable death than to eke out a dishonorable existence, and that a grateful history will immortalize our names because in that soil soaked by our blood will indeed bud forth the tree of independence. You have, dear brothers, for example the inhabitants of Samar, who, notwithstanding their poverty and weakness, have maintained a brave front, and have tenaciously and actively resisted the enemy, who even at present is allowed no rest either day or night, always getting vantage of him in such a way that I can say, without error, that the enemies of that province do not occupy any more territory than that upon which they tread. The reason for this is very simple. It is that the inhabitants of that province of Samar are closely banded together by the bonds of union and fraternity, which are the bases of power and progress of her people.

Let us, therefore, leave behind us our petty quarrels and misunderstandings of the past which would now only jeopardize our cause, the success of which we are about to realize, and let us go forth to the field of battle with constancy and self-denial,

bearing in mind that solely through these qualities and by our strength we will attain the happy fulfillment of our aspirations, and be crowned with the laurel wreath of victory, and with our independence, which beautiful and happy result we are about to realize.

Your former general,

V. LUCBAN.

FILIPINO ARMY, CAMP OF LEYTE, *3d of December, 1900.*

(Translated by Maj. F. J. Combe, surgeon, U. S. V., chief surgeon, first district, Department of the Visayas.)

Official copy respectfully furnished the adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

B.

BARUGO, *December 15, 1900.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Morning 14th in leaving Babatungon for Barugo, about two hours out, Swann's party got a fire from three intrenched points. Casualties: Killed instantly, head wounds, Simms and Hamilton, Company L. Died since, Higgins, Company L. Carr, Company L, shot through chest and hip, not expected to live. Wounded, Lieutenant Leaf, twice in left leg below knee, bones shattered, but he is doing well. Lucier, Company K, wounded four times, twice in right arm above elbow, forefinger split by Mauser, and once in knee seriously. Taylor, Company L, flesh wound in chest. Two insurgents known to be killed. Captain Dey, night of 12th, had engagement with same band (Umbria); impassible swamp separated them. Dey fired about 100 rounds, insurgents about 40; no casualties. He burned insurgent storehouse containing various kinds of stolen stuff. Firing was heard early 13th near San Miguel, this probably Lindsay. Detachments under Morris and Elmer have reached Alangalang. Umbria has been too long undisturbed in the San Miguel-Babatungon country. Wilson is now out with 30 men, and Hanson will go out to-morrow. I returned from Biliran this morning at 2 o'clock. Found many insurgent documents in municipal buildings at Naval and Leyte. Brought all officials former town to Carigara for oath of allegiance; ordered all latter town to come in for same purpose. Will retain the two presidents for a while. After hard march Conrow, Johnston, and jefe local of Carigara crossed from Caibiran to Naval. Swann and Leaf's expedition was a long and difficult one; they are entitled to much credit. Town officials Babatungon doubtless party to Swann's engagement; will look after them.

ALLEN, *Major.*

Official copy respectfully furnished the adjutant-general, Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First District, Department of Visayas.

(No. 7.)

Operations in the first district, Department of the Visayas, December 15–31, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 2, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of events in first district during the period December 15 to December 31, 1900, so far as known at date of writing:

December 16 and 17 the telegrams hereto appended and marked "A" and "B," respectively, were received from Major Allen, commanding first and second subdistricts at Alangalang.

On receipt of the latter telegram I wired him at Tananan that I expected to leave Tacloban early on morning of 18th, and if possible I would like to see him before I started.

About 8 a. m., December 17, Gen. Luther R. Hare, U. S. V., commanding fourth district, Southern Luzon, arrived from Catbalogan on U. S. gunboat *Mindoro*, bringing with him the steamer *Venus*, with two companies of the First U. S. Infantry aboard, for station at Guiuan, Samar. After consultation in regard to future work on Samar in this neighborhood, the general left with troops for Guiuan.

During afternoon of December 17 a telegram was received from Major Allen at Tanauan, stating that he would be at Tacloban that night; that a bolero captain, lieutenant, sergeant, and 10 men surrendered at Alangalang on the night of the 16th, and that the police of Alangalang must have a few revolvers. On the arrival of Major Allen during the evening he reported that the Babatungon-San Miguel bands of insurgents were apparently entirely broken up, but that he would still send out detachments to hunt for them.

On December 18 I left Tacloban at 5 a. m. on *Pittsburg* with schooner *Penaforte* in tow with supplies for west coast. On arriving at Carigara I was met by Captain Hanson, who informed me that Dr. Leeper, the acting assistant surgeon at Barugo, had telephoned him that gangrene had set in from Lieutenant Leaf's wound, and that he wished to see Major Combe, the chief surgeon, for consultation as soon as possible. The steamer *San Bernardino* had been sent from Barugo for Major Combe, and he at once boarded her and left for that place. While waiting at Carigara a telegram was received from Major Allen at Tacloban, stating that he had received word that a band of about 50 riflemen and 300 bolomen were encamped in the mountains about four hours from Dolores, a visita near Ormoc. I answered that I would see what I could find out about the new camp on my arrival at Ormoc.

About 3 p. m. I proceeded to Barugo for Major Combe. When the latter came aboard he reported that he had amputated Lieutenant Leaf's leg above the knee, but that Leaf's general condition was so poor that he gravely doubted if he could recover. I then returned to Carigara, picked up the *Penaforte*, and proceeded to the straits of Biliran and anchored for the night.

December 19 I left anchorage at 3 a. m. and proceeded to Palompon, where I arrived at 11.45 a. m. Captain Cooke reported that while there had been no actual fighting in neighborhood since my last visit there was abundant evidence of insurgents in surrounding country; that a few days after I left it had been reported to him that insurgents were building new trenches in and near the place of the fight of November 16, and that he had gone out and destroyed the trenches, but had seen no insurgents, as these evidently fled on his approach. Regarding municipal affairs, he stated that early in December the people of the town had, with his permission, held one of the usual religious fiestas; that at the conclusion of the fiesta the people asked authority to hold a meeting in the tribunal for the purpose of passing a vote of thanks to the padre and raising a contribution, their delegate stating that their meeting was not for political purposes. Captain Cooke granted authority to hold the meeting, but told the delegate that no election would be held; that the present officials would simply hold over until further orders or until the civil commission in Manila had decided upon a form of municipal government.

The day after the meeting he learned that, notwithstanding his instructions, an election had been held and a new presidente elected, the old one having been temporarily absent from the town with his permission. On learning that, he promptly imprisoned the delegate and two prominent natives reported as leaders at the meeting. Since that time the padre, presidente, and other prominent citizens had made all manner of promises of responsibility for the future good behavior of the men if he could release them, but he had held them for my instructions. I told him to hold them until he was satisfied that his municipal affairs were in good order, and then allow them to take oath of allegiance and parole them if he considered it advisable to do so; if not, to charge them with rebellious conduct in holding an election in violation of his orders, try them by provost court, and I would take them to Cebu to serve out any term of imprisonment that might be awarded.

At 2 p. m. I left Palompon for Ormoc, where I arrived at 7.30 p. m. Lieutenant Buchanan reported that everything had been quiet in the vicinity of Ormoc since his return from the expedition to Hilongos, and that he had received no noticias of insurgents in the neighborhood, though he had heard that a band had crossed over from east side toward Palompon. He had heard nothing of the camp or band reported in telegram of Major Allen, referred to above. Regarding municipal affairs he stated that practically all inhabitants of the town had returned, and that the municipal officials were rendering him more assistance than ever before. Due to the exertions of Lieutenant Buchanan and Assistant Surgeon Beatty, the town has become remarkably well cleaned up by the people. Lieutenant Buchanan stated that a Spaniard

who owned a hacienda in the vicinity of the town had lately been making offensive criticisms to natives regarding work of Americans. I told him to order the Spaniard to leave the island by the first available steamer, if he had positive evidence of his offensive criticisms, and that if he failed to obey the order to arrest him and send him off as soon as practicable.

On December 20, after unloading stores at Ormoc, I proceeded to Baybay, where I arrived at 3.30 p. m. At Baybay Major Gilmore reported that on December 1 he had struck an insurgent outpost of 3 men in mountains near Hilongos, and killed 2 of them; and that on December 11 Lieutenant Stewart struck a party of 15 or 20 bolomen in mountains near Baybay and killed 3 and captured 6 of the party. Everything had apparently quieted in vicinity of town. I decided, as I was going to Cebu, after touching at Hilongos, to take the 6 captured bolomen there for imprisonment.

On December 21 I left Baybay at 4 a. m. for Hilongos. On arriving at Hilongos I found there had been no trouble in the vicinity since I had visited the place on November 30. As there have been no people in the town or within a radius of 3 miles of the place for more than six months, I am satisfied that it would be best to move the company, which is doing practically no good where it is, to Matolom, and hold Bato, which is at the entrance of the trail to Sogod Nuevo, by a strong detachment. The convent at Matolom, which is now unoccupied, will afford good quarters for the company, while there are no buildings in Bato suitable for the purpose. For this reason I would put the company in Matolom rather than Bato. As I telegraphed from Cebu on the 22d, I shall move the company about the middle of January, unless something happens to change the situation or I receive contrary instructions.

On December 22 I left 5 military convicts and the 6 native prisoners from Baybay at Cebu.

On December 23 I proceeded from Cebu to Maasin. At Maasin Captain Spellman reported that he had seen no insurgents on his return overland from Hilongos, where, on November 30, I left him with a detachment of 40 men with instructions to return across the country to Maasin; that since his return to Maasin he had heard nothing of the presence of insurgents in the neighborhood; but that all reports indicated that Captains Capili and Pacheco had returned directly to Sogod Nuevo after encountering Lieutenant Lynch near Hilongos on November 22. He further informed me that Pacheco had sent word to a Spaniard in the town that he wanted to surrender, but that Capili had been sent to watch him and prevent his doing so; that he would, therefore, like to have Captain Spellman capture him and his band. Captain Spellman stated that he had sent him word that if he would come into any of the neighboring towns or into the neighborhood he would capture him, but that if any shots were fired by insurgents or any treachery shown Pacheco would have to take his chances on being killed. On the 21st Lieutenant Jones had been sent with a detachment on a steamer to the town of Iloan, on the north end of Panaon, where an insurgent flag had been seen flying on several occasions. Lieutenant Jones was still absent on the expedition.

The people of the town seen in the streets appeared much more courteous and friendly than I had ever seen them before. This was possibly due to absence of insurgents from immediate vicinity. No municipal government had yet been organized in the town, the prominent natives being apparently afraid to take office under the Americans.

After talking over the situation with Major Gilmore, who had accompanied me from Baybay, and with Captain Spellman, I instructed the latter to form a government in accordance with the general principles of General Orders, No. 40, current series, office military governor, on January 1, 1901, and appoint the principal men of the town as officials, informing them that if they remained in the town they would have to assist in its government.

December 24 I left Maasin for Hilongos. Here I found everything quiet, and after unloading stores proceeded to Baybay. At Baybay everything was reported quiet in vicinity.

December 25 I proceeded to Ormoc, where Lieutenant Buchanan reported to me that he had heard nothing whatever in regard to the reported gathering of an insurgent band in the vicinity of Dolores. I instructed him to take, nevertheless, a strong detachment of 40 or 50 men, with three or four days' rations, and thoroughly reconnoiter the country, proceeding to Palompon if he heard of insurgents in that vicinity. It was raining quite hard when I reached Ormoc, so I did not go ashore. When Lieutenant Buchanan came aboard the *Pittsburg* he stated that the municipal officials of the town, of their own volition, had called at his house in a body soon after the arrival of the *Pittsburg* to pay their respects to me. This would indicate a decided improvement in the general feeling of the officials and probably of the people of the

town toward Americans. Their late punishment has apparently taught them a much-needed lesson.

After giving Lieutenant Buchanan instructions in regard to his work I proceeded to Palompon. At Palompon Captain Cooke reported that the general condition of affairs around the town had evidently very much improved during my absence of the last few days; that the insurgents had apparently left the neighborhood; that on the recommendation of the alcalde and other prominent men of the town he had decided to release the 3 men from confinement whom he had arrested for assisting in the holding of an election contrary to his instructions, upon their taking the oath of allegiance; that he was satisfied that all 3 of the men had since been working with the municipal officials in cleaning the town and getting its affairs in order. I instructed him to keep up an active system of patrolling in the neighborhood, notwithstanding the apparent absence of insurgents from the locality and the generally improved condition of municipal affairs.

Early on December 26 I left Palompon for Carigara; but when in the Strait of Biliran a violent gale from the northwest arose, and I concluded it best to anchor in the lee of Biliran for the night.

December 27, left anchorage off Biliran and arrived at Carigara at 8.30 a. m. At Carigara Captain Hanson reported everything quiet in the vicinity of Carigara, Barugo, Jaro, and Alangalang; and that Lieutenant Leaf, whose leg had been amputated on the 18th (the day I left Carigara), was reported by the acting assistant surgeon as doing well, with the probabilities in favor of his recovery.

On arriving at Tacloban, at 5 p. m., Major Allen reported that everything had been quiet and running smoothly in the first and second subdistricts in my absence. On December 31 the following telegram was received from Acting Assistant Surgeon Leeper, at Barugo:

"Acting Hospital Steward Clare D. Trumbull died at 10.45 last night from an overdose of morphine administered by himself, presumably by mistake."

On November 25, 1900, I issued to the subdistrict commanders and to commanding officers of all occupied towns in the district the following general instructions:

"With a view to making as complete a report as possible at the end of the year 1900, the semimonthly report for the last fifteen days of December will include, besides the usual record of events, a general report on the following subjects:

"1. Territory embraced in subdistrict or town.

"2. Military situation.

"3. Population.

"4. Municipal government, giving number of officials, including police, their salaries, and financial condition of town.

"5. Schools, giving number of schools, teachers, and pupils, and salaries of teachers.

"6. Business and industries, crops, and approximate imports and exports.

"7. Roads and bridges, general condition.

"8. General remarks on people, their intelligence, education, and general capacity for running a municipal government."

When the reports from subdistricts for periods mentioned are received I will consolidate and forward them.

Attention is invited to the copy of the chronological list of engagements of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., as officially reported, between January 26 and June 30, 1900, appended and marked "C." The engagements are divided into two classes—one in which the casualties are known or capture made, the other in which the casualties are unknown or none occurred. Summation shows that there were 178 of the former, 52 of the latter—230 in all. In the engagement at La Paz on April 26, and at Hilongos on May 6, detachments from Companies I and K, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, and Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, took part. The total casualties in the 178 engagements as reported were: American—36 of the Forty-third Infantry and 2 of the Twenty-third Infantry killed or mortally wounded; 42 of the Forty-third Infantry, 11 of the Twenty-third Infantry, and 2 of the Forty-fourth Infantry wounded; 2 of the Forty-third Infantry captured. Filipino—1,414 killed, 250 wounded, and 539 captured. Besides this, Capt. F. R. Curtis, Forty-fourth Infantry, reports 117 Filipinos killed, 18 wounded, 200 captured by Company D, Forty-fouth Infantry, between April 12 and June 30, 1900. The total Filipino casualties, including these, are 1,521 killed, 268 wounded, and 739 captured.

A summation of the casualties given in reports so far received for the period December 16 to December 31, 1900, shows as follows: Americans, none; Filipino, 5 killed, 1 wounded, 6 captured, 13 surrendered. One rifle was captured during this period.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

ALANGALANG, *December 16, 1900.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Morris reached Barugo noon to-day. Yesterday he destroyed a camp and forge in mountains east of San Miguel; last night he camped between latter place and Barugo, but found no insurgents. Conrow and Johnston, with more than 40 rifles, left here this morning for San Miguel country. Dey, Swann, and Elmer, with 30 men, started in a steamer at 9.30 this morning for Babatungon, whence they will bring principal city officials to Barugo, and whence they will operate toward scene of Elmer's frustration. Burt, with more than 25 rifles, will operate for two or three days from Santa Fé as quasi base.

ALLEN, *Major.*

ALANGALANG, *December 16, 1900.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Lindsay and detachment were brought from Babatungon by steamer to Barugo to-day. President and municipal records not to be found. Other officials brought back. Lindsay found plenty of signs of insurgents; wounded 1 and captured 1 Remington carbine. Conrow found signs of insurrection, but no insurgents. Leaf's condition critical. Two or three detachments will leave Barugo to-morrow.

ALLEN, *Major.*

Official copy respectfully furnished the adjutant-general Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

B.

ALANGALANG, *December 17, 1900.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Umbria's band is dispersed and detachments of Morris, Swann, Elmer, and Lindsay are at Barugo. Morris and Elmer will return to Tacloban via Baluguan river. Swann and Lindsay will return together here. Have given Dey and Hanson instructions regarding their future work in San Miguel country. Have 10 recruits each from Jaro and Alangalang for new company, which we take back with us. Wilson can fill his company at any time, but it will be best to do that from towns of east coast. Perhaps Gilmore could get ready some recruits from west coast to be brought back on *Pittsburg*. Eventually a fourth company could be found on west coast. I leave here in about an hour, returning first to Tanuan, then on to Tacloban.

ALLEN, *Major.*

Official copy respectfully furnished the adjutant-general Department of the Visayas.

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

C.

List of engagements of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., between January 26 and June 30, 1900, in which casualties are known or captures occurred.

January 26. Taking of Calbayog, Samar. Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 10 killed. Captured 22 rifles, 14 cannon.

January 27. Taking of Catbalogan, Samar. Maj. H. T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, 1 killed, 2 wounded; Filipino casualties, 5 killed, 4 wounded, 20 prisoners. Captured 14 cannon and numerous small firearms.

third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, 2 prisoners.

March 29. Attack on Malitbog, Leyte. First Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

March 29. Action near Tabang, Leyte. Sergt. Howard McFarlane, Company B, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 10 killed, 18 wounded.

March 30. Engagement at Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. James L. Elmer, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed and 4 wounded.

March 31. Attack on outpost at Dulag, Leyte. Corporal Overly, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties unknown.

March 31. Engagement near Tunga, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

March 31. Attack near Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

March 31. Action on trail southeast of Dagami, Leyte. First Lieut. Robert Le Masurier, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 1. Patrol south of Dulag, Leyte. Private Crowley, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 14 killed.

April 1. Action near San José, Samar. Sergt. Ray Hoover, Company I, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded, mortally; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 10 prisoners.

April 2. Action on Burauen road, Leyte. Corporal Harbeson, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 wounded.

April 2. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 4 killed.

April 4. Expedition up Bigo River, Samar. First Lieut. John H. Evens, commanding. American casualties, 1 killed; Filipino casualties, 10 prisoners.

April 6. Action at Alangalang, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed and 4 wounded.

April 7. Action at Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. Amercan casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

April 7. Skirmish at Santa Margarita, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 8. Attack on Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 9. Action south of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 10. Action at Bulag, Leyte. Capt. William C. Dow, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 4 killed.

April 10. Action at Lavazares, Samar. First Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 12 killed.

April 10. Expedition to Biasong, Samar. First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Gasser, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, none. Captured, 1 rifle and 1 sword.

April 10. Action east of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 11. Action near San José, Samar. First Lieut. Michael E. Morris, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 5 killed. Captured, 9 bolos.

April 11. Patrol south of Dulag, Leyte. First Sergt. Richard Howard, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 11. Action at Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

April 12. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 63 prisoners.

April 12. Action near Naporo, Samar. Capt. John S. Fair, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 20 killed; First Lieut. H. J. Stewart, Forty-third Infantry, wounded.

April 13. Attack on Malitbog, Leyte. First Lieut. Henry A. Thayer, commanding. American casualties, 2 wounded; Filipino casualties, 1 wounded.

April 13. Engagement on Ormoc-Jaro trail, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

April 15. Attack and engagement at Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes,

commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 125 killed and 100 wounded. Captured, 1 rifle, 150 bolos, insurgent flag, and quantity of ammunition.

April 15 to 19. Attack and engagement at Catubig, Samar. Sergt. Duston L. George, Sergt. William J. Hall, and Corpl. Anthony Carson, Company H, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, 18 killed, 6 wounded, including 1 mortally; Filipino casualties, 150 killed and many wounded.

April 16. Action on Tunga road, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed and 4 prisoners.

April 17. Capture and destruction of insurgent headquarters on Ormoc-Jaro trail, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed. Captured, 1 cannon.

April 17. Action at La Granja, Samar. First Lieut. Claudius M. Seaman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

April 19. Action on Dagami road, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 37 killed and 11 prisoners.

April 20. Action near Carigara, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 prisoners.

April 21. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

April 21. Action in Hiabon Valley, Samar. First Lieut. John H. Evens, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed and 1 wounded. Captured, 2,000 pounds of rice.

April 23. Skirmish south of Tacloban, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Polk, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 23. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 23 prisoners.

April 24. Expedition to Zumarrago, Samar. Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 prisoner. Captured, 1 dagger.

April 24. Action at Duorongan, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

April 25. Action at Villa Real, Samar. Capt. Geo. O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed.

April 26. Action on trail to La Paz, Leyte. Capt. W. C. Dow, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 2 wounded.

April 26. Action near La Paz, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed, 4 prisoners.

April 26. Battle of La Paz, near La Paz, Leyte. Maj. Lincoln C. Andrews, commanding. American casualties, 2 of Twenty-third Infantry killed; wounded, 2 of Forty-third, 2 of Forty-fourth, and 10 of Twenty-third Infantry, including 1 mortally; Filipino casualties, 10 killed.

April 26. Skirmish near Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed, 7 wounded, 12 prisoners. Captured, 11 rifles, 19 bolos, 7 daggers, 2 cannon, and a quantity of firearms and machinery.

April 26. Skirmish south of Tacloban, Leyte. First Sergt. Frank Cannaday, Company D, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

April 27. Ambush near Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, unknown.

April 28. Engagement near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

April 29. Engagement near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 9 killed.

April 30. Attack and engagement at Catarman, Samar. Capt. John Cooke, commanding. American casualties, 2 wounded, including 1 mortally; Filipino casualties, 154 killed. Captured 7 rifles and many bolos and daggers.

May 2. Action near Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 42 killed.

May 2. Engagement on Tunga road, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

May 3. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 18 prisoners.

May 5. Action west of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 6. Battle of Hilongos, Leyte. Col. Arthur Murray, commanding. American casualties, 2 of Forty-third Infantry wounded, 1 of Twenty-third U. S. Infantry wounded; Filipino casualties, 74 killed, 15 wounded, 60 prisoners. Captured 14

rifles and 5 cannon. American casualties included Capt. L. E. Polk, Forty-third Infantry, wounded.

May 6. Action at Pambujan, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 13 killed.

May 8. Engagement south of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 9. Engagement at Alangalang, Leyte, Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 10 killed.

May 9. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 1 rifle and many bolos.

May 9. Expedition to Erenas, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, 1 drowned; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 3,000 rounds of Mauser ammunition.

May 10. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 prisoners.

May 11. Action near Matiganao, Samar. First Lieut. John H. Evens, commanding. American casualties, 4 killed, including First Lieut. John H. Evens, 1 of Forty-third Infantry and 2 of Twenty-third infantry wounded; Filipino casualties, unknown.

May 13. Skirmish Pinaquinpuan, Leyte. Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

May 13. Skirmish at Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 12 killed.

May 14. Skirmish near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed.

May 14. Skirmish Pinaquinpuan, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed. Captured 2 bolos.

May 15. Skirmish near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 16. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 34 prisoners.

May 16. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 18. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, unknown.

May 21. Patrol near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.

May 22. Action near Pasigay, Samar. Capt. F. L. Prescott, commanding. American casualties, 2 wounded; Filipino casualties unknown.

May 23. Action near Dolores, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

May 25. Skirmish near Santa Margarita, Samar. First Lieut. D. R. Jones, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 26. Attack on Calbayog, Samar, Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 10 killed.

May 26 and 27. Skirmishes, Bato, Samar. Capt. John S. Fair, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 27. Action west of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 9 killed, 4 prisoners.

May 28. Action Jaagsan, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.

May 29. Action near Santa Fé, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed, 2 wounded, 26 prisoners.

May 29. Attack on Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 12 killed and 50 wounded.

May 29. Patrol under Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed and 2 prisoners.

May 29. Skirmish Caraiman, Samar. Capt. Michael J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 30. Action near Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed, 18 prisoners.

June 1. Action northwest of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed and 3 wounded.

June 1. Expedition Gandara Valley, Samar. Maj. Henry T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 prisoners.

June 4. Taking of insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 prisoners.

June 5. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 prisoners.

June 5. Skirmish near Calbayog, Samar. First Lieut. D. R. Jones, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 7. Patrol from Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 8. Patrol from Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 8. Attack on Calbayog, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 8. Skirmish near Calbayog, Samar. Capt. M. J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed.

June 9. Engagement near Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, 4 wounded.

June 10. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

June 12. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 killed.

June 12. Skirmish near Caraiman, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 13. Attack on Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed, 2 wounded, and many prisoners.

June 13. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 5 wounded.

June 13. Patrol to sementara of Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 25 prisoners.

June 14. Action Malirong, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 killed.

June 15. Action south of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 9 killed.

June 15. Attack on Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 96 killed and many wounded.

June 15. Patrol from Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

June 15. Action near Malirong, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, 1 wounded, 21 prisoners.

June 16. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

June 16. Patrol from Carigara, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 4 prisoners.

June 18. Patrol from Carigara, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 prisoner.

June 18. Attack on Calbayog, Samar. Capt. M. J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 20. Action near Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 15 prisoners.

June 21. Patrol to insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Detachment of Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 22. Action at Alangalang, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 prisoner.

June 25. Taking of Captain Sabino's headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, several wounded, and 3 prisoners.

June 26. Expedition in hills around Catbalogan, Samar. First Lieut. W. S. Conrow, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 15 bolos and 20 Remington cartridges.

June 29. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 29. Action Malirong, Leyte. Sergt. T. M. Hall, Company D, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 30. Taking of Capili's headquarters near Pastrana, Leyte. First Lieut. J. W. Dutton, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 9 prisoners.

Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Capt. Frank R. Curtis, commanding, reports 117 insurgents killed, 18 wounded, and over 200 prisoners from date of arrival in district, April 12, 1900, to June 30, 1900.

rifles and 5 cannon. American casualties included Capt. L. E. Polk, Forty-third Infantry, wounded.

May 6. Action at Pambujan, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 13 killed.

May 8. Engagement south of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 9. Engagement at Alangalang, Leyte, Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 10 killed.

May 9. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 1 rifle and many bolos.

May 9. Expedition to Erenas, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, 1 drowned; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 3,000 rounds of Mauser ammunition.

May 10. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 prisoners.

May 11. Action near Matiganao, Samar. First Lieut. John H. Evens, commanding. American casualties, 4 killed, including First Lieut. John H. Evens, 1 of Forty-third Infantry and 2 of Twenty-third infantry wounded; Filipino casualties, unknown.

May 13. Skirmish Pinaquinpuan, Leyte. Capt. Linwood E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

May 13. Skirmish at Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 12 killed.

May 14. Skirmish near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed.

May 14. Skirmish Pinaquinpuan, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed. Captured 2 bolos.

May 15. Skirmish near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 16. Patrol from Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 34 prisoners.

May 16. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 18. Action at Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, unknown.

May 21. Patrol near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.

May 22. Action near Pasigay, Samar. Capt. F. L. Prescott, commanding. American casualties, 2 wounded; Filipino casualties unknown.

May 23. Action near Dolores, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

May 25. Skirmish near Santa Margarita, Samar. First Lieut. D. R. Jones, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 26. Attack on Calbayog, Samar, Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 10 killed.

May 26 and 27. Skirmishes, Bato, Samar. Capt. John S. Fair, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 killed.

May 27. Action west of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 9 killed, 4 prisoners.

May 28. Action Jaagsan, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 wounded.

May 29. Action near Santa Fé, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed, 2 wounded, 26 prisoners.

May 29. Attack on Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, 1 wounded; Filipino casualties, 12 killed and 50 wounded.

May 29. Patrol under Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed and 2 prisoners.

May 29. Skirmish Caraiman, Samar. Capt. Michael J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

May 30. Action near Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed, 18 prisoners.

June 1. Action northwest of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed and 3 wounded.

June 1. Expedition Gandara Valley, Samar. Maj. Henry T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 prisoners.

June 4. Taking of insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 prisoners.

June 5. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 8 prisoners.

June 5. Skirmish near Calbayog, Samar. First Lieut. D. R. Jones, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 7. Patrol from Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 8. Patrol from Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 8. Attack on Calbayog, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 8. Skirmish near Calbayog, Samar. Capt. M. J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 5 killed.

June 9. Engagement near Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, 4 wounded.

June 10. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 6 killed.

June 12. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 killed.

June 12. Skirmish near Caraiman, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 13. Attack on Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed, 2 wounded, and many prisoners.

June 13. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 5 wounded.

June 13. Patrol to sementara of Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 25 prisoners.

June 14. Action Malirong, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 7 killed.

June 15. Action south of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 9 killed.

June 15. Attack on Tanauan, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 96 killed and many wounded.

June 15. Patrol from Palo, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

June 15. Action near Malirong, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, 1 wounded, 21 prisoners.

June 16. Action near Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 3 killed.

June 16. Patrol from Carigara, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 4 prisoners.

June 18. Patrol from Carigara, Leyte. Capt. L. E. Hanson, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 prisoner.

June 18. Attack on Calbayog, Samar. Capt. M. J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 2 killed.

June 20. Action near Pastrana, Leyte. Second Lieut. John N. Truden, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 15 prisoners.

June 21. Patrol to insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Detachment of Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 22. Action at Alangalang, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 1 prisoner.

June 25. Taking of Captain Sabino's headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed, several wounded, and 3 prisoners.

June 26. Expedition in hills around Catbalogan, Samar. First Lieut. W. S. Conrow, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, none. Captured 15 bolos and 20 Remington cartridges.

June 29. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 29. Action Malirong, Leyte. Sergt. T. M. Hall, Company D, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed.

June 30. Taking of Capili's headquarters near Pastrana, Leyte. First Lieut. J. W. Dutton, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, 1 killed and 9 prisoners.

Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Capt. Frank R. Curtis, commanding, reports 117 insurgents killed, 18 wounded, and over 200 prisoners from date of arrival in district, April 12, 1900, to June 30, 1900.

American casualties.—Killed: Thirty-one of Forty-third Infantry, 2 of Twenty-third Infantry. Wounded: Forty-two of Forty-third Infantry, 5 mortally; 2 of Forty-fourth Infantry, 11 of Twenty-third Infantry. Captured: Two of Forty-third Infantry.

Filipino casualties.—Killed, 1,531; wounded, 268; captured, 739.

Firearms, etc., captured.—Cannon, 42; rifles, 80; currency, $18,000, Mexican; ammunition, 3,120 rounds.

Number of engagements, 1,178.

Engagements and capture of towns in which casualties are unknown or none occurred.

February 1. Expedition to Paranas, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. No casualties.

February 2. Expedition to Lokeloken, Samar. Second Lieut. Louis H. Leaf, commanding. No casualties.

February 2. Expedition to San Sebastián, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. No casualties.

February 3. Capture of Tanauan, Leyte. Maj. L. C. Andrews, commanding. No casualties.

February 6. Capture of Carigara, Leyte. Capt. W. L. Goldsborough, commanding. No casualties. Capture of Ormoc and Baybay, Leyte. Maj. L. C. Andrews, commanding. No casualties.

February 12. Capture of Barugo and Jaro, Leyte. First Lieut. J. W. Dutton, commanding. No casualties.

February 13. Capture of Dulag and Tolosa, Leyte. Capt. W. R. Beavers, commanding. No casualties.

February 18. Expedition to Calbiga coal mines. Capt. F. C. Prescott, commanding. No casualties.

February 21. Capture of Laoang, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. No casualties.

February 21. Skirmish at Bigo, Samar. Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

February 22. Capture of Catubig, Samar. Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. No casualties.

February 23. Capture of Le Granja, Samar. First Lieut. C. M. Seaman, commanding. No casualties.

February 24. Capture of Malitbog, Leyte. First Lieut. H. A. Thayer, commanding. No casualties.

February 25. Capture of Dulag, Leyte. Capt. W. C. Dow, commanding. No casualties.

February 26. Expedition to Juan, Samar. Sergeant Loomis, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. No casualties.

February 28. Engagement at San José, Samar. Second Lieut. C. F. Andrews, commanding. No casualties.

February 28. Expedition to Borongan, Samar. Capt. W. B. Preston, commanding. No casualties.

March 4. Action on Burauen road, Leyte. Sergeant Lyons, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

March 4. Capture of Catarman, Samar. Maj. John C. Gilmore, jr., commanding. No casualties.

March 14. Expedition to Hiabon, Samar. Second Lieut. W. H. Burt, commanding. No casualties.

March 14. Expedition to Calbiga, Samar. Second Lieut. W. H. Burt, commanding. No casualties.

March 14. Expedition to Silanga, Samar. Capt. F. C. Prescott, commanding. No casualties.

March 15. Expedition to Silanga, Samar. Capt. F. C. Prescott, commanding. No casualties.

March 17. Expedition in Maygaya Valley, Samar. First Lieut. Michael E. Morris, commanding. No casualties.

March 17. Expedition to Motiong, Samar. First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Gasser, commanding. No casualties.

March 24. Expedition to Motiong Valley, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. No casualties.

March 24. Expedition to Biasong, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. No casualties.

March 27. Expedition up Bulvan river, Samar. First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Gasser, commanding. No casualties.

March 28. Expedition up San Sebastian river, Samar. First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Gasser, commanding. No casualties.

April 6. Expedition to Zumarrago, Samar. First Lieut. John H. Evens, commanding. No casualties.

May 1. Expedition to Bunga, Samar. Second Lieut. W. S. Price, commanding. No casualties.

May 16. Skirmish near Bato, Samar. Capt. M. J. Spellman, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 5. Action at Catbalogan, Samar. Maj. H. T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 12. Skirmish at Caraiman, Samar. First Lieut. H. J. Stewart, commanding. No casualties.

June 13. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Maj. H. T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 14. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Maj. H. T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 14. Patrol southwest of Jaro, Leyte. Second Lieut. Charles C. Estes, commanding. No casualties.

June 15. Action at insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Detachment of Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 20. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Maj. H. T. Allen, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 21. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 22. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 22. Destruction of insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Second Lieut. Gordon Johnston, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 23. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 23. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Detachment of Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 24. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 24. Destruction of insurgent headquarters near Dagami, Leyte. Detachment Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 25. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 26. Action Catbalogan, Samar. Capt. George O. Duncan, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 27. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. Detachment Company C, Forty-third Infantry. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

June 28. Expedition to hills around Catbalogan, Samar. Second Lieut. W. H. Burt, commanding. No casualties.

June 30. Patrol from Dagami, Leyte. First Lieut. J. W. Dutton, commanding. American casualties, none; Filipino casualties, unknown.

Number of engagements in which casualties are known	178
Number of engagements in which casualties are unknown	58
Total	236

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding First District, Department of the Visayas.

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 1, 1901.*

No. 8.

Operations in the first district, Department of the Visayas, December 1–31, 1901.

HDQRS. FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 29, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the report of Maj. H. T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding the first and second subdistricts of Leyte, for the month of December, 1900 (marked "a"), and of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding third subdistrict of Leyte, for the period December 16 to 31, and January 1 to 15, inclusive (marked "b" and "c," respectively).

These reports with their appended subreports show the details of work done in the district during the periods mentioned, and also give the answers of subdistrict and post commanders to the questions enumerated in the following circular:

CIRCULAR, No. 10. HDQRS. FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, November 25, 1900.

1. With a view to making as complete a report as possible at the end of the year 1900, the semimonthly report for the last fifteen days of December will include, besides the usual record of events, a general report on the following subjects:

1. Territory embraced in subdistrict or town.
2. Military situation.
3. Population.
4. Municipal government, giving number of officials, including police, their salaries, and financial condition of the town.
5. Schools, giving number of schools, teachers, and pupils, and salaries of teachers.
6. Business and industries, crops, and approximate imports and exports.
7. Roads and bridges, general condition.
8. General remarks on people, their intelligence, education, and general capacity for running a municipal government.

By order of Colonel Murray:

E. R. TILTON,
Captain and Adjutant, Forty-third Infantry, Acting Adjutant-General.

The data given by the answers referred to are tabulated in Appendix D.

The following is a summary of casualties for the periods covered by these reports: Americans: Killed, 4; wounded, 5. Filipinos: Killed, 15, including 2 captains; wounded, 8; captured, 50.

Very respectfully,
ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 8a.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, January 5, 1901.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST VISAYAN DISTRICT,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: In the degree that last month was free from military activity this month has by antithesis been replete with it. The verdict from Luzon to continue the guerrilla warfare has evidently arrived, and the few original officials that remain have assumed increased rank and are endeavoring to at least maintain their existence. The activity referred to has come mainly from aggressive work on the part of my command, which was increased by the addition of the first subdistrict December 5. The second subdistrict has been about as quiet as during the preceding month, and it is now apparent that the insurgents dare not operate in the region controlled by the various posts in it. A fusilero band occasionally passes through it hurriedly.

In the first subdistrict exists a mountainous region east of a line joining Babatungon, San Miguel, and Alangalang, which had been little visited by our troops and which had in consequence developed considerable insurgent strength under Domingo Umbria, an agitator in Spanish times. That both Umbria and Rojas with independent bands were in the region in question proselyting the ignorant natives, plundering helpless merchants, and attacking small American parties was well known, but whence their supplies and where their influential supporters was to be learned

definitely. It is now fairly well established that Chinchilla had returned from Samar to this same locality. With this end in view I began a movement into the region in question by using various detachments from troops of both subdistricts. Much of this time I was at the several posts Alangalang, Jaro, Carigara, and Barugo.

While on the north coast I utilized the steamer *Alfred*, of Smith, Bell & Co., to effect an investigation of the situation on the island of Biliran. For this purpose I took Captain Hanson, First Lieutenant Conrow, and Second Lieutenant Johnston, with 40 men. We first touched at Biliran, where the 2 lieutenants and 25 men were landed with instructions to cross the island to Naval, on the west coast, where the vessel would meet them. The report of this march of 20 miles made by Lieutenant Conrow is appended and worthy of attention. The party passed two sulphur mines that were formerly worked by Spaniards, but both officers claim that the visible quantity and quality of sulphur there is in no manner comparable to that of the Pange district concerning which I have previously reported.

Voluminous insurgent documents were found in the tribunals and houses of the insurgent jefes of the towns of Naval and Leyte. The officials of those towns were therefore brought to Carigara, where they took the oath of allegiance. Excepting the presidentes they were allowed to return to their homes after being duly admonished as to their future actions.

Attention is invited to the semimonthly reports of the 8 post and 2 subpost commanders; likewise the reports of expeditions by Lieutenants Gasser, Le Masurier, Conrow, Thayer, Swann, Avery, Sterrett, Burt, Andrews, Elmer, and Steele—all of which accompany this. The only casualties on our side occurred to the detachment under Lieutenant Swann, which lost Privates Hamilton, Simms, Higgins, and Carr, of L Company, killed, and Lieutenant Leaf, Privates Lucier, Company K, and Taylor, Company L, wounded. The last two cases were comparatively slight, but Lieutenant Leaf's wound necessitated amputation of his leg above the knee. This detachment, under Lieutenant Swann, made an extremely difficult march, covering long distances, much of which had never before been traveled by Americans. I desire to highly commend him and Lieutenant Leaf, as well as the men of this detachment, for the courageous advance upon the three intrenched positions under such an effective fire as this proved to be. In spite of the large percentage in killed and wounded, this detachment completely routed the insurgents with a loss to them of 2 known killed, one of whom it has been learned was Teniente Simon. The field work of Lieutenants Morris and Lindsay during the month was also especially meritorious.

The following is a list of the principal expeditions and patrols of this command during the month:

December 2. Expedition from Palo to sementeras and mountains to find insurgent camp, Lieutenant Morris commanding. Destroyed camp, killed 1 insurgent, and captured small amount of ammunition.

December 3. Expedition from Alangalang to sementeras, Lieutenant Lindsay commanding, to find Rojas, who had recently destroyed the telegraph line in that vicinity. Killed 1 insurgent and captured 3.

December 6–10. Expedition from Tacloban to Alangalang to Poulac and Dapdap country, Lieutenant Sterrett commanding. Eight insurgents captured.

December 7–9. Expedition under command of Maj. H. T. Allen, comprising three detachments under command of Captain Preston, Lieutenant Morris, and Lieutenant Le Masurier. Scouted the country from Tacloban to Malibago and Bagajupi River. Destroyed 2 insurgent camps and captured 1 insurgent.

December 8–20. Expedition to Malibago, San Miguel, and Sabang, Lieutenant Swann commanding. Returned via Barugo, Carigara, Palo, to Tanauan. Four Americans killed. One officer (Lieutenant Leaf) and 2 privates wounded. Two insurgents killed.

December 11–27. Expedition from Tacloban to Cabayungan River, Lieutenant Elmer commanding. Engagement with insurgents at Cabayungan River. Returned via Barugo and Malibago. No American casualties. Insurgent loss unknown.

December 11. Expedition from Dulag to Burauen and mountains in that vicinity, Lieutenant Avery commanding. Four insurgents and 4 bolos captured.

December 11. Expedition from Dulag to La Paz and Burauen, Chief of Scouts Juan Sulse commanding. Eleven insurgents, 9 bolos, and 2 spears captured.

December 13. Expedition from Abuyog to Bugjo, Capt. George O. Duncan commanding. Destroyed camp of Lotera and captured 4 insurgents and 4 bolos.

December 13–15. Expedition from Carigara to Naval and Leyte, Major Allen commanding. Captured insurgent officials of both towns, together with official records. Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston, who accompanied this expedition, crossed the island of Biliran from Cahiran to Naval.

December 15–20. Expedition from Alangalang through San Miguel district, Lieutenant Lindsay commanding. Casualties, 2 guides, who were with American detach-

ment, wounded by spears. Captured 1 insurgent and 1 rifle and wounded 2 insurgents.

December 16. Expedition from Alangalang through San Miguel district, Lieutenant Conrow commanding. Captured 4 insurgents.

December 14–20. Expedition to Baruguan, Lieutenant Steele commanding. Captured 25 bolos and daggers, 160 rounds of ammunition, clothing and equipment of American soldiers, sulphur powder, and tools for manufacturing cartridges. Two insurgents killed and 9 captured.

December 16. Expedition to Babatungon, Captain Dey commanding. Captured city officials.

December 15–23. Expedition from Alangalang to Cabaunguin, San Miguel, and Barugo, returning via San Miguel and Cabaunguin River, Lieutenant Morris commanding. Engagement with insurgents at Cabaunguin River. Scouted the country for a reported trail to Baruguan River, and on the morning of December 22 embarked on steamship *Y Son Tau* for Tacloban. Arrived at Palo December 23, 1900. Destroyed 2 insurgent camps, a forge and outfit for the manufacturing of cartridges, 1 mile of trenches, 1 large boat, 7 cavenes of rice, and a quantity of salt. Also 1 insurgent captured.

December 17. Expedition from Abuyog, First Sergeant Smith commanding. Scouted country near Heyog and Higasaan; killed 1 insurgent, captured 7.

December 15–17. Expedition from Barugo to Sabang, Lieutenant Wilson commanding. No American casualties. One insurgent killed.

December 16–18. Expedition from Palo, through Santa Fé country, via Alangalang, Pastrana, Malirong, and vicinity, Lieutenant Burt commanding. Captured 1 captain of boleros and 7 insurgents. Several insurgents were reported wounded.

December 21. Expedition into the mountains from Alangalang by teniente of police and detachment, armed with rifles furnished by Lieutenant Lindsay. Killed Captain Filipe Lotero and captured 4 insurgents.

December 23–24. Expedition from Tanauan to Palo, west to Alangalang, Malirong, Santa Fé, and return via Palo, Lieutenant Conrow commanding. Captured 12 insurgents.

December 23. Expedition from Tanauan to vicinity of San Isidro, Lieutenant Gasser commanding. One bolero captain and 1 insurgent soldier killed and 13 captured.

December 23. Expedition from Tanauan to vicinity of San Isidro, Lieutenant Gasser commanding. * * * See above.

December 23. Expedition from Dagami to vicinity of San Isidro, Lieutenant Dutton commanding. Two insurgents killed and 7 captured.

December 25. Lieutenant Lindsay captured 1 boloman of Captain Cali's troops.

Important among the results of these expeditions is the death or capture of 6 captains of boleros, 3 of whom had much influence. Not less than 30 active insurgents have been tried by provost courts during the month and sentenced to varying degrees of punishment from three months' confinement at hard labor to the limit authorized to this class of courts. There remain fully as many more awaiting trial. I would recommend that only those whose sentence exceeds six months be sent to Cebu.

The recent proclamation from division headquarters, taken in connection with the deporting to Cebu, permits reaching the real supporters of the insurrection and of the robber bands of this island. In my opinion it is equal to an increase of the effective strength of my command by at least 25 per cent.

In order to build and repair roads, bridges, and ferries, and to keep the same in a passably good condition, I have the honor to recommend an appropriation from civil funds amounting to 20,560 pesos. This involves approximately 112 miles of road and about 70 bridges and ferries large and small.

It is intended to have most of the necessary work on roads and bridges done and paid for by the people of the various localities, and the sum asked for is by no means sufficient to construct bridges and roads of a durable character, but it will suffice for present emergencies, and possibly until the people are better prepared to give more energy and financial aid to the work. Most of the bridges that have so far been constructed by us have been made of cocoanut timber, which has but a short life; and likewise most of the work on roads has consisted in filling chug holes rather than in systematic construction. The following detailed estimates, over which I have exercised careful supervision, are made with the conviction that the major burden of construction of communications should fall upon the inhabitants of the island:

	Mexican currency.
Barugo Township:	
Tunga River bridge	$300
San Miguel bridge	300
Carigara Township:	
Carigara-Tunga road	500

		Mexican currency.
Jaro Township:		
Gogsan River bridge		500
Small bridges, Carigara road		500
Jaro-Tunga road		1,000
Alangalang Township:		
Lingayon River bridge		120
Dapdap River bridge		160
Cabayong River bridge		300
Roads		300
Palo Township:		
Road toward Tacloban		400
Bridges on same—		
No. 1, Palo River	$400	
No. 2	15	
No. 3	15	
No. 4	25	
No. 5	25	
		480
Tanauan road		200
Alangalang road to Lingayon River, including bridges		1,000
Tacloban Township:		
Road toward Palo		800
Bridges on same—		
No. 2	$50	
No. 3	100	
No. 4	50	
		200
Barrio of Campaingug, 2 bridges		100
Barrio of San Ricardo, 2 bridges		200
Tanauan Township:		
Roads and bridges, Binahaan River		600
Roads and bridge, Boquid and Telegrafo rivers		600
Road to Dagami, including bridges over Malagikoy and Huiling rivers		1,000
Dagami Township:		
Roads and bridges		400
Tolosa Township:		
Roads and bridges		100
Dulag Township:		
Daguitan River bridge		800
Talissay River bridge		200
Hibuiga River bridge		500
San José River bridge		500
Calbasig River bridge		500
Hibuiga River road		300
San Roque road		200
Abuyog Township:		
Roads and bridges to Hibuiga, including one large bridge over Bito River and several small ones		2,500
Abuyog and Ilosic River roads, ferries, and bridges toward Baybay		5,000
Total		20,560

In accordance with circular No. 10, current series, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas, I have incorporated the following statistical information from the reports of officers commanding occupied towns. Of the unoccupied towns in the southern part of my command there is no reliable information available.

ABUYOG.

The district embraced within the jurisdiction of this post extends north to Hibuiga, south to San Roque, west to the Ilosic River, and east to the Pacific Ocean.

Military situation.—The situation at this post since our occupation has greatly changed. The natives, as a whole, are becoming more reconciled and apparently seem satisfied with our presence; this is due in a large measure to the frequent patrols made into the sementeras and to the efforts of the native police. The natives are very changeable in their loyalty, however, and will bear constant watching.

Population.—Including Terragona and other sementeras the population is about 12,000.

The names of officials of the municipal government of the town, with salaries paid them per month, and a list of the police, with salaries paid, are as follows:

	Mexican currency.
Rosario T. Gonzago, alcalde	$50
Agapito Larzua, treasurer	20
Bernardino Arjon y Cesar, attorney	20
Dionsio Kasames, secretary	20
Angel Alamendra, clerk	12
Teniente of police	25
First sergeant of police	15
First corporal of police	12
Eleven privates of police, each	6

Terragona has a police force numbering 10, and their salaries are as follows:

	Mexican currency.
Teniente of barrio	$10
One sergeant of police	7
One corporal of police	6
Eight privates of police, each	4

Schools.—Two schools are conducted here, one for boys, and the other for girls, with an average attendance of 89, of which 60 are boys and 29 girls. The lack of books and material is, in a large measure, the cause of the poor attendance. The number that should attend is 200.

The names of teachers and salaries paid them are as follows:

	Mexican currency.
Esperidon Verra, principal boys' school	$25.00
Rosalia Mandia, assistant boys' school	15.00
Alejandia Mandia, principal girls' school	15.00
Engrana Mandia, assistant girls' school	12.50

Business and industries.—Many small businesses, including general merchandise and hemp trading, are conducted at this place, principally by chino residents. A small number of coastwise vessels are owned here and sailed to other island ports, harbor facilities being fairly good. Crops in most cases are neglected, and the exports are therefore much smaller than they should be.

The imports consist of general merchandise and the exports mostly hemp, of which 638 piculs were shipped during December.

Roads and bridges.—The road to Dulag is fairly good, but bridges are badly needed. Plans for construction of bridge over Bito River have already been forwarded. Other roads are merely trails with no bridges.

The natives here are as intelligent as the average Visayan. Very few are able to speak the Spanish language, which has been the official language in these islands and must be for years to come, the number of men that speak grammatically not exceeding six. From the efforts displayed to govern the town, which is by no means up to the standard, I judge that the people are mentally and morally incapable to take up the burden of self-government in this case, even when assured of the protection of the American troops.

DULAG.

Territory embraced in the district of Dulag extends to about 4 miles north, embracing the town of San Roque; on the west, about 5 miles, embracing the town of Julita; on the south, about 7 miles, to the Hibugui River.

Military situation.—The military situation is very satisfactory and, as indicated by the actions of the people toward the military authorities, it would seem that the results of military operations and government in this district has been thoroughly satisfactory to them.

Population.—The population according to last census, taken during the month of November, 1900, numbers 8,330.

The following have been obtained from the records at the tribunal:

Population of Dulag in 1897	13,200
Deaths in 1897	262
Deaths in 1898	718
Deaths in 1899	650
Births in 1897	681
Births in 1898	564
Births in 1899	400

I have been unable to obtain the number of births and deaths during the past year.

The number of officials of the municipal government and the salaries they receive per year are as follows:

	Mexican currency.
Alcalde	$960
Treasurer	400
Chief clerk	300
Assistant clerk	180
One municipal attorney	600
Secretary	480
Assistant clerk	240
Assistant clerk	96
Lieutenant of police	360
Two sergeants of police, each	216
Three corporals of police, each	192
Eighteen privates of police, each	190
Presented to city hospital	36
Total yearly expenditures	8,080

There is a balance in the treasury at present of $104.49, Mexican.

Schools.—There are two public schools here, one for boys and one for girls. Attendance during December, 179 boys and 122 girls.

There are 4 teachers, and salaries, per year, are as follows:

	Mexican currency.
Principal	$300
Two teachers, each $240	480
One assistant teacher	180
Total yearly expenses for teachers	960

Business and industries.—Trading is the principal business, and of industries the cultivation of hemp is of the most importance; a few cocoanuts, however, are exported.

During the present year there were 25,000 piculs of hemp exported, and the importation of rice amounted to 22,000 piculs.

Roads and bridges.—The roads are in good shape, excepting in the rainy season, when they are very bad, especially the ones leading south and west.

Over the Calbasig River there is a good bridge, just completed this month. Bridge over the San José was swept away by high waters during the last month, but a ferry passable for artillery has been constructed, and orders have been given the teniente of San José to obtain lumber at once for another bridge. The Daguitan River, 1 mile south of Dulag, is impracticable for bridge, but a ferry passable for artillery has been ordered and will be completed during the first of the new year. The Talisay River, 4 miles south of Dulag, will be well bridged in about two weeks. The Hibigui River, 7 miles south of Dulag, will have a ferry passable for artillery in one week, and a good bridge has been ordered as soon as the weather permits.

The people are, as a rule, cleanly in appearance, with but a medium amount of intelligence and, practically, no education. This applies more strictly to the people in the sementeras. Those living in the town are, ordinarily, possessed of more education. They have a few ideas of municipal government, but they are hardly worthy of mention, and they are at present no more fit for running a municipal government than they are to control national affairs.

TANAUAN.

Tanauan has a population of 18,731, the officials of which are an alcalde, attorney, treasurer, teniente of police, who receive the respective salaries of $80, $66, $50, $40, $18, $16.50, and $15 each per month.

The present municipal taxes for the month will hardly meet the indebtedness of December, incurred by getting and transporting railroad tracks from Dagami and laying them at a distance of a mile or more preparatory to macadamizing the streets and such other sundry expenses as have been needed. With the addition of the authorized industrial tax there will be no difficulty in the future.

Schools.—The schools of the town are three in number, two for boys and one for girls. The teachers receive $18 and $15, respectively, per month. The total attendance is 295 pupils, of which 150 are boys.

Business.—The business of the town is chiefly in hemp, rice, fish, dry goods, and general stores. The principal business houses are owned or controlled by chinos.

They exchange their goods to the people of the sementeras for hides, palay, copras, corn, potatoes, cattle, carabaos, sheep, and hemp. The approximate exports from Tanauan amount to 288,000 pesos and imports 194,000 pesos per annum.

Roads and bridges.—The roads are in fairly good condition, excepting that leading to Dagami. The road to Palo is exceedingly good, but a bridge is needed over the Binahaan River, which will cost considerable. Road to Dulag is in good condition, but a few bridges are in need of repair. Temporary bridges were built over several streams on road to Dagami and are in good condition, considering the kind of timber used—cocoanut trees.

A question of such import as to whether the people are capable to serve as heads of a municipal government involves many considerations. Though the people possess a tinge of intelligence and evidently acquire duties very easily, nevertheless, in my study of them I have come to the conclusion that they are poorly fitted for such duty. This may undoubtedly be attributed to early teachings.

After reflection I would recommend for their welfare that if at least one American should fill one of the principal offices in the municipal government of these towns it would not go amiss.

TOLOSA.

Tolosa, 4 miles from Tanauan, has a population of 6,700. Officials of the municipal government are an alcalde, attorney (municipal), treasurer, clerk, teniente, 1 sergeant, 3 corporals, and 11 privates of police, at salaries, respectively, of $40, $15, $15, $8, $15, $13, $10, $8 per month.

There are at present 200 pesos in the treasury.

Two schools are conducted here, with an attendance of 266, by two male and two female teachers, at the same rates for the principal as in Tanauan.

The imports of Tolosa amount to 72,000 pesos; the exports, 47,800.

PALO.

Territory embraced in this district are the towns of Palo, with population of 6,600; Santa Fé, 4,049, and the villages of Malirong, 2,535; San Joaquin, 2,228; San Agustin, 1,900; Paning, 1,800.

Military situation.—The military situation is good. The district is free from insurgents with the exception of a few wandering boleros.

The officials, with their salaries, per month are as follows:

	Pesos.
Alcalde	50
Teniente alcalde, no salary set as yet.	
Delegado de policia	30
Delegado de justicia	25
Delegado de rentas	25
One clerk	12
Two clerks	8
One sergeant of police	15
Two corporals of police, each	10
Twenty police, each	8

Schools.—Attendance at schools is all that can be accommodated at present, but with completion of new school buildings attendance should be doubled, and the employment of two extra teachers will be necessary. Two teachers, one male at 20 pesos per month and one female at 15 pesos per month, are employed. The number of pupils that attend is 96.

Business.—Business is good. There are no industries. Hemp crop is abundant, but other crops have been neglected. Imports, about $110,000; exports, about $65,000.

Roads and bridges.—District contains about 14 miles of wagon roads, one-half of which is in fair condition, the other half poor. Bridges are in fair condition.

Majority of the people are above the ordinary in intelligence. A large percentage of the male portion is able to read and write. Among the population are many intelligent people. The capacity of the people for running a municipal government is good.

TACLOBAN.

The territory embraced in the command is the township of Tacloban.

Military situation.—The military situation is continually improving and the armed resistance is growing steadily weaker. At present it is difficult to find any bands carrying rifles. The entire population is fast settling down to a state of tranquillity, but military vigilance is still very necessary.

Population.—The population, consisting of 15 barrios, is composed almost entirely of Visayans, with a few Tagalos, Chinese, and Spanish.

The natives possess a fair degree of intelligence and, as with all races whose chief characteristics are imitative and emotional, they can be either led or driven with comparative ease.

For further information relative to the township of Tacloban attention is invited to the accompanying report of Captain Preston.

JARO AND ALANGALANG.

The district embraced within the jurisdiction of this post and subpost is bounded on the north by Tunga, the east by Lingayon River, on the south into the mountains of Ipjag and Taytay, and on the west by a line running along mountains to the Carigara district.

Military situation.—Excepting in the San Miguel neighborhood and territory to its east, and with the exception of a few scattered insurgents to the south and west, the military situation is fairly satisfactory. Within the past few months 2 captains of boleros and 2 lieutenants have been killed under my command, besides wounding Captain Calis, an officer of Umbria's command, and dispersing his band. Five lieutenants and several hundred prisoners have been captured.

Population.—In this district are the towns of Jaro and Alangalang. The population of Jaro at present is about 3,500, and this is said to be the normal population. The entire district, including the two towns, has a population of about 25,000, and of this number 3,012 live in the town of Alangalang.

Municipal government of Jaro.—The names of the officials of the municipal government, with salaries paid them per month, are as follows:

	Pesos.
Lino Anover y Rona, alcalde	40
Francisco Lestralli, municipal attorney	25
Estaques Horca, treasurer	25
Mariano Lestralli, captain of police	25
Lieutenant of police	20
Sergeant of police	15
Corporal of police	13
Sixteen privates of police, each	8

The municipal government of Alangalang.—This was inaugurated December 20, 1900, and as yet little has been done toward effecting details, but the officials have taken hold with energy and zeal and are working hard for the interests of the town. As yet salaries have not been definitely arranged, but the names of the officials are as follows:

Francisco Astorga, alcalde; Eduardo Villanueva, lieutenant alcalde; Julian Pedrera, treasurer; 8 councillors; Fructouso Benales, chief of police; 18 police.

Schools.—Two schools are conducted in Jaro, one a boys' and the other a girls', with two teachers. The average attendance is about 50 at each school. The salaries of the teachers are 20 and 15 pesos per month.

Business.—Business is on the increase. Hemp is the only article that attention has been given to, and the exports of that article from Jaro at present are about 400 piculs per month. The crops are neglected. In former times the exports of hemp from Jaro reached as much as 25,000 piculs per year.

Roads and bridges.—The road between Carigara and Jaro was built of cobblestones and is in much need of repair. The road between Jaro and Alangalang is in fair condition.

The bridges at present are built of cocoanut trees, which will last possibly a year, and it is hoped that funds will be advanced soon for the construction of iron bridges.

Education among the natives is in its elementary stage. Comparatively few people in the district are able to speak Spanish, and not many are able to read and write the native dialect.

The natives have but a limited knowledge of running a municipal government, and it is believed that for some years to come it will be necessary to exercise a supervision over municipal affairs.

CARIGARA.

The territory embraced in the district under the jurisdiction of Carigara is that adjoining Barugo and Tunga on the east and the jurisdiction of Jaro on the south; on the west to the Leyte River and the island of Biliran.

Military situation.—The military situation is much improved, and since September 20 no signs of insurgents have been seen in the district.

The population of Carigara, with its 43 barrios, is 14,000.

The municipal officials and their salaries per month are as follows:

	Pesos.
Calixto Llames, presidente	40
Segismundi Trani, vice-presidente	20
Alejandro Tolosa, lieutenant of police	25
Pastor Ramillo, delegado de justicia	25
Mariano Enriquez, delegado de rentas	25
The police force consists of 1 lieutenant	20
Sergeant of police	15
Two corporals of police, each	12
Seventeen police, each	10

There are 4 clerks in the tribunal at 15 pesos and 4 at 10 pesos per month.

Schools.—One large building is used for school purposes in Carigara. There are three male teachers—one principal, with salary of 25 pesos per month, and two assistants, each receiving 15 pesos. Two female teachers, principal receiving 20 pesos and assistants 15 pesos. The average daily attendance for the past three months has been 519; girls, 326.

Industry.—The principal business and industries are agriculture and fishing and general merchandise. The hemp product of Carigara is approximately 3,500 piculs a year.

Roads and bridges.—There is a good road between Carigara and Barugo, on which there are four bridges in the jurisdiction of Carigara, all of which have been repaired and are in good condition.

The road to Jaro, 12 miles, is in bad condition. Five bridges have been built and one repaired as far as Tunga. Much work will be required to make the road a good one. A good road, 4 miles, to Capoocan, is intersected by five rivers, two of which are wide and have never been bridged.

Character.—A large proportion of the people are satisfied with the control of the United States Government. Many are naturally bright, quick to imitate, but are lacking in the advantages of an education. About 40 per cent can read and write the native language, and a small per cent are able to read Spanish.

It is believed that a government under a prescribed form could be carried on by the people here.

BARUGO.

The territory embraced in the command is the township of Barugo.

Military situation.—The insurgents have been quite active during the last month in this district, but it is thought that they have gone south now, as the many patrols have failed to strike them.

Population.—The population of the township is estimated at 12,000.

The civil officials and salaries per month are as follows:

	Pesos.
Vedastro Adrales, alcalde	75
Telesforo Ponferada, secretary	40

These officials are bright and energetic, especially the alcalde, through whose untiring efforts the people have been taught to be law-abiding and to accept and assist in carrying into effect all laws promulgated by the American Government.

The police force consists of:

	Pesos.
Delegado de policia	40
Captain of police	25
Lieutenant of police	20
Sergeant of police	15
Two corporals of police, each	12
Ten police, each	10

Three municipal clerks receive a salary of 8 pesos per month.

Schools.—The schools are attended by about 500 children, and there are at least 300 more who will attend when room can be made for them.

Four teachers are employed—two male and two female. Simeon Ayusti, principal of boys' school, 20 pesos per month; Pedro Avestures, assistant, 15 pesos per month; Abdulia Avestures, principal girls' school, 20 pesos; Emelia Urneneta, assistant, 15 pesos per month.

Very good progress is being made by the children, who are quick to learn from the American charts and books which I have recently received.

Roads and bridges.—The roads, owing to the late heavy rains, are soft and muddy, but otherwise good. On the San Miguel road there are seven bridges, but during the past three weeks the insurgents have cut four down and completely destroyed the lumber.

The natives are an easy race to handle, willing and anxious to learn and be guided. This is especially true of the younger people, who take great interest in learning American customs.

DAGAMI.

The territory embraced in this command includes the towns of Dagami and Pastrana and their sementeras.

Military situation.—The military situation is good. No insurgents have been in the district for some time.

Schools.—There are two schools—one for boys and the other for girls. Two teachers at the boys' school receive a monthly salary of 25 and 20 pesos, respectively. The one at the girls' school receives 20 pesos per month.

Business.—The business of the town seems to be increasing; made noticeable by the many new stores.

Roads and bridges.—The roads are in very bad condition, and many of the bridges that have been destroyed have not been rebuilt.

The population of the territory embraced in this district is about 13,000.

There are 34 employees of the town, including the police.

The people are on a par with other towns of this island in intelligence, education, and general ability, and capable of running the municipal government if supervised by some American officer.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8b.)

POST OF DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to most respectfully submit the following report for the first fifteen days of the present month:

On December 2, Captain Duncan, with a detachment from Company M, left at 5 a. m. for Abuyog. Sergeant Linforth and detachment from Company K arrived same day at 1.30 p. m. from Tanauan with mail for Abuyog and this post.

On December 3, First Sergeant Smith and 12 men from Company M, who had been left here by Captain Duncan for the purpose of obtaining mail for Abuyog, left for that post at 5 a. m.

On December 4, Sergeant Lemke, with 7 men from Company K, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 8 men First Company Leyte Scouts, hiked to Telegrafo with official mail.

Lieutenant Andrews, with detachment from Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and all members of First Company Leyte Scouts stationed at Abuyog, arrived here from Abuyog at 1.30 p. m.

December 6. Lieutenant Andrews and detachment Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., to Abuyog.

Lieutenant Leaf and 10 men Company K left for Tanauan with equipments for one weeks' hike, per telegraphic instructions adjutant second subdistrict of Leyte.

December 8. First Sergeant Smith and detachment from Company M, Forty-third Infantry, arrived from Abuyog 10.30 a. m.

December 9. Detachment under Corporal Durbin, Company K, with 7 men, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 5 men First Company, Leyte Scouts, to repair telegraph line between San Roque and Dulag; same detachment met chief of scouts with army wagon for Captain Duncan, at Abuyog, at San Roque, and escorted Sulse with wagon to Dulag.

December 10. First Sergeant Smith and detachment Company M, Forty-third Infantry, left for Abuyog at 5.30 a. m., taking army wagon with them.

December 10. Myself, with detachment to Telegrafo, to meet a detachment from Tolosa, which escorted me to Tanauan, and from there to Tacloban.

December 11. Lieutenant Avery, with detachment to Burauen, through sementeras and along Daguitan River, captured 4 bolomen with their bolos, including a captain of boleros by the name of Daya. Returned to Dulag December 12, via Burauen road.

December 11. Chief of Scouts Juan Sulse, with detachment to La Paz, captured 9 boleros with bolos, and 2 insurgents with lances. Returned to Dulag via Mayorga.

December 13. I returned to Dulag, bringing all members of First Company Leyte Scouts, who were on detached service at Tacloban, Dagami, and Tolosa.

On December 5 a criminal and a sergeant of insurgents by the name of Silvestre Marina was captured by Sacaria Paregun and Pedro de la Paz, 2 merchants from the town of La Paz, and was confined in the guardhouse here. Charges were preferred against him.

On December 3 Paulino Magas, captain of boleros, was captured by the municipal police of this town. Charges have been preferred against him.

On December 5 the municipal police made expedition into sementeras, north of San José, and captured 2 boleros with their bolos, and who were exceptionally bad men, owing to the fact that they influenced people from that district to disregard American authority, and not present themselves for passes. Twenty-seven natives from same district were also brought in on account of not having passes. Charges have been preferred against the 2 boleros mentioned (Cerilo Bolyena and Jorge Pernico).

New band instruments arrived here for native band on December 4, and considerable interest is taken in the formation of a new band.

Anastacio Marcos, a paroled prisoner from Tanauan, reported here on December 9 with a pass signed by the adjutant, second subdistrict of Leyte.

The members of the First Company of Leyte Scouts are now all assembled at this post, and they will receive special instruction in guard duty and rifle practice; company movements will be secondary on the list of instruction.

The troops here were paid here on December 13 by Major Gilbert, paymaster, U. S. A. The condition of this town is very fair, cleaning ordinances are enforced without much trouble, fences are being constructed around all houses and building lots, and several new houses are in the course of construction. The majority of the people seem to be anxious that the sementeras be rid of insurgents soon as possible, in order that business may be resumed. The schools are well attended, and people here are very desirous for the speedy arrival of the new schoolbooks.

Respectfully submitted.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8c.)

POST HEADQUARTERS,
Dagami, Leyte, P. I., December 15, 1900.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning December 1 and ending this day:

December 4. Police and Leyte native scouts made an eleven-hour patrol through the country beyond Pastrana and thence back through the San Isidro country. Patrol burned house of captain of boleros, Tomas Parto, and captured and brought in 2 boleros.

December 8. Patrol went down Tanauan road, repaired telephone line, and met Tanauan patrol. The insurgent Rojas, with a band of riflemen, crossed the Binahaan between Dagami and Tanauan and marched south through Tabon-tabon, Cambucao, and La Paz; ultimate destination unknown.

December 9. Patrol went down Tanauan road, repaired telephone line, and met Tanauan patrol.

December 10. Patrol went down Tanauan road and met Tanauan patrol. Detachment of Leyte native scouts went to Tanauan.

December 11. Sent out natives to scout country south and southeast for news of Rojas. Patrol under Lieutenant Thayer arrived from Tolosa. Note received from Lieutenant Avery at Burauen. Rojas recrossed Binahaan, marching north.

December 12. Patrol under Lieutenant Thayer left for Tanauan.

December 13. Patrol went down Tanauan road and met Tanauan patrol. Captain Goldsborough went to Tanauan to meet paymaster, remaining there until December 15.

Very respectfully,

W. L. GOLDSBOROUGH,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8d.)

DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I., *January 1, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning December 16 and ending December 31, 1900:

December 16. Patrol went down Tanauan road and met patrol and Captain Goldsborough returning to this post from Tanauan.

December 21. Patrol went down Tanauan road to meet patrol from Tanauan.

December 23. Patrol of 40 men of Company C, under command of Lieutenant Dutton, scouted through the Pastrana-Moricon country, returning to Dagami after fording the Binahaan near San Isidro. Captured 7 prisoners, bolos, and killed 1, whose body was found, and I have since been informed 3 more were killed and that they were riflemen, but did not have their rifles with them.

December 24. Captain Goldsborough, Acting Assistant Surgeon Himes, and 11 members of Company C went to Tanauan.

December 25. Acting Assistant Surgeon Himes and 11 men of Company C returned from Tanauan.

December 30. Captain Goldsborough returned from Tacloban and Tanauan.

December 31. Captain Goldsborough left this post for Manila in compliance with Special Order No. 88, First district, Department of the Visayas, dated December 28, 1900.

The territory embraced in this command, while having no well-marked boundaries, include the town and country around Dagami; also the town and surrounding country of Pastrana. The military situation is good, there being no insurgents to my knowledge in this territory, but occasionally small bands pass through. There are two schools, one for boys, with two teachers with a salary of $25 and $20 Mexican per month, respectively, for the teacher and the assistant; and a girl's school, with one teacher with a salary of $20 Mexican per month. The business of the town seems to be increasing, made noticeable by the increased number of stores. The roads are in very poor condition, and in many places the bridges have been destroyed. The population of the territory, including town and country of Pastrana, is about 13,000. The balance in the town treasury has decreased from $906.12 on November 30, 1900, to $457.75 December 31, 1900. I think this is owing to there having been no industrial taxes collected in December.

There are 34 employees of the town including the police. I consider the people about on a par with other towns of this island in intelligence and education and general ability, and capable of running a municipal government if supervised by some American officers.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Post Commander.

(No. 8e.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report for the period from December 1 to 31 inclusive:

December 1. Lieutenant Morris and detachment of 10 men visited Tacloban and returned same date. Detachment of mounted scouts accompanied Lieutenant Thayer to Tacloban and returned same date.

December 2. Lieutenant Morris and detachment of 18 men left Palo at 2 p. m. to repair telegraph line enroute to Alangalang. Found break in wire west of Dapdap river; worked until darkness came, and entered Alangalang at 9 p. m. same date. Lieutenant Morris and Sergeant Maclay accompanied Lieutenant Lindsay and detachment on midnight march in search of an insurgent camp; returned morning of the 3d to the point of break in telegraph line, meeting Palo detachment as per agreement; completed repairs on the line, and started for Palo at 1 p. m. As the point of advance reached bridge just east of Santa Fé suddenly discovered new intrenchments about 100 yards in front of them directly across the roadway, from which the insurgents opened with rifle fire, and almost at the same time the insurgents opened rifle fire from intrenchments about 50 yards south of the roadway. I ordered detachment to halt and open fire on intrenchments at once, and after four or five volleys I ordered a charge on the trenches. With a cheer the men cleared the intervening

space and entered the trenches, and the insurgents fled and scattered. For about five minutes my detachment was exposed to a severe cross fire, but no casualties occurred on our side. The insurgent casualties unknown. I would judge the insurgents had 25 rifles. Continued march to Palo, and arrived at 5.30 p. m.

December 4. Detachment of 10 men left Palo, patrolled toward Tanauan, met and relieved a detachment from Tanauan as escort to Major Allen, and returned to Palo. Detachment of 10 mounted scouts started for Tacloban as escort to Major Allen.

December 5. Detachment of mounted scouts returned from Tacloban, escorting Major Allen. Foot detachment escorted Major Allen to first ferry on Tanauan road, met escort from Tanauan, and returned.

December 6. Lieutenant Morris and 10 men patrolled to second ferry and returned, escorting Major Allen and Captain Tilton. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment of mounted scouts left for Tacloban, escorting Major Allen and Captain Tilton.

December 7. Lieutenant Morris and 20 men left for Tacloban at 1.20 p. m. Detachment of mounted scouts returned from Tacloban. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to first ferry with supplies for Tanauan and returned same date.

December 8. Lieutenants Swann and Leaf, with detachment, passed through Palo at 7 a. m. Lieutenant Sterrett and detachment arrived at 5 p. m. from Alangalang, en route to Tacloban. Lieutenant Morris and detachment embarked on steam launch at Tacloban, in company with Major Allen and two detachments from Tacloban. Palo detachment landed at 1.30 p. m., about 3 miles south of the mouth of Bagajupi River, marched northward and struck river, followed up its banks, camping on trail at headwaters of one of its tributaries. Morning of 9th moved down tributary to main stream, moving upstream by another branch, in like manner exploring four chief tributaries of the Bagajupi River, without finding any trace of insurgents. Returned to coast and reached point of debarkation and returned on board steam launch, which was in waiting, about 3 p. m., reaching Tacloban afternoon of same date. Detachment left Palo at 8.20 a. m. to repair wire on road to Tacloban; repaired wire and returned same date.

December 10. Lieutenant Morris and detachment arrived from Tacloban at 12.30 p. m.

December 11. Detachment patrolled to first ferry on road to Tanauan and returned, escorting Major Allen, Lieutenant Conrow, Lieutenant Gasser, and Chaplain Hillman. Major Allen and Lieutenant Conrow, escorted by Lieutenant Johnston and mounted scouts, left Palo at 9.30 a. m. for Alangalang. Detachment accompanied Lieutenant Gasser to Tacloban at 2 p. m.; returned to Palo at 7.15 p. m.

December 13. Lieutenant Burt, with detachment of 10 men, arrived from Tanauan at 12 m. Lieutenant Morris and detachment of 29 men left Palo at 1.15 p. m., marched in main trail to Malirong, turned north from Malirong; at 5.30 p. m. went into camp at base of mountains west of Polok.

Morning of 14th, Lieutenant Morris and detachment continued march along base of mountain as far as Dapdap river; turning southwest, entered main trail, reaching Alangalang at 4.30 p. m. Detachment of 11 men visited Tacloban and returned same date with mail. Detachment of 11 men patrolled to first ferry on road to Tanauan with mail, meeting a detachment from Tanauan, and returned same date.

December 15. Lieutenant Morris and detachment left Alangalang, crossed Cabayungan river, turned north toward San Miguel on main trail, followed trail for about 1 mile, turned northeast into hemp fields, followed down course of Cabayungan river, crossed river by swimming and ropes stretched across stream. Found and destroyed insurgent camp known as "Camp Mindano," consisting of 5 large houses, a forge and outfit, also 4 rifle trenches. Continued march in vicinity, and at 5.30 p. m. went into camp in rear of San Miguel. Lieutenant Burt and detachment patrolled to Tanauan and returned to Palo same day.

Morning of 16th, Lieutenant Morris and detachment took up march and scouted country southeast of San Miguel; passed through San Miguel and scouted country to the north; returned to main trail and entered Barugo. Lieutenant Burt and detachment marched from Palo to Tanauan and returned to Palo with 10 men from Tanauan at 12 m. Lieutenant Burt and detachment of 30 soldiers and 10 police left Palo, moving toward Alangalang, at 2 p. m.

December 17. Lieutenant Morris and detachment remained in Barugo. Major Allen, Lieutenant Conrow, and Lieutenant Johnston, with mounted scouts, arrived in Palo at 2 p. m. During Lieutenant Johnston's absence he had escorted Major Allen to Alangalang, Jaro, Carigara, and Barugo, returning by the same route. He also embarked with Major Allen on boat at Carigara, landed at the town of Naval, crossed the island of Biliran and its mountains to the town of Biliran, on island of same name. Embarked on boat at latter place and returned to Carigara. Detach-

ment from Palo accompanied Major Allen to Tanauan and returned same date. Detachment of mounted scouts left for Tacloban as escort to Major Allen at 7 p. m.

December 18. Lieutenant Morris and Palo detachment and Lieutenant Elmer and detachment of 30 men from Tacloban left Barugo for San Miguel. Scouted San Miguel and marched toward point where insurgents had fired on Lieutenant Elmer and party on the 15th. On nearing river Cabayungan, Lieutenant Morris, with 8 men, turned to right of trail and reached the bank of river opposite insurgent trenches. Lieutenant Elmer and party moved down main trail, sending small detachment off to left. At a prearranged signal all moved forward, when insurgents opened with magazine fire, with what sounded like 7 rifles. Lieutenant Morris and 8 men at once crossed river; met no further resistance. Few moments later captured 1 prisoner. Spent rest of day destroying trenches and houses of insurgents. Destroyed one large barota about 40 feet long which natives claimed to recognize as property of General Lucban. At 5.30 p. m. went into camp northeast of San Miguel, on edge of insurgent camp. Lieutenant Burt and detachment returned to Palo at 2 p. m. with 9 native prisoners. Lieutenant Burt and detachment left for Tanauan at 4 p. m.

December 19. Lieutenant Morris, with detachments, continued destruction of insurgent camps; completed destruction of hemp trenches for about 1 mile on east bank of Cabayungan River; burned 17 houses used by the insurgents within the encampment, and destroyed 4 which were too green to burn. Took up march to eastward in search of trail leading to Baruguan River. At 5.30 p. m. went into camp on bank of mountain stream. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment of 17 men repaired telegraph wire on road to Alangalang and returned same date.

December 20. Lieutenant Morris and detachment continued march over mountains, taking the only opening visible or traceable leading north of east; reached summit of range on what appeared to be a rice supply trail from Malibago to San Miguel. Found 17 cavenas of rice, which I appropriated and used as food for detachment and natives. At 6 p. m. went into camp on bank of stream, east side of range.

Lieutenant Swann and detachment left Palo for Tanauan at 9.25 a. m. Sergeant and 10 privates from Companies D and I left for Tacloban at 9 a. m. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to bridge on Tanauan road with mail for Tanauan; met Tanauan detachment and returned to Palo.

December 21. Lieutenant Morris and detachments continued march and entered Malibago at 1 p. m. At 4 p. m. embarked on sailboat *Esperanza*, which we had stopped as she had passed en route for Carigara from Tacloban. Owing to wind, tide, and darkness we were obliged to remain at anchor over night. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment of mounted scouts visited Tanauan and returned same date.

December 22. Lieutenant Morris held up steamer *Y Son Tau* as she passed, and transferred detachments from *Esperanza* to *Y Son Tau*, and arrived at Tacloban at 12 m. Detachment of mounted scouts escorted Major Allen from Tacloban to Tanauan.

December 23. Lieutenant Conrow and detachment of L Company arrived from Tanauan at 7.30 a. m. Lieutenant Conrow, with Tanauan detachment, and Lieutenant Johnston, with 20 men, started on a scout west of San Agustin. Lieutenant Morris and detachment left Tacloban at 2 p. m.; arrived at Palo 3.30 p. m. Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston with detachments returned at 7 p. m.

December 24. Lieutenant Conrow left for Tanauan at 9 a. m. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment of mounted scouts escorted Major Allen, Captain Goldsborough, and Lieutenant Le Masurier from bridge on Tanauan road to Tacloban.

December 25. Christmas Day—no detachments moved.

December 26. Lieutenant Johnston and mounted scouts returned with 1 mule team from Tacloban, with potatoes for Palo, Tanauan, Dulag, and Dagami. Detachment escorted rations to ferry on Tanauan road, met detachment from Tanauan, and returned same date.

December 27. No movement of troops.

December 28. Lieutenant Johnston and mounted detachment of 15 men left Palo at 11.30 a. m. to escort merchants and supplies for Alangalang. Met detachment from Alangalang at Santa Fé and returned same date.

December 29. Lieutenant Morris and 20 men, with 2 mule wagons, left post at 8 a. m., marched toward Tacloban; met detachment from Tacloban halfway with lumber for bridges; returned to Palo escorting Major Allen, Captain Goldsborough, and Lieutenant Stewart, also Major Snyder and ambulance. Distributed lumber at bridges en route. Detachment left at 1.30 p. m., escorting Major Allen and officers to Tanauan; met detachment from Tanauan halfway; returned same date. Lieutenant Johnston and 10 men, mounted, left post at 2.30 p. m., escorting Major Snyder and ambulance to Tacloban; returned 7.30 p. m. same date.

December 30. No detachments or patrols moved.

December 31. Detachment of 15 men left post at 7 a. m. to repair bridge on road to Tacloban; returned same date.

NOTE.—Statistics in this report called for by Circular 10, Headquarters First district, Department of the Visayas, November 25, 1900, will be found complete in Major Allen's report, dated January 5, 1901, and marked "A."

* * * * * * *

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8f.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my semimonthly report for the first fifteen days of December, including also the last five days of November, which was not included in my last semimonthly report, owing to my absence at Tanauan.

November 29. Detachment of 15 men under First Sergeant Smith proceeded to Terragona to repair telegraph line, one of the poles having been cut down, evidently by a bolo. The wire not being cut, communication was not affected, and no telegraphic report was made.

November 30. I arrived at Dulag with detachment on my return from Tanauan, remaining there the following day awaiting mail. As no mail arrived, I left Dulag, December 2, with 15 men, leaving the balance of my detachment at Dulag under Sergeant Smith, with instructions that if no mail arrived that day to proceed to Abuyog the following morning. I arrived here December 2, at 12 m., First Sergeant Smith with his detachment arriving the following day at 1 p. m.

December 4. Lieutenant Andrews, with a detachment of 6 men, escorted the detachment of Leyte scouts, which have been stationed at this post, to Dulag.

The schooner *Lanchon* arrived here at 4 p. m. with supplies for the garrison at this post, including potatoes and onions.

December 6. Lieutenant Andrews, with detachment, returned from Dulag at 1 p. m.

December 8. No targets having arrived up to this date, some have been constructed, and the men will now be given regular target practice.

First Sergeant Smith and 15 men marched over trail to Dulag, returning December 10 with team and wagon for this post.

Pursuant to telegraphic instructions from the subdistrict commander, I left this post with a detachment of 20 men, December 13, at 5 a. m., and proceeded to Bugjo and La Paz vicinity, returning by way of Bito, but did not see or hear of Rojas and band of riflemen. We captured, however, 11 bolomen, one of whom was a sergeant.

Upon my return I was informed that two more of the policemen of this town were either captured or else deserted, and have not been heard from since.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8g.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my semimonthly report for the last half of December, 1900.

December 15. Lieutenant Andrews, with detachment of 13 men, marched over trail to Dulag on regular semimonthly patrol, and left Dulag morning of 17th to return by way of Terragona, Baliri, and submitted a report which is made a part hereof.

December 17. First Sergeant Smith, with detachment of 15 men, scouted the country west of here as far as sitios of Layog and Higasaan, returning the following morning at 11 o'clock. One insurgent was killed by the detachment while attempting to escape and 7 others were brought in.

December 22. Sergeant Jaggers, with detachment of 15 men, marched to Hibigui, returning same day with mail which had been brought there by detachment from Dulag.

Frequent patrols by detachments of Americans and native police have been made during the past fifteen days into the sementeras, but no insurgents were encountered and no organized bands have been reported in this vicinity.

The prisoners are kept at work on the streets, and new painted street signs have been erected. A decided improvement is noticeable, although the incessant rains have greatly interfered with the work. Target practice has also been stopped on this account and lack of ammunition, requisition for same not having been filled.

On Christmas day the alcalde, padre, and other officials were entertained at dinner, and the school children entertained us with native songs. A Christmas dinner was prepared for the men, and altogether the day was thoroughly enjoyed by all.

Note.—Statistics in this report called for by Circular 10, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas, will be found in Major Allen's report dated January 5, 1901, and marked "A."

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8h.)

POST OF TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 16, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from December 1 to 15, inclusive.

The general order has been good, no serious offenses being reported during the above-mentioned period of time. Several petty offenses have been punished in the municipal and provost courts of this pueblo.

The discipline among the troops has been good and their health on the whole first rate.

The American troops up to this time had been furnishing 23 privates and 2 noncommissioned officers for guard duty. This has been reduced recently to 11 privates and 2 noncommissioned officers, with satisfactory results. The prison guard has been furnished by the native troops both day and night. Owing to the withdrawal of the native troops from this station, the prison guard has to be done by the American troops, thereby increasing the number of guards from 11 to 16 privates. The loss of the native troops is felt in other ways; especially as guides and patrol they have done excellent service here, greatly appreciated by all the officers thrown in contact with them.

The coast is carefully patroled north and south of this city by strong detachments of American troops for a distance of 12 or 16 miles. Nothing unusual has been seen or reported.

I forward herewith a report of First Lieutenant Sterrett, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., of an expedition sent from this post through Pouloc, Alangalang, Dapdap, etc., covering the period from December 6 to 10, 1900, inclusive.

On December 8 an expedition commanded by Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding first and second subdistricts of Leyte, left this post on steamer *Catilloochu*. The expedition was composed of 2 sergeants, 4 corporals, and 16 privates Company I, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Capt. W. B. Preston commanding; 1 sergeant, 3 corporals, and 18 privates Company D, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., First Lieut. Robert Le Masurier commanding, and 1 sergeant and 20 privates (American and native) from the district of Palo, First Lieut. Michael Morris commanding. The detachment under command of First Lieutenant Le Masurier was landed at Malibago. Its operations are clearly set forth in the report of First Lieutenant Le Masurier, which is forwarded herewith. Owing to the violence of the storm, which increased steadily during the day and night of the 8th, Captain Preston and detachments were unable to land. The two detachments already landed were picked up and the steamer returned to Tacloban on the afternoon of the 9th.

A detachment under Second Lieutenant Elmer, composed of men from Companies I and D, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., 35 in number, and 3 guides from the native police, left this post at 4 a. m. on the morning of the 11th, going in direction of San Miguel. Two telegrams have been received from Lieutenant Elmer announcing his arrival at Alangalang and Barugo, the latter place being reached on the 15th.

Lieutenant Elmer reports an engagement on the latter date, with no casualties to his command. Loss to the enemy unknown.

The general health of the native population is good, but as a preventive measure it is recommended that compulsory vaccination be ordered for the city.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

List of city officials and employees of the pueblo of Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

Positions.	Names of officials.	Monthly salary.
Alcalde	Juan Flores	$80
Vice-alcalde	Señor Dionisio Esperas	None.
Secretary	Severino Comandao	40
Delgado de rentas	Estanislao de los Reyes	25
Delgado de justice	Juan Velarde	15
Clerk	Juan Baranda	12
Do	Silvestre	12
Do	Catalino Duray	12
Do	Lucio Lucente	12
Turnkey	José Zabala	17
Police force.		
Teniente	Toribio Quining	40
Sergeant	Julian Macariola	21
Corporal	Tito Pevidal	18
Do	Catalino Leal	18
Private	Caudido Orias	15
Do	Juan Flores	15
Do	Francisco Villanueva	15
Do	Ermeterio Coal	15
Do	Victoriano Cufectana	15
Do	Lucio Flores	15
Do	Abdon Hormeres	15
Do	Gregorio Saliente	15
Do	Ysidoro Homeres	15
Do	Hilario Cerrano	15
Do	Basilio Homeres	15
Do	Estefanio Dador	15
Do	Branlio Baduya	15
Cook	Felipe Ymperio	15
Do	Antonio Carancha	15

(No. 8i.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 1, 1901*

The ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: In order to fulfill all the requirements of circular 10, dated from headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas, November 25, 1900, I have the honor to submit the following:

First. The boundaries of this district may be described as those appertaining to the pueblo of Tacloban, bounded on the north and northwest by the pueblo of Babatnong, the east by straits of Berico and the bays of San Pedro y Puablo, on the south by the pueblo of Palo, and on the west by the pueblos of Palo, Alangalang, and Barugo. This pueblo contains 15 barrios.

Second. The military situation at present can be better understood when the statement is made that there have been no armed bands of insurgents of any considerable strength in this pueblo for some months past, the only trouble occurring being caused by an occasional small band, as a rule traversing this vicinity from the coast, where they have landed at night on their way to the mountains in the interior. They have been promptly driven out, while others who have sought to make a lodgment in this vicinity have been dispersed or captured. Reports which arrived yesterday tend to show that there is to-day no armed organized resistance to the authority of the United States in this district. It is my opinion that the principal source of trouble here is and will be the passive resistance offered by certain of the natives, in that when possible they no doubt supply information and in other ways give aid and comfort to those engaged in open hostility. Judicious management has

minimized this, however, and the trend of public opinion has been very noticeably pro-American during the last two months. Numerous cases are reported of natives who some time since gave a half sullen token of submission, and who stood ready to do injury to the American force should occasion present itself, who are now giving a cheerful and cordial support to the constituted authorities and who, by their moral support to the Government, are aiding materially in the suppression of the insurrection, for without the powerful though silent support of the noncombatant parties the insurgent soldiers are, perforce, helpless. A report from all sources, both American and native, tend to show that the entire population is fast settling down into a state of tranquillity and that the situation at present is most favorable.

Third. The population of this pueblo is composed almost entirely of Visayans, with a few Tagalogs, Chinese, and Spaniards. They possess a fair degree of intelligence and, as with all races whose chief characteristics are imitative and emotional, can be either led or driven with comparative ease. The total population, taken at a recent census, is 10,148 inhabitants, included in 15 barrios. Appended to this report will be found a tabulated statement—showing the number of inhabitants in each barrio, the number of males, females, children, etc.—marked "No. 1."

Fourth. The machinery of government in this pueblo consists of a presidente, vice-presidente, tenientes of barrios, and various subordinate officers enumerated in the appendix marked "No. 2." All of this work is performed under the constant supervision of American officers. The title of each officer, the name of incumbent, and the monthly salary thereof is shown.

The financial matters and the condition of the pueblo is shown in the appendix marked "No. 3." In this will be found the monthly balance sheets of the city treasurer, which I have required to be made out on pay day at the end of each month for the period which I have had charge.

This city has been peculiarly unfortunate in recent years, and has suffered from flood and war as perhaps no other region on this island has. Prior to the fall of 1897 it was an extremely prosperous city, with many first-rate buildings and a large trade not only by sea but to landward. The great tidal wave of 1897 destroyed not only a great deal of property, thereby reducing many prosperous families to abject poverty, but so utterly prostrated business that a large percentage of the population were forced to seek employment and subsistence in other towns. Following upon this disaster came the insurrection, which effectively blighted the small signs of reviving prosperity.

The consequent lawlessness and enforced idlessness during this era further added to the poverty and decay. Knowledge of these conditions has led to the adjustment of taxes, so as to fall as little as possible upon the poorer classes, with a view to permit them to build houses and accumulate a certain amount of property and create comforts. The total tax has been made as low as is consistent with the city expenses. No effort has been made to accumulate a balance in the treasury, as is shown by the monthly balance sheets.

Fifth. The school system has grown up gradually, but thoroughly, and is giving good results. Personal inspections of the schools are made, to see if the teachers are performing their duties systematically and well. No contrast can be drawn between the work here and in the United States, on account of the radically different methods which obtain, but as compared with the schools in other Spanish-speaking countries, of which I have some knowledge, the work will compare favorably, especially since the introduction of the few American text-books, written in Spanish. There is a promise of more, which will be of great value, and this very small beginning will, in my opinion, lead to gratifying results.

Number of male teachers	3
Number of female teachers	1
Total	4
Number of male schools	3
Number of female schools	1
Total	4
Number of male pupils	104
Number of female pupils	92
Male pupils in school of Maras Baras	81
School of San Ricardo	93
Total	370

A free school, the gift of a native of Tacloban, will be started on January 2, 1901, the school building and pay of teacher being donated. Free schoolbooks furnished by the Government will be used. The school will in all respects be under the control of the authority and conducted as part of the school system. The following salaries per month are paid:

1 male teacher in Tacloban	$25
1 male teacher in San Ricardo	20
1 female teacher in Maras Baras	20
1 female teacher in Tacloban	20

Additional school expenses per month are:

For rent of schoolhouse in San Ricardo	$5
For rent of female schoolhouse in Tacloban	5

These figures are in Mexican currency.

There is a demand for schools in other sections of this pueblo, which, it is hoped, can be gratified in the near future.

Sixth. The revival of business property is so interdependent with the reestablishment of law and order that many have taken cause for effect. The steady growth of the former has kept pace with the extension of the latter until it has reached a point not seen here for many years. More buildings, both business and residence, have been constructed, or are in the process of construction, during the last six months than in any two years in the past history of the city. Large business firms have increased their plants or constructed new ones. This is noticeable with the shipyards of the firm of Mendozona & Co., who have not only increased their woodworking plant, but added forges and machine shops on a small scale, new and costly buildings, and wharf. Numerous other cases could be cited.

The principal industries are the shipyards above mentioned, quite extensive lumber trade, collection and export of hemp, and general traffic in food supplies, clothing, etc. This port has a large trade landward as well as coastwise, which trade under normal conditions will expand to adjacent islands. The hemp and cocoanut are the chief articles exported. This town is one of the most important distributing points in this part of the archipelago for general commerce. Some idea of the importance of the town in this sense may be gathered from the fact that the records of the captain of the port's office for the first five months of American occupation, taken as an average, show an annual business of $5,258,188.80 in imports and $2,129,812 in exports. Landward and coastwise will almost double this amount, making the annual general trade of the city $6,277,430. Agricultural interests are naturally in a backward condition and have suffered greatly in the years past. Hemp and cocoa are the crops raised as "main crops," to which may be added the small amount of cattle, carabaos, and horses as live stock. The list of vegetables is so short and so worthless as to scarcely be worthy of mention.

The usual tropical fruits grow at haphazard, receiving very little attention. Fine fields are open here in this direction for a general improvement of the agricultural interest of the island by the introduction of the improved varieties of seeds. The introduction of approved varieties of the citron family, notably the lemon and the orange, which seem to flourish splendidly here, and the inculcation of some of the modern methods in rearing and curing tobacco would increase the value of these crops 40 per cent annually.

Many of the cultivated grasses whose habit of life enable them to withstand heat and moisture could be tried to great advantage here, furnishing good pasturage and forage. Among them may be mentioned two of the "Fuecus," namely, "Testuca Elatin" and "Pretenca Pratemes," the Bermuda grass of southern portions of the United States.

Seventh. The roads of the pueblo are few in number. The chief one is the highway between this point and Palo. It was one time in fair condition, but years of neglect has thrown it into very bad condition. Work has been done on it in repairing bridges, building new ones, cutting out the weeds and grass, and filling in holes. Much heavy work is, however, necessary in order to carry the work to perfection, as the road lies through a swampy region and will have to be ditched and diked in many places. Without the machinery and proper tools this is almost a physical impossibility, to say nothing of the enormous cost entailed by crude methods. An estimate for funds for this, the most important road on the island, has been already submitted. By the use of the sum asked for the road can be put into good shape and will answer for traffic for the greater part of the year. It should be ballasted throughout, thus providing a first-class highway for all time from this point, the capital of the island, into the interior. The remaining roads of this district are merely

trails throughout the whole district and at present are in as good condition as such things can be.

The streets of the city, considered in this connection as roads, have been partly improved. All weeds and grass have been removed and drains opened and new ones dug. Many of the streets have received proper coating and are being gradually ballasted, as the limited force at disposal will permit. The street of El Gran Capitan, traversing the city from the wharf front on the northwest to the bay on the southeast, has been ballasted throughout its entire length. The wharf front is being treated in the same manner and will be soon completed. The principal streets through the Panalaron, from its junction with El Capitan to the city limits, has been similarly dealt with. At all street corners, wherever needed, culverts have been put in, and two large bridges have been built, one connecting the shipyards with the various portions of the city, the other, at the south side of the city, where the street debouches into the Palo road. The drains have been carefully constructed and handle the surplus water of the city with facility. This, with the thorough cleanliness enforced, has reduced the death rate to a minimum. It is said by the natives that the health of the city is better than ever known before. The marked reduction in the death rate of the population tends to sustain this assertion, it being fully 50 per cent less than it was nine months ago.

Eighth. The true value of the native character is to the average American an unknown quantity. The characteristics are diverse and puzzling, quick of perception, agile, without being strong of intellect, emotional, with a low humanity and truth, as a rule easily appealed to by things concrete, but lacking in a great manner the power to analyze or deal with obstructions.

They therefore do not possess those qualities or high standard which will make them successful as officials, without the immediate and constant presence of a superior and stronger power. Their imitative faculties are highly developed, and when properly utilized have often led to good results. Beyond this they do not seem to be able to go. They therefore often make good subordinates, but will not as a rule be satisfactory in positions where progress or individuality is desired.

The present generation, at least, must ever need the controlling hand of the Americans, and must feel that this has the power to punish as well as to reward. Their power for municipal self-government is furthermore hampered by their lack of knowledge of the outside world, as also of any system of government except that under which they have for generations lived. This has been strongly paternal, and inquisitional as well as repressive. The isolation of province from province and even pueblo from pueblo has tendered to narrow and restrict their views. The low standard implanted has given them the idea that the duty of the good citizen is to obey so much of the law as he can not evade with safety, and as an official to perform in a prefunctory manner such duties as may devolve upon him. While there are a few notable exceptions to the foregoing the rule is general.

I do not believe that these people are able to assume the entire charge of their municipal governments as yet without immediate American supervision. Self-government would mean a reversion to a Spanish system of the worst type, for they have no other concept from which to draw.

Education in its most primative sense is found widely distributed; that is, many natives are able to read, write, and speak Spanish. A few are fairly well informed on general subjects. There is, however, a total lack in the scientific or technical as well as in the manual education of the tradesmen. This is a fertile field awaiting cultivation which will in the future produce great results.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

(No. 8j.)

POST OF TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for this district from December 16 to January 1, 1901, inclusive:

Accompanying this report will be found the reports of Lieutenants Elmer and Steele, who respectively commanded expeditions dispatched from this post into the sections named and for the purpose mentioned in their reports.

In addition to these two expeditions this section has been thoroughly and systematically patrolled from day to day, especial attention being given to the coast line north and south of Tacloban. Nothing of interest has been developed through this work.

A number of night patrols have been made into the foothills and country surrounding Tacloban. This has resulted in the capture of 1 sergeant of insurgent riflemen, who is held as a prisoner at this post.

The general order has been good both among the natives and troops. No serious cases have been brought before the provost court, all cases tried being of a comparatively small account.

Steady progress has been made in the improvement of streets, roads, etc., as well as on the general cleanliness of the town, which has finally reached a condition which is satisfactory, to say the least.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

(No. 8k.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report from December 1 to December 15:

December 1. Detachment to Alangalang with twenty days' rations.

December 2. Lieutenant Estes and 20 men to Alangalang to guard town during absence of Lieutenant Lindsay on hike.

December 4. Lieutenant Estes returned from Alangalang. Detachment to escort train to Tunga and meet train from Carigara.

December 6. Detachment to Tunga to meet train from Carigara.

December 7. Lieutenant Phillips and mounted detachment to Alangalang. Detachment with rations for Alangalang.

December 9. Squad to Tunga to repair telegraph line.

December 10. Lieutenant Estes and squad with natives to repair Yogsam crossing on road to Carigara.

December 11. Detachment to Tunga to meet train from Carigara. Lieutenant Phillips and mounted detachment to Barugo to meet paymaster.

December 12. Detachment to work on Yogsam crossing. Major Allen, Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston arrived 9 a. m. Lieutenant Phillips returned from Barugo, via Carigara, with pack train.

December 13. Major Allen, Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston, with detachment, left for Carigara at 9 a. m. Lieutenant Phillips and detachment left barracks at 5.30 a. m.; scouted country south and east of Jaro, going beyond Dapdap River. Located camp of Lotero and captured 4 insurgents. Captain Dey and detachment arrived at 4 p. m.

December 14. Lieutenant Elmer and detachment arrived at 10 a. m. Dr. Shattuck and mounted detachment left Jaro for Barugo at 10 a. m. to attend to wounded soldiers. Captain Dey left for Barugo at 8 a. m.

December 15. Dr. Shattuck and mounted detachment returned from Barugo. Major Allen, Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston, with mounted detachment, arrived at 5 p. m. and left same evening for Alangalang. Several trains have recently gone over the roads between Carigara, Jaro, and Alangalang without soldiers.

Two new bridges were constructed during past fifteen days.

Municipal government is progressing favorably. Owing to Lieutenant Lindsay's absence on an expedition I am therefore unable to attach his report from Alangalang. The health of the command is excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 81.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the semimonthly report from the 15th instant to 31st, inclusive.

December 16. Detachment of 30 men under Corporal Market left for Alangalang at 5.30 a. m., and, with Lieutenant Johnston's scouts, reconnoitered territory south of San Miguel.

December 17. I recruited 10 natives for service in an additional company of scouts and proceeded to Alangalang with them, turning them over to the subdistrict commander.

December 18. Detachments under Lieutenants Swann and Lindsay arrived from Carigara, escorting train with rations.

December 20. I proceeded to Carigara with the detachment of Company H to be exchanged for men of Company B, as per instructions of the subdistrict commander. I also took the 15 native soldiers to Carigara to receive their pay. Upon my arrival at Carigara I found that the paymaster had gone to Barugo, and I then proceeded to the latter place.

December 21. Señor Astorga, the alcalde of Alangalang, assisted by the police of that town, succeeded in killing Capt. Felipe Lotero, an active insurgent leader of that section.

December 22. I returned from Carigara, accompanied by Captain Hanson and Lieutenant Sweeney, and escorting a train with rations and clothing. Captain Hanson, as provost court, tried and passed judgmeut upon Capt. Bernadino Caldoso, formerly insurgent jefe local of Alangalang; also upon one Melisio Ramonie, charged with assault and battery. Lieutenant Sweeney reported, in compliance with order of the subdistrict commander, as commissary officer of this post.

December 23. Detachment sent to Alangalang with rations and a portion of the small quantity of quartermaster supplies which was received. Requisition was made for supplies for both Jaro and Alangalang, and but about one-half of the articles requisitioned for were received.

December 24. Detachment to Tunga with Captain Hanson, and returned as escort to ration train.

December 25. Being Christmas, all duty with the exception of the necessary guard was dispensed with, and the men were furnished a tempting Christmas dinner. To create and maintain a good feeling with the natives of the town, the officers of the post invited the best element of the natives to our quarters, where we had prepared a Christmas dinner for them. It is gratifying to state that all of the best people of the town were present, and expressed their good feeling with thanks to the American Government for its good work on these islands and to the Forty-third Infantry in particular for its good work on the island of Leyte.

December 26. Squad sent to Alangalang to clear obstructions on telegraph line.

December 27. I proceeded with a detachment through country to Tunga, and met train with rations from Carigara.

December 30. I proceeded with mounted patrol to Alangalang. On the 23d instant I received 2 Colt .45-caliber revolvers from Barugo and 2 from Carigara, but no ammunition. These 4 revolvers and 1 from Jaro, with all available ammunition, were sent to Lieutenant Lindsay for the use of police of Alangalang.

As stated heretofore, a requisition was made for quartermaster supplies, including barrack lamps, and but 1 lamp was received, and this is now in use at Jaro. It is earnestly requested that at least 2 more lamps of this or similar kind be furnished. Our supply of candles must be divided between 2 posts; consequently we are therefore not provided with sufficient illumination.

In Lieutenant Lindsay's report (inclosed) he makes a request for money to pay for beef purchased during month of October; also money for native guides. I have requested Lieutenant Truden, who furnished commissaries to Alangalang during October, to forward beef money; also requested Lieutenant Donnelly to have this money forwarded, but as yet have not received same. Our rations heretofore have not been of sufficient variety, but it is hoped that with the present shipment now at Carigara our wants will be justly supplied.

During the present month, owing to heavy rains, we have had great difficulty with transportation. The carabaos have not been able to stand the strain, and the majority of the owners of the animals do not care to make more than one trip per week at present.

The road between Carigara and Jaro is rocky and in bad condition, and it is earnestly requested that fund be provided for the repair of same,

It is indeed gratifying to note the large numbers of natives presenting themselves in this district, especially at the town of Alangalang. During the past week about 1,000 people have presented. When this town was first occupied by the American troops under the command of the undersigned it was a deserted village, but it is to-day one of the most interesting towns on this island, with over 3,000 inhabitants, with civil government established and schools opened.

The town of Jaro is also growing, both in building and population.

Owing to the illness of Lieutenant Estes he has been unable to report for duty at Carigara. Lieutenant Sweeney returned to Carigara to arrange stores and papers for transfer, and is at present at that post.

Having been busily engaged during past fifteen days getting up rations for this post and Alangalang, and with all clerical work on my hands (as I have not a clerk in entire command) to complete for end of year, I have been therefore unable to make several military expeditions heretofore planned.

The police of both Jaro and Alangalang have done good work during this month.

In compliance with Circular 10, first District, Department of the Visayas, November 24, 1900, I have the honor to supplement the above report with the following observations:

The territory embraced in this subdistrict is bounded on the north by Tunga, the east by Lingayon river, on the south by mountains of Heyog and Taytay, and the west by line running along mountains to Carigara district.

Generally speaking, excepting in San Miguel neighborhood and territory to its east, and with a few scattered insurgents to the southwest, the military situation is fairly satisfactory. Within the past few months 2 captains of boleros and 2 lieutenants have been killed by troops under my command, besides wounding Captain Calis (an officer of Umbria's command) and dispersing his band. Five lieutenants and several hundred prisoners have been taken.

Native trains are going over the roads between Carigara, Jaro, and Alangalang without protection. The bands of Umbria, Rojas, Capili, and Lino are constantly decreasing.

In this subdistrict are the towns of Jaro and Alangalang. The population of the town of Jaro at present is about 3,500, and this is said to be about the number that formerly resided in the town. The district and town included is estimated at about 12,000. These are about the figures given by Spanish records. The population of Alangalang, according to Lieutenant Lindsay's report, with official figures furnished by the alcalde, is placed at 3,012. The district figures, including Jaro and Alangalang, is estimated at 25,000.

A municipal government was organized for Alangalang on December 12, with Sr. Francisco Astorga as alcalde, Capt. Eduardo Villanueva as teniente alcalde (delegado de justicia), Capt. Julian Pedrera as treasurer (delegado de rentas), and 8 councilors. A police force has been organized, with Fructuoso Benales as jefe de policia, with 18 policemen. As yet little has been accomplished toward effecting details incident to the government, owing to the short time since its inception, but the officials have taken hold with energy and zeal and are working hard for the interests of the town and are doing all in their power to assist in quelling the insurrection. As yet salaries have not been definitely arranged.

Municipal government of Jaro—Officials: Presidente, Lino Anover y Rona; vice-presidente and municipal attorney, Francisco Fastralli; treasurer, Estaques Horca; captain of police, Mariano Fastralli, with a force of 1 lieutenant, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 16 privates. The salary of the presidente was fixed at 40 pesos; municipal attorney, 25 pesos; treasurer, 25 pesos; captain of police, 25 pesos; lieutenant of police, 20 pesos; sergeant, 15 pesos; corporal, 13 pesos; privates, 8 pesos. As the number of stores in this town are few, consequently the amount received as taxes does not meet the required expenses; therefore the presidente, municipal attorney, and treasurer have not received salaries. The captain of police receives $15; lieutenant, $14; sergeant, $13; corporal, $12; privates, $8.

In accordance with paragraphs 24 and 25, article 42, chapter 5, General Orders, No. 40, U. S. M. G., a "contribution personal" tax has been levied to meet expenses, but in compliance with instructions from the subdistrict commander this tax is now dispensed with. It is believed that other taxes will be required to meet expenses.

There are two schools in Jaro, one a boys' and the other a girls', with 2 teachers, and an average attendance of 50 pupils in each school. Upon assuming command of this post I immediately made a requisition for school books and supplies, and am having constructed two new school buildings. With buildings completed and the receipt of books our schools will be progressing favorably.

The salaries of teachers are 30 and 15 pesos. Business is on the increase, and it [illegible]nected to continue so. Hemp (abaca) is the only article that attention has been to. The approximate exports from Jaro at present are about 400 piculs per

month. Tobacco has not been grown to any extent during the past year. The former exports of hemp from Jaro reached as high as 25,000 piculs per year. Alangalang is quoted as exporting 22,000 piculs per year. Rice is the principal import, and at present about 400 sacks per month are received. Other imports are salt and cloth.

The road between Carigara and Jaro was built of cobblestone, and is in much need of repair. The road between Jaro and Alangalang is in fair condition, but all roads need much repair. I have constructed temporary bridges from Santa Fé to Tunga with the exception of the Lingayon, Dapdap, and Yogsan rivers. These bridges are of cocoanut wood, and it is claimed that they will last for a year or more. A requisition has been made for funds to construct bridges over rivers above mentioned.

Education among the natives is in its elemental stage of progress. Comparatively few of the inhabitants are able to speak Spanish, and not many more are able to read and write the native dialect.

They appear bright and even anxious to accept American civilization and education.

The telegraph and telephone line has increased interest in American industries. The more intelligent natives are anxiously looking forward for peace. Generally speaking, the natives have but a limited knowledge of running a municipal government, and it is believed that for several years to come it will be necessary to exercise a supervision over municipal affairs.

With intelligent municipal officials and supervision of affairs, good schools, the building of good roads, with iron bridges, and the introduction of sawmills, ice, steam, and electric plants, it is believed by the undersigned that these will go a long way toward the progress, civilization, and permanent pacification of these islands.

Respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 8m.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, P. I., December 15, 1900.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, stationed at Carigara, Leyte, P. I., from December 1 to the 15th, inclusive:

December 6, at 4 a. m., I went with detachment of Company B as guard to ration train for Jaro, consisting of 25 carromátos, 97 horses, 57 carabaos, and 310 people. At Tunga turned the train over to the guard from Jaro, returning to Carigara at 11.45 a. m.

At 2 o'clock p. m., with Lieutenant Sweeney and detachment, mounted, I went to Jaro to consult with the commanding officer of that post, after which returned to Carigara, arriving at midnight.

December 9. The severe storm of December 8 caused much damage to property and shipping at this place. Several boats and bancas were washed upon the shore by the exceedingly high tide and strong wind blowing from the north.

Telegraph line was blown down in several places; after making repairs in town, I went out with detachment as far as Tunga and made necessary repairs, returning in the afternoon.

December 10. With detachment of B Company, mule team, and 40 natives, I went to Tunga for the purpose of constructing three bridges on the Carigara-Jaro road, west of Barugo; two were practically completed on this date.

Party camped for the night in Tunga, and on the following morning at daylight work was resumed.

At 5.30 o'clock p. m. the bridges were finished, 81 cocoanut logs being required to complete the work. Total cost, $40, Mexican coin. Telegraph line open between Carigara and Jaro on the afternoon of the 10th. Lieutenant Sweeney and squad of Company B inspected the same as far as Tunga; upon his return to Carigara reported line in good order to that point.

December 12. Native police reconnoitered country south of Capoocan, passing through the town on their return to Carigara. No insurgents seen; reported that the streets were being cleaned and that work was being done around tribunal and church. Capoocan was practically deserted from latter part of July until early in October,

when the inhabitants began to return to their homes. The town is now well filled with people, and conditions, I believe, are favorable for the establishment of a municipal government, and would recommend the same to commence on January 1, 1901.

December 13. The commanding officer second subdistrict, with Lieutenants Conrow and Johnston and First Battalion Scouts, mounted, arrived in Carigara from Jaro at 10 o'clock a. m. At 2 p. m., with the above, Dr. Leeper, acting assistant surgeon, and 23 men of B Company and Second Company Leyte Scouts, I went to Caibiran, Island of Biliran, in steamship *Albert*.

The scouts, with officers and native soldiers, were landed, and instructions given to march across the island to Naval. Steamer then proceeded around the island to the river Leyte, where we anchored for the night.

Next morning town of Leyte was visited; officials and records examined by the district commander, who directed that the records be taken to Carigara, and the officials to proceed to the latter to take the oath of allegiance.

Detachment boarded launch at 11.30 a. m. and proceeded to Naval to await the arrival of detachment from Caibiran. At Naval officials and records were examined as at Leyte.

Detachment arrived at 5 o'clock p. m., after a hard march; supper over, and at 9.30 p. m. entire detachment boarded launch, with town officials, for Carigara, arriving at 2.30 a. m., morning of the 15th.

The district commander, with detachment, returned to Jaro during the afternoon.

The health of the command is excellent.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8n.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, December 31, 1900.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanuan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Carigara, Leyte, P. I., from December 15 to 31, inclusive:

December 15 and 16. The five principal officials from towns of Naval and Leyte presented themselves on these dates and by the direction of the commanding officer, first subdistrict of Leyte, took the oath of allegiance, after which all were allowed to return to their homes except the presidentes of said towns, who were detained in Carigara. The vice-presidentes were given authority to act temporarily as presidente in their respective towns.

Two detachments in command of Lieutenants Swann and Lindsay arrived in Carigara on the afternoon of above date. Morning of the 16th, resumed march for the respective stations, acting as guard to ration train for Jaro.

The lorcha *Portes*, with quartermaster and commissary supplies on board, at Barugo, was directed by the inspector of customs to proceed to Carigara and discharge cargo, no boats being available for the work at the former post. Supplies were then taken to Barugo with mule team.

December 18. The native police patrolled the country around Carigara to Nanginsan and Capoocan, returning afternoon same day, and on the 21st and 22d reconnoitered the country from the southeast at Abango to the southwest at Nanlegatas.

December 22. I went to Jaro at 6.20 a. m. with Lieutenant Sweeney and detachment of B Company, acting as guard to ration train.

Lieutenant Sweeney and above detachment of H Company, at that post, by verbal order of the commanding officer, first subdistrict of Leyte.

December 24. On the morning of this date a provost court was held in Jaro. The cases of Bernadino Caldosa, a jefe, of Alangalang, and Milicio Ramones, of Jaro, insurgent soldier, were tried; after which I returned to Carigara with detachment, acting as guard to wagon trains loaded with hemp, arriving at 8.45 p. m.

December 28. The native police reconnoitered the country west of Capoocan, in Budiang, and Anigal. Report conditions quiet in above places.

The following men (ex-presidentes) from Capoocan presented themselves and took the oath of allegiance: Ildefonso Pilande, Pedro Malgar, Fernando Piangio, Timotes Misagal, and Bautista Laballe.

In my report of December 15, recommended the organization of a municipal government for Capoocan, to take effect January 1, 1901. If this is deemed desirable by

the district commander, would recommend that the principal offices be filled by the above-named men and in the order as written.

The health of the command is good; a little sickness since my last report, but men are improving and will soon be ready for duty.

The health of the community is satisfactory. During the month of December there were 81 births and 33 deaths.

In compliance with Circular No. 10, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., November 25, 1900, I append the following report upon the subjects named therein:

1. The territory as embraced in subdistrict under supervision of the commanding officer of Carigara is that adjoining Barugo and Tunga on the east and the jurisdiction of Jaro on the south; on the west, to the Leyte River and, as far as expedient, the island of Biliran.

2. The military situation is much improved in this jurisdiction. Since September 20, 1900, there has been no trouble with the insurgents. To my knowledge there are no organized forces in this jurisdiction at the present time. People are at work in the fields preparing for next season's crops. Many have returned to sementeras to live. It is possible to travel unguarded over the roads from Carigara to Jaro without molestation from the insurgents.

3. The population of Carigara, with its 43 barrios, is about 14,000 inhabitants.

4. The following are the names of the municipal government, positions held, with monthly salary: Calixto Llames, presidente, $40; Segismundo Trani, vice-presidente, $20; Alejandro Tolosa, delegado de policia, $25; Pastor Ramillo, delegado de justicia, $25; Mariano Enriquez, delegado de rentas, $25. Police force consists of 1 lieutenant of police, $20; 1 sergeant, $15; 2 corporals, $12 each; 17 police, $10 each. Police force has been reduced from 30 to above number. Four clerks in tribunal at $15, 4 at $10 each.

5. One large building is used for school purposes in Carigara. There are 3 male teachers—1 principal with salary of $25 per month, and 2 assistants, each receiving $15 per month. Two female teachers—principal, $20, and assistant, $15 per month. The average daily attendance of the pupils for the past three months was 519—boys, 193; girls, 326.

6. The principal business and industries are agricultural and fishing, general merchandise, and mechanical work. The hemp product of Carigara per annum approximately is 3,500 piculs, and from 15,000 to 20,000 cavannes of rice are raised. Cocoanuts and sugar also in small quantities for local consumption. An average of 1,500 piculs of hemp is brought to Carigara market and sold for cash and exchanged for rice, cloth, and other commodities.

7. There is a good road between Carigara and Barugo, distance of 4 miles. Four bridges in the jurisdiction of Carigara; all have been repaired and are in good condition. The road to Jaro, 12 miles, is in fair condition; 5 bridges have been built and 1 repaired as far as Tunga. Much work will be required to make the road a good one. A good road, 4 miles, to Capoocan intersected by 5 rivers, 2 wide ones never having been bridged.

8. A large proportion of the people in this community have accepted the situation of being controlled by the United States with apparent satisfaction, and many have so expressed themselves. Little trouble has been experienced in the observance of rules and regulations established by the United States representatives stationed here. Many of the people are naturally bright, quick to imitate, but are lacking in the advantages of an education. About 40 per cent of the inhabitants can read and write the native language, and a small per cent are able to read and write the Spanish language.

I believe that a municipal government under a prescribed form could be carried on by the people here.

The officials of the town have at all times been attentive to their duties, and have shown a willingness and desire to conform to the suggestions and orders issued from this office during the year.

The police have done excellent work during the year and have been a valuable aid to the troops stationed here in establishing and maintaining a peaceful jurisdiction.

I inclose with this paper marked "A," showing the receipts and expenditures of the town for the year 1900. Receipts, $7,888.68; expenditures, $7,866.69, leaving a small balance in the treasury of $21.99, Mexican coin. In connection with this would say that there are no outstanding debts, all bills having been paid.

Owing to the unsettled condition of affairs during the year, all money due the town could not be collected, but, so far as possible, will be, each lieutenant of barrios being held responsible for collections in his district.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 80.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 15, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report of condition of this province during the first fifteen days of this month, as follows:

The town and surrounding country of Barugo is peaceable and quiet; natives are out working all day in the fields planting. That part of the country along the San Miguel River from Sabon to and including San Miguel has during the past week become very unsettled owing to the numerous bands of insurgents who have lately taken their station there.

Thursday morning, December 11, I proceeded to San Miguel with detachment of 25 men, taking rations for detachments from Tacloban. After waiting until the morning of the 13th, I crossed over to Alangalang and turned over the rations to Lieutenant Lindsay. On my way to San Miguel I discovered and destroyed 6 traps placed in the road leading through the canebrake close to San Miguel on the road leading from Barugo. I also destroyed several traps arranged on the sides of the road fixed so as to pierce a man's side and head.

On the night of the 12th, while the men were preparing to sleep in San Miguel, we were fired on from the bushes in our rear across a small swamp, some 40 or 50 shots. I immediately replied to it by two volleys, and after twenty minutes of scattering shots I drove them off. I had no casualties and do not know how many the insurgents had. Owing to the darkness and the swamp, I was unable to follow them up.

On the 13th I proceeded to Alangalang, finding and destroying several traps along the road; also two dummies arranged in lookout shacks on the side of the road. After getting rid of my rations at Alangalang, I proceeded to Jaro and stayed over night and arrived in Barugo 12 o'clock, December 14, coming by way of Tunga.

The civil government is progressing as usual, schools are being run as usual, and since some of the books and charts arrived the children are rapidly learning.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo, Leyte, P. I.

(No. 8p.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report of the condition of this province for the last half of December, 1900, as follows:

On the afternoon of the 14th a squad came in by boat, bringing information that Lieutenants Swann and Leaf, with detachment, had been attacked about a mile above Sabon while on their way from Babatungon, and 2 of their men killed and 5 wounded, including Lieutenant Leaf. I immediately dispatched squads along the beach, and also sent boats to get the wounded and bring them to the hospital at this place. At 4.30 p. m. they returned, bringing Lieutenant Leaf, who was badly wounded twice in right leg; Private Carr, Company L, who died same night; Private Higgins, Company L, who died on December 16, 1900; Privates Taylor, Company L, and Lucier, Company K. It was found necessary to amputate Lieutenant Leaf's leg above the knee in order to save his life, and the operation was performed successfully by Major Combe and A. A. Surg. J. F. Leeper December 19. Privates Higgins and Carr's bodies I buried on the lawn in front of the church near the bell tower. The graves are marked and numbered 1 and 2, respectively.

December 16 I sent Lieutenant Wilson and 30 men to Sabon to try and capture or kill this band who had attacked Lieutenant Swann, but they had abandoned the place and fled before his arrival. December 16 I took the steamer *San Bernadino*, which had just come in the harbor, and with a detachment of 30 men proceeded to Babatungon, where I found Lieutenant Lindsay, with his detachment, had arrived from Alangalang, coming over the mountains from San Miguel. He had 1 prisoner, captured near Sabon, and who, I am convinced, was one of the party that attacked Lieutenant Swann. By closely questioning him I find he knows the number of men, time and place of the attack, and also the nature of arms used. Lieutenant Lindsay being out of rations, I loaded his detachment on the steamer, together with the vice-presidente, delegado justicia, delegado rentas, and 1 policeman, all of Babatungon, whom I brought to Barugo as prisoners.

On the night of December 15 Lieutenant Elmer and detachment arrived here, coming from San Miguel. He reported having engagement with insurgents along the San Miguel river, but was unable to follow them up. December 16 Lieutenant Morris and detachment arrived from same neighborhood, but did not see any insurgents. He found the empty trenches, but the insurgents had left before his arrival. December 17 Lieutenants Swann and Lindsay, with their detachments, left here, going by way of San Miguel.

I have had patrols in all parts of this section wherever I could get information of any chance of insurgents congregating—from Sabon to San Miguel and across to Tunga—but was unable to run into any. Several reliable natives of this town who have been working out in the country report that for three days following the fight at Sabon large numbers of insurgents have been leaving the mountains to the south. I have every reason to believe there is considerable truth in these reports, as not a single case of disturbance has been reported by the natives at work through the country, and the patrols have been unable to find any.

December 26 Lieutentant Wilson and detachment of 6 Americans and 12 native scouts started for Tacloban, going by way of Jaro, but owing to the impassable condition of the roads, due to the heavy rains of late, he was unable to proceed, and after making a detour of the country around Tunga returned to this post on the 27th.

I have made two attempts to recover the bodies of Privates Simms and Hamilton, but owing to the heavy seas and winds was unable to succeed. I am getting some boats ready now, and at the first favorable turn of the weather I will get them down to this post for reinterment.

During the past week the continuous heavy rains have made it well-nigh impossible to do any extended outside work. The roads are in an impassable condition from the mud and water, all the rivers are swollen beyond their normal capacities, making it very difficult and dangerous at present to cross them.

Information came in to the effect that Domingo Umbria has crossed over into Samar, leaving his men here.

The general condition of the country in this province is gradually improving. All that part coming under the jurisdiction of Barugo, including Tunga, is beginning to assume its normal condition. Natives have been planting their crops during the entire month, and the outlook is bright for a return of prosperity in the near future. The hemp districts are again being opened up, and considerable quantities of it is being brought in every day. The roads, owing to the late heavy rains, are soft and muddy, but otherwise in good condition. The Tunga road is an exceptionally good one, being on an average of from 30 to 40 feet wide and a considerable portion of it broken stone. One large bridge on this road is now having the floor finished, after which it will be in very good condition. The San Miguel road is cleared and in good condition up to within a mile of San Miguel. This part of the road runs through a canebrake, and as soon as the weather gets dry enough this cane will be burned in order to effectually clear it off. There are 7 bridges on this road. Two of them I had rebuilt, and 2 of them under way. During the past three weeks, while the numerous bands of insurgents were in this vicinity, they cut these bridges down; also those partly finished, cutting the lumber in them into small pieces. I am arranging to have all of them again rebuilt. The road to Carigara and bridges are in good condition, and other roads in this section are simply trails, and at present they are all in an impassable state from the rains.

From observation of and the necessary frequent intercourse with the natives, I find they are an easy, tractable race of people to handle; are willing and anxious to learn and be guided. This is especially true of the younger people. As a rule they take great interest in learning American ways and customs.

The schools are attended by about 500 children, and there are at least 300 more in the town who in a short time will be available, or as soon as room can be made for them. Four teachers are employed—2 male and 2 female. I have received some American charts and books, and all the lessons are being given from them. As the children are bright and quick to learn, very good progress is being made by them. It is contemplated to erect two additional schoolhouses, as soon as it is possible to get the necessary lumber.

As nearly as can be estimated to the nearest degree of accuracy, the population of Barugo is 12,000. The civil officials and salaries paid to them are as follows: Alcalde, Vedasto Adrales, $75 (Mexican) per month; municipal secretary, Patricio Penas, $40 (Mexican) per month. These officials are bright and energetic, especially the alcalde, through whose untiring efforts the people have been taught to be law-abiding and to accept and assist in the carrying into effect all laws and decrees promulgated by the American Government.

The police force consists of 1 delegado de policia, at $40 (Mexican) per month; 1

captain of police, at $25; 1 lieutenant of police, at $20; 1 sergeant, at $15; 2 corporals, at $12; and 10 policemen, at $10 each. They are armed with 6 Colt's revolvers, bolos, and short clubs.

There are also 3 municipal clerks, at a salary of $8 (Mexican) each per month.

Names and salaries per month of school-teachers are as follows: Boys—Simeon Ajusta, principal, $20 (Mexican); Pedro Avestues, assistant, $15 (Mexican). Girls—Abdular Avestues, principal, $20 (Mexican); Emelia Unneneta, assistant, $15 (Mexican).

The town council consists of 10 councilors elected by the people; no salaries.

Since my occupation of the town four new streets have been opened and built up and 643 new houses erected, a market place built and in operation, a new bridge built connecting the new part of the town, several new stores opened up, and the lighting of the town at night considerably improved.

The building used for hospital, commissary storehouse, and barracks for native scouts are all confiscated buildings, and no rent paid for them. The barracks of United States troops is the upper part of the tribunal, no rent being paid. The building used for officers' quarters is rented at $50 (Mexican) per month.

There is ample supply of fresh water in the town, but all used by the garrison is thoroughly boiled first.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo.

(No. 8q.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the work done by and the condition of the Second Company Leyte Scouts.

December 4. Ten men under Sergeant Claros in sementeras toward Tunga, 8 miles.

December 8. Ten men under Sergeant Costello in sementeras toward San Miguel, 6 miles.

December 11. Fifteen men and Sergeant Costello accompanied Captain Dey to San Miguel and spent two nights there. Were attacked on second night about 8.30. Detachment returned December 14 via Alangalang, Jaro, and Tunga. Distance marched, 35 miles.

December 16. Ten men H Company and 15 men Second Company under Lieutenant Wilson to Sabang, rivers high and running strongly. Destroyed an outpost near Sabang, killing 1 and wounding others. From Sabang moved south toward San Miguel about 4 miles and circled around back to Barugo, arriving about 9 p. m., with 4 men sick. Distance marched, 20 miles.

December 19. Twelve men and Sergeant Claros in sementeras to gather lumber, 5 miles.

December 25. Eight men under a corporal of H Company on San Miguel road, 5 miles.

December 26. Six of H Company and 12 men Second Company under Lieutenant Wilson escorted Dr. Leeper to Carigara. Roads bad. Four miles.

December 27. Escorted ration train to Tunga, meeting detachment from Jaro. Returned to Barugo at 2.20 p. m., having covered 15 miles since 9 a. m.

December 30. Ten men under Sergeant Costello, escort for Dr. Leeper to Carigara.

December 8. In a terrible windstorm, the barracks of the company were destroyed. Temporary quarters have been found and the repair of building is nearly complete. The company was paid by Captain Elliott to December 1 on the 20th. The men are being drilled in English one hour every day, the sergeants and corporals alternating as instructors under Lieutenant Wilson and Sergeant Shields, of Company H.

There have been no cases of sickness since November 23 until December 30. The men are contented and seemingly proud to be American soldiers.

Respectfully submitted.

WM. H. WILSON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Second Company, L. S.

(No. 8r.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 18, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

(Through commanding officer, Abuyog, Leyte.)

SIR: I have the honor to report that I left this post at 6.30 a. m. December 15, with regular bimonthly patrol, consisting of 13 men, with mail for Dulag, arriving there at 11.45 a. m. same date. During my march I observed that the telegraph line was in good condition at all points within the jurisdiction of this post, with the exception of a marked sag in the wire about 2 miles north of Terragona. The poles on the Dulag end of the line, however, are fast being covered with a growth which will soon affect the wire by destroying insulation.

While resting in Dulag a sergeant bugler of the insurgents presented himself to the commanding officer of that post with information as to the whereabouts of the several bands of ladrones, and that Terragona was inhabited by 200 bolomen under command of Captain Otong (Sinforso Valida), who surrendered himself to the American authorities at this place September 21 last and took the oath of allegiance. Upon hearing this I decided to surround the town and search every house, and Lieutenant Gasser kindly furnished me with 15 additional men to assist in this enterprise. I accordingly telegraphed Captain Duncan to send 6 men to enter Terragona from the south about 10 o'clock the following day, and started with my detachment at 5.30 a. m., December 17, for Terragona. I threw lines out to the east and west of the town from trails about half mile north and started through the town, searching every house and the ground adjoining, but was unsuccessful. I have since learned that the bolomen left the town at about 12 o'clock midnight, December 16, and that any remaining were scared out by the detachment from Abuyog, which arrived an hour before they were required. As I did not have further use for the Dulag detachment I directed their return under Sergeant Lemke, Company K. At 11.30 a. m. the detachment started south on the regular Abuyog-Dulag trail and continued on the same for about 1 mile, then turned to the west and marched over carabao trail to the sitio of Baliri. From Baliri we marched south to Laguna de Bito and arrived on its north shore at 2 p. m. No boats being available, and shore being swampy, it was necessary to construct rafts of bamboo to effect a crossing. The crossing was accomplished at 5.30 p. m. and camp made at outlet of lake. The detachment started at 5.30 next morning to examine the sementeras of Abuyog and the region of Mount Bongon. Found very few men in houses, and those that were seen seemed very docile. Owing to the scarcity of men I concluded that notice of my movement had been sent to Terragona and decided to return to this post. I accordingly marched east for the regular trail, crossed river Bongon, and a few minutes later was on the main trail about one-half mile north of Bito crossing. The detachment arrived at Abuyog 10.30 a. m. The bridges north of and near Terragona have been repaired and are in excellent condition, and the teniente of the barrios has promised to report here for nails to-morrow to repair the two southerly bridges.

Very respectfully,

CHARLES F. ANDREWS,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8s.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 20, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in pursuance to Special Orders No. 27, headquarters second subdistrict of Leyte, dated December 6, 1900, with Second Lieut. Louis H. Leaf and 10 men from Company K, 15 men from Company L, 5 men from Company A, 4 Tanauan police, and 9 native prisoners for carriers, I left Tanauan, Leyte, at daylight on December 8 for the purpose of scouting the country bordering on the San Juanico Straits.

I proceeded in a northerly direction to Palo, where guides awaited. Following the Tacloban road for about a mile I then followed a sementera trail in a northwesterly direction through a series of valleys running in the same general direction. At 2 p. m. the trail left the valley and ascended the mountains toward Poulac. As I did not wish to follow this direction and my guides knew of no trail leading over the

mountains toward the San Juanico Straits, I went into camp and sent several detachments out reconnoitering. They all returned by dark, reporting no trail in the direction desired.

At daylight the following day, December 9, taking my compass as a guide, I started in the desired direction and was compelled to break a trail through the brush and over the mountains until a small mountain stream was discovered. This afterwards proved to be the headwaters of the Tigbao River, and down it we marched, most of the time in water waist deep. The San Juanico Straits were reached at 1 p. m., and the beach followed in a northerly direction until a small trail was found running inland. It ended, however, in a clearing among the foothills, and here I camped for the night.

Daylight again found the command moving over a country almost as bad as that of the day previous. No trails except those running from nipa shacks to the beach, and the beach was nothing but a coral reef, severe both upon the shoes of the men and the bare feet of the carriers. Night of the third day found us around the northeastern point of the island and camp was made within sight of the straits.

On the morning of December 11 a trail leading into the mountains in a southwesterly direction was followed until about 2 p. m., when two natives with passes were encountered, who guided us over the trail to Malibago, where we arrived at 3.30 p. m.

This is but a small barrio of some fifteen houses, but what the town lacked in size the inhabitants made up for in cordiality. Six of my men, whose shoes were almost gone, were sent from here to the next point, Babatungon, with instructions not to land until they saw my men in the town. Procuring a guide in Malibago the command experienced another hard day's hike through swamps and over mountains, and reached Babatungon at 2.30 p. m.

Here it was necessary to rest the men for a day, so supplies of fresh beef, rice, and camotes were purchased.

The inhabitants of this town seemed rather a sulky lot, and though the town officials did what was asked of them for the comfort of the troops, their manner lacked the hospitableness of our Malibago friends. I inquired of the vice-presidente for a guide over the mountains to San Miguel, but as he understood but very little Spanish the delegado de justicia did the talking for the town and, in my opinion, is the "power behind the throne" in all municipal affairs in Babatungon. He distinctly informed me that there was no trail over the mountains and the only trail was over a few hills and along the beach to Sabang and thence up the Cabayungan River to San Miguel. He further said that there were no men in town who knew the trail. The day following my arrival there I was informed by the padre, a Spanish pilot visiting there, and by one Victoriana, a native residing there, that a mountain trail such as I desired existed. That night I again questioned the town officials if there was such a trail and again they replied there was none, and it was only under threats of reporting the town officials to the commanding officer of the first district that they procured any guide for me. This day, December 13, I sent 6 of my men in a barota to Barugo, as their shoes were too far gone to stand the hike. Previous to our arrival in Babatungon I had seen no sign of insurgents or their camps and the natives I ran across had cedulas.

On the morning of December 14 I left Babatungon and followed the guide over the hills and onto the beach toward Sabang. About three hours and a half out of town, or at 9.30 a. m., the party, consisting of Lieutenant Leaf and 6 men, were fired upon. I brought part of the main body and got the whole command under cover of the bushes which grow along the edge of the beach. The firing came from up a small valley formed by an abrupt promontory on our right and a steep hill on our left, and the insurgents seemed to be just in the edge of the forest where the valley merged into the mountain slope. Their fire was immediately returned by my men, and then a fire opened from both the aforementioned promontory and hill, exposing the men to a terrific cross fire. I immediately recrossed the open space, and, taking 5 men from the remainder of the main body, climbed the hill to our left, from which the heaviest firing came, on our hands and knees, pulling ourselves up by roots and branches until the top was reached. Had the insurgents protected their flank, our casualty list would doubtless have been swelled. The insurgents left their trenches and darted into the thick brush as soon as we reached the summit, and, though we pursued for a little way, it was impossible to see anyone in the dense undergrowth. The firing from the other two points stopped as soon as we made our appearance on the hill. After firing the shack evidently used by the outpost, I descended the hill and sent parties to each of the other points from which firing came, but no insurgents were seen. I know of but 2 killed.

Although the whole fight lasted not over twenty-five minutes, my casualty list was large. It follows:

Killed instantly: Private Granville P. Simms, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Remington bullet, head; entrance 2 inches to rear of left ear, ranging upward; exit near center of top of head. Private Edwin E. Hamilton, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Remington bullet, head; entrance through left temple, ranging to the right and backward; exit 1 inch above and 2 inches to rear of right ear.

Wounded: Second Lieut. Louis H. Leaf, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Remington bullet, right leg, half way between knee and ankle; fibula broken; also Remington bullet, causing large, ragged wound posterior surface right thigh, at junction of upper and middle thirds; range upward and inward toward pelvis; no exit. Private Harry L. Higgins, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Mauser bullet; entrance 1 inch above left knee, through inner condyle, range downward and backward, shattering heads of both tibia and fibula; exit 2 inches below outer condyle; also Remington bullet wound, left side; entrance between seventh and eighth ribs, directly below axilla; range upward through sixth, fifth, and fourth ribs; exit at fourth rib 1 inch below and 3 inches to left of left nipple; also Remington bullet wound, left breast; entrance through fourth rib 1 inch below and 2 inches to left of nipple, ranging inward to the right; no exit. Private Arthur Carr, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Remington bullet wound, right leg; entrance middle third posterior aspect; range horizontally forward and outward; no exit; also Remington bullet, large lacerated wound; entrance anterior superior spine of right ileum, range to left through body; no exit. Private Lorenzo D. Taylor, Company L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Remington bullet; contused lacerated wound slightly below and to right of left nipple; range from right to left, leaving gash 2 inches long, one-half inch deep. Private Frank Lucier, Company K, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; Mauser bullet; index finger, right hand; entrance at base of nail, range upward and inward; exit at second joint, inner aspect, shattering bones of both joints; also Remington bullet wound, right arm; entrance posterior aspect 1 inch above elbow, range downward and inward; exit inner aspect right forearm 2 inches below elbow; also Mauser bullet wound, right forearm; entrance inner aspect 1 inch below elbow, ranging downward; exit at middle third, 3 inches directly below entrance; also Remington bullet wound, right knee, bullet passing diagonally across inner aspect of knee, ranging downward and backward, leaving contused lacerated wound 4 inches long and 2 inches wide.

The bodies of Privates Simms and Hamilton were wrapped in shelter tents and buried on the beach. The wounded were bandaged with first-aid packages, and Lieutenant Leaf and Private Lucier were placed in a barota which lay on the beach, and with one native prisoner to paddle and a soldier for a guard were started for Barugo, 8 miles away. Hammocks were constructed of poles and shelter-tent halves, and the other wounded men, except Private Taylor, were placed in them and the command started for Barugo. Private Taylor walked almost the entire distance, part of the time carrying his rifle. I sent Sergeant Loomis and 4 men ahead to the village of Sabang, about one-half mile distant, to procure boats for the wounded, but none were obtainable. Just opposite this barrio the barota containing Lieutenant Leaf swamped, but fortunately on a bar, so the injured persons kept their heads above water. The barota was dragged ashore with difficulty and two more hammocks constructed.

I then sent Sergeant Loomis and 4 men ahead to Barugo for medical aid, and the command followed as fast as possible. I knew of no trail, so followed the beach. Over sharp-pointed rocks or through muddy swamps, or fording swamps waist deep, my men worked without food through that long hot day, not only packing extra guns and equipments, but each taking his turn at the litters of his wounded companions. At last a river too deep to ford was reached, and here a small barota large enough for one man was found. But this led to better things. A large barota and a smaller one without outriggers were discovered and lashed together, and into this catamaran I placed the wounded, and with the 4 native Tanauan police to paddle started across the bay for Barugo, which was in sight. The men, under charge of a corporal, followed along the beach trail.

Doing our best, it took from 10 a. m. to 4.30 p. m. to get the wounded into the Barugo hospital.

I heartily commend every man of my command for the good work on that day. Lieutenant Leaf, by his gallantry before he was hit and by his patience and nerve afterwards, set an example which the other wounded men followed without an exception. The men who climbed the hill showed courage of the highest type, as did also the men who remained below and never flinched.

Private Higgins died that night at 7 p. m. and Private Carr on the 16th at 4 p. m. They are buried in the post graveyard at Barugo in graves 1 and 2, respectively.

On December 16, with a squad of my men, upon verbal instructions of the commanding officer of Barugo, I joined a detachment under command of Captain Dey,

and proceeded on steamer *San Bernardino* to Babatungon and brought back the town officials of that place.

On December 17, pursuant to telegraphic instructions of subdistrict commander, Second Lieutenant Lindsay joined his forces with mine and we proceeded to Carigara, en route to our respective stations. December 18, upon verbal instructions of post commander at Carigara, we escorted a bull train from Carigara to Jaro, passing the night at the latter place. The day following, as my men were still very much worn out, I marched only as far as Alangalang, and on December 20, leaving there at 6 a. m., marched to this post, arriving here at 11 a. m.

Respectfully submitted.

HAROLD S. SWANN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8t.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 19, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows concerning an expedition recently made by a detachment commanded by myself in the country surrounding the pueblo of Santa Fé.

On the morning of December 16 I received from the commanding officer, second subdistrict of Leyte, telegraphic orders as given below:

ALANGALANG, *December 16, 1900.*

Lieutenant BURT, *Palo:*

Have ordered 10 men each from Tanauan and Tacloban to report to you at once. When you have all these, select 25 or 30 good men and about 10 good town police; go to the visita between Palo and Santa Fé, very near the latter place, where there is a large shed standing. From this point as quasi base, scout the Santa Fé and Poulac country. Umbria may be driven that way. In any event, there is a band of boleros there under Captain Lopez. Remain out two nights.

ALLEN, *Major.*

The detachment from Tacloban arrived at Palo at 12.30 p. m., and at 1.30 left Palo, going toward Santa Fé. My detachment was made up of 25 men from Companies A, D, I, and L, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; 5 men from the detachment of native soldiers stationed at Palo, 6 police with rifles, and 4 police with bolos. I proceeded toward Santa Fé without other incident than the encountering of a vigilante, who jumped out into the road beating a "tom-tom" and jumped back into the bushes beside the road before my men could get a shot at him. This vigilante was stationed upon a much-traveled trail leading toward Pastrana at its intersection by the Santa Fé road. Being unable to locate the visita which I had been instructed to use as a quasi base, I marched on to Santa Fé, where I arrived shortly before 4 p. m. Using the church—which is about the only building left standing there—as a center, I spent the remainder of the afternoon in scouting around in the immediate vicinity. An occasional sound of a "tom-tom" ahead was the only indication discovered of the presence of hostility inclined in that vicinity; in fact, that was the only sign of the presence of any natives there, for the houses, almost without exception, were found to be deserted. My detachment camped in the old church at Santa Fé that night.

On the morning of the 17th, at 4 a. m., we left for the Poulac district. The trail upon which we proceeded northward was one that branches off the Palo-Santa Fé road about 2 miles east of the latter-named place. Although every house on or near the trail and every branch trail was investigated, even in the early hours of the morning, absolutely nothing of importance was found between Santa Fé and Poulac. One man who had no pass was taken into custody. At 9 o'clock we were in Poulac, and after about half an hour of scouting around in that immediate vicinity we started out over the hills in a northwesterly direction. From that time until about 3 p. m., when we came out on the road near Alangalang, we were moving rapidly from a place to the northward of Santa Fé, and, as nearly as I have been able to determine, upon trails which for the most part had not recently, if ever, been traversed by United States troops. The whole day's work resulted in the capture of 4 men who had no passes of any kind, and of a half a dozen, more or less, passes issued by insurgents. The passes were variously signed by El Teniente Guerilla; Mariano Reandino; El Capitan Macario Roccand, and El Teniente de Boleros Terso Agnes.

The night of the 17th was spent at Alangalang. That evening I received telegraphic instructions from the commanding officer, second subdistrict of Leyte, to proceed on the next day toward Pastrana.

On the morning of the 18th, at 4.30 a. m., we left Alangalang and proceeded on the road toward Santa Fé as far as the Lingayon River. There we turned off upon a trail leading to Pastrana, which is, so far as I am able to determine, the most direct and by far the best trail from the neighborhood of Santa Fé and Alanalang to the Pastrana district. At 9.10 we were in Pastrana, the monotony of the muddy trails having been relieved only by sounds resulting from the efforts of the "tom-tom" men and the sight of an occasional deserted or abandoned house.

The immediate vicinity of Pastrana yielded no more satisfactory results than had the country that we had passed through before our arrival here.

Pushing on toward Palo upon a trail that comes out on the Santa Fé road at the pueblo of Malirong we proceeded until after 12 m. without incident except the capture of 6 men who were unable to produce passes. About 12.15 p. m., as my "point" was proceeding carefully up the steep bank of a small river, the men suddenly found themselves right in the midst of about a dozen natives who were gathered about the door of a house. The men were unarmed, but as soon as they saw the soldiers they started to run. The men opened fire and succeeded in preventing the escape of all but 4 of the natives. The natives proved to be a captain of boleros, Militon Abano by name, a first corporal of Abano's band, and 6 others, none of whom had passes, but whom the police said were beyond question boleros. Against Abano I have sufficient evidence for conviction, as I also have against the corporal. Beyond the testimony of the police, which may be of a somewhat uncertain character, and the fact that they were captured under suspicious circumstances, I shall have no evidence against the other 6 unless I can get testimony against them from the captain and corporal. The evidence against the captain consists of the testimony of the police, passes and certificates signed by himself, and his own confession. That against the corporal, communications addressed to him as first cabo and his own confession, as well as the evidence that can be given by the police. The place where these men were captured is a sitio known as San Vicente, located about 2 miles south of Malirong. Among the men who escaped was another captain of boleros, so the police told me. This man was formerly delegado de policia at Malirong and is said to be a particularly bad man. His name is Mariano Centeon. There is a possibility that he was wounded, as the men who did the shooting claim that of those who escaped 1 or 2 were bleeding. I did nor see any men excepting those that I took as prisoners. I made an effort to obtain some information from the captain, but learned nothing of value.

Leaving San Vicente, I proceeded to Malirong and thence to Palo, where I arrived at 1.45 p. m. without further incident.

Respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM H. BURT,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8u.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 10, 1900.*

ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.
(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of an expedition commanded by myself which left Tacloban at 4 a. m., December 6, for Alangalang.

The detachment, composed of 15 men of Company D and 15 men from Company I, started in a northwesterly direction along the mountain west of Tacloban, reaching the top after about 3 miles, descended into a valley on the other side. A good carabao trail was struck in the valley running directly west over one more mountain into Poulac, where we arrived at 8 a. m., finding it deserted. Turned northwest from Poulac, crossing three more mountains, then followed a ridge running southwest for 3 miles between two bad swamps, turned west striking the Santa Fé road 2 miles below Alangalang, where we arrived at 8 p. m.

Remained at Alangalang on the 7th. Left Alangalang on the morning of the 8th, going down Santa Fé road to the Dapdap River. Scouted country between Dapdap and Lingayon rivers, capturing 8 supposed boleros. Arrived at Palo at 5 p. m., where we spent the night.

Returned to Tacloban on the morning of the 10th.

Between Poulac and Alangalang few houses were inhabited; the land being under cultivation where they were inhabited. Found no outposts, but very old houses between Tacloban and Poulac and none between Poulac and Alangalang.

On the Dapdap River and surrounding country many fresh signs of outposts were found, and very few signs of the land being cultivated.

Very respectfully submitted.

ROBERT STERRETT,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8v.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 22, 1900.*

First Lieut. ROBERT LE MASURIER,
Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Adjutant Post of Tacloban, etc.,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition to the visita of Barugnan on the Straits of San Juanico at the mouth ot the Barugnan River made in compliance with verbal instructions of Capt. William B. Preston, Forty-third Infantry, commanding post of Tacloban, Leyte:

My detachment, consisting of 1 corporal and 7 men of Company I, 6 men of Company D, and 3 native police, all carrying one day's rations, with an additional 100 rations for the use of the command of Lieutenants Morris and Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, with whom I was to attempt a junction, left Tacloban in a small banca at 4.15 a. m., on the morning of December 19, and was opposite Barugnan at 7.15 a. m. The evening before leaving Tacloban a reliable native had told me that Barugnan was the home of bolero Capt. Bagnito Alcantara, an ex-lieutenant of the insurgent army, and that he might be captured there. Succeeding events confirmed this report.

A number of men were seen on the beach, and it was deemed best to proceed past the town and effect a landing farther up. This was done, and a landing made 3 miles above behind a small hilly peninsula, and in such a position as not to be observed from the south or by boats out in the straits.

Leaving 5 men on the banca with instructions to wait an hour and then drop down to a point directly in front of Barugnan and anchor, I took the remainder with 3 policemen and started inland toward the mountains and thence south over such trails as could be found. After proceeding a short distance we secured a guide and in a very short time were capturing boleros, all members of Alcantara's band. In one house we found about 4 square feet of brass sheathing, much of it cut in sizes for the making of cartridges; 4 bolos, 2 daggers, several Remington cartridges, a quantity of sulphur, salt, powder, and 1 broken rifle. The inmates were taken by surprise and captured.

The head of the house was sergeant of boleros; had possessed a Remington rifle, but it had been taken by Captain Chinchilla some days before our arrival. The sergeant and another bolero were tied together and later attempted to escape and were promptly shot by the police. They were the only insurgents killed during the expedition.

Giving instructions to my men to do no more firing for fear of alarming the remainder of the band who were gathered at Alcantara's house, we pushed on, capturing boleros at almost every house, and when a short distance from Barugnan surprised a shack containing about 15 men, where, unfortunately, one of the police fired. I afterwards learned that upon hearing this shot Captain Alcantara hastily procured a barota and made his way to a small island near the Samar shore, where, so far as I know, he still remains.

At Alcantara's house we captured 70 Krag, 40 Remington, and 20 Springfield cartridges; haversack No. 103, Company A, Forty-third Infantry, taken from Private Wright, Company A, at Dagami, February last; a quantity of sulphur; several pieces of American soldiers' uniform; a small quantity of powder; medicine and salt.

Securing a barota I went over to the small island, searched it thoroughly, but found no one. The wife of Captain Alcantara afterwards told me he was on Samar, as heretofore stated, and that the campo de operaciones of his band was near the headwaters of the Bagajupi River. The statement of my guide also confirmed this. Many good natives in this vicinity complained of the depredations of this band. The strength of the band has been variously estimated at from 50 to 100 men.

On the afternoon of the 19th I reconnoitered the Barugnan River country according to instructions. I went 6 miles toward its headwaters, and have to report that it is of mean proportions and dwindles to a brook a few miles from its mouth. I learned that there is a direct trail from Barugnan to San Miguel capable of being traversed on one day's hard marching. I also reconnoitered this trail, which follows the river.

On the morning of the 20th I set out at 6 o'clock in an attempt to reach the Bagajupi and the bolero camp thereon, and after five hours' hard marching was compelled to give it up and return to my base in order to protect the guard which had been left on the boat to guard the rations. This camp can also be reached by barotas up the Bagajupi from its mouth, but I did not deem such an attempt feasible for obvious reasons.

The following morning a short reconnoissance was conducted south of Barugnan, with small results. Lieutenants Morris and Elmer not having arrived or been heard from, my detachment left Barugnan for Tacloban at 11.30 a. m., and reached the latter place at 1 p. m.

The principal results of this expedition lie not so much in what was captured as in certain information gained. From my guide I learned that Captain Chinchilla, who was known to have gone to Samar, had returned to this island with 38 riflemen on the night before the recent storm; that he had taken the rifle of the insurgent heretofore mentioned. From three residents of Babatungon who were coming down the straits to Tacloban, I learned that Chinchilla had been in Babatungon the night of the storm, and that his camp on that night was in the sementeras, a short distance from that town, and that it was he who had attacked Lieutenant Swann's detachment. This was told freely and without coercion, and I include it in this report just as it was related to me, with the hope that it will either be positively verified or positively denied in the near future.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE E. STEELE,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8w.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 11, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition from Tacloban to the mouth of the Bagajupi River via Malibago.

In obedience to verbal orders of the subdistrict commander I embarked on the steamship *Catillochu* with detachment of 20 men of Company D, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., at 6 o'clock a. m., on the 8th instant. Reached Malibago and disembarked with detachment at 9 o'clock a. m. At 9.25, having secured 2 practicos, I started from Malibago in an easterly direction, crossed the mountains to the Kalbaogo River; followed this river, going due south, then struck east over the mountains to the Bagajupi River, then northeast about a mile. Upon turning the bend of the river I came suddenly upon an insurrecto outpost, situated on a high hill near the river, with an excellent trail leading up to it, and every indication of having been hurriedly vacated but a short time before. About a thousand yards farther I came upon a newly made camp of nipa shacks. The largest of the buildings was situated on top of the hill and had a large flag pole with halyards in front, evidently used as a sort of headquarters. All of these buildings I destroyed. I captured 1 insurrecto hiding in one of these houses, but could not get him to talk. On the trail from where I discovered the outpost to the point where it reached the river on the other side of the hill I counted 18 freshly made mantraps or pits not yet complete. Everything indicated this camp to be a new rendezvous. I then continued my march to the straits of San Juanico, following the river until I came to the swamp which extends on both sides of the Bagajupi for several miles. Here the practicos declared that it was impossible to proceed farther, as there was no trail through the swamp, and that if night was to overtake us we would all be lost. However, knowing that you were expecting me and would be waiting at the mouth of the river I determined to try and make it before dark. After marching for two and three-quarter hours through briers and tangled roots of other swamp growth in the soft, slimy, foul-smelling mud, nearly knee-deep, I finally reached the mouth of the river at 4.15 p. m., and saw the *Catillochu* anchored about 2 miles out. I tried to signal, but owing to the heavy storm which was raging failed to attract attention. I then procured a barota, which I found near by, and sent Pedro, the native interpreter, and 1 soldier over to the steamer to report my arrival and condition. We were then standing in water waist deep on the edge of the swamp, and the tide rising rapidly. I witnessed the safe arrival of the barota at the steamer and the failure of the attempt made by the small rowboats to reach me on account of the heavy sea.

I then began to cast about for a safe place to spend the night. Seeing three large trees I ordered the whole detachment to climb into them and make themselves as comfortable as possible. Here we remained until next morning, when the boats of the *Catillochu*, after many futile attempts, finally succeeded in transferring the detachment to the *Catillochu*, and returning we reached Tacloban at 3.30 p. m.

Very respectfully,

ROBT. LE MASURIER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8x.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 24, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with orders received from the commanding officer of the above-mentioned districts I left this post at 5 a. m. on the morning of December 11 with a detachment of 30 men and crossed the mountains to the northeast of this place with a view to entering the town of San Miguel from the northeast. Under the guidance of the native policemen furnished me as guides I proceeded in the direction of the barrio of Poulac until convinced that the guides knew nothing of the trails leading to the town of San Miguel, when I retraced my line of march to the Poulac River and crossed to the headwaters of the Tigbao River, where I camped my first night out. Here I secured a native who asserted that he could guide me to the trail entering San Miguel from the northeast. The second morning I started in a direction the trend of which was west of north, and, so far as I could judge by the compass, kept this direction very closely during the entire day, camping in the mountains the second night. Having made a verbal contract with the native guide I inferred that he would stay with the detachment until the trip was completed, but after breakfast on the morning of the third day he left and I attempted to make the desired point by means of the general direction as indicated by the compass.

Owing to the recent heavy rains the swamp to the east of San Miguel was impassable, and after coming to the south on the east side of it with the intention of coming around to the southern end and then proceeding to north on the west. As it had been estimated that thirty-six hours would be sufficient time for covering the distance rations for that period only had been taken, and I found it was imperative that I should make some point where I could secure rations, the three days having entirely exhausted the supply taken from Tacloban. Accordingly I made for Alangalang, and I entered on the night of the 13th. Finding that this garrison could not supply men I wired to Jaro and made arrangements for rations which I was obliged to go there for the next morning.

On leaving that place on the same day, the 14th, I proceeded toward San Miguel, camping in the timber off the main trail that evening.

The morning of December 15 I started for San Miguel, which I reached about 10 a. m., having destroyed one camp while en route. This camp was to the east of the main trail, and had been occupied, so far as I could judge, by at least 16 men. It was supplied with cooking utensils, and some blankets were found. A flag pole had been erected in front of the shack and two drums were also found there. Leaving the town of San Miguel and proceeding due northeast I soon reached the Cabayungan River, where I found the enemy in considerable force on the opposite bank of the river, which, owing to recent rains, was running bank full. The river being some feet too deep to ford, and the enemy being intrenched too perfectly to be driven out by the heaviest fire I could direct from the front, the flank not being exposed from this side of the river, I took a few men and personally attempted to ford the stream some 300 yards up the current, the remainder of the men in the meantime diverting, so far as possible, the attention of the enemy by an intermittent volley firing. I immediately got beyond my depth and sent for a rope, which I attempted to swim across the river with, being followed by several noncommissioned officers. We were met by a fire so well directed and vigorous that this was impracticable, if not impossible. I then started farther up the stream (at 11.30 a. m.), and making a considerable detour from the bank attempted to cross some 2 miles upstream. This also proved impossible, as but one at a time could cross, and the close shooting from the opposite bank absolutely precluded the reaching of the farther shore. Returning to the ford at 3 p. m., proceeded to Barugo, reaching there at 7 p. m. Every attempt that could

be made to cross the river was made, and the failure was due to the fact that the crossing could be made by but one at a time, and only by swimming, while the rifles on the opposite bank could hold the swimmer in check in spite of the protecting fire from our side of the river. The morning of the 15th I was ordered by Captain Dey to accompany him to Babatungon, which I did, returning the same evening. One of the town officials brought in from there reported that there was a force of 52 rifles at the river on the preceding day, and over 200 bolomen. The shacks, 17 in number, destroyed by myself and Lieutenant Morris tend to prove that this has been for some time a permanent camp. A prisoner captured later stated that 4 were killed and 7 wounded at the river by the men in my detachment on the 14th instant. That the story was true, or partially so, was verified by the finding of fresh graves on the banks of the river on return march. I reported to Lieutenant Morris at Barugo in compliance with instructions from commanding officer of the two districts, and returned to Tacloban across the mountains with his detachment. Captured no prisoners previous to uniting with Lieutenant Morris. No casualties to American troops. Casualties to natives unknown.

Very respectfully,

JAMES L. ELMER,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8y.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 20, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT, *Tacloban, Leyte.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in compliance with verbal orders from Maj. H. T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, the subdistrict commander, with a detachment of 22 men, including 1 Hospital Corps private and 2 native soldiers, the undersigned proceeded on the 13th instant with one day's rations to scout through the San Miguel to Babatungon. Three native guides and several native prisoners accompanied the expedition for various reasons.

The detachment left the main highway at the trail just east of the Cabayungan River, and after marching nearly eight hours through the sementeras camped for the night on the bridge just at the entrance to the town of San Miguel from the south. One prisoner was taken in the sementera south of San Miguel. The river was crossed with some difficulty owing to the swift current and deep water, it being necessary to pass over one at a time by the use of a rope stretched across. Some delay was experienced in the afternoon's march on account of alleged weakness of Private Kelly, Company B, who had to be carried by natives in an improvised hammock for no inconsiderable distance. This man can not be depended upon for hard service.

The night in San Miguel was passed without particular incident, and at 5.30 a. m. of the 14th instant the command proceeded to the eastward, crossing the river in the same manner as above specified, in front of the fortifications, which extend up and down the river a distance of a quarter of a mile. The "tom-tom" alarm was given on the part of the insurgents as the crossing of the river was being effected, but evidently no rifles were behind the breastworks, as no shots were fired as far as known. On the west side of the river, in the main highway, not more than 200 feet from the water line, is a large pit trap which may be avoided by bearing to the left, over the bank of the road cut, as one goes easterly.

Having crossed the river without loss of any kind, the column took a well-defined trail to the southward, a half mile or more (passing a number of breastworks and a shack evidently used as an outpost), to a little store on the bank of the river. At this place a number of natives were seen making for the woods on a run, and the point fired upon them, some 20 shots, but, so far as visible signs were concerned, with little effect. A considerable quantity of salt found in the store was dumped into the river, and an attempt made to fire the building, but owing to rain, without success.

Returning its steps to the ford, the command then proceeded to the northeast on a well defined trail, bearing some distance from the river, through an apparently rich sementera, parts of which being under a high state of cultivation. For a distance of some 8 miles vigilante stations were observed every mile or so; these were destroyed by the troops; on either side as the men advanced the "tom-tom" warning was repeatedly heard.

The appearance of this part of the trail, the many carabao tracks and other indications of constant use, together with information subsequently gained in Babatungon, led the undersigned to the conclusion that many of the stores used by the insurgents in this district are pulled up the Cabaynngan River in small boats.

Four hours' march from the river brought the command to a less-defined trail near the river bank. From this point on to the mouth of the river the trail is difficult and dangerous of passage, owing to many concealed traps. Five small rivers with deep-cut channels are to be crossed, facilities for crossing being totally inadequate.

Along this trail, notwithstanding great care observed, 2 native practicos were wounded in the feet by stepping on spear points concealed in the mud, 1 so severely that his detention in Barugo was necessary. These natives volunteered their services, and funds ought to be provided to pay them a reasonable amount for the valuable services rendered by them.

At a place estimated at about 3 miles to the south of Sabang, in a cocoanut grove, the point got within 200 feet of 7 or 8 insurgents, some of whom were armed with rifles, and, on their running from the casa in which they had been resting, fired upon them, wounding at least 1, probably more, but not preventing their escape in the adjacent underbrush. One, as he fell, dropped his Colt's 44 carbine some 100 feet from the shack, and the undersigned now has the same in his possession.

Natives of Babatungon, Barugo, and Alangalang who have seen the rifle claim that it is one formerly carried by Domingo Umbria. Whether this is a fact is open to doubt. If a fact, and if Umbria had it when the band was fired upon, he was probably wounded.

At this casa, it then being 2 p. m., the column rested for dinner, disposing of the remaining rations. While here a boloman was captured, who was subsequently left with Capt. H. M. Dey, Forty-third Infantry, for his information. After firing the shack the march was resumed. Sabang was visited, necessitating a march to the west from the trail where it joins the shore line of about half a mile. This town is deserted. The shore was followed easterly to a point where the trail leads into the mountains to Babatungon. On the shore, some hour and a half's march from Sabang, a native who failed to halt when challenged was wounded, escaping, however, in the mountains. In several houses along the line of march large numbers of spears for setting in the mud were found. Houses then evidences of insurgent activity and those near traps were set on fire. The prisoner left with Captain Dey was used as guide after having been securely pinioned in the arms and warned that treachery would mean death.

Babatungon was reached about 9 p. m. of the 14th. Quarters were established in the tribunal building. Owing to a misunderstanding no rations were waiting the detachment. Rice and chickens were accordingly purchased from the natives for the evening meal. On the 15th the tribunal was thoroughly policed and made habitable for soldiers. The 2 carabaos taken in the enemy's territory and used to carry the wounded natives were sold to the delegado de justicia, with the proceeds of which food was bought for the command. Sunday afternoon, the 16th, Captain Dey arrived in steamer, and at 3 p. m. the command boarded the boat and proceeded by water to Barugo, arriving there at 5 p. m. The inhabitants of Babatungon showed every courtesy possible to the soldiers of the command. For the information of those concerned, attention is invited to the fact that while the detachment was in Babatungon there were severe cases of smallpox among the natives.

Attention is also invited to the following:

On the morning of the 15th a small sloop (*Concepcion*) came into Babatungon from the direction of the straits. His papers showed he left Tacloban December 17, 1900, for town in Cebu, loaded with 40 cans salted fish. When she arrived at Babatungon her cans were empty, and she proceeded to take cargo there. Circumstances were so suspicious that guard was placed on vessel to take her to Carigara by order of the undersigned, note to such effect having been indorsed on manifest; but after the assertion of Captain Dey that it was not criminal for vessels to leave Tacloban in such manner with verbal permission to take cargo at some intermediate point vessel was released. If, as a matter of fact, she did have her cargo when she left Tacloban, she ought to be held for violation of revenue laws. The fact that nearly eight days had elapsed since she left Tacloban and entered Babatungon, assuming she had permission so to do, leads the undersigned to believe she has been trading with the insurgents somewhere in the straits. If permission had been indorsed on the manifest, the detachment commander might have acted more intelligently.

On the afternoon of the 17th instant the detachment left Barugo for Carigara with Lieutenant H. S. Swann, of the Forty-third Infantry. On the morning of the 18th it left Carigara for Jaro, acting in conjunction with Lieutenant Swann's command as escort to supply train from Carigara to Jaro, and on the 19th instant it proceeded to Alangalang, all without particular incident.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Detachment.

(No. 8z.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The POST ADJUTANT, DULAG, LEYTE, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to most respectfully report the following reconnoissances and patrols in which I took part during the present month:

December 10, 11, 12, and 13. Patrol from Dulag to Tanauan, Palo, Tacloban, and return.

December 22. Patrol to Tanauan.

December 23. Reconnoissance in vicinity of San Isidro, capturing 4 insurgents, with their bolos, and killing 2 insurgents, one a captain of boleros, Tomas Maraya.

December 24. Patrol from Tanauan to Dulag.

Respectfully submitted.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8aa.)

HEADQUARTERS POST OF TANAUAN,
Leyte, P. I., December 15, 1900.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following military and civil operations at this post for the first half of the current month:

Reports having been received regarding the appearance of certain insurgent leaders in this district, but though urgent and hasty patrols were sent out in connection with those from other garrisons, they did not come upon any of them. On December 8 an expedition under Lieutenants Swann and Leaf left to scout the vicinity of Alang-alang and the straits of San Juanico. As yet no official information has been received concerning them, but from reports gathered it is presumed they encountered the enemy on the 14th. The vicinity of Tabontabon was visited by another detachment and found everything extremely quiet, despite the many rumors received.

First Lieutenant Burt has been relieved at the subpost of Tolosa by First Lieutenant Thayer. Lieutenant Burt has assumed charge of the necessary requirements for effecting a target range, and has been appointed range officer. In connection with these duties he has relieved Lieutenant Thayer as post commissary and quartermaster officer of the post. On the 13th Lieutenant Burt was ordered by the subdistrict commander to the post of Palo until such time as the commanding officer of that post returns.

The subdistrict commander has temporarily stationed himself at Tacloban, so as to enable him to command the many expeditions that are now scouting the territory of the first subdistrict, he having assumed command of that district by order of the commanding officer, first district, Department of the Visayas.

On the evening of the 12th the presidente, accompanied by 8 of the police, succeeded in rounding up a number of bolomen near San Joaquin, and further found that some insurgents had forced the inhabitants (man, woman, and child) to pay the sum of 8 cents, Mexican currency, for passes signed by a captain of troops.

The civil operations proceed to warrant an unusual amount of progress, especially in consideration of the schools. The boys' new school has been finished, and is now occupied by them. From the rolls it may be seen that there has been a slight increase in the attendance. The school has had the misfortune to lose one of the teachers, José Magno, who has greatly assisted since the organization of the schools under American rule, and has proven ever jealous in his efforts to further this advancement amongst his kinsmen. Santiago de Veyra has been appointed, vice Señor Magno, and it is apparent that the work and good of his predecessor will be continued by this young man.

Work has been instituted in a quarry here, the stone of which is being used in making the roads more substantial. Through the efforts of Lieutenant Swann, assisted by the lieutenant of police, the town has assumed a clean appearance. Fences have been erected along the streets, and the natives have arrived at the conclusion of knowing that such duties as have been required of them are for the benefit of themselves and the town proper.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8bb.)

HEADQUARTERS POST OF TANAUAN,
Leyte, P. I., December 31, 1900.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report for the period of the last half of the current month and in compliance with circular No. 9, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas.

Regarding everything in general, there does not appear anything in the territory comprising this post, which are the garrisoned towns of Tanauan and Tolosa and their sementeras, that warrants the belief of there being any organized insurrectos within its confines, which is due to the thorough scouting and patrolling of detachments which are constantly and hastily ordered out whenever rumors or substantiated reports are received of there being bodies of insurgents or their sympathizers seen or congregating in this district. Patrols are almost daily. Inasmuch as there are garrisons located near by and rations, etc., being hauled to them, it is in cooperation with such from these that vigilance is exercised at all times.

Since Major Allen has taken command of the first subdistrict, in conjunction with that of the second subdistrict, the country surrounding the garrisons of Jaro, Carigara, Barugo, and Alangalang has been thoroughly scouted, detachments from this post assisting in this work, one of which had the misfortune to have been attacked while in a difficult position to answer the insurgent fire. Our force had sustained a loss of 2 men, Privates Simms and Hamilton, of Company L, who were instantly killed, lieutenant Leaf and private Lucier, of Company K, and Privates Higgins, Carr, and Taylor, Company L, being wounded. Privates Higgins and Carr have died from results of their wounds. This unfortunate encounter occurred on December 14, near Sabang. There remains nothing that particularizes the military situation of this district other than to say that everything is quiet and no disturbing element exists. Target practice has been introduced, and the post is in a fair condition at present to improve the marksmanship of the men.

Considering the requirements as called for in the circular mentioned, the following is an accurate and careful study of the towns and their acquirements, improvements, etc., since I have taken charge of both:

Tanauan is a town of a population of 18,731, the officials of which constitute an alcalde, sindico, teserero, teniente of police, sergeant, 2 corporals, and 20 private police, who receive their respective salaries of 80, 66, 50, 40, 18, 16½, and 15 pesos per month as compensation for their service, tendered faithfully. The financial condition is not such that will meet the indebtedness of December incurred by getting and transporting railroad tracks and cars from Dagami and laying them for a distance of a mile or more preparatory to macadamizing the streets and such other sundry expenses that are needed to improve the streets and the town.

The educational institutions of the town, there being three, two male and two female school-teachers, who receive a compensation of 18 and 15 pesos each, respectively, per month, with an attendance of 295 pupils, gives but an inkling how the natives have grasped this opportunity of improving the moral and intellectual condition of their children.

The business, industries, crops of the two towns are chiefly that of dealing in hemp, rice, fisheries, dry goods, and general stores. The principal business houses are either owned or controlled by chinos, who are apparently doing a thriving business. They exchange their goods to the people of the sementeras for hides, palay, coprex, corn, potatoes, cattle, carabaos, sheep, and hemp, which are raised in the sementeras and are of an excellent quality, especially the hemp, which is of a very fine fiber, and palay and cane. The approximate exports of Tanauan are valued at 288,000 pesos and imports at 194,000 pesos per annum. Those of Tolosa are 72,000 and 47,000 pesos, respectively.

Tolosa, a small town, claiming a population of 6,700, at which a garrison prior to this date had been maintained but a short time, supports as officials of the municipal government an alcalde, sindico, teserero, scribiente, 1 teniente, 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 11 police, at the modest salaries of 40, 15, 8, 15, 13, 10, and 8 pesos to each, respectively, per month, and has in its treasury at this report 200 pesos. It has 2 schools, with an attendance of 266 pupils, one male and one female teacher, at a salary of 25 pesos each per month, and two female assistants, at a salary of 5 pesos per month each. The town is well taken care of and presents an appearance of cleanliness that compares favorably, and more so, with other towns in this vicinity.

The roads leading to the different garrisons are in fairly good condition, excepting that leading to the post of Dagami, which, considering that it was macadamized but

a few years ago, is in bad condition when rain falls, owing to its clay soil. The road to Palo is in exceedingly good condition, and speedy travel is only marred by being compelled to await the slowness of a ferry over the Binahaan River. The construction of a bridge over that river will necessitate a large expenditure of finance, but it is expected that ere long this obstacle will have been done away with. The road to Bulag is in good condition, but a few bridges on same are badly in need of repair. These latter roads are of a sandy soil, which absorbs all rainfall, and as a consequence are excellent for travel, excepting the obstacles mentioned. Temporary bridges were built over several streams on the road to Dagami and are in good condition, considering the kind of timber used—cocoanut trees. Estimates have been submitted for the construction and repair of bridges and the repair of roads in the places mentioned, as they are indispensable at present, and the amount of transportation over said roads demands an early fulfillment of said estimates. In view of the wet season, work on the same will be slow, but it is anticipated that ere many days these encumbrances will not exist.

A question of such a latitude as whether the people are capable to serve as heads of a municipal government covers vast area. Though the people possess a tinge of intelligence, and evidently acquire duties very easily, nevertheless, in my study of them, I have come to the conclusion that they are in such capacities very poor representatives. This may be attributed to early teachings, and is undoubtedly true, and in reflection would recommend for the good of the service and their welfare that if at least one American should fill one of the principal offices in the municipal government of those towns it would not go amiss.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8cc.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 21, 1900.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows on the condition of affairs at this post between the dates of December 1 and 14, inclusive:

On the morning of December 3 (12.30), I took a detachment of 24 men of F and B into the sementeras northeast of the pueblo. Lieutenant Morris, 1 sergeant of his command, and 12 native scouts accompanied me. We started out to find, if possible, the camp of Rojas, having received a noticia that it was he and his men who had recently cut out some 26 strands of wire. After marching until 6.30 a. m. we came to his camp, consisting of 3 small shacks, but these were occupied by only a few men, women, and children. At this place we found native-made ammunition, 2 blue shirts of American make, and likewise a pair of canvas trousers and leggings. We captured here 3 men, 1 of whom was a soldier of Rojas, and killed another. On the expedition we captured also some 10 other natives, all of whom were brought into this station. Most of them, on taking the oath, have been released. Detachment returned to the Alangalang via the Lingayon River to the highway, thence by road to Alangalang, arriving about noon of the 3d, having marched about 20 miles.

The night of December 3 the wire between the Dapdap and Lingayon rivers had been cut in two places. Five poles were cut down and some 26 strands of wire destroyed. This was immediately repaired, Lieutenant Morris working in conjunction with my troops at this post.

December 4 I took 10 men and several natives and went in some 5 miles into the territory northeast of the Cabayungan River, returning the same day without incident.

December 6, 10 men of Company F made a concerted effort to defy lawful authority, and these were immediately put in confinement and later replaced by others from the station of Jaro.

On December 11 Major Allen, with escort, visited this post, leaving for Jaro the following morning. While here the district commander authorized the appointment of municipal officers; an order was accordingly made out on the 12th. Oaths of office were administered to the following officials: Presidente, Francisco Astorga; delegado de justicia, Eduardo Villanueva; treasurer, Julian Pedrera; councillors, Juan Garindo, Eulalio Cabalona, Valeriano Pedrera, Santiago Aponel, Raymundo Juntela, Areadis Cabalona, Rofino Tante, and Manuel Margito. In the meantime schools for both sexes have been opened, with about 50 scholars of each sex.

On the 13th the undersigned, with 22 men of B, F, and H, including 1 hospital-corps man and 2 native scouts, started on expedition through the San Miguel district to Babatungon. A special report of this expedition will be submitted.

During the period covered by this report this post has been called upon to furnish quarters for some 8 different detachments passing through. Rations, owing to the way they are issued to this post, have been short and inadequate, causing more or less just dissatisfaction among the men. A change of policy with relation to the mode and quantity of ration is earnestly requested.

Very respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 8ld.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 30, 1900.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the semimonthly report of the condition of affairs at this post from the 15th instant to date, inclusive.

During the period two patrols to Jaro, by detachments at this post, have been made—on the 23d and the 27th instant. On the 28th a patrol to Santa Fé to meet a train there for Alangalang, escorted to that point by Lieutenant Johnston, Forty-third Infantry. No particular incident transpired during these patrols.

On the morning of the 25th a small detachment, under command of the undersigned, with a number of native police commanded by Señor Astorga, the alcalde, went into the sementera northwest of the town for the purpose of apprehending Captain Calis, but with no further success than securing a boloman of his band and some information.

The most important incident of this period is the killing of Capt. Felipe Lotero, heretofore an active guerrilla and robber, operating in Alangalang and Dagami. This was effected by Señor Astorga and his police December 21, and for his work the alcalde is entitled to no little credit.

On the 23d 5 single-action Colt .45 revolvers were furnished the municipal government of this town by the commanding officer at Jaro. Only 29 cartridges could be obtained for these arms, and it is earnestly requested that a moderate supply of ammunition be furnished the detachment of Alangalang for issue to the municipal officers as occasion may require.

It is further requested that this post be furnished with a Government bugle and as many barrack lamps as may be spared. At present this station is without these necessities, the bugle now used here being private property.

On the 27th instant charges and specifications were preferred by the detachment commander against the following 5 natives as "being guerrillas," and forwarded the same date to the commanding officer at Jaro, to wit: Eustaqco Almerino, Agaton Molli, Luis Almeria, Capriano Balasanos, Faugin Coquia. At present there are detained some 30 natives, the large majority of whom will be released on proving to be good citizens and taking the oath of allegiance. The furnishing of food for these prisoners is a cause of considerable anxiety on the part of the undersigned. No adequate allowance has been made in way of rations for their subsistence. As yet funds for the October beef purchased for the troops at this station, and money justly due native "practicos" heretofore employed, have not been supplied. Unless further delay be absolutely necessary it is requested that proper steps be at once taken to discharge these duties.

The last ten days have been marked by the specially large number of natives who have presented themselves to take the oath of allegiance. This is due largely, it is believed, to the recent aggressive military operations in and about this district and San Miguel and the energy and good work of the alcalde and municipal police. Between one and two hundred temporary passes have been issued during the past ten days, and it is hoped that official cedulas will be forwarded to this station as soon as possible.

Military activity has made target practice impracticable at this post. Substantially no ammunition has been issued the police. Sanitary conditions of post and command remain satisfactory.

In compliance with Circular 10, Headquarters Department of the Visayas, November 25, 1900, I have the honor to supplement the above report with the following observations:

The territory embraced in this particular subpost is bounded on the north by Jaro; the east, San Miguel (including expeditions into that territory and its mountains);

the south generally by Santa Fé, and the west, Dagami. Generally speaking, excepting in the San Miguel district and the territory to its east, the military situation is fairly satisfactory. Umbria, Rojas, Capili, and a few other less aggressive leaders of bolomen and guerrillas, are still operating, but owing to the constant decreasing number of bolomen their effectiveness is gradually diminishing. It is gratifying to be able to state that in Alangalang since October 7 last there has been no loss of life attributed to insurrectos either to the American forces or to friendly natives so far as known, and but once (the attack on Alangalang November 14, 1900) has there been any attack on the American forces. More or less robbery and pillage upon the natives by bolomen in the sementeras have occurred, but not to any great extent.

The population of Alangalang, and building incident to the growth of the town, has shown constant increase and improvement. November 1 the total inhabitants numbered about 1,800. The official figures of the alcalde up to and including the 9th instant show a present population of 3,012. The feeling in town apparently is friendly to the American Government, and the support of the municipal officers and police has been earnest and loyal, so far as appearances could indicate.

On the 12th of December a municipal government was inaugurated, the present officers on that date having taken the qualifying oath. Alcalde, Señor Francisco Astorga; teniente alcalde (delegado de justicia), Capitan Eduardo Villanueva; tesorero (delegado de rentas), Capitan Julian Pedrera. Councillors: Juan Garviendo, Eulalio Cabalona, Santiago Aporillo, Raymundo Juntela, Arcadio Cabalona, Rofino Tanta, Manuel Margito, and Valeriano Pedrera. As yet little has been accomplished toward effecting the details incident to the government, owing to the short time since its inception. A police force, with Fructuoso Benales as jefe de policia, has been organized, and a boys' and girls' school, respectively, have been established. There are about 140 scholars equally divided as to sex, and 2 teachers. The teachers are employed only temporarily, as good material is lacking. Up to the 1st of January, 1901, they will have earned a half month salary each—a fair rate of compensation in these particular cases having been determined at $10 Mexican per month for each. Owing to the destruction by fire of the school buildings before the occupation of the town by American forces, at present the buildings used for school purposes are totally inadequate. One of the first steps, however, to be taken by the municipal government will be the construction of schools. American schoolbooks and methods are being anticipated by the natives with most gratifying interest, and it is earnestly desired that books, flags, and school paraphernalia generally be forwarded at the earliest possible moment. A flag for the municipal building is also requested.

Business generally has been much handicapped by the unsettled condition of the district, the lack of guarded transportation, and dearth of hemp. This latter article is now being brought in, stores are being opened, and everything indicates an early and promising renewal of the commercial life formerly characteristic of the town. There is much abaca in the contiguous sementeras awaiting laborers, but only within the last ten days has permission been granted to reduce this product to marketable form. The military situation is such now as to allow work of this nature to be prosecuted, and consequent business improvement is looked for at an early date.

The district is almost exclusively an agricultural one. An idea of its exports may be had when it is known that the year preceding the insurrection its product of abaca was 22,000 piculs, and the value of its tobacco was rising $60,000 Mexican. Its production of rice is not sufficient to supply the home demands for it; consequently this commodity, together with cotton goods, fish, salt, etc., comprise its imports.

The roads need much repair and the bridges are of temporary construction. There are no bridges over the Cabayangon, Dapdap, and Lingayon rivers, but, excepting in time of high water, pack trains and carromettas may pass over the roads and rivers from Santa Fé to Jaro.

Generally speaking, education is in its most elementary stage of progress. Comparatively few of the inhabitants speak Spanish, and not many more are able to read and write the native dialect. Generally, the people appear industrious; they are, as a rule, devoted to their religion; they show comparatively little evidence of disease; substantially no drunkenness among the natives has been observed. Naturally they appear bright, and many evidences indicate a desire on their part to accept the advantages of American civilization. The telegraph line and the payment for work and bridges have occasioned much favorable comment on the part of the more intelligent inhabitants, and it is believed that a general supply of schoolbooks, a few iron bridges and work on roads, with fair compensation for labor performed by the natives, would produce a feeling of confidence and respect for American institutions to be arrived at in no other way.

It is believed that for several years to come it will be necessary to exercise a general supervision over municipal affairs to prevent the abuses which have heretofore

characterized the government of these people. The three leading men of the pueblo are Señors Astorga, Villanueva, and Julian Pedrera. Señor Astorga is a man of influence, and fair education according to Filipino standards. The same applies to the other two, excepting in the case of Pedrera, who is deficient in education. On more than one occasion Señor Astorga has proven his courage, loyalty, and integrity to American government. From a close acquaintance with him for the last two months, I believe him to be an efficient, conscientious, and able official—one whom I take pleasure in commending favorably to all American officials. Señor Pedrera I believe also to be loyal and trustworthy. Señor Villanueva, owing to several transactions of a questionable nature, suggesting strongly methods heretofore in vogue (which has come to my personal knowledge), in the opinion of the undersigned requires closest supervision. It is believed by the detachment commander that he is apt to take advantage of a judiciary relation for his own gain when an opportunity presents itself. As these three men are the leading spirits in the town, it is believed that the pertinency of these remarks will be appreciated.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Detachment at Alangalang.

(No. 8ee.)

POST OF DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to most respectfully submit the following report for the last half of the present month:

December 15. Lieutenant Andrews, with a detachment of Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., arrived from Abuyog with semimonthly report.

December 16. A patrol to San Roque, escorting Captain Elliott, Lieutenant Avery, and Chief of Scouts Juan Sulse, en route to Tacloban.

December 17. Lieutenant Andrews and Company M detachment left for Abuyog accompanied as far as Terragona by Sergeant Lemke with a detachment of 15 men from here, to investigate rumors of insurgents in the vicinity of Terragona. Sergeant Lemke and detachment returned same day, unable to find any insurgents in that vicinity.

December 19. Patrol to San Roque to escort Lieutenant Avery, Chief of Scouts Juan Sulse, 11 horses, and 21 recruits for Third Company of Leyte Scouts to Dulag.

December 20. Patrol to San Roque to escort Sergeant Stewart, Signal Corps, U. S. A., to Dulag.

December 21. Patrol to San Roque to meet patrol from Tolosa with mail for Dulag.

December 22. Patrol to Hibuiga River with mail for Abuyog. Myself, with mounted patrol to Tanauan to attend general court-martial.

December 23. Detachment of 15 men to Tolosa for temporary duty.

December 24. Returned to Dulag.

December 25. Detachment of 15 men returned from temporary duty at Tolosa.

December 27. Patrol to Tolosa, returning saddles borrowed from Tanauan.

December 27. Lieutenant Swann, with mounted patrol, arrived from Tanauan.

December 28. Lieutenant Swann, with patrol, left for Tanauan.

December 29. Patrol to Hibuiga River to meet patrol from Abuyog with reports for month of December, also to escort 5 native prisoners en route from Abuyog to Iloilo to serve sentences. Rifle practice was resumed at this post on December 18, new rifle pits having been dug, which was necessary owing to the old ones being too close to the beach and filled with water, which caused them to cave. The longest range at present is 200 yards; a longer range is impracticable at this post, owing to high seas.

Company K has received a new supply of clothing this month, and new ordnance stores are expected very soon. In efficiency, discipline, etc., Company K is upholding her good record, established in this post.

The First Company Leyte Scouts were all assembled at this post on December 14, and since that time have been receiving daily instruction in rifle practice, guard duty, and company drills. At present they only lack a few ordnance stores, and when these are furnished they will be fully equipped.

I think these men are thoroughly reliable, and, owing to the good training they have received from the noncommissioned officers of the Forty-third Infantry, detailed to

duty with the company, I believe the scouts will be found competent to do their share of all duties that may be assigned to them.

On December 19, 21 recruits were received for the Third Company, Leyte Scouts. The prescribed oath was administered, and they have been quartered for the present on the second floor of the tribunal building, with a detachment of First Company Leyte Scouts.

Sergeant Pedres, First Company Leyte Scouts, has been detailed as acting first sergeant of the Third Company.

During the present month there have been 15 men sick in hospital and 49 sick in quarters. To-day there are 6 men sick in hospital and 8 men in quarters.

Stables are being constructed for the horses received at this post, and will soon be completed. Inspections are held every Saturday, and at present the town is in very fair sanitary condition.

All houses are inclosed by fences, and on Wednesday of each week voluntary work is done by men in the town. In this manner vacant lots are being cleaned.

Fifteen new street lights have been ordered for the streets of Dulag, and will be completed in about two weeks.

Balbino Esplanada, secretary of Dulag, tendered his resignation as secretary of Dulag, to take effect December 31, 1900, and his reasons are that he intends changing his residence to Dagami the first of the new year. His resignation has been accepted to date December 31, 1900, and Felicidas Sano has been appointed secretary of Dulag to fill vacancy, to date from January 1, 1901.

The following schoolbooks arrived on December 28, 1900: 200 Barnes's History of the United States, 225 Baldwin's First Readers, 100 Baldwin's Second Readers, 5 Carnefix English Reading Charts, 5 McGuffey's English Reading Charts, 1,440 Barnes's vertical-writing copy books, 2,880 lead pencils.

No Spanish-English books arrived, and instruction in English can not very well begin until they are received.

The territory embraced in the district of Dulag extends to about 4 miles north, embracing the town of San Roque; on the west about 5 miles, embracing the town of Julito; on the south about 7 miles, to the Hibuiga river.

The military situation is very satisfactory, and, as indicated by the actions of the people toward the military authorities, it would seem that the results of military operations and government in this district has been thoroughly satisfactory to them.

The population, according to last census, taken during the month of November, 1900, numbers 8,330.

The following has been obtained from the records at the tribunal:

Population of Dulag in 1897	13,200
Deaths in 1897	262
Deaths in 1898	718
Deaths in 1899	650
Births in 1897	681
Births in 1898	564
Births in 1899	400

I have been unable to obtain the number of births and deaths during this year.

The number of officials, with salaries they receive per year, are as follows:

Alcalde	$960
Municipal attorney	600
Treasurer	400
Secretary	480
Chief clerk	300
Assistant clerk	240
Do	180
Do	96
Lieutenant of police	360
Two sergeants of police, each $216	432
Three corporals of police, each $192	576
Eighteen privates of police, each $190	3,420
Presented to city hospital each year	36
Total	8,080

The financial condition of the town is fair, but can in course of a short time, with close watching and frequent inspections of books, etc., be made much better. There is a balance in the treasury at present of $104.49.

I shall make a careful inspection of the treasurer's books on the first of the coming year, and the result of same will be contained in my next report.

There are two public schools here, one for boys and one for girls. The largest attendance of boys during the year was 179 and of girls 122. This during the month of December. There are four school-teachers. The principal receives $300 per year; two teachers, each $240 per year; one assistant teacher, $180 per year.

Trading is the principal business, and of industries the cultivation of hemp is of the most importance; a few cocoanuts, however, are imported.

During the present year there were 25,000 piculs of hemp exported, and the imports of rice amounted to 22,000 piculs.

The roads are in good shape, except during the rainy season, when they are without an exception very bad, especially the road leading west and the one south, owing to incessant heavy travel, for these roads lead directly into the hemp districts.

Over the Calbasig River, about 1 mile north of Dulag, there is a good bridge just completed this month. The bridge over the San José River was swept away by high waters during this month, but a ferry passable for artillery has been constructed, and orders have been given the lieutenant of San José to obtain lumber at once from the mountains and have it in such shape that another bridge can be constructed as soon as the weather permits. The Daguitan River, 1 mile south of Dulag, is impracticable to bridge, but a ferry passable for artillery has been ordered and will be completed during the first of the new year 1901.

The Talisay River, 4 miles south of Dulag, will be bridged in about two weeks from this date, orders having been given regarding the same. The Hibuiga River, 7 miles south of Dulag, will have a ferry passable for artillery in one week, and a good bridge has been ordered as soon as the weather permits; in the meantime lumber will be cut preparatory to the construction of the same.

The people are as a rule cleanly in appearance, with but a medium amount of intelligence and practically no education. This applies more strictly to the people in the sementeras, those living in the town are ordinarily possessed of more education. They have a few ideas of municipal government, but they are hardly worthy of attention, and they are at present no more fit for running a municipal government than they are to control national affairs.

Respectfully submitted.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8ff.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., ——— —, ——.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in this subdistrict from December 15 to 31, inclusive, and also report called for by Circular 10, headquarters first district, Department of Visayas.

December 19 I sent Captain Fair and Lieutenant Seaman out with 35 men to Ciabo, via Ygang and San Vicente. He camped at Ciabo the first night; the next day went some distance beyond, then returned, spending the second night at San Antonio. The third night was spent at Inopacan. He returned December 22 reporting country quiet and people at work.

The night of December 27 a policeman on outpost duty was killed when a short distance from his post. He was armed only with a bolo.

December 29 the sergeant of police disappeared and I am convinced has been killed. So far I have not been able to catch the murderers of these two men, though from most reliable information I am informed the latter was killed by some men who lived in this town, but so far I have been unable to get my hands on them.

On December 28 I sent Lieutenant Mills with a detachment to scour surrounding country to see if he could find any trace of these murderers, but he returned unsuccessful.

December 28 the gunboat *Arayat*, Captain Shoemaker in command, arrived from Cebu, and he kindly offered to take me to Ormoc and Palompon. In both places found everything quiet. Returned to Baybay December 30 and then went on *Arayat* to Malitbog Bay, where we spent several days.

When we arrived at Sogod Nuevo numerous white flags were displayed and the town was full of people. On landing were met by Mariano Pacheco's brother. The latter had come down from Manila to try to get his brother, who is a comandante of that zone, to return with him. This is his second visit for that purpose, so he

says. So far he has been unable to communicate with his brother. I suppose the latter is off with Capili.

The presidente of the town could not be found. We afterwards saw the padre. The next day the padre and young Pacheco came on board the ship to see us. We spent two nights and the better part of two days at Sogod. All this time we saw lots of people in town.

When we left Sogod the boat steamed north, keeping close into the shore, passing near Consolación and Hingasan. In each of these towns there were a large number of people, all of whom were apparently ready to run had we landed. We passed a night at Siloan, on the island of Panoan. Several white flags were displayed in this town, and the majority of people remained in town. We passed another night at Malitbog. This town is almost deserted. When we first landed we saw no one, but later on a couple of men ventured out, and according to their stories there were not more than 20 people in town. The houses had a deserted appearance, and Escano's had been stripped of everything. The gunboat intercepted several bancas carrying on illicit traffic and destroyed them.

After visiting the towns in this bay I renew my recommendation, made in my last report, to place at least one company in this section, and recommend that it be placed at Consolación, as from either of these places it can easily control the road to Sogod, and more country than if stationed at Sogod.

I visited Maasin and Hilongos before returning and found everything quiet in these two towns. In fact, at Maasin I saw more people, and the spirit of the people seems to be better than at any time since the arrival of the troops there in July.

The following are the answers to subjects covered by Circular 10, current series:

First. The territory included in this subdistrict is that prescribed by General Order, No. 6, as amended by General Order, No. 16, current series, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas, and is that portion of the island lying west of the river Leyte and a line joining the source of this river and the northern end of the bay of Malitbog.

Second. I think the military situation on the 31st day of December is better than any previous time for several months. In Maasin, Ormoc, and Palompon the people seem to be perfectly happy and content. In Hilongos there are no people and have been none for six months, but when the troops go from there to Bato and Matalom the people now stay in the towns, when formerly they ran on their approach. In this town there seems to be an uneasy feeling, which may be caused by the numerous assassinations in the last month or to some unknown cause. In fact, no insurgents have been seen at any post in this subdistrict during the month of December.

As I stated in my last report I thought the only organized band south of Abuyog and Baybay is Capili's, and since my trip to Malitbog Bay I am more than ever convinced of that fact.

Third. The population of this town, with its barrios, is about 12,000 to 14,000 people.

Fourth. The municipal government of Baybay, in existence to-day, was formed by me soon after my arrival in July, 1900, and was according to the principles laid down in General Orders, No. 40. The officials, an alcalde at $60 (Mexican) a month, delegado of rentos and delegado of justice at $40 (Mexican) each a month. The salaries, however, have been reduced for the ensuing year, so that the presidente will receive only $40 (Mexican) a month and each of the delegates $30 (Mexican).

The police consists of 1 sergeant of police at $15 (Mexican) a month, 2 corporals at $12 (Mexican) each a month, and 12 privates at $10 (Mexican) each.

On my arrival here in July I found the people were being very heavily taxed and numerous officials receiving salaries. I reduced all the taxes and cut down the salaries and tried to arrange so as to just collect money enough to pay the officials to the end of the year. The amount was about $100 short at the end of the year, but by making a few changes in the tax list this amount can be easily made up, and there will also be a surplus to draw on for making repairs to roads, bridges, buildings, etc., in the town.

Fifth. There are two schools, one for boys and one for girls. The boys' school has two teachers, one at $30 (Mexican) a month and one at $20 (Mexican). The girls' school has one teacher, at $30 (Mexican) a month. At present there are about 60 boys and 40 girls. Before the harvesting of the palay crop there were many more, but it is the custom here for the children to assist in this work, and as a result many left the schools. The schools are sadly in need of text-books, which were asked for both by my predecessor and myself, but so far none have been sent from Manila, where the requests were forwarded.

Sixth. The principal industry of this town is the exportation of hemp. There has been a falling off, however, this year, on account of the unsettled state of affairs.

In normal times the town exports from 70,000 to 100,000 piculs of hemp per year. In the town are quite a number of stores of good size, and they have been doing a good business.

A list of imports and exports for the six months ending December 31 follows:

Articles.	Imports.	Exports.
Money (Mexican)	$181,800	$79,600
General merchandise ..... packages..	64,676	148,142
Hemp ..... piculs..	8,989	29,423
Rice ..... sacks..	28,762	10,322
Provisions ..... packages..	57,825	44,051
Live stock ..... head..	713	120

Seventh. From appearance of things and what I can learn from the people, there was in Spanish times a splendid road running all the way from Ormoc to Maasin, with bridges over all deep rivers except two or three very large ones. I have been over the road myself from Ormoc to Hilongos, and troops of this district have covered the rest of the distance. From Ormoc to Albuera the road is in very good condition and nearly all the bridges up. From Albuera to Canidad, or Macajila, as it appears on the map, the road has deteriorated to a trail. From Caridad to Baybay the road is in very good condition, with some of the bridges in good condition. A part of the road between Inopacan and Hindang is a magnificent highway, due to the fact that the soil is such it is not affected by rains. From Hindang to Maasin my officers report the road to be in bad shape, with nearly all bridges down.

The reason for the road having deteriorated so rapidly is that the greater part of it is built through swampy land, and in many instances consists of two rows of piling filled in with coral rock, and unless these parts are kept in constant repair they soon go to ruin. This it has been impossible to do, on account of the condition of affairs in this island since our arrival. There are no roads leading to the interior of the island, nothing but trails, and they are in poor condition and difficult to travel.

Eighth. In regard to the general remarks on the people, etc., called for by the eighth heading in the circular, the reports of the post commander hereto attached answer that more fully, for their particular towns, than I can. In Baybay there is a very small percentage who have any kind of an education and who are able to speak Spanish. Quite a few, I am told, can read and write the native language, but I think the majority are unable to do even this. From what I have seen of the people in this subdistrict I do not believe they are capable of administering an honest municipal government. They have been living under another kind for too long a period and have proved very apt pupils.

Probably with American assistance they could be made to carry out a municipal government especially laid down for them, as in General Order 40, but it will be best to keep a strict supervision over them for some time to come. The idea of government to the majority of them consists in holding an official position and drawing a big salary, if it does not go further. A very large percentage of the people of this subdistrict are superstitious and understand no other government than force, and will obey the side they fear most. Of course, knowing that the insurgents and ladrones will resort to means that the Americans will not, they will generally carry out the orders of some worthless individual who is too lazy to work and finds it easier to rob, than combine against him and kill him.

The people around Ormoc and this town prove this. Notwithstanding the Americans had been in Ormoc over six months and the people had plenty of opportunity to see what our intentions are, still because two or three rascals wanted to raise a disturbance and threatened them if they did not revolt, and at the same time promised them immunity from the American bullets if they did, by having them wear certain amulets, all, with the exception of a very few, turned against the Americans and it was not until two or three severe defeats were administered to them did they come to their senses.

The same is true of this town. It has been quiet here from the arrival of the Americans in February, 1900, to September—not a hostile shot fired. The people seemed to be perfectly contented and happy and the the town was doing a splendid business when, in September, Capili appeared and a couple of cabezas joined him, taking a number of people with them, and assisted in an attack on this town. Since then there has been an uneasy spirit manifested by the inhabitants.

At Hilongos, another town in this subdistrict, there have been no people for six months, and, from what I can learn of the case, I am convinced that Flordeliz, an insurgent major, is responsible for keeping the larger part of them away, and I am

convinced that had we ever succeeded in getting him to return he could have soon brought in the rest. I simply give these cases in order to show how ignorant the majority of the people are and how easily influenced, either for bad or good.

The reports from commanding officers of Maasin, Hilongos, Ormoc, and Palompon for period ending December 31, 1900, are hereto attached.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding Third Subdistrict of Leyte.

(No. 8gg.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

THE ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on December 17 Captain Spellman with 15 men went up the Maasin River about 10 miles, returning same day. No traces of insurrectos were discovered. On December 19 Lieutenant Jones with 7 men and accompanied by Dr. Welch went by boat to Booc, and returned same day. On December 23 Lieutenant Jones with 12 men left Maasin by steamer *San Francisco* and proceeded to the island of Panaon, a large part of which was reconnoitered by the detachment without discovering any trace of insurgents. The detachment returned to Maasin on *San Francisco* December 25.

The following information is submitted in compliance with Circular 10, current series, headquarters first district Department of the Visayas:

The town of Maasin extends from Point Taguns on the west to Amparo on the east, and included the visitas of Caninan and Looc and about 12 barrios.

The military situation is the most advantageous of any of the towns in the southern part of the island. Population, about 18,000. No municipal government. One school. One teacher, with a salary of $20 per month (Mexican). Pupils, 75 to 100. This is the principal distributing point for the southern part of the island.

Principal industries.—Fishing and agricultural crops, hemp and cocoanuts, fruits, and a few cereals. Approximate exports, 1,000 to 2,000 tons per month, principally hemp and copras. Imports, 1,000 to 2,000 tons per month, general merchandise. Roads and bridges in the pueblo are in good condition, outside no bridges and very poor roads. The people are as intelligent as the average Visayan, but, with few exceptions, have no education. Are competent of running a municipal government under judicious supervision.

The conditions remain as usual.

Very respectfully,

D. R. JONES,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8hh.)

HILONGOS, LEYTE, P. I., *December 30, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following in accordance with Circular 10, headquarters first district Department of the Visayas, dated Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., November 25, 1900.

Territory embraced by Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., includes Hindang on the north, Matalom on the south, running east to mountains. Since the death of Flordeliz there has been no organized insurgent forces in this district; engagements with and attacks apparently come from other sections of the island.

Hilongos has no population. Hindang and Bato have population of about 300. Matalom has population of about 1,000. Country thickly populated. No municipal government organized in this district. No schools in district. Very little business of any kind in district. Country well cultivated; products, rice, corn, and potatoes. Has been great hemp country; at present very little. No imports. Exports, if any, I am not aware of. Condition of roads and bridges bad, most all bridges being down.

All the inhabitants of wealth or intelligence have left the country. Only those remain that have no education and are not capable of running a municipal government.

Morning of December 17 detachment of 34 enlisted men of this company, under command of myself, proceeded to Hindang. Upon arrival at Hindang all natives except two left the town. Detachment then proceeded east for 3 miles, then south to Hilongos. Being unable to obtain any information as to insurgents, the detachment returned same day.

Morning of December 20 detachment of 45 enlisted men of this company and 1 hospital private, under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, proceeded east to foothills of mountains, then south to Bato and Matalom. Lieutenant Van Houten reports upon arrival at Bato all natives excepting very few left the town. Upon arrival at Matalom very few natives left the town. No information was obtained as to insurgents. Detachment returned evening of December 21, 1900.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company A.

(No. 8ii.)

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this station:

December 16. Captain Fair, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., left for Baybay on the steamer *Rosario.*

December 19. The district commander arrived at 8 p. m. aboard the steamer *Pittsburg.*

December 20. Unloaded rations and commissary-sales stores from the *Pittsburg.* The band of the Forty-third Infantry gave a concert on the plaza. The *Pittsburg* left same morning.

December 25. The district commander arrived aboard steamer *Pittsburg* at 9 a. m.; unloaded clothing and ordnance; left same morning.

December 26. Issued clothing to company.

December 28. The subdistrict commander arrived and departed on United States gunboat.

December 31. Bimonthly inspection and muster.

During the period covered by the foregoing dates I was in consultation several times with the town council, regulating the taxes to be collected during the coming new year. The cleaning and repairing of the streets also progresses very satisfactorily during this period.

The following is added in compliance with Circular No. 10, current series, headquarters first district, Department of the Visayas:

First. The limits of the territory embraced in the jurisdiction of this post were originally defined in General Orders, No. 4, headquarters subdistrict of Leyte, dated June 1, 1900.

From this town, which lies on the coast, there is a gradual slope for about 5 miles, when the higher mountains are encountered. On the slope the crops of importance are produced. The land is evidently well adapted to the raising of rice, hemp, and corn, nearly all the country being under some degree of cultivation.

Second. The military situation is very satisfactory. Notwithstanding the fact that but a few months ago a great part of the natives were in arms against us or had left the town in sympathy with the insurrectos, no enemy can now be located in the neighborhood. There are numerous indications that the people who have returned to their homes in the town neither contemplate nor expect more fighting in the vicinity; houses are being repaired, noticias are being sent to absent ones to return, there is an anxiety to repair bridges, new stores are opening, etc.

Third. The normal population is about 18,000.

Fourth. Following is a list of municipal officials, including police, with salary per month (Mexican) of each:

President	$50
Vice-president	No salary
Delegate of justice	25
Delegate of rents	25
Delegate of police	25
Two sergeants of police, each	15
Four corporals of police, each	12
Sixteen privates of police, each	10

The town is at present $1,055.01 in debt. This money was loaned the municipality several months ago by natives, inasmuch as at that time it was impossible to collect any taxes, most of the inhabitants being absent in insurrection or through fear, and it being imperative to raise funds in some manner in order to set the town on its feet again. It is expected that this amount can easily be raised by the collection of taxes already regulated for the new year. Of this debt $800, with 5 per cent interest, falls due next April; $225.01, with 5 per cent interest, next June.

Fifth. There are at present one school for boys and one for girls, with an average attendance now of about 50 pupils, this number to be greatly increased after the Christmas holidays. Each teacher receives $25 Mexican currency per month.

Sixth. The principal business here is commerce in hemp, which has not yet revived to any considerable extent since the quieting of the uprising. Almost the entire crop of rice and corn have been destroyed by an unprecedented pest of locusts, which have fed upon the fields for the last four months, rising sometimes in clouds that almost obscure the rays of the sun. For this reason commerce in these two important lines is almost dead, cutting off the imports and exports to nearly nothing. However, internally business is improving very much, there now being several merchants from here in Manila purchasing new and larger stocks than before.

Seventh. Roads and bridges near this city in most instances are in exceptionally good condition. Steps have already been taken looking toward the repair of the few bridges that need it.

Eighth. The intelligence of the people will compare very favorably, I think, with other towns in the islands. Like other towns which I have seen, however, those who are able to manage the municipality are such a small minority of the total inhabitants that it would be easy for them to govern and handle finances very injudiciously if left to themselves.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 8jj.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: For the period beginning December 15 and ending December 31 I have the honor to make the following report:

Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men scouted in adjoining country 18 miles on December 18 and 22 miles on December 23, with no results.

In addition to the above and pursuant to Circular 10, Headquarters First District, Department of the Visayas, dated Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., November 25, 1900, the following remarks on the town are submitted:

Territory.—The district of which Palompon is the chief pueblo has an extent of coast line estimated at 25 miles and a depth varying from 2 to 7 miles.

Military situation.—In the immediate vicinity of the town a low and dense undergrowth, covering lowland and hill, makes movements slow and dangerous. Trails are few in number, difficult of passage, and exposed. There are no suitable places for a camp, and water is scarce.

Population.—The number of people in the town and barrios is estimated at 7,000. That of the town alone, 2,500.

Municipal government.—The number of officials, including police, is 50. On account of the embarrassed condition of the town the principales and babezas were receiving no salaries. The police force of 30 men were paid as follows: One sergeant, 6 pesos; 1 sergeant, 5 pesos; 2 corporals, 3 pesos each, and the remainder, 2 pesos per month.

Schools.—One school, 1 school-teacher, and 65 scholars. The school-teacher had a monthly salary of 15 pesos.

Business and industries.—The shipping of hemp, timber, cocoanuts, and dried fish constitutes the principal business. Corn and rice are cultivated on a small scale.

Roads and bridges.—The one road leading from the town is in excellent condition, and the bridges intersecting it are well made and strong.

Remarks on people.—A small percentage of inhabitants are able to read and write, but all show considerable intelligence, and the inclination and willingness to learn and to carry out instructions.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 8kk.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, January 16, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in this subdistrict from January 1 to 15:

On January 3 Lieutenant Seaman was sent out with a detachment to scour country in direction of Albuera. Was unable, however, to reach the latter place on account of high rivers. Stayed out until January 5, covering country to east of town; reported everything quiet.

January 7. I was at Maasin on the gunboat *Arayat*; everything quiet and a better feeling among people than I have seen for some time.

January 16. The gunboat *Mindoro* arrived from Palompon and Ormoc; reported that affairs were quiet at both towns.

The reports of commanding officers of Maasin, Palompon, Hilongos, and Ormoc for period January 1 to 15, 1901, are hereto attached.

Very respectfully,
J. C. GILMORE, jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Third Subdistrict.

(No. 8ll.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the morning of the 8th instant Captain Spellman, accompanied by Dr. Welch and 1 Hospital Corps man, with a detachment of 40 men, left Maasin intending to go to Malitbog. Arrived at Nipaon and I deemed it advisable to visit the house supposed to be occupied by Flaviano Aguilar. In the house was found a well-dressed native answering his description. His actions were suspicious, and he was not inclined to give an account of himself. I determined to bring him back to Maasin. On his person was found a soldier's pocket companion and other papers, one of which was a quest to have 3 corporals come well armed and bring a uniform. When examined in Maasin he said his name was Gabriel Colonna and that he at one time was a corporal in the Macabebe in Luzon. I have held him a prisoner.

Hearing there were troops operating on the island of Panaon, I went on board the *Francisco* on the morning of the 10th instant with 45 men, accompanied by Dr. Welch and a Hospital Corps man, and went down to Hiloan, where I met Major Allen, whom I accompanied to Malitbog, where we transferred to the steamers *Pittsburg* and *Cutillochu*, on which we started for Sogod Nuevo. My detachment was landed about a mile southwest of that pueblo. We arrived in the town about 8 o'clock p. m. and remained there until the morning of the 12th, when we embarked on the *Pittsburg* and were landed in Malitbog with orders to cooperate with another detachment which had been landed 3 miles farther north; to proceed to Maninging, where it was believed Pacheco had headquarters. The trail up the mountain is precipitous and in places well intrenched, but there was no opposition. The barracks were burned, and we returned to Malitbog, remaining there that night. On the afternoon of the 13th we started for Maasin and arrived at Burgos, where we remained over night. Leaving there the next morning a little after daybreak, we arrived at Maasin about 4.30 p. m.

Nothing of importance has happened in the town since last report.

Very respectfully,
MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 8 mm.)

HILONGOS, LEYTE, P. I., *January 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

January 2: Expedition of 45 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., 1 hospital corps private, 1 surgeon, under command of myself, proceeded

east to foothills of mountains, then south to Bato, for the purpose of obtaining information and clear country of any insurgents, returning January 3.

January 7: Expedition of 30 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, under command of myself, proceeded south 5 miles, then east to foothills of mountains to clear country of any insurgents.

January 10: Expedition of 40 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, 1 hospital corps private, under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, Forty-fourth Infantry, proceeded to Inopocan, 9 miles north, spending night at Inopocan, returning January 11. Lieutenant Van Houten reports that he burned 7 bancas between Hindang and Inopocan.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 8nn.)

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *January 16, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this station during the past fifteen days:

January 4: Lieutenant Haycraft and 45 men left at 5 a. m. Marched through Valencia and about 4 miles beyond. Slept that night on a trail leading direct from Dolores to Valencia.

January 5: Detachment passed through Dunghol and slept that night near Patag.

January 6: Detachment passed through Patag and returned to Ormoc. Throughout the march nothing of importance was encountered. The people in most places were found to be working quietly in the fields.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 800.)

Table showing the population of towns in first district, Department of the Visayas, the number of municipal officials, their salaries, school statistics, births, deaths, etc.

	Tacloban.		Palo.		Jaro.		Alangalang.		Carigara.		Barugo.	
	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.
Alcalde	1	$80.00	1	$50.00	1	$40.00	1	.....	1	$40.00	1	$75.00
Vice-alcalde	1	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1	20.00	.....	.....
Attorney	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	[1]8	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Delegado justicia	1	15.00	1	25.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	.....	.....
Delegado rentas	1	25.00	1	25.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	.....	.....
Secretary	1	40.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	40.00
Treasurer	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	1	.....	.....	.....	1	40.00
Delegado police	.....	.....	1	30.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	40.00
Police captain	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	.....	.....	1	25.00	1	25.00
Police lieutenant	1	40.00	.....	.....	1	20.00	1	.....	1	20.00	1	20.00
Police sergeant	1	21.00	1	15.00	1	15.00	.....	.....	1	15.00	1	15.00
Police corporal	[2]2	36.00	[3]2	20.00	1	13.00	.....	.....	[4]2	24.00	[4]2	24.00
Police privates	[5]15	225.00	[6]20	160.00	[6]16	128.00	18	.....	[3]17	170.00	[3]10	100.00
Municipal clerks	[4]4	48.00	[7]3	38.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	[8]8	100.00	[6]3	24.00
School teachers:												
Male	[9]3	60.00	[9]2	40.00	1	20.00	.....	.....	[10]3	55.00	[11]2	35.00
Female	1	20.00	1	15.00	1	15.00	.....	.....	[11]2	35.00	[11]2	35.00
Turnkey	1	17.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Number.		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*	
Schools	4		1		2		.....		1		.....	
Attendance	370		96		100		.....		519		500	
Population	.....		.....		3,500		.....		14,000		12,000	

[1] Councillors.
[2] $18 each.
[3] $10 each.
[4] $12 each.
[5] $15 each.
[6] $8 each.
[7] 2 at $15, 1 at $8.
[8] 4 at $15, 4 at $10.
[9] $20 each.
[10] 1 at $25, 2 at $15.
[11] 1 at $20, 1 at $15.

Table showing the population of towns in first district, Department of the Visayas, the number of municipal officials, their salaries, school statistics, births, deaths, etc—Contd.

	Tanauan.		Tolosa.		Dagami.		Dulag.		Abuyog.		Barrio of Terragona.	
	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.
Alcalde	1	.....	1	.....	(1)	(1)	1	.....	1	.....	[2]1	.....
Vice-alcalde	.....	.....	.....	.....	(1)	(1)	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Attorney	1	$66.00	1	$15.00	.....	.....	1	$50.00	1	$20.00	.....	.....
Secretary	1	50.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	40.00	1	20.00	.....	.....
Treasurer	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	33.34	1	20.00	.....	.....
Police lieutenant	1	40.00	1	15.00	.....	.....	1	30.00	1	25.00	.....	.....
Police sergeant	1	18.00	1	13.00	.....	.....	[3]2	36.00	1	25.00	1	$7.00
Police corporals	[4]2	33.00	[5]3	30.00	.....	.....	[6]3	48.00	1	12.00	1	6.00
Police privates	[7]20	300.00	[8]11	88.00	.....	.....	[9]18	190.00	[10]11	66.00	[11]8	32.00
Municipal clerks	.....	.....	1	8.00	(1)	(1)	[12]4	66.00	1	12.00	(1)	(1)
School teachers:												
Male	[3]3	36.00	[3]2	36.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	25.00	.....	.....
Female	1	15.00	[7]2	30.00	.....	.....	[13]4	[13]80.00	[14]3	[14]42.50	.....	.....
	Number.		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*	
Schools	3		2		.....		2		2		.....	
Attendance	295		266		.....		[15]301		89		.....	
Population	18,731		6,700		.....		13,200		.....		.....	
1899.												
Deaths	.....		.....		.....		650		.....		.....	
Births	.....		.....		.....		400		.....		.....	

	Palompon.		Ormoc.		Baybay.		Hilongos.		Maasin.	
	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.	No.	Total salary.
Alcalde	(1)	(1)	1	$50.00	1	$40.00	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Vice-alcalde	(1)	(1)	1	.....	.....	.....	(1)	(1)	(1)	(1)
Delegado justicia	.....	.....	1	25.00	1	30.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Delegado rentas	.....	.....	1	25.00	1	30.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Delegado police	.....	.....	1	25.00	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Police sergeant	[16]2	$11.00	[17]2	30.00	1	15.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Police corporals	[17]2	6.00	[18]4	48.00	[18]2	24.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
Police privates	[19]26	52.00	[5]16	160.00	[5]12	120.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
School teachers:										
Male	1	15.00	1	25.00	1	30.00	.....	.....	1	$20.00
Female	.....	.....	1	25.00	1	20.00	.....	.....	.....	.....
	Number.		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*		*Number.*	
Schools	1		2		2		.....		1	
Attendance	.....		50		[20]100		.....		100	
Population	7,000		18,000		12,000 to 14,000		.....		18,000	

[1] See report.
[2] Lieutenant.
[3] $18 each.
[4] $16.50 each.
[5] $10 each.
[6] $16 each.
[7] $15 each.
[8] $8 each.
[9] $15.75 each.
[10] $6 each.
[11] $4 each.
[12] 1 at $25, 1 at $20, 1 at $15, 1 at $6.
[13] 1 at $25, 2 at $20, 1 at $15.
[14] 2 at $15, 1 at $12.50.
[15] 179 boys, 122 girls.
[16] 1 at $6, 1 at $5.
[17] $3 each.
[18] $12 each.
[19] $2 each.
[20] 60 boys and 40 girls.

(No. 9.)

Operations from January 15 to 31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., March 11, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the reports of the commanding officers of the towns of Abuyog, Dagami, Dulag, and Tanauan for the last fifteen days of January, 1901, together with a report of First Lieut., E. T. Donnelly, Forty-third Infantry, regimental and district commissary, on an expedition through mountainous

country northwest of Tacloban and to the towns of Malibago, Babatugon, and San Miguel.

The reports of the post commanders show the general condition of their towns to have been good during the period reported upon. The report of Lieutenant Donnelly is that the mountainous region referred to is still infested with insurgents and needs a thorough cleaning. Within the last few days a number of bands from the locality have come in, surrendered, and taken the oath of allegiance. When this movement ends, if there is evidence that the locality is still infested, a combined movement will be made upon it from a number of directions and every possible endeavor will be made to clean the neighborhood thoroughly and in such a manner that it will remain so for some time to come.

The following is a summary of the casualties as given in these reports:

Killed: Americans, none; insurgents, 4. Wounded: Americans, 2. Disappeared: One, of Company M, Forty-third Infantry. Captured: Insurgents, 5. Died of disease: One insurgent prisoner. Escaped: Two insurgent prisoners. Juan Sulse, chief of scouts (Leyte Scouts), accidentally wounded.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No 9a.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *January 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my report for the latter half of January, 1901:

January 17. Lieutenant Steele, with a detachment of Company M and First Leyte Scouts, left this place for Terrogona, where he met First Lieutenant Avery, with detachment. They traveled to the headquarters of the Baliri River and located Chinchilla's maestranza, which was, however, deserted. From here they circled in a southwesterly direction to a place almost due west of Abuyog. They returned to the post the next day, having captured 1 boloman.

January 19. Lieutenant Steele, with a detachment, went as far as the Hibuiga River to meet the subdistrict commander and Lieutenant Conrow, who were on their way to this post.

January 20. The subdistrict commander gave orders relieving Rosario Gonzaga as alcalde and appointing Eugenio Villote as teniente of the police.

January 21. Major Allen, Lieutenant Conrow, Lieutenant Avery, and detachments of Company K and First Leyte Scouts returned to Tanauan by way of Dulag, taking with them 31 prisoners, among whom were Vicente Almendra, formerly teniente of police, Eusibio Serrano, also ex-teniente, and Modesto Brillo. The other prisoners sent have all been convicted of serious charges and sentenced to long terms of imprisonment.

January 25. Private James Kearney, Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., disappeared from this post. He was last seen at 4 p. m. of this date, and in an intoxicated condition. Where he went and who is responsible, if anybody, for his disappearance is not known. Detachments have been out daily for the purpose of learning his whereabouts, but all efforts have proven fruitless. I understand that he is said to have said, "I'm getting to be more of an insurgent every day." Besides being a heavy drinker he was in the habit of consorting with the natives continually, and especially with some few women.

The same day, January 25, pursuant to telegraphic instructions from the first district commander, I left this post for the purpose of meeting the paymaster at Dulag. The sea being so rough, it was thought impossible for him to land here. After remaining in Dulag until the 27th, I returned with my men to this place, having received the money for the troops at this post, and which was immediately upon arrival paid to the men.

January 28. Lieutenant Steele, with 10 men of Company M and 5 of First Leyte Scouts, left this post with two days' rations for the purpose of getting some intelligence concerning Private Kearney, who disappeared on the 25th instant, and capture or exterminate a band of boleros said to be on the Higasaan River. They returned on the 29th at 6 p. m., having captured 4 prisoners and killed 2, who were armed with war bolos. The latter were shot while in a rowboat on the river, and were spies trying to locate the camp of the detachment. This at 11 p. m. January 28.

The acting alcalde has entered upon his responsibilities with considerable earnestness, and good results may be looked for.

The town presents a good appearance, and from month to month the change has constantly been for the better.

The native men have been quite numerous in the town during the past month, owing, perhaps, to the issuing of cedulas, of which 1,000 have been issued so far.

The schools are getting along quite well, but the books and materials for which requisition was made have not arrived.

Respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 9b.)

POST HEADQUARTERS, DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I.,
January 31, 1901.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning January 16 and ending this day:

January 16 one half the company present at this post under command of First Sergeant Haskell went to Tanauan for target practice.

January 17. The following natives were tried by provost court: Julian Columug, Alijo Opeña, Juan Celado, and Canoto Cardiño, and found guilty and sentenced to be confined one year, one year, two years, and two years, respectively, at hard labor.

January 19. First Sergeant Haskell returned from Tanauan, the detachment under his command; the other half the company present, under command of Sergeant Heiner, went to Tanauan for target practice. Four convicts for deportation sent to Tanauan.

January 21. Patrol down Tanauan road to meet patrol from Tanauan.

January 23. Detachment under command of Sergeant Heiner returned from Tanauan.

January 24 and 25. Detachment under command of Sergeant Dore went to Tanauan in the afternoon of the 24th and returned on the morning of the 25th, escorting a carabao train bringing commissary stores.

January 26. Lieutenant Dutton went to Tanauan to meet the paymaster, returning the 28th instant.

January 27. Police made patrol into sementeras of Pastrana and Jaro.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Post Commander.

(No. 9c.)

POST OF DULAG,
Dulag, Leyte, P. I., February 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for the last half of January:

January 16. Received a telegram from Captain Duncan saying that he had located Chinchilla and his band on the Bolera River near Terriguna and requested that I send 15 men to join Lieutenant Steele at Terregona at 4 o'clock a. m. January 17, as he (Captain Duncan) was short of men. Lieutenant Avery, with 15 men, left at midnight the 16th to join Lieutenant Steele, as requested.

January 18. Sent detachment to San Roque to escort Major Allen and Lieutenant Conrow to Dulag.

January 19. Lieutenant Avery, Lieutenant Steele, and detachments returned to Abuyog, having seen nothing of the enemy. Sent detachment to Hibuiga River as escort to Major Allen and Lieutenant Conrow at Abuyog.

January 21. Major Allen, Lieutenant Conrow, Lieutenant Avery, and detachment arrived at Abuyog. Lieutenant Avery reported that he and Lieutenant Steele found Chinchilla's intrenchments in hills about 14 miles northwest of Abuyog, but not occupied, Chinchilla having abandoned the place about one week before.

January 22. Sent detachment to San Roque under chief of scouts, Juan Sulse, as an escort to Major Allen and Lieutenant Conrow on the way to Tolosa.

January 23. Patrol to San Roque to meet patrol from Tolosa with mail for this post.

January 24. Sent detachment to Hibuiga River to clean telegraph wire and carry mail for Abuyog.

January 25. Paymaster arrived, but could not come ashore on account of high sea running. Captain Duncan arrived from Abuyog at 6.30 p. m. to get pay for his company.

January 26. Paymaster, Lieutenant Swann, Lieutenant Dutton, and Lieutenant Thayer arrived about 4.30 p. m. overland from Tanauan. Troops at his post were paid.

January 27. Captain Duncan left for Abuyog at 7 a. m. He had received a telegram from Lieutenant Steele saying that the insurgents were preparing to attack him on the way back to Abuyog. I sent a detachment of 7 men and a corporal with him to strengthen his detachment. The paymaster, Lieutenant Dutton, Lieutenant Thayer, and Lieutenant Swann left at 8 a. m. for Tanauan.

January 29. Sent detachment to San Roque to forward money for Company K men stationed at Tolosa.

January 30. Detachment Company K arrived from Abuyog, bringing official mail, reports, etc., and 3 native prisoners forwarded by Captain Duncan.

January 31. Sent patrol to San Roque to forward official mail. Detachment of Company K, stationed at Tolosa, relieved by detachment from here. During the past week I have had 100 natives at work repairing the road from here toward Mayorga, and think that in a short time the road will be in very good condition. The work is being done by volunteers, but I give them a ration of rice while they are working, out of the fund allotted by the town for the repair of roads and bridges. I hope to soon commence constructing the bridge over the San José River, north of here. The timber for the same is now being cut and prepared. I am now using Baldwin's First Year Readers in the schools here in conjunction with the charts, and the results are very satisfactory. The town still keeps up its record for cleanliness. On January 26, about 4 p. m., Chief of Scouts Juan Sulse accidentally dropped his revolver, which exploded, and the ball passed through the calf of his right leg and, ranging upward, went through the thigh. No bones were struck. The wounds are very bad and painful, but not serious. At this date he is doing very well, and the surgeon informs me that he will be able to walk in about ten days. During the past ten days 2 native ponies at this post have died. They were the property of the United States.

The total number sick at this post during the month was 30. The number sick on January 31 is 9.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Company K.

(No. 9d.)

HEADQUARTERS POST OF TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report the following military and civil operations at this post during the period of the last half of the current month:

On January 16 a detachment of 40 men of Company C, Forty-third Infantry, under First Sergeant Haskell, arrived from Dagami to go upon the target range for practice, a few days later returning to the latter post to enable the remainder of the garrison at that post to participate in practice on the range. On the same date a detachment of 20 men, composed of details of relative strength from Companies A and L, Forty-third Infantry, proceeded to Tacloban to join the expedition under command of Lieutenant Donnelly to scout the country surrounding the towns of Malibago, Babatungon, San Miguel, and Alangalang. This detachment returned from this expedition on the 28th instant, leaving one private, Van Heusen, Company A, in Alangalang, who was unable to continue the hike. They reported that the fortifications at San Miguel had been taken with but little resistance on the 27th ultimo, having killed 2 insurgents, capturing a Remington rifle and a few rounds of ammunition, and the American forces sustaining a slight injury, Private Wilson, First Battalion Scouts, Forty-third Infantry, receiving a slight wound in the arm. On January 25 a detachment of 16 men of Company A, Forty-third Infantry, under Sergeant Maclay, Company A, Forty-third Infantry, arrived at this post from the post of Palo for target practice on the range, returning the next day.

On January 27 Maj. W. W. Gilbert, paymaster, U. S. V., arrived at post and paid the command and also the troops from the towns of Dagami, Palo, and Tolosa.

The subdistrict commander has visited the post several times during the past period.

Daily patrols have been made over the roads and to the garrisons in this vicinity, and have taxed the strength of this post considerably.

During the period mentioned 2 native prisoners have escaped and 1 has died.

The civil operations have greatly improved. Consultation between the leading inhabitants of the town has decided that strenuous efforts will be made to improve the general appearance in every manner that is possible. The successful outlook that has presented itself for the improvement of the streets, due to the efforts put forth by Lieutenant Swann and the lieutenant of the police at this post, warrants creditable expectations in the future, with the assistance of pleasing work from the post quarry. Lieutenant Swann and his assistant deserve the greatest of praise for the excellent management that has led to this, and everything that is increasing the cleanliness of the town and post. Undoubtedly through their efforts and the watchful eye that Assistant Surgeon Webb, U. S. A., has placed over the sanitary conditions of the post leads me to express myself that the town has never heretofore enjoyed any more influencing situations toward eradicating such evils that are a menace to the pursuit of humane necessities. The municipality has not depreciated in the good work they have previously done, but, arising to the advancements that are now clearly seen of the work of those mentioned, they have assisted considerably, and by their numerous efforts to cleanse the town of such other exigencies have depicted the future of Tanauan as successful in every manner and respect. Sufficient notice has been given the schools, and the same has been rewarded by an increase in attendance at both the boys' and the girls' schools.

Everything tends toward peaceableness and satisfaction amongst the inhabitants, and there is a question of doubt if there is another town that can compare favorably with the advancements and the acknowledgments by natives of the good and rapid strides toward the advantagements (advantages) offered by American occupation than Tanauan has made.

Herewith attached is the report from the subpost of Tolosa.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 9e.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *February 1, 1901.*

ADJUTANT FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report:

In obedience to verbal instructions of the commanding officer first subdistrict of Leyte, as confirmed in telegram dated January 17, 1901, I left Tacloban at 2 o'clock p. m. January 17, 1901, on the steamer *Catillochu*, with Second Lieut. James L. Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, and 58 men from the following companies: Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Companies A, B, C, D, F, I, and L; Forty-fourth Infantry, Company D.

The detachment landed at Point Cauayan, on the Straits of San Juanico, where camp was made the same evening.

Finding the place unsuited as a camp site, owing to lack of good water, I moved on the following morning, January 18, to Point Uban, about 4 miles north of Point Cauayan. Owing to an extensive swamp between these two points and a difficulty in finding a sufficient number of barotos, it took all day to effect this change.

On January 19 the country for about 4 miles west, and from that point north and south, was examined. No indication of the presence of insurgents was found. The swamp above mentioned extends about 3 miles north and south and from the shore of the straits from 2½ to 3 miles west. The entire country gone over this day was heavily wooded. Only one trail was found, running north and south.

From one of the natives living in the neighborhood of our camp I learned of the location of an insurgent maestranza. Leaving camp that night with Lieutenant Elmer and 25 men, we went in boats up the Bagajupi River about 2 miles, where we landed, and from that point followed a trail to the maestranza, which was reached at 11 o'clock. No resistance was made and no one was found in the neighborhood. From appearances I should judge that the place had not been occupied for a week or more. Nothing of importance was found. The building was constructed of bam-

boo and nipa, was about 125 feet long by 25 feet wide, and was divided into mess hall and quarters, and at one end had a repair shop and forge. On a slight rise about 30 yards away was an unfinished building, probably intended for officers' quarters. Both buildings were burned. There was no defensive works of any kind except two bamboo stockades built across the trail, about 100 yards and 200 yards, respectively, from the maestranza, and a few pits or "man traps."

January 20 the country south of the headwaters of the Bagajupi River was examined. All trails leading west were followed. None led beyond the foothills. The ground was fairly open, and at one time had been well cultivated. Very little of the land is worked, however.

Started early on the morning of the 21st for Malibago, which place was reached at 4.30 p. m. Followed a trail as far as the visita of Taigite, about 4 miles from Point Uban. Beyond that place had to cut a trail to within a mile and a half of Malibago. In that town everything was quiet and the natives apparently friendly.

On the 22d went to Babatungon. Before leaving Malibago a banca, which had come in during the night, was examined. It had on board 22 sacks of rice and a quantity of oil. The master stated that he had come from Carigara, but had no license or papers from the customs office at that place or elsewhere. I took the boat and later sent it to the inspector of customs at Tacloban, under guard, and with a statement of the facts. Babatungon was reached at 2 p. m. The trail was very rough and steep, but the country was fairly open. The town was in a very quiet condition, but I thought the feeling of the inhabitants distinctly bad. The presidente was disposed to do what he could for us, but the people at large were surly and took no pains to conceal the fact. For this reason extra precautions were taken that night, but nothing of moment happened.

On January 23 returned to Point Uban.

Having found no indication of the presence of insurgents in this section, and having examined the country from the region around the Baraguan River to Babatungon, I decided to strike west across the mountains to San Miguel. Accordingly, on the morning of the 24th I sent 8 men, with what supplies we could not carry on the banca taken to Malibago, to Tacloban, and with Lieutenant Elmer and 50 men broke camp and started west.

The country through which we passed was extremely rough and uninhabited. No trails were found, and it was necessary to cut our way through. San Miguel was reached at 10 o'clock a. m. on the 27th. Thinking it likely that the insurgents were intrenched on the Cabayugan River, I left a sergeant and 9 men in the town to guard our supplies, and with the rest moved on to the river. The insurgents were found in position on the east bank, covering the crossing. This position has been described in reports on actions at the same place heretofore rendered. A description, therefore, omitted here. My detachment crossed and drove the insurgents out of the trenches, killing 2. We immediately pushed on as rapidly as possible to a cleared ridge, about 400 yards in rear of the position, and examined the ground carefully, but could find no insurgents. The undergrowth along the river bank and for a considerable distance to the rear was so dense that they literally vanished as soon as we reached the east bank of the stream. I estimate the number of riflemen in the insurgent force at 15. It is impossible to judge of the number of their men, owing to the heavy vegetation, to which reference has been made above. The ground was much trodden down, however, in and about the position, and they probably had a considerable number of men over and above those having rifles. Private Grinnell, Company C, Forty-third Infantry, and Private Wilson, Company D, Forty-third Infantry, were slightly wounded, the former in the right wrist by a bamboo spear probably set in the bank, and the latter in the right forearm by a small-caliber bullet.

The detachment reached Alangalang at 2.30 p. m., where I reported by telegram, and on the 28th marched to Tacloban, arriving at 4.15 p. m., where I reported to the subdistrict commander.

Between Alangalang and Santa Fé, and quite near the latter place, we saw in the trail ahead and probably 500 yards distant a small party of natives, about 10. They immediately disappeared in the brush to the right, and I am unable to say whether or not they were armed.

I wish to acknowledge the valuable assistance rendered by Second Lieut. James L. Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. He was untiring in his efforts to make the expedition a success. His coolness and bravery under fire were conspicuous. He was one of the first to reach the insurgent position on the Cabayugan River, and his example had an excellent effect on the men.

Respectfully submitted.

EDWARD T. DONNELLY,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 10.)

Operations from February 1 to 15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, March 12, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the semimonthly reports of the post commanders of Abuyog, Carigara, Dulag, Dagami, Jaro, Tacloban, and Tanauan, Leyte, for the period February 1 to 15, 1901.

These reports show the work that was done in the towns referred to, and their vicinity, and that as a rule affairs are in a satisfactory condition. The smallpox epidemic which had appeared in some of the towns is believed to have entirely ended.

Those post commanders who had not received school supplies as requisitioned for, have been instructed to write again to the superintendent of schools in Manila asking for them.

Particular attention is invited to the report of Lieutenant Steele, Forty-third Infantry, on an engagement near Abuyog on February 14, attached as a subreport of the commanding officer of Abuyog. Lieutenant Steele, Dr. Yost, and the men of the detachment are deserving of praise for their coolness under fire on that occasion.

The following is a summary of casualties, as shown by these reports:

Killed: Americans, 1; insurgents, 5. Drowned: One Leyte scout. Died of disease: One Leyte scout. Captured: Twenty-three insurgents; 1 deserter, Leyte scout.

One Krag rifle, belt, and ammunition captured by insurgents.

Capili's barracks and headquarters burned.

Body of native woman, with her throat cut, found hanging by the neck to a tree.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 10a.)

POST OF ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I.,
February 15, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following résumé of events as my semimonthly report for the first fifteen days of February:

The monthly report of the municipal government, rendered January 31 by the retiring presidente, Rosario Gonzaga, showed a supposed cash balance of $112.40, Mexican currency, in the treasury. Upon examination the safe, which ordinarily contains whatever public funds may be on hand, was found to be empty, and a further investigation revealed the fact that Presidente Gonzaga had loaned the whole amount to one Tan Suaeo, a Chinese merchant, and that he (Gonzaga) was to receive $38.60 as interest thereon, principal and interest combined amounting to $150, Mexican currency. The Chinaman was ordered to pay both principal and interest into the town treasury. The interest was used in paying town officials, who had received no salary for the month of January. Señor Gonzaga was given a sound rating for having misapplied public funds, and the new presidente was told what would happen to him should such events be continued during his incumbency. The principal was placed in the town treasury.

Of the new presidente, Mr. Eugenio Villote, I am pleased to report that he is doing most excellent work. He is active, energetic, and fearless in the discharge of his duty. He is bringing the town police to a high state of perfection, and I believe, now that he has a strong hand over them, no more disaffection may be expected from that source. Among other things, he has constructed a ferry across the Bito River which is capable of accommodating at least 25 persons at one time. It is also serviceable for wagon and horses.

The vice-presidente of this town, Balbino Camarines, with his numerous following, left for foreign parts during the month of January. It has been said that he is with the insurgents in the Higasaan River country, and that he was seen in company with Artificer Kearney, whose disappearance has already been reported. This was said to have been at Buena Vista, just across the Cadocan River from Abuyog. The vice-presidente is also said to have had a rifle—probably the one taken from the sleepy

policeman on the night of January 10. An effort will be made to learn whether Kearney deserted or not, and will be reported upon later.

February 1. The tribunal was moved to the building occupied by the hospital, the latter to the one heretofore occupied by the schools, and this in turn to the house deserted by the vice-presidente. This has been a good change, and all of the buildings are better suited to the purposes for which they are being used than heretofore.

Schoolbooks and supplies have not yet been received, and duplicate requisitions have been made for these very necessary articles. The attendance has not changed materially, the first fifteen days of February showing an average of 52 boys and 57 girls. I have been informed by Captain Stewart that he has sufficient school supplies at Dulag, which he will furnish this post on the approval of the subdistrict commander.

February 3, I sent Corporal Peachman, with 5 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts, to Hibuiga River to get the mail. Not having returned up to late in the afternoon, Lieutenant Steele and another detachment of 10 men left for the same place and met the corporal and his detachment coming back, who reported that the men from Dulag had not arrived at the meeting place. The lieutenant sent Corporal Peachman and his men back to Abuyog and proceeded on his way to Dulag to meet detachment from latter place, if possible. After much difficulty in crossing the river between here and Mayorga, he arrived at the river and found that it was impossible to cross, the current being very rapid and extremely deep. Not seeing or hearing anything of Lieutenant Avery's detachment, he decided to return to Terragona for the night. Next day returning to Abuyog, repairing the telegraph line on the way which had been damaged by the storm.

February 6, Corporal Faber and 6 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts made a thorough patrol about Buena Vista. They killed 3 insurgents and captured 2 prisoners.

February 7, First Sergeant Smith and 9 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts left for Hibuigi River for mail and returned same date. Same morning, Sergeant Clifton and 10 men of First Company of Leyte scouts left for the interior for the purpose of capturing or exterminating a band of boleros said to be on the Cadocan River. They returned with 5 prisoners, captured with arms in their possession. Same date, Co Chinco, lieutenant of Chinos, at this post, was arrested for having sold rice to insurgents, and was later tried by provost court, per telegraphic instructions from district commander.

February 8, Sergeant Kelly and 6 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts made a scouting expedition to the sementeras south of Abuyog. They returned the same day with 6 prisoners, all of whom confess to being bolomen and members of a gang under Lieut. Isidore Llieve.

February 11, Lieutenant Steele, with detachment consisting of 15 men of Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.; 5 men of Company A, Leyte scouts, and 3 policemen, accompanied by Acting Assistant Surgeon Yost, U. S. A., made an expedition up the Layog River and engaged the insurgents under Capili on the fourth day out. A report of Lieutenant Steele is herewith attached and made a part hereof, and more fully explains his operations.

In conclusion would like to say that Lieutenant Steele has been doing exceedingly good work since his arrival here, and that he is always willing and ready to undertake the most arduous duties. Reference is invited to former reports.

A. A. Surg. John D. Yost, U. S. A., should also be mentioned for his coolness and fortitude under fire.

The men composing the detachment can not be singled out for special mention, but their actions showed the good material of which all good, true American soldiers should be composed.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 10b.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *February 16, 1901*

The COMMANDING OFFICER POST OF ABUYOG,
Leyte, P. I.

SIR: According to your verbal instructions, I have the honor to make the following report of an expedition and resultant engagement covering the period from 5 a. m. on the morning of the 11th to noon of the 15th of the present month:

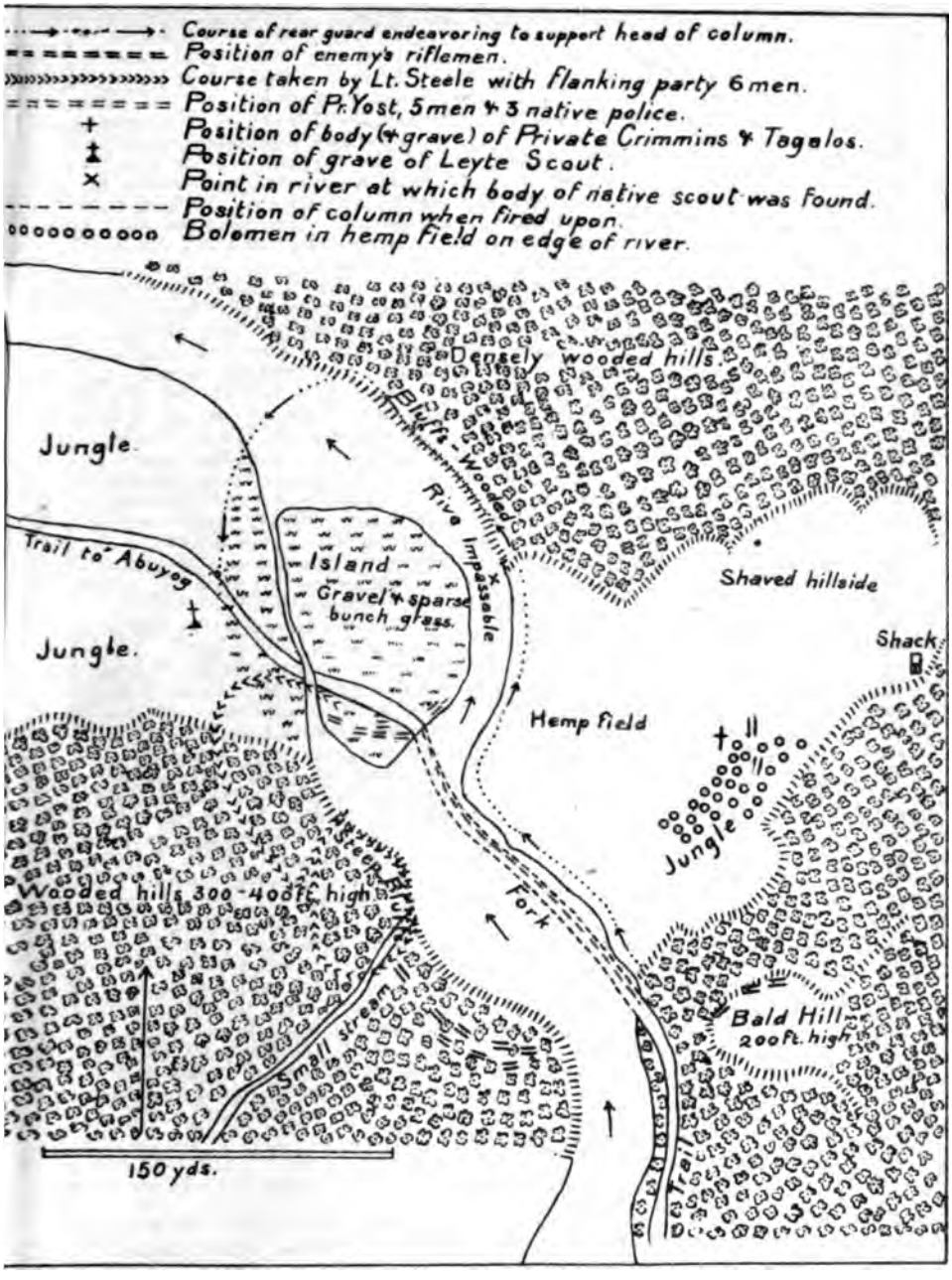
My detachment consisted of Dr. John D. Yost, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A.; 1 sergeant, 2 corporals, and 12 privates of Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.;

1 corporal and 4 privates of Company A, Leyte scouts, and 3 native police of the town of Abuyog, Leyte, P. I.—in all, 23 rifles and 2 revolvers. The command left this post at 5 a. m., February 11, with the prime object of finding and attacking the combined forces of Jorge Capili, Clemente Moxica, and Felipe Espina, whose camps were said to be located on the Upper Layog River, about midway between Abuyog and Logod. The exact location was not known by myself or any of my command. In order to avoid the outposts of the enemy, as well as to mislead the people of Abuyog, a circuitous route was taken leading in a half circle from the town of Abuyog west, then east, to the Layog River, the latter being reached at 4 p. m. This was a successful day, the detachment burning the barracks of Isidore Llieva, captain of boleros, capturing his lieutenant, 1 guard, and killing 1 of the latter. Camp was made Monday night in a nipa house one-fourth mile from the bank of the Layog River, and outpost stationed to prevent runners of the enemy from locating our position.

Tuesday, February 12. March was begun at 5.30 a. m., with the idea of keeping away from the river, and was successful in this up until noon, when detachment was compelled to cross river, and made distance along left bank, with the disgusting result that we walked into a just-deserted outpost of the enemy. Naturally I knew that in a few hours Capili would know that we were after him, but resolved to go forward and into his camp. Three p. m. found us going into camp just northeast of a small mountain known as "Bald Hill" and from which American troops had once before been fired upon. I took half a dozen men and personally reconnoitered this position from bottom to top, returning to camp at 5.30 p. m. My object in this was to get a knowledge of this hill and of the precipitous ones at the other side of the river. Neither of the latter can be ascended from the front or river side. I mention these features here for the reason that they are of marked importance in giving a general idea of the engagement of the 14th, and for the further reason that I fully understood the strategic advantage of these hills in guerrilla warfare.

Wednesday, February 13. Camp was broken at 5.30 a. m., and after rapid marching over an entirely new trail we entered the insurgent camp at 11.30 a. m., only to find it deserted. The insurgent flag was flying from a neat little cupola-like band stand; racks for 52 rifles were found, and other interesting traces of the former occupants. The insurgents had gone, we knew not where, and so far as they were concerned we seemed to be at the end of our tether. Therefore, with a view to capturing insurgents who would give me information as to where the force of the "combined leaders" had gone, I posted 3 men at one-half to three-fourths mile distant from camp on each of four trails, with instructions to see without being seen. By this means we captured 2 natives, 1 a lieutenant of boleros, both of whom for some reason had been left behind by Capili. My outposts also killed a spy of the enemy. From my 2 prisoners I learned that Capili, Moxica, and Espina had been in this camp for two weeks and had left it at 2 a. m. on the morning of the day we entered, and had gone north to the junction of the Mahaplog and Layog rivers, with the intention of attacking my detachment en route to his camp. The detachment, however, had taken an entirely new trail and had passed in sight of Capili's position at a distance of one-half to three-fourths of a mile. Further, that Artificer Kearney, Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., lately missing and so carried, was with Capili and is not a prisoner; that certain negotiations had been conducted whereby Kearney was to become a deserter from the United States military service, and the position of chief blacksmith and arsenal constructor for the insurgents was the reward for his treason; that Capili had 42 guns; had received 2 cases of ammunition from the town of Consolación the day previous to our arrival; that 6 sacks of rice had been sent him from Baybay; that 4 caribao had been presented to him at Christmas time by a native of Abuyog, who is now awaiting deportation; that no detachment of Americans had ever been in that part of the Layog country, but that the detachment under Lieutenant Gasser had been operating in that direction.

Thursday, February 14. Rain during night and continued until our arrival in Abuyog noon 15th. We broke camp at an early hour, burned everything left by Capili, and proceeded down the Layog River until, at 11 a. m., we found ourselves nearing the place heretofore mentioned as "Bald Hill." I hardly expected to find Capili here, but as a precaution halted the column and had three volleys of 4 guns each fired into crest of hills. It may be asked why I did not circle this place. The answer is simple. First, it was impracticable; second, I had no reason to believe he (Capili) was there; third, my detachment was not in humor to run from him. Looking at it now, it seems to me that the result would have been the same, possibly worse, for had I attempted to cut my way to the top of the Bald Hill I would have exposed every man to a direct fire from the opposite side of the river, not to men-



ketch of engagement at Bald Hill, near Abuyog, Layte, P.I., February 14, 1901.

tion what might have been done to my column while ascending hill by riflemen who were posted on it. Receiving no reply from the enemy, my column, with 2 yards distance between each man, entered the river. I was the first one on the opposite side and was standing still, observing the crest of hills, when the insurgents opened the engagement with a heavy rifle fire, much of which was by volleys. My men took cover in long grass and began to answer. It was soon observed that riflemen were stationed on hill on right of river. We did little volley firing, it being impracticable. Each man tried to see from whence the shots were coming, and then used his own judgment. After twenty minutes of this work I passed word down the line to ask if anyone had been hit. The answer was, none hurt. Believing that my detachment, uninjured up to now, would be perfectly safe in the hands of Dr. Yost and Sergeant Smith, I took Corporal Skinner and 4 men—Privates Colby, Merrell, O'Brian, and Pefley—went down river, crossed it, and cut our way up the steep slope of mountain with the intention of taking enemy on right flank or rear. This was an arduous undertaking and was not successful for the very good reason that the enemy fled on our approach. When I took a view from their position I could easily see why no one had been hurt. They fired in a general direction only, and in extreme anxiety for their own safety stayed in such positions as not to see my detachment at all. This does not apply to insurgent troops on other side of river. The engagement lasted one and one-half hours and was remarkable only in amount of ammunition expended by enemy; also that one-third of the ammunition used by American troops was defective. Their fire (insurgents') during the first half hour was tremendous; that they had at least 40 guns I have no doubt.

On my return to my detachment I was informed that Private John C. Crimmins, Company M, was missing; likewise Private Mariano Diehayco, Company A, Leyte Scouts. A search was immediately instituted. Private Crimmins was found at the bottom of Bald Hill in a hemp patch, a bullet wound in his head, stripped of everything save his clothes, an empty Mauser cartridge beside his body; the body of Juan Limpin, a Tagalo, who had accompanied the expedition, about 10 feet away from the body of Private Crimmins. Private Crimmins's body was found at least 150 yards in rear of firing line. My theory is that when the prisoners and Leyte Scouts stampeded, Private Crimmins followed them in the belief that all of the column had gone in that direction. Private Crimmins was a brave soldier and I do not for one minute think that he broke and ran except in the way explained above. His body was buried.

The corporal of the Leyte Scouts was found one-fourth of a mile down the river; a private of the same organization, Mariano Diehayco, was drowned, either while fleeing from the enemy or while attempting to return to the detachment. His body was recovered and buried. His rifle is at the bottom of the river; his ammunition was recovered. Befo e resuming the march the detachment scoured the surrounding hills, but found nothing.

Camp was pitched that night probably 6 miles farther down the river, and the return to Abuyog accomplished by noon of the 15th.

I would be doing a great injustice to Dr. Yost, the men of Company M, and one corporal, native police, did I not make some mention of their great bravery under fire. I am sure that it has fallen to the lot of few detachments to be placed in a similar position to that occupied by my detachment on the 14th, and I am equally sure that no soldier could have done better under the circumstances. That the results are not greater is to be regretted, but no blame is to be placed upon the men.

I am indebted to Dr. Yost for the inclosed diagram of the ground, which may be useful in locating positions, etc.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE E. STEELE,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 10c.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, P. I., February 16, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Carigara, from February 1 to 16, inclusive:

February 1. First Sergeant Kindler, with detachment, inspected and repaired the telegraph line as far as Tunga.

February 3. At 12 o'clock midnight, in company with Dr. L. B. Sandall, first lieutenant and assistant surgeon, Forty-third Infantry, who was ordered to report by first available transportation, Sergeant Fleming, Company B, and 4 native soldiers, I started for Tacloban in small boat with monthly reports from Barugo, Jaro, and this post.

Trip was without incident, and arrived at 5 o'clock p. m.

February 5. At 9.30 a. m. returned to Carigara under tow of the steamship *El Cano*, carrying commissary stores for the post.

The native police reconnoitered the country around Tunga and Sacliapon, and on February 8, Capoocan, Colasian, Pinagunepuan, and Sinagahan.

February 7. Two cases of smallpox were discovered in a house on calle Rosario, occupied by Antonine Ruiz, formerly of Barugo. The afflicted ones were babies less than 2 years of age, and as the house was situated some distance from others on the street, cases were not removed, but a guard was placed on the house to prevent any person entering or leaving the same. On February 3, while Señor Julian Dillero was on his way with money to the tribunal, in Leyte, he was attacked by 5 bolomen. The chief of police of Leyte, upon hearing the disturbance, ran to Dillero's assistance. In the short fight that followed 1, Lucus Niagas by name, was killed (afterwards learned to be captain of bolomen), 2 wounded and captured, the other 2 escaped. The prisoners were brought to Carigara by direction of the commanding officer of this post, and are now awaiting deportation.

February 10. A girl 18 years of age living near the market was taken down with smallpox. She was promptly removed across the Carigara River to an unoccupied house in Visona, together with other occupants, and house thoroughly disinfected.

February 11. At 1.30 p. m. I went to Jaro with clothing for detachment of B Company serving at that post. With mounted squad next morning went to Alangalang, tried 6 cases by provost court, returning to Jaro in the evening. On February 13 tried one case by provost court in Jaro, returned to Carigara at 2 p. m. on afternoon of February 14, arriving at 7 p. m.

On February 13 a fourth case of smallpox was found to exist in San Mateo. The person was at once sent outside of town and house thoroughly disinfected. Yellow flags were displayed at all above houses in compliance with provisions of General Orders, No. 5, headquarters subdistrict of Leyte, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 5, 1900.

February 15. The native police reconnoitered the country around Abaingo and Tunga. One of the stringers of the bridge over the Canunantag River broke while going over same to Barugo with supplies for that post February 14. Next day 20 men commenced repairs on same, completing work on the afternoon of February 16.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 10d.)

POST OF DULAG,
Dulag, Leyte, P. I., February 15, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for the first half present month:

February 1. Sent detachment under Lieutenant Avery to Hibuiga River to repair telegraph wire.

February 2. Sent patrol to San Roque to get mail for this post.

February 4. Sent patrol to San Roque for mail. Sent patrol to Hibuiga River with mail for Abuyog. Upon receipt of a telegram from Captain Beavers that a body was hanging to a tree near San Roque, I took a detachment and went to investigate. About 1 mile north of San Roque I found a woman hanging by the neck from the limb of a small tree by roadside. Her throat had been cut, almost severing the head from the body. I cut the body down, and buried it a short distance from the road. I ascertained that her name was Feliceana Palana, and that the night before a party of 10 bolomen, led by a former native prisoner of war who had escaped from Tanauan a short time before, had gone to this woman's house and, taking her husband and herself, carried them to the roadside, and after hanging the woman and cutting her throat had led the husband to the same tree and left them. The husband managed

to get loose about daylight, and went to Tolosa and told the commanding officer about it.

February 5. Sent patrol to San Roque for mail.

February 7. Sent patrol to Hibuiga River with mail for Abuyog.

February 9. I took a detachment to San Roque to meet Lieutenant Thayer and wagon with stores, etc. for this post.

February 10. Sent detachment under Lieutenant Avery to San Roque to escort Lieutenant Thayer and return wagon to Tanauan.

February 13. Received information that Fausto Sondales, a native, who deserted from Company A, Leyte Scouts, on October 9, 1900, was in the vicinity of Mayorga, near the Hibuiga River. The next morning at 2.30 o'clock I sent a detachment to capture him, under Lieutenant Avery. Lieutenant Avery returned about 8 a. m., bringing the deserter with him, having captured him in a house just south of and near the Hibuiga River. He was readily recognized by Sergeant Hendryn and the members of Company A, Leyte Scouts. I have the man in close confinement, and recommend that he be tried and punished without unnecessary delay, to serve as an example to other native soldiers who may in the future wish to desert the service.

February 14. Lieutenant Conrow arrived on the steamer *San Pedro* about 3.30 p. m.

February 15. Steamer *San Pedro* left for Tacloban at 10.30 a. m. with Lieutenant Conrow aboard. Sent patrol to San Roque to forward mail and to meet Corporal Knox, Company K, returning from absence on furlough.

The work on the roads from Dulag to Burauen and Dulag toward Hibuiga River is being pushed forward as rapidly as possible. The rains in this section have been almost continuous and very heavy for several days past, and in consequence the road work has been seriously impeded. I am constructing a good ferry to cross the Dagitan River, about 200 yards below the old crossing place, as I find it impracticable to use a ferry at the old place on account of a large shifting sand bar. The schools are in a flourishing condition and the instruction in English is being carefully conducted and the results to date are very gratifying.

I desire to again call attention to the case of the captured deserter mentioned above and to request that steps be taken to push him to the limit prescribed for deserters in time of war. In my opinion he should be tried by a military commission.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 10c.)

POST HEADQUARTERS,
Leyte, P. I., February 16, 1901.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning February 1 and ending this date:

February 4. Police of this town went to Pastrana on information of insurgents there but found none.

February 8. Police arrested Ebisto Labamigo, a lieutenant of boleros, who has been in the mountains since the capture of Capt. Sabino Esplanado in September last. He has been sent to Tanauan, with statement of his case, for deportation.

February 9. Patrol went to Tanauan, returning the same day.

February 11. Patrol went to Tanauan, returning same day with fresh vegetables. Police captured José Denaic, Osep Flores, and Esteban Moshun, all boleros, who were sent to Tanauan with proper papers, for deportation.

February 13. Patrol went to Tanauan, returning the next day, after vegetables.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Post Commander.

(No. 10f.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *February 15, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the period February 1 to 15, inclusive:

February 1. Lieutenant Sweeney and myself returned to Jaro from Carigara, scouting territory in vicinity of Tunga.

February 2. Lieutenant Lindsay and detachment proceeded to Alangalang from Jaro.

February 3. Mounted detachment to Carigara with Dr. Leeper.

February 4. Mounted detachment returned from Carigara, escorting Dr. E. W. Patterson, who reported as surgeon in compliance with Special Orders, No. 241, Headquarters, Department of Visayas. Squad of 11 men sent to Alangalang to enable Lieutenant Lindsay to make an expedition to San Miguel. Lieutenant Lindsay and a detachment of 15 Americans, 5 scouts, and 5 Alangalang police, made an expedition into the San Miguel district. The command left Alangalang at 10 p. m. of the 4th and followed east bank of Cabayungan River to the old trenches at San Miguel, which were found not occupied by the insurgents. Lieutenant Lindsay reports that on the way to San Miguel he destroyed an insurgent camp. Comfortable quarters for officers and men were found in this camp. Several prisoners were brought to Alangalang. The Cabayungan River was crossed with much difficulty, owing to the deep water and swift current. A line was stretched across the river to assist the men in crossing, and to prevent an accident of any kind. One man inadvertently let go of the life line and was carried downstream a considerable distance. Lieutenant Lindsay promptly swam to his assistance and with some difficulty rescued the soldier.

The command was on the march thirteen hours, with one rest for breakfast, and returned to Alangalang the morning of the 5th without further incident. The distance covered on the march is estimated at 30 miles, and total time out as twenty hours.

February 5. Detachment sent to Tunga as escort to signal party repairing line.

February 6. Squad out with signal party repairing line.

February 7. Detachment sent to Tunga at 3 o'clock a. m. to escort train from Carigara.

February 8. I patrolled road to Alangalang with mounted squad, and returned to Jaro evening of 9th.

February 9. Lieutenant Wilson and detachment arrived from Tacloban. Squad out with signal party. Lieutenant Sweeney with mounted squad to Carigara.

February 10. Lieutenant Sweeney and mounted squad returned from Carigara. While mounted squad was at Carigara one of the horses died.

February 11. Captain Hanson came from Carigara to try provost cases.

February 12. Captain Hanson and Lieutenant Sweeney, with mounted patrol, proceeded to Alangalang to try provost cases, and returned same day.

February 13. Detachment scouted country southeast of Jaro to Santa Cruz, and returned without incident.

February 14. Squad sent as escort to Captain Hanson to Tunga, and returned escorting signal corps party.

February 15. Squad from Alangalang with reports. During the intervals between February 1 and 15 this district has been unusually quiet. There are no organized bands known to exist in this section at present.

It is reported by reliable authorities that Captain Lino has, since his band was dispersed, gone over to the west coast near Ormoc.

The police are making patrols into country almost daily, and several prisoners have been brought in by them.

Lieutenant Sweeney is giving careful attention to the horses, and the drills are progressing favorably.

Upon the recommendation of Surg. E. W. Patterson, I have changed the post hospital to second floor of barracks.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First-Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 10g.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *February 15, 1901.*

C. O. JARO, *Leyte.*

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows for period February 1-15 inclusive:

Patrols have been made to Jaro and return by the Alangalang detachment on February 2, 9, 12, and 15. February 14 a patrol was made to Santa Fé and return, meeting at that point Lieutenant Morris, Forty-third Infantry, and command, and a detachment from Pato.

February 4 and 5 an expedition was made into the San Miguel district. Command consisted of 15 American soldiers, 5 scouts, 5 Alangalang police. The undersigned was in command and was accompanied by Señor Francisco Astorga, alcalde. The start was made at 10 p. m. of the 4th, the east bank of the Calayungan River being followed all the way to the San Miguel trenches. Owing to the different trails, the tangled cane brakes, the swamps and water, progress was slow and arduous.

A thirteen hours' march without rest, except about an hour for breakfast, brought the command to the trenches, which were not occupied by the enemy. On the way an insurgent camp, with comfortable barracks for men and general officers' quarters, was destroyed. Several prisoners were brought back to Alangalang. The river was crossed at the trenches with much difficulty, owing to deep water in the channel and a swift current. One man inadvertently let go of the life line that had been stretched across, and was carried downstream a considerable distance, but prompt assistance rendered by a comrade, who was a strong and confident swimmer, resulted in a timely rescue. The detachment returned to Alangalang without further incident, having been out twenty hours and covered almost 30 miles, all without substantial rest.

February 12, Captain Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, provost court, tried and convicted 6 prisoners as "guerrillas." These men are at this post awaiting deportation.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding District.

(No. 10h.)

POST OF TACLOBAN,
Leyte, P. I., February 15, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from February 1 to 14, 1901, inclusive:

The period above mentioned has been a quiet and orderly one in the district, very little of serious moment occurring.

One expedition of two squads under command of First Sergeant Clyde, Company I, Forty-Third Infantry, U. S. V., was dispatched at 12 m. on 6th to the barrios of Barugnau and Tagete, to examine the section, with a view to arrest Leon Brillo, native and insurgent, said to be in this section; the detachment was on the march almost continually from 2 p. m. at night until 5.30 p. m. the following evening, making a careful inspection of the visitas and country houses. Nothing was discovered, and it is now believed, later information having been received, that the aforementioned man was not in the section mentioned. Other shorter trips have been made by detachments of troops, and a thorough patrol of the adjacent country has been made without developing anything unusual.

In this connection the zeal and activity of the native police force is noted and commended; they have been actively at work in the adjoining country in pursuit of lawless and suspicious characters. Several important arrests have been made, notably that of a sergeant of boleros near Salunga, who has been extremely active in collecting food and other supplies for the insurgents. Two other arrests made by the police are men belonging to Captain Villanueva's (alias Degin) command. This command is reported by the captured men to be now much depleted, and to a great extent scattered.

The police have captured and turned in three ammunition carts, property of the insurgent force.

An addition to the number of insurgents deported from this post and already reported was made on February 6, 1901, when the *El Cano* sailed for Manila. This makes a total of 157 natives deported from this post. The effect of this procedure is very marked and gratifying, a marked improvement in the temper of the people

being very noticeable, as well as a decidedly better spirit in the native troops and police force.

The smallpox epidemic which seemed to threaten the city has been stamped out by the prompt and effective manner taken both by the civil and military authorities. The native soldier noted in a former report as having contracted the disease died on February 3. Strict quarantine measures were taken, and thorough vaccination of troops, both white and native, was made upon the first appearance of the disease, thus preventing its spread.

The same precautions were taken with the native found to have smallpox in the town. A hospital was established beyond the town limits, in which the patient was placed, with his family held in quarantine at the same point. His dwelling was thoroughly disinfected. After three weeks the patient is reported to be convalescing, and there seems to be no danger as to the further spread of the disease. A general vaccination was ordered, and carried out under the supervision of Maj. H. D. Snyder, surgeon, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. The city was taken house by house and street by street, using nibs for 10,000 persons. Many were found who had already been thoroughly vaccinated.

The town and post are in a condition as to cleanliness that will compare favorably with the cities of the United States or Europe. Educating the native to this standard has been a long and, in some cases, a painful process, but the desired point, having been reached by slow and difficult progress, will, perhaps, be made easy to retain.

The death rate since last report has been light, the only contagious or infectious disease reported, excepting the smallpox already referred to, being some cases of mumps, which has interferred to a certain extent with the public schools.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 10i.)

HEADQUARTERS POST OF TANAUAN,
Leyte, P. I., February 15, 1901

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following military and civil operations at this post during the first half of the current month.

Other than the expedition of First Lieut. and Battalion Adjt. Harold S. Swann, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and a detachment of 10 men from this post and the same number from the post of Palo, Leyte, P. I., toward San Agustin, with the expectations of hindering the journey of the insurgent general, Moxica, who, as a noticia had stated, was to pass through tha' vista. Lieutenant Swann and detachment left here on the morning of the 12th, and after scouting around there, ran across a small party of riflemen, probably 8, and a number of bolomen. Shots were exchanged, but with no apparent effect, as the insurgents after firing one or two shots ran and disappeared in the brush. An attempt was made to surround them, but the ground was found impassable in many places and in consequence they retreated with very little damage, if any. The truth of the noticia may be known when it was evident from appearances that the place where Moxica expected to stop showed general signs of some sort of celebration being held there the previous night.

There remains nothing of a military nature other than Lieutenant Swann having gone to the post of Palo to assume command of that garrison until the return of First Lieutenant Morris, who is at present out on an expedition, and the arrival at this post of First Lieut. and Asst. Surg. L. B. Sandalls, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., relieving and assuming command of the post hospital, vice First Lieut. and Asst. Surg. Walter D. Webb, U. S. A., who has proceeded to Manila as per orders received.

Regarding the municipality, everything at present creates a favorable impression, and the desire of the natives to secure cedulas of registration marks a strong tendency toward the belief that they recognize the United States Government's supremacy in the islands.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 11.)

Operations from February 15 to 28, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., March 11, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, commanding first and second subdistricts of Leyte, for the last half of February, 1901, with accompanying subreports of post commanders in the subdistricts.

The reports show that good work has continued throughout the subdistricts. Work on the Baybay-Abuyog road, referred to by Major Allen, is being pushed as much as possible by himself and Major Gilmore at Baybay.

Attention is invited to the remarks of Major Allen in regard to the necessity of establishing a post on Malitbog Bay and providing it with a small steam launch, in order to insure complete control of the southern end of the island. It is believed that such a post will have to be established at some time in the future to regulate affairs at that end of the island, even after peace shall have been declared.

The following is a summary of the casualties, as shown by these reports:

Killed, one insurgent; wounded, one Filipino muchacho; died of disease, one Leyte scout; captured, six insurgents, one native pony.

Two bolero captains and two lieutenants surrendered at Palo and took the oath of allegiance.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 11a.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT OF THE VISAYAS.

SIR: By reason of absence a large part of the month I have not been able to supervise or direct the work in the two subdistricts, but the improvement as regards the status of the insurrection has continued to improve just the same, as shown by the accompanying reports of the various post and subpost commanders.

By establishing a road and telegraphic communication between Abuyog and Baybay and also a permanent post of full company on Malitbog Bay the military control of the southern half of the island will then be sufficient. This includes a steam launch, which would be imperative and which would increase the effectiveness of the post twofold. The hemp fields and fine timber of the hills between Abuyog and Baybay are remarkable, and the road between these points would therefore have, in addition to its military value, much importance eventually as a commercial road.

I have the honor to be, sir, very respectfully, yours,

HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 11b.)

POST OF ABUYOG,
Leyte, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my report for the latter half of February, 1901.

February 19. Lieutenant Steele, with a detachment consisting of 10 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts, went to Hibuiga River to meet detachment from Dulag with mail. Private William L. Hay, Company M, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., accompanied the detachment on his way to first district headquarters, Department of the Visayas, per telegraphic orders.

February 21. Lieutenant Sterrett and detachment, consisting of 2 men of Company D, 2 men of Company I, 7 men of Company K, 3 men of Company L, 4 men of Company M, 1 man Hospital Corps, U. S. A., and 12 Leyte scouts, arrived at this post at

6 p. m. Lieutenant Sterrett reported that he was twice fired on in coming from Sogod. The first time on the second day out at about twenty minutes after breakfast and again two hours later on the Layog River, four or five hours south of "Bald Hill," the place where Lieutenant Steele was engaged on the 14th instant. A servant in the employ of Lieutenant Sterrett was wounded in the back by a shot from a shotgun in the hands of the insurgents.

February 22. Lieutenant Gasser, Acting Assistant Surgeon Branch, and detachment, consisting of 1 man of Company A, 3 men of Company D, 3 men of Company I, 4 men of Company K, 1 man of Company L, 8 men of Company M, and 12 Leyte scouts, arrived at this post from Hinunangan at 1 p. m.

February 24. Regimental adjutant, Captain Tilton, and Lieutenant Conrow, collector of internal revenue, first district, Department of the Visayas, and 7 men of Company M, arrived at this post on the steamer *Pittsburg*.

February 25, Captain Tilton, Lieutenant Conrow, Lieutenant Gasser, Acting Assistant Surgeon Branch, and detachments consisting of companies A, D, I, K, and L, left this station at 5 p. m. on board steamer *Pittsburg* bound for Dulag.

February 26, Lieutenant Sterrett, Acting Assistant Surgeon Yost, and detachments of Company K, and Leyte Scouts, left this station at 7.30 a. m. overland to Dulag with 16 prisoners from this post ordered deported.

The bridge mentioned in my report of the 15th instant, between this place and Terragona over the Bulucan River, is almost completed. The road work toward Dulag and Baybay will be begun without the least possible delay and was only interrupted owing to the lack of funds. Now that funds are available the work will be carried on to completion.

The school supplies mentioned in my last report have been received from Dulag and have been distributed among the school children. The number of books and supplies, however, are not sufficient to supply all, and I respectfully ask that the supplies called for in my requisition dated October 15, 1900, be furnished the schools of Abuyog and Terragona. The lack of supplies has retarded the progress of our schools and hindered the work that otherwise might have resulted in most beneficent ends.

An enlisted man has been detailed to assist in the work of Americanizing the schools, and I hope to see a great change before long in the system of instruction.

Washington's birthday, February 22, was celebrated in true American style, into which the natives entered with a spirit most becoming. A public dinner was given at headquarters at noon. A dance in the evening ended the festivities.

The appearance of the town is such that it merits mention, though much of the work is yet undone.

The firm of Smith, Bell & Co. contemplates erecting a large building for their business, and lumber is being unloaded for that purpose.

Several dwellings are being repaired and a few new ones are in course of construction.

During one of our expeditions Lieutenant Steele captured a native pony, which I have taken up on my horse report for February, 1901, as "captured native pony without equipment."

The citizens of this town met in convention and selected a committee for the pacification of the island of Leyte. The members of the committee are not as yet known to me, but will be presented to-morrow, March 1, 1901.

Inclosed find our reports of finances of the town and report of boys' and girls' schools of Abuyog.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 11c.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report of condition of this province during month of February. During the fore part of the month nothing of importance occurred, the time being taken up with cleaning and fumigating the town in order to stamp out the smallpox epidemic, which at the present time has been successfully accomplished. All cases that were found were removed and quarantined outside of town and the houses cleaned and fumigated as well as could be under the condition.

Patrols consisting of armed police, soldiers, and native scouts have been sent out over all parts of the country, but found everything quiet and natives working, plant-

ing and gathering hemp, etc. Beginning the first of the month between four and five hundred natives started in to work digging a canal from a point above Tunga for the purpoee of irrigating the land south of Barugo. A distance of about 4 miles will be gone over and what has been heretofore nonproductive land will be made, through this irrigation system, of considerable more value. The work is expected to be finished in another month. All labor so far has been voluntary, thereby making it inexpensive to the town.

On the morning of the 11th, with 25 men, I proceeded to San Miguel, where I found everything quiet. I proceeded to the river about 1½ miles south of the town, where I found about 10 bolomen near the trenches. They scattered and fled toward the mountains while I was getting a place to cross. I camped at this place until the morning of the 13th and had patrols out in all directions in the hope of locating them, but they failed to show up. I then moved to a point a mile further east, toward the mountains, and camped near the trail leading to Sabong until the morning of the 15th, at the same time scouring the surrounding country by patrols. I found several traces of them being in the neighborhood, but they were not of recent occurrence. Quite a number of small sharpened bamboo sticks were found, located at convenient places, stuck in the paths, but we destroyed them all without experiencing any trouble from them.

One hombre was seen sneaking through the bushes and as he failed to heed a warning to halt he was fired on and killed, he was evidently one of those who fled from the trenches on our first approach. Nothing more was seen at this place, and I moved further down the Sabong trail and learned that some insurgents with 10 rifles had passed that were from San Miguel, and then returned, going in the direction of the mountains south of San Miguel about ten days before. I stayed at this place until Saturday, 16th; not seeing or hearing anything more I returned to Barugo, making a circle through the country.

On the 19th I sent a patrol of native scouts, police, and Americans under First Sergeant Graham to the district around Sabong, but everything was found quiet.

The schools have been closed during the month on account of smallpox. As it is now practically over I will open them again on the 1st of March.

The hospital has been moved under the barracks, and the offices and police headquarters are located in the building lately vacated by the hospital.

About 7.30 p. m. the evening of 27th, 7 or 8 shots were fired into the town from the bushes east of town. Patrols scoured the entire neighborhood, but in the darkness they escaped.

Very respectfully,

H. M. Dey,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo.

(No. 11d.)

Barugo, Leyte, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

The Adjutant, First Subdistrict, Department of Visayas,
Tacloban.

Sir: I have the honor to report upon the work done by and the condition of Company B.

February 1 to 6. In quarantine at Tacloban.

February 3. Private Justo Bastillo, Company B, died at 4.30 p. m. of smallpox. Was buried in grave No. 1, municipal cemetery, Tacloban. His record is excellent.

February 7 to 9. Returned to Barugo via Palo, Santa Fé, Alangalang, Jaro, and Tunga.

February 11. Three men accompanied Captain Dey to San Miguel.

February 15. Captain Dey returned.

February 19. Sergeant Costello and 14 men in sementera, between Sabong and San Miguel, distance 15 miles.

February 20. First Sergeant Graham, Company H, and 10 men patrolled Sabong district, distance 17 miles.

February 27. Five (estimated) riflemen fired one volley into town from southeast corner adjacent woods, and then ran, going toward Tunga. First Sergeant Ponferrada and 14 men left southwest corner town at once to intercept them. Lieutenant Wilson took patrol on east side, but found nothing.

Respectfully submitted.

Wm. H. Wilson,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Company B, Leyte Scouts.

(No. 11e.)

HEADQUARTERS COMPANY B, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Carigara, Leyte, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Carigara from February 17 to 28, inclusive:

February 17. At 10 o'clock a. m. I went in small boat to Biliran, with 4 men of B Company and captain of police of Carigara, to investigate the reported case of murder of Emiliano Dador, in compliance with verbal instructions of the district commander. The report is inclosed and marked "A." Returned to Carigara on the 18th.

February 19. The native police reconnoitered the country around Abainga and Tunga.

Reported conditions quiet in above-mentioned districts.

People continue to travel over the roads from Carigara to Jaro unmolested and without guard.

No new cases of smallpox have developed in Carigara since February 13. The town is now free from disease, all precautions possible having been taken to prevent its spread, and it is believed by the medical officer that there will be no recurrence of the pest.

During the month of February 563 children were vaccinated. There were 60 births and 41 deaths.

Two caribao and carts have been purchased by the town, and are now used daily tc collect and dispose of all garbage. The average attendance in the schools for the month was 352. This number is less than the average for several months past, and is accounted for by the fact that many assisted in the preparation of the rice fields for the next season's crop. Inclosed is a report of receipts and expenditures for the month, marked "B," showing a balance in the treasury of $453.78.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 11f.)

PORT OF DULAG,
Dulag, Leyte, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this port for last half present month:

February 19. Sent detachment to Hibuiga River with mail and ammunition for Abuyog.

February 20. Sent detachment to Hibuiga River to repair telegraph line. Sent mounted patrol to San Roque as escort to Lieutenant Avery en route to Tacloban.

February 21. Lieutenant Andrews reported here with 8 men Company K and 16 men Company A, Leyte Scouts, from expedition to southern end of the island. Lieutenant Andrews was assigned to command of Company C, Leyte Scouts.

February 23. Native police brought in a prisoner from near La Paz, who gave information of Chinchilla's whereabouts and volunteered to guide a party to the place.

February 25. Lieutenant Avery and Lieutenant Andrews, with 30 men and 1 Hospital Corps private, left at 3 o'clock a. m., with the native prisoner as guide, for Mount Lingatong, where Chinchilla was supposed to be with a force of 25 riflemen.

February 26. Lieutenants Avery and Andrews, with detachment, returned at 4 o'clock p. m., having found the place where Chinchilla had been quartered, but he had left there several days ago. Sent patrol to San Roque to escort Lieutenant Swann, Lieutenant Thayer, and Dr. Sondalls to Dulag. Lieutenant Sterritt and Dr. Yost, with detachment, arrived here at 11 a. m., overland from Abuyog.

February 27. Sent mounted detachment to San Roque to escort Lieutenant Gasser to this port. Lieutenant Thayer, Dr. Yost, and Dr. Sandall left for Tanauan at 8 a. m.

February 28, sent detachment at 6 a. m. to Hibuiga River to get official mail from Abuyog. Sent mounted detachment to San Roque as escort to Lieutenants Swann and Sterrett en route to Tanauan and to forward official reports, etc.

Troops at this post mustered and inspected to-day. This town still keeps up its record for cleanliness. The people clean up around their houses and yards, and the streets are kept clean by native prisoners, and citizens who volunteer for the work, once a week.

The schools are in a flourishing condition. The pupils are studying in the first-yea readers and are now using the No. 1 copy books. They are learning the English language at a rapid rate.

Owing to continued heavy rains the work on the roads leading from Dulag has not progressed as fast as it should; but, however, a great deal of good has been accomplished.

The bridge across the San José River was reported to me as being finished several days ago, but upon inspection I found it necessary to have more work done upon it to insure a stable structure.

During the past ten days 1,500 cedulas have been paid for at this post.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 11g)

POST HEADQUARTERS, DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I.,
February 28, 1901.

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning February 17, 1901, and ending this day:

Patrol to Tanauan February 21, returning the 22d; patrol down Tanauan road to meet patrol from Tanauan, February 24; patrol to Tanauan and return February 25; patrol to Tanauan February 26, returning February 27, and patrol half way to Tanauan to meet Tanauan patrol February 28, 1901.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 11h.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the period February 16 to 28, inclusive.

February 16. Squad as escort to signal party repairing line toward Ormoc, and returned same day.

17th. Detachment to Tunga with reports. Patrol from Alangalang.

18th. Detachment of 20 men as guard to signal party constructing line to Ormoc.

20th. Patrol from Alangalang. Squad repairing telegraph line on Carigara road.

21st. Mounted patrol to Carigara with Dr. Patterson for medicines. Detachment to Tunga to meet ration train.

22d. Lieutenant Sweeney and myself with patrol to Alangalang, taking 3 prisoners to be tried by military commission. Lieutenant Sweeney acting as counsel for the accused. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment of 32 men arrived at 5.30 p. m. and left for Ormoc following morning.

23d. Returned with patrol from Alangalang.

24th. Detachment with rations for signal party in mountains.

25th. Patrol to Tunga to escort ration train.

26th. Patrol to Alangalang, returning same day. Patrol from Alangalang to Lingayon River.

27th. Lieutenant Sweeney and the undersigned to Carigara as member general court-martial and counsel for accused, respectively.

The military situation in this district remains unusually quiet as heretofore reported. There are no insurgent leaders or bands operating in the district at present.

The native police forces of both Jaro and Alangalang are patrolling the adjacent

territories of the respective towns almost daily. The schools of both towns are progressing favorably with the limited amount of school supplies on hand. The attendance gradually increases monthly.

As yet, the school supplies requisitioned for during the month of October have not been received. I have since written twice to the superintendent of education, calling attention to my requisition and asking for prompt shipment of school supplies.

On the 23d a trial before a military commission was held at Alangalang of Silvestre Bulocin, Graciano Bolosanos, and Francisco Cardes. During the past month a disease has been prevailing among the carabaos through this section, and a great many of these animals have perished, consequently causing some difficulty in securing transportation. It is reported to me that it is often necessary to take possession of carabaos and carromatos at Carigara for the transportation of rations. This transportation is afterwards paid for. Considering these facts and the distance of Jaro and Alangalang from the ration point (Carigara), it is therefore respectfully requested, with the approval of the subdistrict commander, that an army wagon and team be sent to this post.

The Signal Corps detachment, with guard from Jaro, reconstructed Jaro-Ormoc telegraph line across mountains to within 9 miles of Ormoc. The towns of Alangalang and Jaro have been well cleaned, and at present the people are engaged in painting the houses and other improvements.

The health of the command is excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 11i.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro.*

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows on matters relative to this post during last half of month:

Patrols have been made to Jaro on the 17th, 20th, and 28th instants; to the Lingayon River on the 15th, 24th, and 26th; all without particular incident. On the 16th instant charges were preferred against Bertram Ygdoy, Esterin Guintana, Bonifacio Guintana, Lucio Teresa, and Benito Teresa. Charges were also preferred against Francisco Cardes on the 25th, tried by commission on 23d, but believed not to have been convicted. All these were to be brought before a provost court as guerrillas, or aiding in insurrection. On the 19th instant description cards of 15 natives of Alangalang were duly made out and forwarded to Adjutant-General, Tacloban. On 22d instant the natives, in cooperation with the detachment of American soldiers at this post celebrated the anniversary of Washington's birthday, all showing a loyal and gratifying spirit.

On the 23d a trial before a military commission was had here of Silvestre Bulocin, Graciano Bolosanos, and Francisco Cardes. It is believed that the former two were convicted of murder and the other acquitted. On this assumption the first two are held in strict confinement together with one Agoton de Castro, now awaiting trial by military commission. It is hoped to bring the other before a provost court.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

Forty-four rounds of ammunition were issued to native police during month. Most of this was expended in firing salutes on February 22, 1901.

(No. 11j.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS,
First District, Department of the Visayas.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report for this post from February 1st to 28th, inclusive.

February 1. Detachment of 10 men escorted prisoners and mule team halfway to Tacloban, and returned same date. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled halfway to Tacloban and returned same date. Lieutenant Morris and 10 men scouted

San Joaquin and San Isidro. Detachment of 20 men scouted in direction of San Agustin and San Isidro; both detachments returned same date. Lieutenant Morris and detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled to Tacloban; returned 9 p. m., with mail for Palo and stations south.

February 3. Detachment of 10 men patrolled halfway to Tanauan, and returned with soldiers and prisoners.

February 4. Lieutenants Swann and Webb, with detachment and 7 prisoners from Tanauan, arrived.

February 5. Lieutenant Morris, with detachment of scouts (mounted), escorted Lieutenants Swann and Webb, 6 soldiers (en route to Manila), and native prisoners, to Tacloban; returned same date with commissary supplies. Lieutenant Swann reported for duty.

February 6. No movement of troops.

February 7. Detachment of 10 men patrolled halfway to Tanauan and return. Detachment of 10 scouts (mounted) escorted ambulance to Tacloban, and returned same date. Lieutenant Morris, with detachment of 31 men (19 Americans and 12 natives), with seven days' rations, left for Santa Fé. (See special report of the scout attached.)

February 8. Lieutenant Swann and detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled to Tacloban, and returned same date.

February 9. Detachment of 10 men patrolled halfway to Tanauan; returned escorting member of United States Signal Corps, en route to Tacloban. Lieutenant Swann and detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted number of Signal Corps from Palo to Tacloban; returned same date, escorting mule team and fresh vegetables for Tanauan. Detachment of 10 men escorted mule team and fresh vegetables halfway from Palo to Tanauan; returned same date.

February 10. Detachment of 10 men patrolled halfway to Tanauan, returned escorting 2 enlisted men en route from Tanauan to Tacloban. Lieutenant Swann and detachment of 13 men left post for a scout in direction of San Agustin.

February 11. Lieutenant Swann and detachment returned from San Agustin scout.

February 12. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled to Tacloban and returned same date with forage for Palo and fresh vegetables for Tanauan.

February 13. Detachment of soldiers and police patrolled in direction of Santa Fé and returned same date with 2 prisoners. Lieutenant Swann, with detachment of scouts (mounted) and mule train, patrolled to Tacloban, returned same date with wood and forage. Lieutenant Swann, with detachment of scouts (mounted), patrolled to Tanauan. Detachment of scouts (mounted) returned same date.

February 14. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled halfway to Tanauan, returned escorting Lieutenant Swann. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to Santa Fé, returned same date. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled halfway to Tanauan, returned escorting Lieutenant Thayer.

February 15. Detachment of 10 men escorted mule team with rations for Lieutenant Morris at Santa Fé. Detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted Lieutenant Thayer to Tacloban, returned same date.

February 16. Detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted mule team to Tacloban, returned escorting Lieutenant Thayer. Detachment of 10 men repaired telegraph line on road to Tacloban. Detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted Lieutenant Thayer to Tanauan and returned same date.

February 17. Detachment of scouts (mounted) and 1 mule team patrolled to Santa Fé; returned with camp equipage of Lieutenant Morris's detachment. Lieutenant Morris and detachment returned from Santa Fé. Detachment of 10 men escorted Lieutenant Swann halfway to Tanauan; returned same date.

February 18. No movement of troops.

February 19. Lieutenant Morris, with detachment of 30 men, left post at 2.45 a. m.; patrolled direction of Santa Fé and San Agustin; returned 3 p. m. with 5 prisoners.

February 20. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) and 1 train patrolled to Tacloban and returned with mail for Palo and stations south.

February 21. Lieutenant Johnston returned with detachment. Detachment of 10 men escorted Lieutenant Avery from Palo to Tacloban and returned same date. Lieutenant Johnston with 20 men from Tacloban and 10 men from Palo left post en route for Ormoc. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted mule team with native prisoners for Tacloban.

February 22. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled halfway to Tacloban and returned escorting Lieutenant Swann. Lieutenants Morris, Swann, and Avery left Palo for Tanauan with Tanauan detail.

February 23. Detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled to Tanauan ferry; returned escorting Lieutenant Morris.

February 24. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) patrolled to the Lingayon River; returned escorting Major Combe, Captain Beavers, Lieutenants Le Masurier and Donnelly. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted Major Combe, Lieutenants Le Masurier and Donnelly to Tacloban and returned same date. Detachment of 10 men escorted Captain Beavers halfway to Tanauan.

February 25. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to Malirong and returned. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) and 1 mule wagon patrolled to Tacloban; returned same date with mail and supplies for Palo and posts south.

February 26. Detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted Señor Astorga, alcalde of Alangalang, from Palo to the Lingayon River and returned same date. Detachment of 10 men escorted Lieutenant Gasser to Tanauan Ferry and returned same date.

February 27. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts patrolled to Tacloban.

February 28. Lieutenant Morris with detachment of scouts (mounted) returned from Tacloban escorting Major Allen and mule wagon. Detachment of scouts (mounted) escorted Major Allen from Palo to Tanauan.

The town and district are quiet and, so far as I am able to learn, the band of robbers which has been working through the Santa Fé district is either broken up or has moved out of the district. Two captains and 2 lieutenants of the boleros have surrendered and taken the oath of allegiance, and have promised to do their utmost toward bringing in the remainder of their bands and leaders of the other bands who have been working in the district.

The civil affairs of the town are in good condition, the new schoolhouse is almost completed, and a new market place is in process of construction. Many new houses are being erected. Sanitary condition is good. Business continues good, and the inhabitants express themselves as pleased with the existing conditions, and express a confidence that complete peace will soon be restored.

Respectfully submitted,

M. E. MORRIS
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 11k.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICT,
First District, Department of the Visayas.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition in the Santa Fé district from February 7 to 17, 1901, inclusive:

On February 7 I left Palo with 31 men (19 Americans and 12 natives), taking with me necessary camp equipage and seven days' rations. Reaching Santa Fé I established a camp in center of town, camping my men in the ruins of the church. I brought also with me 12 native laborers which I set to work to clean brush in vicinity of camp and also along road through Santa Fé. Morning of February 8, with a detachment of 15 men, I started in to scout country in north of road at a point about 1 mile east of Santa Fé. I worked thoroughly through every trail, large and small, returned to camp evening of February 8. Morning of 9th I sent Sergeant Maclay, with detachment of 15 men, to continue work at point where I had left trail evening of 8th. Sergeant Maclay returned on evening of 9th and reported his progress. Morning of February 10, with 15 men, I continued trail from point where Sergeant Maclay had ceased the preceding evening. Evening of 10th I received message from Lieutenant Swann, at Palo, containing notice which he had received of the supposed position of Leon Rojas and his band at a house east of San Agustin.

Early morning of February 11 I left camp, with detachment of 15 men, and marched for the supposed rendezvous of Leon Rojas, reaching San Agustin 11 a. m., where I learned from natives who I encountered that a detachment from either Tanauan or Palo had been firing presumably at insurgents a few hours before. This detachment (I afterwards learned) was composed of men from Palo and Tanauan, in command of Lieutenant Swann. I scouted San Agustin without finding any trace of insurgents, worked toward Pastrana, then toward Santa Fé, arriving in camp at midnight.

February 12. Sergeant Maclay with detachment of 15 men continued scout north of main road, working as far as the Lingayon River.

February 13. With a detachment of 15 men I continued scout, beginning at a point where main road crosses Lingayon River, working south to about the boundary of

Santa Fé district, again moving north to main road, returned to camp evening of same date.

February 14. Sergeant Maclay with detachment of 15 men started march at point where I had come on to the main road preceding evening, moved south and again north in same manner as I had done on preceding day, returned to camp in evening.

February 15. I used two parties in patrols in the immediate vicinity of Santa Fé. I left camp morning of 16th with detachment of 15 men, and beginning at a point where Sergeant Maclay had ceased the evening of 14th, and continued scout south and east in the same manner as on preceding days, reaching main road from the south at a point about 1 mile east of Santa Fé. The 17th, according to instructions which I had given, a detachment from Palo arrived with a mule wagon. I struck camp, loading camp supplies in wagon, and started Palo detachment with half of my own detachment for Palo. With the remaining half of my detachment I scouted country to right of trail as far east as Malirong bridge, from that point marched direct to Palo, reaching Palo at 3 p. m. While one-half of my detachment was scouting every day in parts of district farthest removed from my camp, one-half of the remaining portion was scouting the trails in the vicinity of Santa Fé proper. I have patrolled almost every trail, large and small, from the Lingayon River on the west to the Malirong River on the east, and Pastrana on the south, to the rice swamp north of Santa Fé. Although prior to my expedition in Santa Fé I had received occasional notices of bands of robbers moving through that country, since my return as far as I have been able to learn the district is free, and natives passing from Palo to Alangalang and return inform me that they are not molested.

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 111.)

POST OF TACLOBAN,
Leyte, P. I., March 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from February 15 to 28, 1901, inclusive:

The general order has been excellent since last report, the only events of importance being the arrest of a number of persons who have been engaged in insurrection or aiding and abetting the same.

The formation of the "peace party" by the leading citizens of the district has done much to bring about order and has materially aided the troops and police in their work. The increase and spread of this party will, no doubt, do much to facilitate the establishment of law and order in this island.

Señor Banez, late lieutenant-colonel of insurrectionary forces in this island, has recently returned from Manila with credentials from the "federal party," empowering him to organize this party in this island. The chief purport of the federal party at present is the reestablishment of law and order. The initial meeting of this party was held in the town hall of this city on the 28th and was largely attended by citizens of all classes.

Much work has been done within the past month in the matter of public improvements. Although the wet weather has retarded progress in this direction to a certain extent.

The general health of this district has been excellent since last report, no contagious diseases or epidemics occurring.

On February 21 expedition commanded by Second Lieutenant Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., composed in part of 20 men from this post left for Ormoc on the west coast of this island. Since then nothing has been heard from them.

Constant patrols of the district have been made by American troops and native police, who report all quiet.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

(No. 11m.)

HEADQUARTERS POST OF TANAUAN,
Leyte, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following military and civil operations at this post during the last half of the current month:

In reference to the military operations, the patrolling that has been done in this period has been extremely heavy, especially that to Tolosa, which is partly due to the withdrawal of the telegraph station from there. The garrison at that post has been relieved by men from this post and Dulag. The constant marching of patrols over the roads has evidently had an enormous effect on the many rumors that have, as usual, come to me, as they seem to have somewhat decreased.

The heavy traffic along the roads has had a tendency to cut them up, which, considering that there has been a vast amount of rainfall during this period, partly accounts for same. The freshet which overflowed many of the rivers in this district almost completely demolished the landing at Calugcug and swamped the roads for a hundred yards on each side of the river, and also destroyed the bridge over the Limboan River, the rebuilding of which was finished on the 27th. Work will commence immediately on the road leading to Palo, to avoid any recurrence.

Several of the prominent men of the town have informed me that during this period over 600 head of carabao have succumbed to disease, and as a consequence the issuing and eating of fresh beef in this post and at the subpost of Tolosa has been discontinued.

Throughout the district embraced in this town's limits everything approaches a favorable aspect to the prediction of early peace, and since negotiations have been broached by the appointing of several of the leading individuals in the town, I feel that the restoration of a harmonious condition is assured.

Regarding the schools, too much can not be said of the progress that the pupils in attendance have made under their able tutors, who work constantly and energetically to bring the intellect of their scholars to a high standard; and now that they have increased considerably in their learning, I regret that my requisition for school supplies, as contained in circular 13, series 1900, office of the United States military governor in the Philippines, has not been received at this post. It is essential that the desire to eradicate the prejudice against the Government of the United States and their people is hampered in this district for the want of the books in the said circular. The natives are desirous of educating themselves in a manner befitting their union with our people, and inasmuch as they have studied our habits and customs, their advancement in the sphere of intelligence is marred by the obstacle mentioned.

Attention is invited to the semimonthly report of the subpost of Tolosa (here attached), and, if possible, a compliance with Lieutenant Thayer's requests is urgently desired.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 12.)

Operations from February 16 to 28, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., March 18, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, commanding the third subdistrict of Leyte, for the period February 16 to 28, 1901, inclusive.

The report shows continued good work on the part of Major Gilmore's command in the vicinity of Baybay, Ormoc, and Palompon. The subreports of commanding officers of these towns show the details of work done by their commands. The sub-

report of Lieutenant Seaman giving details of a fight near Cagumay is particularly interesting. Lieutenant Seaman deserves much credit for the ability and good judgment he displayed in this fight, just as he has previously done on all other occasions where he has encountered the enemy.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., shown by these reports:

Killed, insurgents, 8; wounded, several insurgents; captured, 7 insurgents. No American casualties.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 12a.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., March 3, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events in this subdistrict from February 15 to February 28:

The people of Inopacan having requested that an officer be sent down there to administer the oath, I sent Captain Fair, with 25 men, on February 16. He returned February 20, having administered the oath to 805. On the way back, when passing near San Nicolas, Captain Fair noticed several men were acting in a suspicious manner. They would not halt when ordered, and 2 of them were killed. The natives of San Nicolas stayed in the town and reported that these men did not belong there.

Between here and Matalon everything is quiet, and nearly all the people have come in and taken the oath.

Hearing that Capili was in the vicinity of Cagumay, a barrio of this town, I sent Lieutenants Seaman and Mills, with 40 men, on the morning of February 28. They found him occupying and building trenches at Cagumay. There is only one trail into this barrio, and he had that well fortified and covered by two or three cannon. Lieutenant Seaman, however, did not attempt to enter this way, as he would have lost a great many men, but made a detour and reached a hill which commanded their trenches, compelling them to abandon them. In doing so, however, they reached a hill which commanded his position, but Lieutenant Seaman shortly drove them from this hill without suffering any casualties. As it took him several hours to reach the last position held by the enemy, having to cross a deep valley, they had plenty of time to remove their dead and wounded. From 2 prisoners captured later it was learned that Capili had a force of 40 or 50 riflemen and between 250 and 300 bolomen and 2 cannon, and though these prisoners had left early in the action, by that time several of their number had been killed and 25 or 30 had been wounded. The prisoners also report that there are 2 American deserters with Capili. Lieutenant Seaman's report is attached. Two days later he destroyed a cuartel belonging to a ladrone band back of Tabang, another barrio of this town.

Lieutenant Seaman deserves the greatest credit for the manner in which he handled his detachment and put the enemy to rout with heavy loss and without suffering any casualties himself. Had he not taken a great precaution, the enemy's position was so fortified and mantrapped that his detachment would certainly have suffered great loss.

The reports of the commanding officer of Palompon for February 15, and commanding officer of Ormoc for February 15 and 28, are attached. From letter dated March 1 from commanding officer of Ormoc, the people are beginning to return to town and affairs are shaping themselves better. Nothing heard from Matalom or Maasin since January 31, and I therefore renew my request for a boat of some description in order to keep in touch with my subdistrict.

From reliable native sources I learn that Captain Fair killed 84 insurgents in his fight at Palompon, February 8.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, Jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Third Subdistrict, Leyte.

February 5. Word just received that Capili's adjutant was among the killed.

(No. 12b.)

BAYBAY, LEYTE, P. I., *March 3, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to verbal instructions received from the commanding officer third subdistrict of Leyte, I left Baybay at 4 a. m. February 28, 1901, with a detachment consisting of Second Lieut. F. W. Mills, jr., Acting Asst. Surg. L. A. Thompson, U. S. A., Private Broberg, Hospital Corps, and 35 enlisted men of Company E, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., for Cagumay via Buena Vista and Binit. Having received information that Capili had his trenches in Cagumay, which barrio is situated between two very high mountains with almost precipitous sides, I deemed it inadvisable to advance up the river bed to Cagumay. The enemy's plan was such that they expected the American troops to take the usual route up the river bed, and when between the two mountains to open fire on them with rifles and cannon, which were trained so as to command this defile. When near Binit, instead of going up the river bed, I advanced along the side of the mountain which formed the right bank of the river until opposite Cagumay, and from the top of this mountain I had such an excellent position that Capili was compelled to leave his trenches.

The trenches were 165 feet long and 20 feet in front of the trenches were man traps for the entire length of the trenches. While examining trenches and opposite mountain with aid of field glasses I discovered that the enemy had taken position on this mountain. I immediately opened fire, which was returned by the enemy with rifle and cannon fire. After fifteen minutes of continuous firing succeeded in driving the enemy from their position. I immediately started back over the trail alongside of the mountain, and it was not until two hours after the firing (11.30 a. m.) that I had gone back far enough toward Binit to enable me to reach the river bed. Near Binit I found a cuartel which was occupied by four bands of boleros under command of Guillermo Alkuino, Miguel Escuadra, Felipe Borneo, and Lopez Montefolka, numbering in all about 300 men. Here I found about 50 rolls made of jute sacks and worn like blanket rolls. These rolls contained mostly clothing, in which I found a lot of valuable correspondence; also destroyed two saddles and various supplies. At 3.30 p. m. I crossed the river below Cagumay, near mouth of Malosocot River, and discovered a trail leading up to the position formerly occupied by the enemy. I found no dead or wounded, but it was not until four hours after the firing that I could get to the top of this mountain. In the meantime the enemy carried away their dead and wounded.

I returned to Binit at 6 p. m. and stayed over night in the cuartel formerly occupied by the bolomen. The next day I captured 2 bolomen, members of Miguel Escuadra's band, and from them received the information that we killed several and wounded many, also that Capili had 2 American deserters with him from Abuyog. I am positive that there was 1 American amongst Capili's men.

The next morning, March 1, I scouted to San Vicente and returned to Igang via Buena Vista. All these barrios were deserted. Stayed over night at Igang, and at 6 a. m. March 2 scouted to Gabaas via Bato Bato. At noon, on top of mountains in rear of Gabaas, captured a new cuartel which was built for Guillermo Alkuino and Miguel Escuadra's bands of boleros. The cuartel was 25 by 60 feet and constructed of nipa and bamboo. At 1 p. m. burned cuartel; returned to Baybay at 4 p. m. via Tabang.

Very respectfully,

CLAUDIUS M. SEAMAN,
First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 12c.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *February 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Baybay, Leyte.

SIR: For the period beginning February 1 and ending February 15, 1901, I have the honor to report the following:

Lieutenant Chandler, with 30 men, left this place on night of 2d on gunboat *Panay* for Quiote, where two natives of insurgent leanings were captured, together with two insurgent flags, shells, cartridges, etc. The return was made on the 3d.

Lieutenant Chandler, with 33 men, were disembarked on the 5th at San Isidro del Campo, in northern part of island, from which place a march was made to Palompon,

arriving here on the 8th. The oath of allegiance was administered to over 300 persons in San Isidro, Tabin, Tarango, Villava, and Abgao. Up to this time over 250 persons have taken the oath in this place and that number will be augmented daily for some time.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(12d.)

POST OF ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I.,
February 16, 1901.

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this post:

February 4. Lieutenant Haycraft, with 45 men, left on the steamer *Pittsburg*. Spent the night in Palompon.

February 5. Lieutenant Haycraft's party went to Villaba on the *Pittsburg* and there disembarked, marched over the mountains, and slept that night back of Palompon.

February 6. Lieutenant Haycraft's party continued the march through the mountains, passing through Valencia, and destroyed several spear traps which were encountered along the road. Lieutenant Buchanan and 23 men marched from Ormoc over a small trail toward Valencia, hoping to encounter any band of insurrectos that might have been scattered by Lieutenant Haycraft farther out. Lieutenant Buchanan returned to Ormoc same date. The party under Lieutenant Haycraft reached Ormoc about 8 p. m.

February 8. A native, who had been employed by us as interpreter to write cedulas and explain the oath of allegiance, was killed on the streets, having been shot by two Remingtons. This assassination considerably frightened others who had taken the oath, and many left the town, claiming that they feared meeting the same fate. Oaths of allegiance have been administered to about 600 natives.

"Esteban Arredaza," an absent lieutenant of a barrio, is thought to control about 6 rifles and to be responsible for the murder of our native clerk.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 12e.)

POST OF ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I.,
February 28, 1901.

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this post:

February 17. I went to Merida with 15 men on gunboat *Panay;* found all town officials absent; captured in presidente's house papers signed by him that day, transmitting taxes to Moxica by way of Albuera.

February 18. Left about 1 a. m. on *Panay* and surprised Merida, hoping to capture presidente. I took 17 men to mountains back of Merida and got presidente's commission as first lieutenant in insurrecto army. I then went to Albuera on *Panay*, hoping to intercept money en route for Moxica, but failed. Marched to Ormoc with presidente, and have his papers prepared for Guam.

February 20. I went out the Dolores road with 45 men with Lieutenant Wallace, working on the telegraph line. When about 2 miles from town, were fired upon by about 3 Remingtons at long range.

February 21. I marched to insurrecto trenches west of Ormoc, scattered a small band, and burned cuartel.

February 23. I sent Lieutenant Haycraft and 45 men halfway to Jaro; same evening Lieut. Gordon Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, arrived over mountain trail from Jaro.

February 24. Lieutenant Haycraft and party arrived from mountains.

February 26. Lieutenant Haycraft and 45 men left with Lieutenant Wallace and Signal Corps construction party.

February 27. Lieutenant Johnston, with 25 men, and myself the same number, left at 4.30 a. m. and marched about 6 miles in mountains west of Ormoc. Steam

launch from gunboat *Petrel*, cooperating with expedition, was fired upon in river Pagsangaan. Natives report 3 insurrectos killed.

February 28. Lieutenants Haycraft and Wallace still camping on Dolores road, constructing telegraph line.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 13.)

Operations from March 1 to 15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., March 16, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of events in the first district between March 1 and 15, inclusive, so far as reported to these headquarters:

On March 1, telegram was received from Acting Assistant Surgeon Leeper, at Barugo, stating that no new cases of smallpox had appeared within the last ten days and that he believed the epidemic was ended.

During the day a number of prominent members of the peace committee that had organized in Tacloban by my permission left this place in the steamer *Catillochu* for the purpose of visiting every seaport town of importance in the district, and establishing a subcommittee therein.

About 6 p. m. a telegram was received from Lieutenant Wallace, chief signal officer at Ormoc, stating that the Ormoc-Jaro line had been repaired and was in working order.

March 2. The presidente of Malibago brought in a well-prepared urbana tax list of the property in his town, and reported that he had met the *Catillochu* on its way to his town with members of the peace committee, and that the people of Malibago were all anxious for peace.

Later in the day Señor Agustin Bañez, the agent of the "federal party" in Leyte, reported to me that the principal officials and the majority of the "committee of peace" in Tacloban had joined the federal party, and that all were working in the interests of peace.

March 5. The following telegrams were received from Lieutenant Johnston, Forty-third Infantry, at Ormoc:

"I have pretty thoroughly scouted this district without developing anything of importance until yesterday, when the camp of riflemen was located and information secured. Their camp is in the mountains about a day's march from Ormoc. We intend to leave here to-morrow early. This expedition will delay my return to Tacloban. Please inform me if the district commander approves of my staying longer than two weeks allotted me. I am anxious to do this, as I have not accomplished anything of importance so far."

"If possible let me know if any steps have been taken toward the fourth company natives, if I am concerned. Nothing here except that the navy got jumped up in a river near here, and, after firing about a boat load of ammunition from 2 Gatlings and 50 Lee rifles, they pulled back to the ship. They went up against an outpost of about 5 guns, but did not land."

To the first telegram I replied, authorizing him to make the expedition referred to; to the second, that 25 native scouts would be sent to Ormoc in a few days in charge of an American sergeant, and that this detachment would form the nucleus for the fourth company, of which he would eventually have command.

On March 6 the *Pittsburg* left Tacloban for the west coast of Leyte and Iloilo, Captain Tilton in command. She carried supplies for west coast, 25 native scouts destined for Ormoc, and candidates for appointment as second lieutenant of the Regular Army, ordered to Iloilo for examination. Captain Tilton was instructed to take the 40 men of Company F, Forty-third Infantry, who had been brought from Palompon last fall for temporary work around Jaro, Alangalang, and San Miguel, from Carigara back to Polompon; from Palompon to take 25 men of Company F, and if everything was quiet in that neighborhood, also an officer to Ormoc for temporary duty; then to proceed to Baybay, Matalom, and Maasin with supplies, collect reports for February, and afterwards proceed to Iloilo with candidates, and while at Iloilo try to have the *Pittsburg* overhauled and put in thorough order.

During the morning the presidente of Malibago brought in as a prisoner the ex-presidente of that place, whom I have previously directed him to arrest wherever found. He submitted a written charge of murder against the ex-presidente, giving names of witnesses. The charge made will be investigated, and if it is thought that it can be sustained, formal charges for murder against the ex-presidente will be made out and forwarded.

March 7. Comandante Leon Brillo, commanding first military zone of Leyte, his adjutant, 2 captains, 2 sergeants, 6 corporals and 33 privates, surrendered at Tacloban, bringing with them 10 guns and a revolver—9 of the rifles were found serviceable and 30 pesos paid for each of them. As there was no evidence against any of these men for having violated the laws of war, all of them were permitted to take the oath of allegiance and then released.

During the day a party of 9 other bolomen surrendered at Tacloban and took oath of allegiance.

March 8. Five bolomen surrendered at Tacloban, took oath of allegiance, and were released.

March 9. Teniente Gregorio Bojac and 19 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban, took oath of allegiance, and were released.

About 6 p. m. the following telegram was received from Captain Tilton, acting adjutant-general, first district, at Cebu:

"Made all points west coast and arrived here this afternoon, having to take some Forty-fourth Regiment sick and police at request of Major Gilmore; also brought over pay accounts from west coast. McClernand wishes me to take Forty-fourth candidates to Iloilo also. All well at all points. Peace commission at Baybay this day apparently doing good work. Gilmore wanted 20 men from Maasin, but Spellman was out with most of company toward Sogod. Gilmore this morning thinks he will have Moxica in soon. He had quite a fight back of Baybay with Capili; no casualties. Capili very tired; all wish to quit. *Pittsburg* in bad condition; leave for Iloilo to-morrow a. m."

March 10. Teniente Benigno Alcantara and 22 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban, took oath of allegiance, and were released.

The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, in field station near Dolores:

"Information received Ormoc line down 7 this morning. I left fifteen minutes later, repaired break, and am now in camp short distance mountain side of Dolores with ten days' rations. Will stay out until think trouble along line is stopped."

About 4 p. m. Teniente Leon Rojas and 15 riflemen with 15 rifles and 2 revolvers, and Capts. Adriano Almaden, Lopez Cabesa, Refino Camellas, Hilario Roca, and Cayetano Otaviano, 7 tenientes, and 523 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban and took the oath of allegiance.

March 11 the following telegram, dated March 10, was received from Lieutenant Estes, at Carigara:

"7.20 p. m., just arrived from San Miguel. Casualties: 1 Leyte scout wounded in foot by sharpened stick; 2 native guides same way; 2 insurgents killed on outposts; 1 soldier sick, and 1 wounded. Native scouts left at Alangalang. Every trail guarded and traps set. Cannon and tomtoms used to signal our approach."

During the day 2 tenientes and 45 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban and took oath of allegiance.

March 12, about 4 p. m., Capt. Gregorio Almadrones and 46 bolomen, who formed a special guard for the "Santo Niño" which had been taken from the church at Tacloban on our entry and has since been kept and worshipped in the mountains in the vicinity, surrendered at Tacloban, bringing the image with them. The party was met by several hundred of the people of Tacloban, and the return of the image was mad through triumphal arches of welcome and to the great joy of the religious element of the place.

March 13, the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Buchanan in camp near Ormoc:

"Went to Ormoc yesterday and brought peace committee out to-day. Natives of vicinity assembled at our camp. Ormoc full of inhabitants. Condition very much improved."

Later in the day the letter hereto attached and marked "A" was received from Captain Spellman, at Maasin. This letter indicates that conditions in the southern part of the district are much improved.

Regarding the hemp on the island of Panaon, I decided it would be best not to allow it to be brought out until trade could be permitted with all ports in the southern end of the district, and that this should not be done until the influential people of the vicinity had shown that their profuse expressions of loyalty to the United

States were true, by influencing the insurgents in the neighborhood to come in and surrender.

March 14. One sergeant, 1 corporal, and 17 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban and took the oath of allegience and were released.

About 6 p. m. the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Wilson at Barugo:

"Arrived to-day, 5 p. m., from vicinity of San Miguel district; saw no insurgents but many natives from Barugo at work along road. Trails in bad condition—mud at times waist deep. Distance traveled, 40 miles."

Later the telegram hereto attached and marked "B" was received from Major Gilmore, at Ormoc. To this telegram I replied that I was glad to learn condition of affairs on west coast; that unless there was more need of his services in Baybay than in Ormoc, I preferred to have him remain for a while in latter place to regulate affairs in that neighborhood; that within the last few days about 800 insurgents had surrendered at Tacloban, and that I hoped soon to hear that the tide had set in on the west coast.

March 15. The telegram hereto attached and marked "C" was received from Major Gilmore, at Ormoc: To this I replied authorizing him to proceed to Baybay.

From what is stated in this report it will be seen that there apparently has been a considerable change of feeling and sentiment among the inhabitants of the district toward ourselves within a comparatively few days. This is in a great measure due to the most excellent work in our behalf by Señor Gabriel Galza, representative of the house of Mendezona, at Tacloban, and the committee of peace organized by himself in this place, which has organized subcommittees for the pacification of the island in all the principal towns of the district.

Whatever the past of these men may have been, they are now unquestionably, in my opinion, doing everything in their power to promptly restore peace and good order to the island.

To Señor Agustin Bañez, the accredited representative of the federal party in Leyte, and the committees organized under his direction in various towns, much credit for the general change in sentiment toward ourselves is also due. These committees are also believed to be doing all they can toward the prompt restoration of peace in the district.

As has been seen already, a large number of insurgents have lately surrendered and taken the oath of allegiance, owing largely to the influence of the committees of peace and the federal party. It is hardly to be expected that this influence will be sufficient to bring in all the insurgents still out in the mountains of the island, but it is believed that the greater portion will surrender, and that thereafter, if the present apparent change of sentiment among the influential people of the principal town proves to be genuine, it will be a comparatively easy matter to run to earth the few ladrones left, or at least so scatter them as to render them practically harmless so far as the general peace and welfare of the island is concerned.

The following is a summary of the casualties, surrenders, etc., for the period March 1 to March 15, so far as reported:

Killed: 4 insurgents. Wounded: 1 Leyte scout, 2 native guides. 1 American, 15 insurgents. Surrendered: 747 insurgents, 25 rifles, 3 revolvers.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *March 12, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

SIR: I have just returned from an eleven days' hike up through the Malitbog Bay district. Governments have been formed in each town. The details will be sent in the regular way. I desire to communicate to the district commander at this opportunity the condition of things there. All the people of this section, with few exceptions, have taken the oath of allegiance. Our journey through the district was an ovation; bands turned out in each town to welcome use. At Malitbog Francisco Escaño was elected alcalde. He has promised me that he will keep that side of the bay free from insurrectos and their sympathizers. He says if they come into the district he will turn out the whole population and drive them out. All the people are enthusiastic with the improved condition of affairs and apparently are heartily in accord with us. Strong police forces have been formed in each town and armed with bolos. What the people want now is to be permitted to do business and to

have something to occupy themselves. I have no hesitation in saying that the insurrection in this part of the island is dead.

I have some reliable information from the island of Panaón that the people there who have taken the oath and others who are in sympathy with them have got the best of the malcontents. They request permission to do some business. The Mendezona people have considerable bought-up hemp in that island and desire very much to get it out at this time. They have been very kind to us while we have been here, and if the district commander thinks well of it, I would respectfully suggest that I be permitted to put some men on the *Alva* and let her proceed to the island of Panaón, and let them get this hemp, and also give me an opportunity to visit the various points and give encouragement to those people who are friendly disposed.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post of Maasin.

B.

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *March 14, 1901.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Just arrived from Baybay on *Arayat.* This morning brought 25 men to Baybay from Maasin. In latter place everything quiet. Spellman has organized and appointed presidentes in Maasin, MacCrohon, and Malitbog. Has just returned from two weeks in Malitbog Bay. Affairs in splendid shape at Matalom and towns between there and Baybay. Moxica and Capili are in between Baybay and Ormoc, Capili near Baybay. Fair leaves to-morrow morning after him and I shall send party also from here. Will telegraph you later as soon as I find out situation here. Seaman had a fight with Capili about March 1, near Baybay; no casualties on our side; killed 2 and wounded 15 of insurgents. I doubt if peace commission succeeds in doing anything with Moxica or the others, though I was told before leaving Baybay to-day that it had gotten a letter through to Moxica. Difficulty is, according to papers I captured lately and from other sources, that Moxica and his officials expect independence on April 4. Is our mail at Tacloban? Will be here until to-morrow morning.

7.45 p. m.

GILMORE,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

C.

ORMOC, LEYTE, *March 15, 1901.*

Colonel MURRAY, *Tacloban:*

Everything in Ormoc in such good condition that I think I had better return to Baybay, as, as nearly as I can make out, the only insurgents left in Leyte are there and the commissioners of Baybay are in communication with Moxica. As already wired, Fair leaves Baybay this morning; Haycraft leaves here with detachment to cover country to Baybay. Will send Haycraft back from Baybay on Monday and also send another detachment from Baybay after Moxica, who is in mountains back of Caridad. Am working hard to detach from Moxica the four cabezas and the followers of Baybay. If I succeed it will leave Moxica without anybody except Capili. He will have to come in. Hope for best, as these cabezas are related to all the principal people of Baybay. Hearty congratulations on conditions of affairs in Leyte.

GILMORE,
Major, Forty-third Infantry.

(No. 14.)

Operations in third subdistrict, March 1–15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 18, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding the third subdistrict of Leyte, for the

period March 1 to 15, inclusive, together with subreports of the commanding officers of Matalom and Maasin for the periods January 16 to 31 and February 1 to 15, and of the commanding officers of Matalom and Palompon from February 16 to 28, upon the condition of affairs in their respective towns during the periods reported upon.

The report of Major Gilmore shows activity and good work in his subdistrict, but that there are still a number of insurgents in the mountains being supported by contributions from ungarrisoned towns along the western coast of Leyte. It will be seen that Major Gilmore gives the peace committee credit for good work in his subdistrict, and that he also gives Captain Shoemaker, of the U. S. gunboat *Arayat*, much credit for his hearty cooperation and valuable assistance in the work on the western coast. Especial attention is invited to his remarks regarding the reorganization and work of the schools in Baybay.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., as shown by these reports:

Killed: Insurgents, 10. Captured: Insurgents, 17.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 14a.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., March 17, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in this subdistrict from March 1 to 15:

As stated in my last report, Lieutenant Seaman returned from a scout March 2.

The peace commission, formed in Tacloban and traveling around the island by authority of the district commander, arrived here March 9. On the 10th several representatives went to Caridad, in the mountains of which Moxica has his cuartel. They were unsuccessful in getting into communication with Moxica.

After forming a subcommittee in this town the commission left for Matalom. The committee of this town has been working hard to bring in the insurgents in the neighborhood, but without success. They have gotten the idea into their heads that they are to receive independence April 4, and they absolutely refuse to listen to reason. I therefore determined to send out columns from Ormoc and Baybay and also to increase the garrison at this point, so that parties could be kept out all the time. Owing to absence of means of communication I would have been unable to do this had it not been for the timely arrival and hearty cooperation of Captain Shoemaker, U. S. N., with the gunboat *Arayat*. He carried me down to Maasin, where I procured 25 men as a temporary increase of this garrison. After landing these men at Baybay Captain Shoemaker took me to Ormoc, where I was able to give orders for a column to leave that point and cooperate with another column from here.

Captain Fair left here March 15 at 4 a. m. with a detachment to scout to San Vicente and then north along base of mountains to Caridad. He destroyed 1 cuartel near Cagumay, killed 5 vigilantes, and captured 4, but did not succeed in coming in contact with main body. He returned March 17.

Lieutenant Haycraft left Ormoc for Baybay at 4.30 a. m. March 15. Spent first night at Caridad, and arrived here on evening of March 16. He did not come in contact with any large body, but succeeded in killing 5 vigilantes and capturing 3. He and Captain Fair found the country deserted, with the exception of vigilantes.

One of the prisoners informed me that the presidente of Caridad (or Macajila), whom I had as a prisoner and released in order to return to Caridad to bring in the people to buy cedulas, had assembled all the people for that purpose, when he received word from Moxica that as they were to receive independence April 4 no one should present himself to the American authorities.

The better people of this town have finally become aroused, as a result of the refusal of the insurgents to accept the last proclamation of the district commander, and also at the manner in which the letters of the peace commission have been treated, and have organized a volunteer company to assist the police force in detecting the suspicious characters in town and also to prevent supplies from going out to the insurgents. The effect of this movement will have great influence, I am sure, on those still in the mountains, for the encouragement and supplies received from this town have been responsible to a great extent for trouble in this neighborhood.

In Maasin I found everything in very good shape, and that presidentes had been appointed in MacCrohon and Malitbog and the officials have taken the oath of allegiance.

The reports from Matalom state that affairs in that vicinity are in good shape. Between here and Matalom the towns have presidentes and the people are quiet. At Ormoc I found the peace commission had accomplished a good deal, the people had returned to town and also to the barrio of Dolores, where they had not been since last September. In fact, the entire subdistrict is in good shape, with the exception of the territory between Baybay and Albuera, and I expect to clear that out before end of month. I have ordered Lieutenant Buchanan to send for ten days a detachment of 50 or 60 men from Ormoc to Albuera.

The latter part of February I reorganized the schools in this town, placing a soldier in the boys' school and in the girls' school. The result has been most satisfactory, and the children are learning English rapidly.

The reports for periods from January 16 to 31 of commanding officers of Matalom and Maasin, and from February 1 to 15 of commanding officers of Matalom and Maasin, and February 16 to 28 of commanding officers of Matalom and Palompon are attached.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, Jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Third Subdistrict, Leyte.

(No. 14b.)

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *January 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

January 17. Expedition of 40 enlisted men of the company, 1 hospital corps private, under command of Second Lieut. W. E. Van Houten, proceeded to Matalom, 9 miles south, returning January 18 by steamer *Pittsburg*.

January 18. Per verbal orders commanding officer, first district, Department of the Visayas, this company embarked on steamer *Pittsburg* and proceeded to Matalom, Leyte, P. I., and there took station.

January 25. Expedition of 42 enlisted men of this company, 1 hospital corps private, 1 surgeon, under command of myself, proceeded east 3 miles, then south 3 miles to Bato, to clear same of any insurgents, returning same day.

Night of January 27. Expedition of 40 enlisted men of this company, under command of Second Lieut. W. E. Van Houten, proceeded to Bato to clear same of any insurgents, returning same night.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *February 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

February 3, 5 a. m. Expedition of 47 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., 1 hospital corps private, and 1 surgeon, under command of First Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, proceeded to Sogod by trail indicated by district commander, expedition spending night in mountains, arriving in Sogod next day at 11.30 a. m.; spending night in Sogod, leaving the morning of the 5th. Expedition directed to proceed to Malitbog, informed by native guides there being a trail over mountains from Malitbog to Matalom; upon arriving at Malitbog, found there was no trail to Matalom; expedition then proceeded to Matalom by beach road, arriving at Matalom evening of the 7th.

I desire to recommend that this trail from Bato to Sogod, through mountains, not be used. Trail itself is nothing but one long carabaos wallow and exceedingly difficult to travel, men most of the time in mud above their shoe tops and part of the time knee deep; grass from 6 to 9 feet high on each side, which prevents seeing anything. Owing to the foul stenches of the jungle and mud a large proportion of the men were made sick, and a great number returned without shoes.

February 11. Expedition of 34 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 hospital corps private, under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, proceeded to Inopacan, 18 miles north, to clear country of and to obtain any information as to insurgents. Lieutenant Van Houten reports that very few natives left the towns of Inopacan and Hindang. Expedition returned evening of the 13th with 4 prisoners.

I have the honor to report also that an election under General Orders, No. 40, was held in this town February 9, and that all officers under that order elected have taken the oath of allegiance.

I also have the honor to report that Bato had an election and all officials of that place have taken the oath of allegiance.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honored to submit the following report:

February 17. Mounted detachment of 19 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under command of First Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, proceeded to Bato, then east, to clear country of any insurgents.

February 20. Mounted detachment of 19 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under command of First Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, proceeded to Cajaganaan for the purpose of administering the oath of allegiance to officials of that town. Detachment then proceeded to Maasin, returning evening of February 21.

Morning of February 24. Mounted detachment of 19 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under Second Lieut. W. E. Van Houten, proceeded to Bato to clear same of any insurgents.

Evening of February 24. Detachment of 35 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and one surgeon, under command of Second Lieut. W. E. Van Houten, proceeded to Bato, then east to foothills of mountains, for purpose to clear country; expedition was the result of information received at this place as to insurgents near Bato. Detachment captured captain of boleros and three bolomen.

I have the honor to state that all officials of Cajaganaan have taken the oath of allegiance.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 14c.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *January 31, 1901*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on January 20 the principal men of this pueblo held an election of municipal officers according to the provisions of General Orders, No. 40. Twenty-two of them on that occasion took the oath of allegiance and took out certificates of registration. Since that time 454 have taken out cedulas and taken the oath.

The condition of things here is very satisfactory. The people are friendly and show every evidence of conforming to the regulations. The people at MacCrohon have returned to their houses, and are cleaning up the streets. The local presidente of that town sent word here that he desired to form a government there. I gave him a copy of General Orders, No. 40, with instructions to follow out its provisions for the present. He also requested 1,000 cedulas. These I have been unable to furnish. Lieutenant Gasser was to deliver the oath on his way back to Sogod.

The detachment which left here on the 22d instant, consisting of 35 men, Captain Spellman, Dr. Welch, and 1 hospital-corps man, left Sogod on the morning of the 23d at 6.45, arrived at San Isidro at 11.30 a. m., and remained in that town about three hours. The people seemed to be very friendly. We arrived at Malitbog at 6

p. m., and remained there for the night. The people at that time were beginning to return to their houses, and a delegation of their principal citizens met us at the outskirts of the town. We left Malitbog on the morning of the 24th, and passed over the mountain trail for Maasin, arriving here about 5 o'clock in the evening. The trail for the greater part is the bed of a mountain stream. There are some beautiful valleys, which are well cultivated. The people in that section remained in their houses or continued on in their employment, and showed every evidence of being friendly.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *February 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the condition of affairs in this district is very satisfactory. The people are all friendly and are anxious to do all they can to follow out the regulations. The municipal government is in working order. A police force has been formed and will be uniformed very shortly. In the pueblo of MacCrohon a municipal government has been formed, a police force organized there and in its two vistas of Ampara and San Roque. A municipal government has been formed at Malitbog and in its several vistas.

On the morning of the 3d First Lieut. Delbert R. Jones, accompanied by 25 men and 1 hospital-corps man, left Maasin for Matalom on a reconnoissance tour, arriving at Matalom the same evening. Left Matalom on the morning of the 5th, arriving at Maasin same evening.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 14d.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *February 28, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: For the period beginning February 16 and ending February 28 I have the honor to report the following:

February 16: Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men proceeded by gunboat *Panay* to Maijan, about 25 miles southeast of this place, and arrested 1 suspect.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 15.)

Operations in third subdistrict, March 16–31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 18, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding the third subdistrict of Leyte, for the period March 16 to March 31, inclusive, together with subreports of the commanding officers of Maasin for the period February 16 to 28, and of the commanding officer at Ormoc for the periods March 1 to 15 and March 16 to 31 of the condition of affairs in their respective towns during the periods reported upon.

The report of Major Gilmore shows the active work done in his subdistrict during the period reported upon, so far as known; that Comandante Guillermo Alkuino, a member of General Moxica's staff, was continually vacillating over the question to

surrender or not to surrender, and finally decided on the latter; that an insurgent leader named Pedro Beira and a number of bolomen had surrendered, and that Beira had given valuable information regarding the number of rifles and other arms in possession of the insurgents still out, and the location of their cuartels.

The following is a summary of the casualties, surrenders, etc., shown by these reports:

Destroyed bolo workshop and breastworks; burned pueblo of Lou (barrio of Pagsangaan), and about 30 bancas which were without licenses. One hundred and seventy insurgents surrendered.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 15a.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., April 1, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in this subdistrict from March 15 to 31.

During early part of this period, March 15, 16, and 17, as stated in last report, Captain Fair was out with party from here and Lieutenant Haycraft from Ormoc.

March 19 Comandante Guillermo Alkuina sent in a letter requesting an interview with the peace commissioners. One of them went out and on his return reported that he thought the former would present himself.

On March 20 I sent Lieutenant Seaman out to scout country around barrios of San Juan, Ciaba, Caguma, San Vicente, Ygang, and Bato-bato. He was out three days, returning March 22 without having encountered any insurgents.

March 22 Pedra Beira, who claimed to be a comandante, but this I doubt, presented himself and took oath of allegiance. He, however, was an official and has been keeping a section of the country south of here stirred up. Since he has presented himself the people in that section have returned to their houses.

March 23 the transport *Lennox* arrived with 20 horses. The other 20 for this coast were left at Ormoc. I embarked on the *Lennox* with 40 men, landing at Ormoc March 25. While there I received word from Captain Fair that Guillermo Alkuina had another interview with two of the peace commissioners and promised to present himself before March 31. He then took several letters, etc, for the commissioners to Moxica. I left Ormoc March 26, resting the first night at Albuera.

March 27 arrived in Baybay, having found the country from Ormoc to Albuera and from San Agustin to Baybay in good condition, but from Albuera to San Agustin the houses are deserted and going to ruin. Caridad or Macajila has been nearly destroyed by the insurgents.

Guillermo Alkuina, notwithstanding his promise to the commissioners, failed to present himself and take advantage of the proclamation issued by the district commander.

One hundred and seventy boleros from different groups took advantage of this proclamation and presented themselves, and took the oath of allegiance.

When in Ormoc, March 25, found affairs progressing nicely. Owing to lack of communication, am unable to report about other towns in this subdistrict.

Pedro Beira furnished the following information concerning the insurgents: Clemente Moxica and Jorge Capili have 22 guns, consisting of 6 Krags, 4 Remingtons, 2 Winchesters, 5 Mausers, 4 shotguns, and 1 Remington carbine; also 1 breech-loading brass cannon. Their regular headquarters is at Oguiz, where they have several cuartels. Moxica always keeps with him as a bodyguard 6 rifles, 4 Remingtons, and 2 Krags. José Albelana has 5 shotguns, 1 Winchester, and 9 Remingtons. As far as I know he has no regular cuartel. Was with Capili time of Lieutenant Seaman's fight at Cagumay. Pablo Vinera, who has a cuartel in mountains of Hilongos, has 12 guns and a number of wooden cannon.

The report of commanding officer at Maasin for period February 16 to 28 and of commanding officer of Ormoc for March 1 to 16 and 16th to 31st are herewith attached.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, Jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Third Subdistrict, Leyte.

(No. 15b.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *March 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: The condition of affairs here is most satisfactory. The municipal officers, on the eve of Washington's Birthday, gave a supper and ball. We had a three days' celebration in honor of the occasion. The alcalde made an address in which he expressed sentiments of loyalty in behalf of himself and the people of the municipality.

I had contemplated a hike of several days up to the Malitbog Bay district, but postponed it in order to be present at the festivities. I inclose copies of the officers and police of this pueblo.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post of Maasin.

(No. 15c.)

POST OF ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *March 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this post during the past fifteen days:

March 1. Lieutenant Johnston and 30 men left at 5 a. m. on scout in vicinity of Patag. Passed through Dolores, and returned same evening.

March 2. Lieutenants Haycraft and Wallace, and detachment of 40 men, returned from five days in mountains, having completed Ormoc and Jaro telegraph line.

March 3. Lieutenants Buchanan and Johnston, with 80 men, left at 5 a. m., passed through Pagsangaan (where Lieutenant Haycraft had last fight), and proceeded to barrio of Lou, in the swamp, which was said to be insurgent stronghold, sheltering a good part of the renegades from Ormoc. Destroyed shop for making bolos, tore down breastworks, burned barrio and about 30 bancas without licenses.

March 6. Lieutenants Haycraft and Johnston and 65 men left at 5 a. m. Saw several breastworks at Catiyon, passed through Valencia, and slept in Lou.

March 7. Lieutenants Haycraft and Johnston returned at about 3 p. m. Steamer *Pittsburg* arrived and disembarked Lieutenant Chandler and 25 men, Company F, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 25 men, Company A, Leyte Scouts. Steamer *Catillochu* arrived with Leyte peace commission, and entered into conference with authorities.

March 8. In consultation with peace commission liberated Antonio Rodriguez, ex-presidente of Albuera, he having taken oath of allegiance and promised to live in Ormoc. Sent *Catillochu* with town authorities to Albuera. They returned same evening, reporting that they were unable to accomplish anything owing to the fact that Albuera authorities left town on their arrival.

March 9. Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler left with 60 men and ten days' rations for Dolores, going into camp that afternoon. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men patrolled road from Ormoc halfway to Dolores.

March 10. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men patrolled road from Dolores to Ormoc, Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men meeting him at halfway point.

March 11. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men scouted in vicinity of Catiyon.

March 12. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men marched from Dolores to Ormoc. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men marched from Ormoc to Dolores.

March 13. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men escorted town junta to Dolores, and assembled natives, who were addressed by local authorities. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men escorted party back to Ormoc.

March 14. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men patrolled from Dolores to Ormoc, meeting Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men at halfway point.

March 15. Lieutenant Haycraft and 40 men left for Baybay, per instructions subdistrict commander. Lieutenant Chandler and 20 men marched from Dolores to Ormoc.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

POST OF ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this station for the past fifteen days:

March 16. Lieutenant Buchanan and detachment still in camp near Dolores. Lieutenant Chandler and 20 men escorted peace commission to Dolores, where 300 natives were assembled and given instructions regarding protection of the telegraph line, etc. Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler with entire party marched from Dolores to Ormoc; Lieutenant Haycraft and 40 men on march from Ormoc to Baybay.

March 17. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men left at 4.30 p. m. to repair Ormoc-Jaro line.

March 18. Lieutenant Chandler and party returned, having found more line down than they had material to repair.

March 20. Lieutenant Chandler returned to near halfway point on Jaro trail, repaired about 1 mile of line, met Lieutenant Philips and party, and all came to Ormoc same evening. About 8 p. m. few shots fired by insurrectos on outskirts of town. Lieutenant Buchanan and patrol went out, but the few riflemen who fired had fled.

March 21. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men left to repair telegraph line; slept in mountains.

March 22. Lieutenant Buchanan's party reached halfway house, and returned to Ormoc same night.

March 23. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men went to enemy's fortifications at "Cuob" and returned. Distance marched, 10 miles.

March 25. Lieutenant Haycraft and 60 men with ten days' rations left to garrison Albuera. Transport *Lennox* with subdistrict commander and 20 horses arrived.

March 26. Lieutenant Chandler and 24 men escorted Lieutenant Philips from Ormoc to about 3 miles beyond Dolores, and returned same evening.

March 27. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men marched from Albuera to Ormoc; Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men marched from Albuera to Boroc and returned, about 10 miles.

March 29. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men scouted about 5 miles outside of Albuera.

March 30. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men left at 4.30 a. m. to repair Jaro line; slept on Dolores trail.

March 31. Lieutenant Haycraft constructed about a mile of line and returned same night to Ormoc.

Lieutenant Chandler and his party returned from Albuera.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 16.)

Operations in first district, March 15–31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas,
April 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of principal events in the first district during the period March 15 to 31, 1901, so far as yet reported to me. Reports of subdistrict commanders will be forwarded when received.

On March 18 the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Lindsay at Alangalang:

"Native from Babatungon arriving last night reports noticia current there that Umbria with a few rifles gone to Samar."

On March 19 I left Tacloban on *Pittsburg* for Iloilo, under orders of department commander to report to board at latter place for examination of officers for promotion. Arrived at Iloilo on March 20.

On March 21 a cablegram was received at Iloilo stating that Lieut. Col. Eduardo Chinchilla, 9 riflemen, and 32 bolomen had surrendered at Dulag with 9 rifles and 3 revolvers and 396 rounds of ammunition.

On March 26 I left Iloilo for Tacloban, stopping at Carigara en route to discharge cargo of grain and other supplies. At Carigara Captain Hanson stated that it was

reported that Umbria had returned from Samar with about half dozen rifles, and that he had said he intended to surrender at Tacloban.

On my arrival at Tacloban on March 27, Major Allen reported that no riflemen had surrendered since Chinchilla and his band came in, but that quite a number of bolomen had surrendered or been captured.

March 28 the following telegram was received from Barugo:

"Tenientes Feliciano Pomferado and Liodaro Asis and 33 bolomen surrendered this afternoon; 25 others presented themselves this morning. All from San Miguel."

On March 29 the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Lindsay at Alangalang:

"About 100 San Miguel men have presented themselves here lately. Others are reported to have presented in Barugo and Tacloban. There is a request here to authorize temporary municipal government in San Miguel and to cease operation in this district. I have given the citizens of the town to understand that their guns must be turned over first. Am told in reply that Umbria left for Samar with all guns. This information for district commander."

Major Allen, who commands the first subdistrict, will go to Alangalang in a few days, and I will direct him to investigate San Miguel matters and establish a provisional municipal government in the town if he deems it advisable to do so.

On the night of March 29 and the morning of the 30th 2 captains, 5 tenientes, and 74 bolomen from the San Miguel-Babatungon district, under escort of the presidente of Babatungon, surrendered at Tacloban and took the oath of allegiance. The presidente stated to me that there were still a few ladrones out in the mountains near his town, and that if I would lend him three or four rifles he would capture them and bring them in. I told him that I thought it best not to lend him the guns, as this might be an incentive for some of the Samar insurgents to cross over the Juanico Straits and try to capture them; that instead of this I would send a detachment of native and American soldiers to his town, as soon as possible after April 1, to help him clear his neighborhood thoroughly of ladrones or insurgent sympathizers. I have already given Major Allen instructions to send a detachment, with rations for two weeks, to Babatungon for purpose stated.

On the afternoon of March 30 it was reported that the Ormoc-Jaro telegraph line was down; on March 31 it was reported that it had been found that about a mile of wire had been cut, presumably by insurgents or ladrones, and that the break had been repaired. The amount of wire cut would indicate that the cutting had been done by an organized band.

From all that can be learned regarding the present condition of insurgent forces in the district, it would appear that there are now but three bands with rifles on Leyte; one with from 6 to 10 rifles under Capt. Domingo Umbria in mountains between Barugo, Babatungon and San Miguel, or possibly on the other side of San Juanico Straits in Samar; the other two bands with from 30 to 40 rifles between them, under the two brothers, tenientes Jorge and Ninoy Capili, operating in mountains between Ormoc, Baybay and Abuyog.

General Moxica is reported to be in mountains near Baybay, with a personal guard of 3 or 4 riflemen. It is not possible to estimate the number of bolomen with the bands referred to, as it is easy for the leaders of the bands to procure as many bolomen as they wish in any locality by intimidation so long as they have their rifles. Both the Capili's are reported to be murderers and cut-throat ruffians of the worst type, who have butchered a large number of natives. The better class of natives all over Leyte appear to be incensed against them, and it is extremely doubtful if they will ever surrender. An attempt by prominent citizens is now being made to induce their men to desert them and bring in their rifles, and as soon as practicable all available troops in the neighborhood of the places of operation will be sent into the mountains to try and run them down.

Regarding General Moxica it is believed that he will surrender when he learns from insurgent sources the truth in regard to the surrender of General Trias and the capture of Aguinaldo.

It is reported that he would have come in ere this, but for an insurgent proclamation lately issued from Luzon stating that owing to the intervention of European powers the American troops would be withdrawn from the archipelago and the Filipinos granted their independence on April 4.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., in the district during the period mentioned so far as reported.

Two hundred and eighty-six insurgents, including 11 officers, and 9 rifles, 3 revolvers, and 396 rounds of ammunition surrendered and took oath of allegiance.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 17.)

Operations in first and second subdistricts, March, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 18, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. H. T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding the first and second subdistricts of Leyte, for the month of March, 1901, together with reports of post commanders in these subdistricts for the same period.

The report of Major Allen gives in brief the general condition of affairs in his subdistrict; the reports of the post commanders, the details relating to the condition of their respective towns.

As stated by Major Allen, the departure of Capt. Domingo Umbria with his few riflemen practically clears the whole northeastern and eastern portions of Leyte of all signs of insurrection. The peace committee and its subcommittees in different towns unquestionably had great influence in bringing about this result.

Particular attention is invited to what Major Allen states under the headings, "scouts," "roads," and "carabaos v. mules and horses."

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., as shown by these reports:

Killed: Insurgents, 7. Wounded: Two native guides, slightly. Captured: Insurgents, 28.

About 2,000 insurgents surrendered together with several hundred bolos, 33 rifles, and 5 revolvers.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 17a.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 4, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith my report for the month of March.

Malitbog Bay country.—Since the return of the town officials to their various municipalities, I have duly received reports from them in accordance with instructions given them. In my opinion, there should, in the future, be at least one town of this bay garrisoned and provided with water transportation to permit frequent visits to the others. Following close around the bay and along the coast of the peninsula to the east of are old roads and trails that can be put in order, so as to be utilized to the commercial benefit of that region.

Abuyog.—The garrison of this post has done much work during the month in the direction of road building and scouting. Abuyog's part of the Dulag road has been put in good condition. That required the construction of a ferry over the Bito River, and bridges over the Bolocave, Baliri, and two smaller rivers.

The stable was completed and 11 new horses turned over to the post commander.

A good beginning has been made on the Baybay road by finishing a substantial roadbed over the Abuyog swamp, whence progress will be much faster. The existence of the bands of outlaws, Capili brothers, keep these people, whose intelligence is as low as that of any township on the island, in a state of continuous fear and unrest.

Dulag.—The general condition of this town as to pacification continues good, and various insurgents surrendered here during the month, including Lieutenant-Colonel Chinchilla and his riflemen. The roads immediately tributary to this town are chiefly free from stone, gravel, or sand, and are therefore bad. Some work has been done, but a great deal more is necessary and will be done in the near future.

In some respects Dulag is the most American town of the east coast. This is one of the towns that must suffer a considerable reduction in its revenue under the new municipal code.

English is taught in both the boys' and girls' schools with success by Sergeant Lindforth of Company K.

Tanauan.—Since last report Palo, formerly a post like Tolosa, has been made a *subpost* of Tanauan. Were the regiment to remain much longer I should recommend

one of the Tanauan companies for Malitbog Bay. Palo has a population of more than 20,000, is the largest town in the two subdistricts, and it has just completed a good-sized market building.

Tolosa's restored municipal building and improved plaza are noteworthy embellishments in that town.

Dagami.—This town has become a center whence American influence is extended in various directions. Traffic with the coast is free and uninterrupted. The loss of carabaos in this region has induced the people to plant far more maize than usual. The town authorities are now constructing a large building to be used by troops, with the ultimate intention of utilizing it for a municipal building. The primary incentive is to liberate the parsonage now used as barracks.

Jaro.—With the improved conditions as to pacification this post and its subpost of Alangalang are practically in a normal condition. The Jaro contingent crossed the mountains twice during the month to repair telegraph lines.

The alcalde of Alangalang, Mr. Astorga, has continued his valuable services both in the town and in the fields with his police. More than 1,000 men, largely boleros from the San Miguel district, surrendered themselves at Alangalang during the month.

Carigara.—Both military and police detachments from this town have scouted the country to the west as far as the town of Leyte and to the east as far as San Miguel with results prejudicial to existence of small robber bands. The road toward Tunga is important as the line of supplies of Jaro and as outlet for the Jaro and Alangalang country, and, while practicable, it is still so rough as to make freighting very difficult. Much work remains to be done on it. The bridges, mostly cocoanut wood, and therefore short lived, are all in good condition.

Barugo.—This town has included the Babatungon and San Miguel country in its scouting. Many surrenders have likewise taken place here and there seems no longer to be any doubt but that Domingo Umbria has gone over to Samar with his guns. With the present disposition of troops and the existing temperament of the natives he will not return to this island. His disappearance practically clears the entire northeastern and eastern parts of this island of insurrection.

Tacloban.—The post commander of this town reports the surrender during the month of 1 major, 13 captains, 19 lieutenants, and 762 men, with 24 serviceable rifles, 2 revolvers, 553 rounds of ammunitton, and several hundred bolos, also the return of the Santo Niño, a miracle-working image, stolen from the church during the early period of the insurrection. Much importance was attached to this last incident. There is probably not a man or woman even among the best educated who does not believe in this image.

Peace committee.—The peace committee with its subcommittees working in nearly every town has had a very strong influence in bringing in insurrectos. The real head of this committee, a Mr. Gabriel Galza, a Spaniard who has sworn allegiance to the United States, and Mr. Zialcito, a Tagalo, have duly profited by the occasion and caused various towns to instruct for them for governor and secretary, respectively, of the prospective civil provincial administration.

Inspections, etc.—With the exception of Barugo and Carigara, I have visited and inspected all the occupied towns since my last report. Court-martial, military commission, and property inspection service have been coincident with some of these visits. Captain Bundy, acting inspector-general of the department, has inspected all posts of the subdistricts having company headquarters.

Horses.—Of the 40 new horses for use in these subdistricts, 1 was drowned and 2 permitted to escape by the employees of the *Lennox* at the time of the landing. This came about by so tying them on the raft that they were able to collect on one side and thus upset it before being entirely loaded. Of the escaped horses, I have thus far been able to capture but one. In this lot of horses were several buckers equal to any I have ever seen, but on the whole the conformation of the horses is satisfactory. They are decidedly better than the others previously landed here.

At present the following posts have detachments of horses or horses and ponies sufficient to provide mounts for most of the road patrols: Tacloban, Palo, Jaro, Tanauan, Dagami, Dulag, and Abuyog. A collection of ponies can be made sufficient in number to provide a detachment for Carigara.

Scouts.—Complete enlistment for the Leyte battalion of scouts can be accomplished within a very short period—practically at once were it necessary. A number of recent insurgent fusileros have been rejected to the satisfaction of the scouts already enlisted, and this has tended to make the service more desirable in the eyes of the average native. About 80 per cent of the natives now in the service are willing to reenlist as regulars.

Smallpox, etc.—The several post surgeons seem to have little difficulty limiting the ravages of smallpox among the natives or even in eradicating it. The soldiers have

almost complete immunity from this disease, and I can say that in general there is very little sickness of any kind at present either among the natives or soldiers.

Roads.—Compatible with military work much attention is required of all post commanders toward repairing and constructing roads. At the present time any class of wagon or carriage can freely pass (with exception of small stretch south of Dulag now being repaired) from Abuyog to Tacloban, and from Tacloban, via Palo and Jaro, to Carigara and Barugo. Much of this road, however, would be very difficult during the rainy season, and it is on these parts that special work is being done. The roads from Dagami to Tanauan and to Burauen are also continually used by our wagons. By the time the regiment leaves the island I expect to have about 120 miles of road in my subdistricts serviceable for all kinds of vehicles.

Carabaos v. mules and horses.—The great loss of carabaos—in some localities 90 per cent—induces a suggestion relative to some other beast of burden. From my experience I am prepared to say that the mule would be, even for native use, far more serviceable. It will pull about as much, go twice as far in a day, and support the sun much better. For plowing rice ground with their feet perhaps the carabao is better. For ordinary transportation where there are roads horses are very satisfactory in this climate. Crossing the native mares with American stallions would be of much importance to the future welfare of this island, as well as to the Government in making its yearly purchases. For this reason I would recommend to the higher authorities as a practical and businesslike measure the inclusion of about 3 per cent of stallions in all cavalry horses sent out, with the understanding that their stud services should be gratis for the native mares. In this relation I invite attention to my communication recently forwarded through military channels.

Reports.—The semimonthly reports of post commanders are submitted with this. They contain detailed accounts of measures falling within jurisdiction.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 17b.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my semimonthly report for the period embraced between the 1st and the 15th day of March, 1901.

March 1. Lieutenant Steele and detachment, consisting of 10 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts, left this post for Hibuiga River to meet detachment from Dulag with mail. On his return at 2 p. m. Lieutenant Steele reports that an attack had been made on the police of Terragona by a band of guerrillas, armed with bolos and daggers, during the preceding night, in which the police were victorious, capturing 2 prisoners, 1 of whom was slightly wounded. Just after leaving the barracks on their return 1 prisoner attempted to escape and was killed for not halting when ordered to. In view of the above, I requested authority from subdistrict commander to place 3 squads under a competent sergeant in Terragona, which was granted, and issued to the municipal lieutenant one .45-caliber revolver (No. 133095) and 12 cartridges.

March 2. Lieutenant Steele and detachment, consisting of 10 men of Company M and 5 Leyte scouts, left this post at 8.30 a. m. to take rations to Terragona for use of detachment stationed there, returning same day.

March 4. Sergeant Clifton and 8 Leyte scouts, accompanied by Corporal Skinner and 2 men of Company M, left this post for the Hibuiga River. On arrival at this point Sergeant Clifton was relieved, and Corporal Travis took charge of the scouts. They returned at 4 p. m. same day, bringing clothing and pay for the detachment of Leyte scouts stationed here.

Work was commenced with 50 men under Lieutenant Steele on Dulag road Tuesday, March 5, and is progressing rapidly. The bridge over the Bolocave River is now completed, and work was begun on bridge over Baliri River.

March 10. Lieutenant Steele, in charge of detachment of Leyte scouts, changing station, left this post for Dulag at 6.30 a. m. Private Williams, Company M, in charge of wagon and baggage, and Corporal Peachman, Company M, on his way for duty with Company C, Leyte scouts, per telegraphic instructions Headquarters Second Subdistrict of Leyte, dated March 4, 1901, accompanied the detachment.

March 12. Lieutenant Steele, Lieutenant Andrews and detachment, consisting of Corporal Adams and 11 Leyte scouts, accompanied by Dr. Yost, 1 Hospital Corps

man, and Private Williams, in charge of wagon and baggage, arrived at this station at 5.30 p. m. from Dulag.

March 13. Lieutenant Steele and detachment, consisting of 11 men, left this post at 6.30 a. m. to act as guard for workmen on road to Dulag. The work on Baybay road will be resumed within two or three days under the supervision of Dr. Yost, newly appointed engineer officer, and Lieutenant Andrews.

The people of the town are doing a great deal of cleaning around and underneath their houses. Some very old buildings are being torn down and new ones are to be erected in their places shortly. We have about completed a stable to accommodate 20 horses, which are expected here soon.

The school children seem to be taking a great interest in the study of English. The schools of Terragona are not as yet supplied with books, as we did not receive enough to fully supply the schools here.

March 15. Sergeant Kelly and detachment, consisting of 7 men of Company M, and 3 Leyte scouts, accompanied by Sergeant Jaggers and Private O'Callahan, Company M, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, on their way to Terragona per telegraphic instructions subdistrict commander, dated March 11, 1901, left this post on regular bimonthly patrol to Hibuiga River, taking with them 3 prisoners for deportation in compliance with telegraphic orders district commander, dated March 14, 1901.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17c.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my report for the latter half of March, 1901.

March 22. Report having been received by the alcalde, Señor Eugenio Villote, of the proximity of the insurgent forces under Jorge Capili, and that they intended to attack this town, a detachment consisting of 2 noncommissioned officers and 12 men of Company M, was sent out at 8 p. m. to patrol the town and outskirts. The detachment divided into two parties, each going in different directions, and united at the sitio of Sabang, from where they proceeded by boat to Buenavista with plan to surprise insurgents which rumor said were gathered there, but found village deserted. They then decided to return to their post, arriving at 1 a. m., March 23, 1901.

At 12 midnight, March 24, 1901, First Sergeant Smith and detachment, consisting of 8 men of Company M, and 3 native police, left this post for country west of Abuyog and made an attempt to capture one Baldomero Tisado, an insurgent official, alleged to rendevous at a certain house in that vicinity, but found house to have been unoccupied for at least forty-eight hours. Detachment returned at 6 a. m., March 25, 1901.

March 26. Sergeant Kelly and detachment, consisting of 6 men of Company M, and 3 native police, made a scouting expedition to the sementeras to the south and southwest of Abuyog. They returned same day, having killed 1 and captured 16 insurgents, all of whom confess to being members of a band of boleros.

Some half of the road to Dulag, including a ferry over Bito and bridges over Bolocave, Baliri, and to other small rivers between Terragona and Mayorga was finished March 24, 1901.

Daily patrols by detachments of American troops, Leyte scouts and native police have been made during the last few days to round up natives for road work on Baybay road. Up to date 175 yards of dirt trail, cribbed and packed, have been completed, and 50 yards are in course of construction. The number of workmen per day for first week was 40, now it is over 100.

The stable is now completed. It is a substantial structure 64 by 27 feet, and capable of accomodating 24 horses. Grain has been received and hay requisitioned from chief quartermaster, Capt. W. Elliott, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

The schools are getting along quite well, the attendance averaging 204 daily, but the books are not sufficient to supply schools here and at Terragona. Primers, blackboards, chalk, paper, pens, and penholders are especially needed.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17d.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report for March, 1901, as follows:

March 3. At 6.30 a. m. I left Barugo with 20 men, carrying three days' rations, proceeding north toward Sabong. After experiencing considerable difficulty in crossing the rivers, on account of the high tides, I arrived at Sabong about 3 p. m., finding everything quiet, and not meeting any opposition. I followed the river leading to and east of San Miguel. I camped for the night midway between the two towns and close by the mountains. On the morning of the 4th, about 6.30 a. m., I proceeded farther on toward San Miguel, stopping at noon at the citio of Gowin. This is the place where a few weeks ago we routed a bad bolo gang, but at present it appears to be very peaceable and quiet. At 1 p. m. resumed the march, arriving in the country east of San Miguel about 5.30 p. m., where I camped for the night. About 5.30 on the morning of the 5th I resumed the march, making almost a complete circle around San Miguel through the country, coming across and striking a point just south of Tunga, where I stopped an hour for rest and dinner, afterwards going across from Tunga to the San Miguel road, and thence into Barugo, arriving at 5.20 p. m. On this trip I did not encounter an insurgent nor hear any warning signals given, a fact which denotes there are very few of them around at present. For several miles the country is getting rapidly under cultivation, large numbers of natives being at work all through it. At Tunga the work of rebuilding has begun, and indications are that in a short time a new town will replace the one destroyed some time back.

March 12. At 6.30 a. m. Lieutenant Wilson and 20 men, with three days' rations, left for San Miguel, returning here March 14 about 5.30 p. m. He reports having patrolled that part of the country east of San Miguel, but did not see nor hear of any insurgents. In addition, patrols of 10 to 20 men have been going out daily.

The work of repairing the Tunga bridge is progressing, and when finished those of the San Miguel road will be begun.

The peace committee have been busily sending noticias out, in order to get all insurgents to come in, but at present have heard nothing from them.

The schools are running regularly again and continue to be well attended, but it will be necessary to erect larger ones to accommodate all the children.

The health of the town is improving; practically all smallpox has been stamped out. The streets and houses are kept in a clean condition, and nearly all houses are having fences built around them, which materially adds to their appearance, and will also be a means of helping to keep the places clean. The health of the men is in excellent condition, no cases of sickness among them, but one man marked quarters, he having a slight sore foot.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17e.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that since finishing my report for March I have received the surrender of Capt. Claudio Claresa and 13 of his men. This occurred this morning, and is practically the last band of insurgents known to be out in this province. Sabong, San Miguel, and Tunga and the intervening country is now clear of them, and arrangements are now being made by the natives to clear and rebuild at all of the above places, also a visita of San Miguel, on the main road from here, about two-thirds of the way out.

The information received from all who have come in is to the effect that Domingo Umbria, after instructing all of them to come in and surrender, gathered all his rifles (18 in all) and crossed the mountains with the intention of going to Samar to surrender. Two other Tenientes, Simon and Claves, refused to come in, and Captain Claresa spent two days in the mountains searching for them in order to bring them in by force, but they finally escaped in boats to Samar.

The last two weeks has witnessed the complete dissolution of the numerous small bands that have infected this province, and unless another force from outside invades here, it is safe to predict that the future will witness a state of progress and advancement that has remained dormant for the past two years. A greater sense of security

prevails among the natives in going about their work; outside of town such is very noticeable.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. Commanding Barugo.

(No. 17f.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: The following is the report for the last half of March, 1901.

On account of the peace committee sending natives throughout the San Miguel and Sabon districts for all natives to come in, and as they met with encouraging reports from them, I deemed it wiser not to send any expeditions out in the neighborhoods pending results.

The results have been very satisfactory so far, a large number going into Babatungon, also to Alangalang, while up to date 121 have presented themselves.

The feeling among all seems to be "they have had enough," and desire to accept terms of peace and take the oath of allegiance. Among those who presented here were 4 lieutenants and 3 sergeants, all of whom had some kind of a small command for various work.

The natives of San Miguel are all desirous of getting the town rebuilt and settling down to work again.

Throughout Tunga district everything is quiet, every insurgent who was known to be in that vicinity having presented and taken the oath. Those around Sabong are gradually coming in, while Babatungon is rapidly moving to the front as a peaceful, law-abiding town.

In fact, the pacification of this province at present is about complete. In Barugo everything continues to run along smoothly; nearly all houses are undergoing repairs of some kind, which, as they are finished, materially adds to their appearance and effect. The town is in a clean and sanitary condition, very little sickness and no cases of contagious disease. The health of the garrison is in excellent condition, no cases of sickness either in quarters or hospital. The schools continue to be well attended, but it will be necessary to erect new buildings with better accommodations, as there are something over 1,000 children here; this will become imperative in the near future.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17g.)

CARIGARA, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Carigara from March 1, 1901, to the 15th, inclusive.

March 3. Upon arrival in Carigara of the steamer *Catillochu* with representatives of the "peace committee" from Tacloban, a meeting was held in the Tribunal in which the presidente stated his authority, and fully explained the intentions and desires of the committee.

A local committee of 15 representatives, men of Carigara, was organized, with Sr. Gerardo Trani as presidente, to cooperate in the work as expressed in the meeting.

The committee left for Barugo in the afternoon for the purpose of organizing a committee at that place.

March 6. Notice having been received that people were being held up and robbed on the Carigara-Jaro road, the native police were sent out. They reconoitered country around Abuyog and Binibihan without locating the band. On the 7th, encountered a band of 6 bolomen in Tunga, 1 of whom was killed. Police there went through the Sadiapon district, and returned to Carigara at night.

Lieutenant Estes reported verbally upon a four days' expedition in the districts of Carigara, Barugo, Jaro, and San Miguel. States that he left barracks at 8 a. m., March 7, reconnoitered country west of Tunga and north of Jaro, camping in district of San Miguel at night. That on March 8 he patrolled in vicinity of San Miguel, killed 2 sentinels on outpost, captured their bolos, and 1 native soldier. Destroyed 16 man-traps. Two guides slightly wounded by stepping on concealed spears. Went in to Alangalang at night, arriving at 10 o'clock.

That on March 9 he left Alangalang, marching northeast 5 miles and then west, crossing the Cabayungan River 3 miles from Jaro and Alangalang road, followed Alangalang and San Miguel road 2 miles north, then east and northeast 3 miles, and at 6 p. m. went into camp for the night.

That on March 10 broke camp at 6 a. m., followed the Cabayungan River until within 2 miles of San Miguel. Saw none, but repeatedly heard tom-toms, and when near the town heard two reports from cannon. That he went through the town, then east, crossing the Cabayungan River into the trenches, which were unoccupied. After reconnoitering the surrounding country, returned to Barugo at 5.30 p. m. After supper and short rest continued on to Carigara, arriving at 7.15 p. m. Distance marched, 75 miles. That the district of San Miguel is grown up with weeds and brushes, and that none of the land is under cultivation.

March 11. The native police reconnoitered the country in and around Tunga.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17h.)

CARIGARA, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachments of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., stationed at Carigara, from March 15 to 31, inclusive:

March 18. Lieutenant Estes reported verbally that on March 16, with a detachment of B company, left Carigara for Capoocan; reconnoitered the country to the east, and then proceeded on his way to the town of Leyte, camping at night in the mountains. That on the morning of the 17th broke camp at 4.30 o'clock, arriving in Leyte at 7.30 a. m. Having received notice that Venancio Butleg, a former insurgent captain, had presented to the peace committee of Leyte, visited his house and demanded his arms, but was informed that he had sold his revolver to one Señor José Talintin, a member of the peace committee of Leyte, in order to get money to produce food. Señor Talintin was sent for, and found, upon his arrival, that he had the revolver; that he had spent the day (Sunday) in and around Leyte.

That on March 18 a boat was engaged in which to send 3 sick soldiers to Carigara, in charge of 3 others, and with 15 men in detachment, and Captain Butleg and Señor Talintin accompanying, returned through the mountains, arriving at 6.30 p. m. Distance marched 60 miles. That the districts of Capoocan and Leyte are quiet.

March 20. In the afternoon I went to Jaro with mounted detachment, and next morning proceeded to Alangalang, for the purpose of holding provost court. Six cases were tried, records of which are forwarded with this report, and on the 22d returned to Carigara.

The oath of allegiance has been administered to 28 people since last report, 13 of whom presented themselves; the others were residents of the town.

During the month particular attention has been paid to the sanitary condition of the town, and can report it as in good condition. One hundred and forty-nine children have been vaccinated during the same period.

There have been recorded 62 births and 41 deaths during the month. As yet the report of receipts and expenditures of the town have not been received; will forward soon as possible. The average attendance at school for the month has been, girls, 200, and boys, 225.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17i.)

DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I., *April 10, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the month of March, 1901. From March 13 to 19, Lieut. Morton L. Avery was in command of this post, as I was absent with leave, and remained after my return, March 19, until March 24:

Except regular patrols down the Dagami-Tanauan road there were only two patrols made from this post during the month, one March 15 to Burauen and March 26 to Tabontabon.

March 26 the friendly natives of Pastrana captured and brought here 1 captain, 1 sergeant, and 1 corporal of boleros, who were sent to Tanauan with proper papers March 27.

With above exception no insurgents have been heard of in this jurisdiction during the month.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-Third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17j.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of events at this post for the first half of the present month:

March 1. Relieved detachment of Company K at Tolosa by detachment of equal number from this post.

March 3. Myself, Lieutenant Gasser, and Acting Asst. Surg. Robert A. Anderson went to Tanauan on general court-martial duty.

March 4. A detachment from this post proceeded to Hibuiga River. Sergeant Clifton with 25 men Company A Leyte scouts, passed through on the way to Tanauan. Sergeant Lemke and Corporal Hill, Company K, and Sergeant Strebler, Company I, to Tanauan, en route to Iloilo to take examination for commission in the United States Army. Corporal Burke, Company K, to Tacloban to take place in headquarters. Guard of Corporal Overly, Company K, detailed in adjutant-general's office.

March 5. Mounted patrol to Telegrafo to escort Lieutenant Gasser, Dr. Anderson and myself to Dulag.

March 6. Mounted patrol to San Roque to escort to Dulag Acting Assistant-Surgeon Yost and 1 wagon en route to Abuyog.

March 8. Taking 30 men, Lieutenant Avery, Dr. Yost, and 1 Hospital Corps private, I left at 3 o'clock a. m. on an expedition toward La Paz, having for guide a native prisoner who said he knew the location of a house where a captain of boleros lived, and that said captain knew at all times the whereabouts of Moxica, as he had communication with Moxica two or three times each week. I found the house about ten hours' march from Dulag and located southwest of La Paz, but did not succeed in capturing the man I wanted, as he was at that time near the west coast of the island. I then marched to Burauen where I spent the night, and, next day, the 9th, returned to Dulag, having seen nothing of the enemy.

March 8. Juan Toreno, major of boleros, Eusibio Pique, lieutenant of boleros, and 1 sergeant, presented themselves and took oath of allegiance—no arms.

March 10. Lieutenant Steele and detachment arrived from Abuyog to escort Dr. Yost and wagon to Abuyog.

March 11. Ninong Olina, captain of boleros, and Gibino Loreno, a lieutenant of boleros, presented and took oath of allegiance—no arms.

March 12. Lieutenant Andrews with 11 men of Company C, Leyte scouts, proceeded to Abuyog to take temporary station. Lieutenant Steele and detachment with Dr. Yost and wagon left for Abuyog. I sent 20 men as escort to Lieutenant Andrews to Hibuiga River, as his men were unarmed. Marino Malate, captain, Julian Tidor, lieutenant, and 1 corporal and 2 privates, all boleros, presented and took the oath of allegiance; no arms.

March 13. Sent mounted patrol to Telegrafo as escort to Lieutenant Avery en route to take temporary station at Dagami.

March 15. Sent detachment to Hibuiga River to get official mail from Abuyog. Sent mounted patrol to San Roque to escort wagons to Dulag from Tanauan and forward official reports, mail, etc.

Good sanitary conditions still prevail here and the town is at all times kept clean. The schools are in a splendid condition, instruction in English being pushed forward as rapidly as possible. A supply of chalk and blackboard slating has just been received and I am having blackboards made, and they will be a great help to teachers and pupils. Work on the roads is going forward as fast as rains permit. Am having some additional work done on the bridge across the San Jose River and in a short time hope to have a bridge that will last for several years.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17k.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for the last half present month.

March 8. Having received notice from a prisoner captured by my police that he knew the location of a house of Ruperto Avolina, I took Lieutenant Avery, Dr. Yost, and 30 men, and using the prisoner as a guide marched to a point southwest of La Paz, about eight hours from Dulag; found the house, but did not succeed in getting Avolina, and was informed by a woman whom I found near the house that he was at that time on the west coast.

On the 21st, Eduardo Chinchilla surrendered here with 9 rifles, 3 revolvers, and 42 men. All the arms were in serviceable condition and have been paid for. On the 22nd, the oath of allegiance was administered to the chief and his men.

On March 24 I left here for Tacloban on business for this town and returned on the 29th.

On March 30 Captain Beavers arrived here with 16 American horses, 4 of which were for this post; also a wagon and 2 mules for this post. Captain Beavers left for Abuyog on the 31st.

On the 31st the *Pittsburg* arrived, having on board Major Allen, Major Comba, Captain Bundy, U. S. Army, inspector, Captain Tilton, Captain Elliott, and Lieutenant Le Masurier. All books and the troops at this post were inspected by Captain Bundy. The *Pittsburg* left at 2.30 p. m. for Abuyog, carrying all the visiting officers.

The regular weekly inspections of troops at this post have been conducted. The town is clean and in a splendid sanitary condition.

Have just completed a good, substantial bridge over the Talisay River south of here.

On the 31st I reorganized the town of Julita and appointed a jefe on probation; also a police force, and gave them permission to be armed with bolos as a means of protection. A large number of the people took the oath of allegiance to the United States voluntarily, and they will set to work at once to rebuild the town and repair the road from Julita to Dulag; also in the direction of Burauen. Have had a detail of men out for several days as guard to the telegraph repair corps. They have been putting in new poles to the north and south of here.

Numerous patrols have been sent from here during the month to the north and south carrying mails, etc.

The schools here continue in a flourishing condition. Instruction in English is being carefully conducted, and the pupils show great improvement both in their studies and their conduct and manners when out of school. The results in English since January 1, 1901, are very satisfactory.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post

(No. 17l.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows on the matters of this post during the last fifteen days:

Patrols have been made to Jaro on the 2d, 3d, 7th, 9th, and 11th instant; to Lin-

gayon on the 4th, 6th, and 8th instant, and to Santa Fé on the 14th to escort 6 native prisoners on the way to Tacloban for deportation.

On the 3d instant all F Company men were relieved at this post and sent to Jaro, on way to Palompon. Subsequently Sergeant Overly, of said company, reported back here for duty.

Señors Villagracia and Alvarado, of the Tacloban peace commission, were here on the 5th. Letters were sent to Rojas and Umbria by the local committee, suggesting the advisability of presenting themselves to the American authorities, and general notice was also sent out by native carriers to bolomen in San Miguel.

On the 5th instant the two native school-teachers here were paid in full $25 Mexican each for services up to March 1 from funds furnished for that purpose by Captain Elliott, regimental quartermaster of the Forty-third.

On the 7th instant a supply of sales commissaries, to be sold on credit, were received for this post, the first received at this post for purposes specified since the undersigned took command October last.

A telegraph pole was cut down near the Cabayungan River on the 8th instant by natives, probably prompted by desire for personal revenge. This was promptly replaced.

On the 13th, tax receipts were received from the district collector at Tacloban, and at this writing most of them have been collected through the alcalde. Work on roads and bridges is being prosecuted. The bridge across the Lingayon is now completed.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 17m.)

JARO, *March 16, 1901.*

ADJUTANT FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for March 1 to 15, inclusive:

March 1. I returned with mounted patrol from Carigara. Signal party completed line to Ormoc.

March 2. Squad to Tunga to meet ration train.

March 4. Mounted patrol to Alangalang. Squad as guard to signal party. Squad to Tunga to meet and escort ration train.

March 5. Lieutenant Sweeney with mounted patrol to Tunga. Squad with signal party.

March 6. Mounted patrol with Dr. Patterson to Alangalang.

March 9. Lieutenant Johnston and detachment from Ormoc, on way to Tacloban.

March 11. Detachment to Tunga to escort ration train, also detachment guarding working party on Carigara-Jaro road.

March 12. Detachment with working party.

March 13. A report was received from the captain of police that a party of ladrones came over mountains from Ormoc and had stolen property belonging to peaceful natives in this district, and also stole a number of women. I immediately ordered Lieutenant Sweeney and detachment of 10 men, with an equal number of police to prevent the said party of ladrones from escaping. The captain of police, and police started on trail through country, while Lieutenant Sweeney directed his party toward the Ormoc trail. The captain of police located the ladrones in a house in country and opened fire upon them, killing 1 and wounding others, and securing the release of the women. The party of ladrones in escaping toward Ormoc trail, were discovered by Lieutenant Sweeney's party, and his men killed another of said ladrones. This man was known as a native of Cebu, and formerly manufactured bolos. He had been slightly wounded in wrist by police. Lieutenant Sweeney remained in country over night, and returned next afternoon, having scouted vicinity thoroughly but could not find any further trace of ladrones.

On March 7 the captain of police located and captured Engracio Arguilles, a former captain of boleros, and a man of whom it is said was one of the insurgent leaders in this district during the early months of the insurrection.

Patrols from Alangalang for rations were made on the 2nd, 3d, 7th, 9th, and 11th instant, and to Lingayon on the 4th, 6th, and 8th instant, and to Santa Fé on the 14th instant, to escort 6 native prisoners on way to Tacloban for deportation.

On the 3d the detachment of F Company men were relieved from Alangalang, and on the 5th proceeded together with F men from Jaro to Carigara to await transportation to Palompon.

Señors Villegracia and Alvarado, of the peace commission, visited Jaro and Alangalang, and organized local committees in both towns. The local committees sent letter to the insurgent leaders suggesting the advisability of presenting. These letters were sent to Rojas, Umbria, and a courier was sent to Ormoc with a letter to Lino. The local committee of Jaro received a reply from Lino to the effect that he was going to present at Cebu.

The numerous patrols from Alangalang for rations was a necessity on account of the shortage of transportation.

In Lieutenant Lindsay's report he mentions that a supply of sales commissaries to be sold on credit were received at Alangalang, the first received at said post for purpose specified since he took command. In connection with this statement, I will say that the men at that station have purchased all the sales commissaries that they desired from the stock on hand at Jaro, and have also purchased others at Palo. Commissaries have been sold at Alangalang for cash. Several months past we received a large supply of sales, and Lieutenant Lindsay was asked if he desired any of said shipment, and he replied that he did not require any. I merely mention these facts to show that the Alangalang detachment have received as much sales as they desired from stock on hand, and more of an assortment, considering sales purchased at Palo, than the Jaro garrison.

The Lingayon River bridge is now completed, also the Manalburg bridge on Carigara road. Work is being prosecuted on Yagsan bridge, and others. The health of the command remains excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILIPPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 17n.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith semimonthly report, as follows:

Aside from usual patrols and escorts no military operations have been prosecuted in this district during the last two weeks.

Municipal affairs are progressing in a satisfactory manner. Two new schoolhouses have been started on public ground. The Lingayon River bridge has been completed and some work on roads has been accomplished. All taxes for the first trimestre have been collected and funds forwarded to Capt. L. E. Hanson, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., at Carigara, the internal-revenue collector for this district.

March 21. Captain Hanson tried and convicted, by provost court, 6 native prisoners. These prisoners, with others formerly detained at this post for deportation, have been forwarded through the commanding officer at Jaro. But 2 prisoners are now held here, Graciano Bolasanos, awaiting publication of sentence, tried for murder and robbery by military commission; and Agatin de Castro (Capitan Calis), awaiting trial by like commission.

The morning of the 26th instant the corporal of the guard reported to me the escape of Silvestre Bollicer, a native prisoner awaiting publication of sentence. Neither Corporal Fanner or Acting Corporal Clark could give satisfactory explanation as to what time the escape was effected. The fugitive evidently worked his feet from stocks by loosening the wooden cleat holding the upper and lowel shackel boards together, then burrowed under an adjacent partition dividing the room used for the confinement of soldiers from the main space under the convent, and escaped through a back window. The door leading into the room was fastened by chain at time of escape, but window was opened. Both of said soldiers are good men, and in view of their records and the short time of remaining service the undersigned has not felt justified in preparing charges in the absence of special instructions. Every effort will be made to retake Bollicer. He has a bad criminal record, having been a convict before American occupation and previously escaping from the authorities.

Respectfully,

W. M. LINDSAY,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17o.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the semimonthly report for the period March 16 to 31 inclusive.

March 19. I established a camp at the Higasaan River, and commenced work constructing a new bridge across that stream. This stream is about 100 feet wide and 30 feet in depth.

I have had some difficulty in securing suitable timber, but after some delay finally succeeded in hauling several large logs for the posts. I will use cocoanut logs for the flooring, and have found by experience that this wood lasts longer than most other kinds excepting the hard woods that grow in the mountains. At the writing of this report the bridge is almost completed. Parties have also been working roads. During the past fifteen days three repair squads were sent into mountains to repair the Ormoc-Jaro line, and only once was the break on the Jaro side, and this was caused by a tree falling across the wire. This is an exceedingly hard trip when made in one day, and it usually takes two days.

On the 19th I was in command of the repair party, and not discovering the break that day I camped in the mountains, and next day found about 1 mile of wire cut out at a point 4 miles from Dolores in the mountains. I met a repair party from Ormoc under Lieutenant Chandler, and after repairing line continued march into Ormoc without incident, but shortly after arriving in town the insurgents fired several volleys into Ormoc.

Owing to a number of my men having sore feet, I remained in Ormoc five days and returned to Jaro on the 26th.

While I was in Ormoc I was able to verify the report that Lino Emnas is near that town, also Miranda. I was informed that Emnas has only two rifles. I am now holding his father as a prisoner, and I have told his family that unless Lino surrenders I shall deport his father.

No military operations have been prosecuted in the past fifteen days. The usual patrols and escorts for rations have been made as formerly. Several hundred natives have presented at Alangalang, and about 25 at Jaro; among them being several captains and lieutenants of Boleros. The immediate Jaro district is quiet and settled, and presentations are fewer than heretofore. The country near Jaro is under cultivation, and a good size rice crop is expected. The municipal affairs of both Jaro and Alangalang are progressing in a satisfactory manner. The health of the command remains excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 17p.)

POST OF TACLOBAN, *Leyte, P. I., March 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from March 1 to 15, inclusive:

The general order has been excellent, perfect quiet in all sections obtaining since the last report. The breaches of law have been trifling both in number and extent. There has been an outbreak of smallpox in the city, one family being involved; these people, seven in number, have been removed to the city hospital, an isolated building south of the city, where they are receiving proper care and treatment. These cases of smallpox were discovered on March 6, ten days ago, since which time no new cases have developed. During the month of February virus for 10,000 people was used in this town. The regimental surgeon reports, however, that the benefits from this labor are almost nil, as the virus was nearly worthless, "taking" in very few if any cases.

The past ten days has shown a marked change in the attitude of the natives toward the authority. This change of attitude, much for the better, has been brought about by the perfection of the organization of the "peace party." The leaders of this party have been earnest and active in endeavoring to bring in the people under arms in the mountains; their agents have been sent to all parts of the island, who have represented strongly to the insurgent leaders the futility of further resistance, and also

the disastrous consequences entailed by holding out until after April 2, 1901. These efforts, in connection with other courses, have led to the surrender of a considerable insurgent force, to wit, 1 major, 9 captains, 13 lieutenants, and 628 enlisted men, aggregating 651 insurgents with 24 serviceable rifles, 2 revolvers, and 553 rounds of ammunition; in connection may be noted the fact that the bands have been reported as leaving the island. Other surrenders, it is said, will occur before the end of the month.

One of these bands created a great deal of interest and attracted a large concourse of the pacific natives by bringing in "El Santo Nino," an image of the child Christ, reported to possess miraculous qualities and greatly venerated as the special patron of this city and pueblo. This image was taken from the church at this place, upon the landing of the American troops in February, 1900, and has been concealed in the mountains since. Its return, I am informed by intelligent natives, possesses the greatest significance as pointing to surrender in good faith and the collapse of the insurrection in this island, as it is the most revered and popular institution, religious and secular, in the island.

The work of improving the roads, streets, and bridges goes steadily on. The free schools have been recently inspected and found to be in good condition.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17q.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from March 16 to 31, inclusive:

The general order has been excellent, the native population, to all appearances, having accepted American rule with a hearty good will. One hundred and forty-four insurrectos have surrendered since last report, who may be classified as follows: Four captains, 6 lieutenants, and 134 enlisted men. They were all boleros or vigilantes, having no firearms.

The regimental surgeon has revaccinated the people of this district, meeting with admirable success, at least 98 per cent of the cases "taking." This revaccination will be completed in three or four days more, comprising between 12,000 and 14,000 souls. Smallpox seems to have disappeared from the district; no new cases being reported.

The undersigned was present at the last meeting of the "peace commission" by special invitation, on March 20, 1901, and listened with considerable interest to the reports of the various committees sent out to visit the various sections of this island. Reports from all sections were made, which shows that the whole island had been covered, sometimes with considerable difficulty, and that their efforts had been intelligently directed, and faithfully carried out. The expressions of loyalty, and the earnest desire for peace and order, seemed to be deep seated and honest.

This post was visited by Captain Bundy, inspecting officer, on Thursday, March 28, 1901, who inspected the band, and two companies comprising this post, as well as all records and papers pertaining to the troops. He required, in addition, a report upon the civil government, which was rendered after an inspection of the native prison and the tribunal.

It is recommended that two schools be established in the barrio of Capangian, there being a large number of children there without school facilities. The people of the barrio have asked for a school, and have already erected buildings for school purposes.

The aspect of the post and city is steadily improving, as well as the business interests of the latter, which may now be described as flourishing.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17r.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT, *Tanauan.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the fifteen days ending this date.

The work on the municipal building is progressing, and will be finished before the

end of the month. A band stand has been erected in the plaza, and a large United States flag, the work of the people here, flies from a very good staff in the center of the section opposite the band stand.

A case of smallpox has been discovered here, and I would request that a medical officer be sent here to vaccinate the troops and as many of the natives as possible. I would also request that shovels, axes, picks, and rakes be sent here at once, that the work on the roads may be started.

Very respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 178.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that during the first half of the current month there has been nothing of importance as a military occurrence other than that the peace commissioners have negotiated with General Moxica with a view to his surrender, and the general opinion prevails that he will do so within a very short time. Relative to this much credit should be attached to the work of these individuals, who have to a certain extent endangered their lives by venturing into the lines of the insurgents and presenting their credentials with a determination to effect the desired issue.

The post has been visited by the subdistrict commander during this period.

Numerous patrols to the different posts have been found necessary, and I believe the mere knowledge of these movements has a quieting effect upon the people, inasmuch as their presence would be an inducement to roving bands, if such were in the vicinity, to keep at a distance.

The post of Palo has been adjudged a subpost of this per General Orders, No. 2, headquarters first and second subdistricts of Leyte, dated Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., March 6, 1901, and is under the command of Lieutenant Morris who has done most effective work in that vicinity, bringing it up to a standard equal to any of the post's in the district. To Lieutenant Thayer, commanding the subpost of Tolosa, much credit should be given for the condition he has brought that post to, making it possibly the prettiest and healthiest post in this vicinity. The barracks being built there are almost ready for occupation.

Regarding the municipality, the work that has been done during the period mentioned is indeed a creditable task on the part of the town officials. It is expected that provision will be made to continue the good work in this respect, and to elevate the schools to a higher standard with the introduction of American books. This will induce many of the inhabitants who have failed to take advantage of this opportunity to educate their children—to send them to school, raising the average intelligence accordingly.

The sanitary condition of the town is very good.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17t.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report for the subpost of Palo, for the period from March 16 to 31, 1901, inclusive:

March 16. Detachment of 10 men (mounted) with mule wagon visited Tacloban, and returned same date.

March 17. Mounted detachment patrolled halfway to Tacloban, met and escorted Major Allen and 3 mule wagons to Palo; continuing escort toward Tanauan and returning same date.

March 18. Lieutenant Morris and mounted detachment patrolled toward Tanauan. Lieutenant Morris continued march to Tanauan with Tanauan patrol. Mounted detachment returned, escorting Lieutenants Conrow, Sterrett, and Johnston, and 3 mule wagons to Palo. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to Tacloban, escorting Lieutenants Conrow and Sterrett and 3 wagons. Detachment of 10 men patrolled towards Tacloban; returning escorting Lieutenant Dutton and 1 wagon to Palo.

Major Snyder with escort and ambulance visited Palo, and returned same date. Mounted detachment escorted Lieutenant Dutton and 1 mule wagon to Tanauan; returned same date. Detachment of 10 men patrolled toward Tanauan, and returned escorting United States Signal Corps man and 1 wagon, and continued escort toward Tacloban, returning same date.

March 19. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to Tanauan as escort to United States Signal Corps men, and returned same date. Mounted detachment patrolled to Tanauan, continuing march to Dagami, escorting Major Allen and Lieutenants Dutton and Morris.

March 20. Detachment of 15 men patrolled to Santa Fé and returned escorting native prisoners en route to Tacloban. Mounted detachment escorting Majors Allen and Combe, and Lieutenants Morris and Swann, and 1 mule wagon arrived here from Tanauan. Mounted detachment escorted Majors Allen and Combe, and Lieutenant Swann to Tacloban.

March 21. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party to Malirong; returned same date. Detachment of 10 men patrolled toward Tacloban escorting Lieutenant Johnston and 1 mule wagon, and returned same date. Mounted detachment returned from Tacloban, escorting Lieutenant Swann and 2 wagons. Detachment of 10 men patrolled toward Tanauan, escorting Lieutenant Swann and 1 mule wagon; returned same date.

March 22. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party on Palo-Santa Fé road.

March 23. Mounted detachment patrolled to Tacloban and returned. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party on Palo-Santa Fé road, and returned same date.

March 24. Lieutenant Morris, with detachment of 24 Americans and 10 natives, visited Tanauan to participate in dress parade at that post. Lieutenant Morris, with detachment of 24 Americans and natives, returned to Palo same date, 10 men remaining in Tanauan.

March 25. Detachment of 10 men returned from Tanauan, escorting Captain Stewart. Mounted detachment patrolled to Tacloban, escorting Captain Stewart.

March 26. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party to Santa Fé; returned same date. Lieutenant Morris, with mounted patrol, left post en route to Alangalang.

March 27. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party on Palo-Santa Fé road; returned with native recruits from Alangalang. Lieutenant Morris and detachment returned from Alangalang. Detachment of 10 men escorted Captain Stewart to Tanauan ferry.

March 28. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party on Palo-Santa Fe road. Detachment of 10 men patrolled toward Tanauan, escorting native recruits en route to Dulag, and returned same date.

March 29. Major Allen and Captain Beavers passed through Palo en route for Tanauan with mounted detachment and 2 mule wagons. Detachment of 10 men patrolled to San Ricardo to search for missing American horses, and returned same date. Ten men acted as guard to bridge and road repair party on Palo-Santa Fé road, and returned same date. Lieutenant Morris, with mounted detachment, visited Tacloban, and returned same date with forage.

The condition of the district is quiet. Civil affairs are in good condition and business is fair. During the month I have rebuilt 7 bridges between Palo and Santa Fé. I have had a party of laborers bringing coral from the seashore for the Palo-Tacloban road; another party of laborers getting out stones from the hill in front of Palo; a third party of laborers getting out stone and coral at base of mountain south of San Joaquin for repair of Palo-Tanauan road.

New school building is rapidly nearing completion. During the month over 300 houses have been built by natives.

Very respectfully,

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subpost, Palo.

(No. 17u.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT,
Tanauan.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the subpost of Tolosa for the month ending this date.

The military work at this post has, as in the previous months, consisted chiefly of

patrol work on the road between Tanauan and Dulag. The only other patrol of any importance was on the night of the 22d, when a patrol of 15 men, commanded by myself, started at 10 p. m., and after a hard march through sementeras, southwest of Tolosa, captured Policarpo Odtgon and two of his companions, who were participants in the murder of a woman between Telegrafo and San Roque.

The police of the town have also captured 1 other man from the same party and an escaped prisoner from Tacloban.

The new tribunal has been completed and my quarters have been changed from the barracks to two rooms in the new building.

By taking down two partitions in the barracks this permits all the garrison to sleep up on the second floor and greatly improves the conditons there.

The new municipal code which is to take effect April 1 has presented a great problem to the town officials, that of meeting the expenses of the town without the hemp, rice, and gambling-house tax which the new code forbids. The expenses of the town have been cut to the lowest possible amount, the police force has been reduced to 9 men, very little is allowed for public improvements, and there has been no expense not absolutely necessary.

An estimate of the presidente and treasurer leaves a deficiency for the current year of about 1,900 pesos, or over one-third of the annual expenses.

I would respectfully request that this be brought to an early notice of the military governor, whom I feel sure will be able to offer some means to overcome the difficulty.

The smallpox, which was prevalent at the time of my last report, seems to be on the decline and no new cases have been reported for some days. With vaccine virus secured from Tacloban I personally vaccinated about 1,200 of the people, about 90 per cent being successful.

I would again call attention to the necessity for telegraphic connections in this town; the reasons are too well known to need explanation.

Very respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 17v.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report for the period of the latter half of the present month.

Nothing, either military or civil, has occurred that commands prominence other than the surrender of Captain Chinchilla at Dulag, and who passed through this town on his way to Tacloban. His appearance in this town created somewhat of an excitement, for although he remained in his quarters in the residence of Señor Appari and did not make himself conspicuous, he was followed and watched for by a gaping crowd.

It is supposed that the men who brutally murdered the woman near Telegrafo are in confinement at this post, having been brought here from Tolosa. The prisoner who escaped by assaulting and inflicting a wound on a sentry while working on the roads here is also in confinement.

Civilly speaking, there is nothing of importance other than the schools, which though hampered in the progress of American manners and customs by failure to secure American books, etc., are in an excellent condition.

The command at this post was inspected by Captain Bundy, Sixth Infantry, U. S. A., inspector general, on the 29th ultimo.

The subdistrict commander has visited the post several times during the month.

The sanitary conditions are excellent.

The command, as well as many of the inhabitants, have been vaccinated, the majority of such having been successful, particularly among the natives.

I respectfully call your attention to the report of Lieutenants Morris and Thayer, commanding officers at the subposts of Palo and Tolosa, respectively, and request that an early compliance be made, if possible, inasmuch as the requests are necessary for the public service of the respective communities.

Very respectfully,

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 18.)

Operations in third subdistrict April 1–15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 20, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding the Third subdistrict of Leyte for the period April 1 to 15, together with subreports of the commanding officers of Maasin, Matalom, and Palompon for the periods March 1 to 15 and March 16 to 31, on the condition of affairs in their respective towns during the periods reported upon.

The report of Major Gilmore shows that much active and also good work was done by the troops of his command between April 1 and 15. His accounts of the actions of April 5 and 9 are exceedingly interesting, and his description of the country surrounding Moxica's position and the character of the enemy's work shows plainly the difficulties under which he operated. For his success in driving Moxica from his position, and the important captures he made, Major Gilmore and one and all of the officers and men connected with his expedition are deserving of much praise. It is of course to be regretted that Moxica himself was not captured or his command much more severely punished, but when the enemy's position and nature of the surrounding country are considered, it will be seen that neither of these events could have been expected.

For their great gallantry in ascending a steep, narrow, and rocky trail under a direct fire of both cannon and rifles from an intrenched position and a hail of huge bowlders hurled down upon them from above, First Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and Privates Horace A. Caldwell, Dan E. Connelly, Tony Coston, and Thomas J. Folawn, Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and Privates William M. Cuthbertson and David L. Jackson, Company E, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., are especially deserving of praise, honor, and reward. Major Gilmore states that he will recommend each of them for a medal of honor, which action I will heartily approve.

Special attention is invited to the remarks of Major Gilmore regarding Acting Assistant Surgeon Thompson. In case the latter should sufficiently recover from his wound to be able to perform his regular duties, I shall recommend that he be appointed a captain and assistant surgeon of volunteers.

It will be seen that it is not definitely known in what direction Moxica fled after the fight of April 9. Should he have gone south, it is to be hoped that he will be struck again by one of the several expeditions from garrisoned towns on the east coast now out in the mountains.

The reports of the commanding officers of Maasin, Matalom, and Palompon show that affairs were progressing satisfactorily in those towns during the periods reported upon.

The following is a summary of the casualties, captures, etc., as shown by these reports:

Killed: Insurgents, 6; Leyte scouts, 1. Wounded: Americans, 2; Leyte scouts, 1. Captured: Nine wooden cannon, 3 brass cannon, quantity of supplies, and correspondence.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 18a.)

HEADQUARTERS, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., April 15, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in this subdistrict for the period April 1 to 15, inclusive.

On the morning of April 3, Lieutenant Mills was despatched, with 30 men, to make scout in the direction of San Agustin and Caridad. The same day I received telgrams from the district commander, brought from Ormoc by courier, telling of the

disposition of troops on the east coast in a general movement against Moxica. Knowing the general whereabouts of the latter, I left on the morning of April 4 with Acting Assistant Surgeon Thompson, Captain Fair, and 45 men, to unite with the force already out under Lieutenant Mills, and moved against Moxica. About halfway between here and San Agustin I met Lieutenant Mills returning with his detachment. He had spent the night of April 3 in the tribunal building at San Agustin. The quarters were fired into at an early hour of the morning of April 4, by a band estimated to have 5 or 6 rifles. Private Willard E. E. Crossett, Company G, Forty-third Infantry, was badly wounded in left thigh. The bullet which was afterwards found, was a .44 caliber Winchester. Lieutenant Mills had started Private Crossett back in a barota with 5 men and was following along the coast. I had his command fall in with mine, sending Crossett and his escort on to Baybay, and continued the march, spending the night at Caridad.

The next morning, April 5, at 4.30 a. m., I moved out against Moxica's position, using as a guide, a man whom I had captured several days before. Understanding that the usual route to his trenches lay in a stream which was well guarded by cannon and riflemen, I endeavored to find the path which would flank his trenches. The guide took me to a hill which commanded the trenches at about 150 yards, but it was absolutely impossible to get to them, as between my position and them passed a stream with perpendicular banks 100 feet high. Not being able to reach the trenches from this side I withdrew my force and started back with the intention of trying to reach them from the other side of the stream. Having gone back for a mile or so I started to go down into the stream, when the enemy opened fire upon my command from a very high hill on the other side. I drove him off very quickly, but during the fire Acting Assistant Surgeon Thompson had been badly wounded in the right leg, just above the ankle. Both bones were broken, evidently by a Remington bullet. Private Joseph S. Gendron, Company E, had also sprained his leg. I therefore had to start the main detachment back to Caridad, while I took 20 men and went to Ormoc for another doctor. I arrived there at 7 o'clock that evening and sent Dr. Beatty to Caridad. He arrived at latter place at 7 o'clock next morning. I wish to state here that since Dr. Thompson came under my command, in July last, I have always found him a most valuable and zealous officer. For some time he has been sanitary officer of Baybay, and has made great improvements in the cleanliness of the town. In losing him I realize that I am being separated from one who is a thorough gentleman and a most efficient officer.

While in Ormoc I urgently requested the district commander to send me a steamer for the purpose of keeping in communication with the different posts during the present move against Moxica, and also for the purpose of taking Dr. Thompson and Private Crossett to Cebu. The request was granted. I dispatched Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler to Albuera, April 6, with 80 men and instructions to establish a camp there, leaving 20 men to guard it, and marching on to Caridad April 7 with the remaining 60.

The *Catillochu*, dispatched by the district commander for my use, arrived in Ormo 4 a. m., April 7, bringing 24 native scouts for station at Baybay. I placed my detachment aboard immediately and left for Caridad, arriving there about 8.30 a. m. I found that word had been received from Baybay that Private Crossett's wound was not of such a serious nature that he had to be sent to Cebu, so I dispatched the *Catillochu* direct, with Dr. Thompson.

The next morning, April 8, at 4 a. m., I started out with two detachments, one of 70 Americans and 10 native scouts, with Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler and Acting Assistant Surgeon Shattuck, and another detachment of 40 Americans and 5 native scouts, with Captain Fair and Lieutenant Mills. My plan was to find the trail that led into the rear of Moxica's position from the left-hand side of stream and take that trail with the first column, and dispatch Captain Fair to the position I had found the first day, with the second column. The difference in strength was because I thought there was more probability of having wounded men on the trail that the larger column would take, and I determined to establish stations as soon as I had any wounded, in order that it would not be necessary for the whole column to return.

I hunted all day, however, without success for the trail, and at night returned and camped on main road between Ormoc and Baybay. The next morning, April 9, about 5.30 o'clock, I broke camp and marched to the place where Dr. Thompson had been wounded. From here I dispatched Captain Fair and his column to the hill found by me the first day and from which the enemy's trenches could be commanded.

As soon as I heard him commence firing I started up the river trail. This river was from 15 to 20 feet wide, and the greater part of the way the banks were perpendicular and from 100 to 200 feet high. The path to the enemy's trenches left the river at the junction of the two small streams which formed it. It went up very

steeply to the trenches, a distance of about 150 yards, in fact so steep that the men had to go up hand over hand, clinging onto roots or whatever they could find, and down this path the enemy was firing rifles and cannon, throwing the rolling rocks, and finally gun carriages. Notwithstanding it seemed certain death to attempt to go up there, First Lieut. Richard W. Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, Privates Tony Coston, Horace A. Caldwell, Thomas J. Folawn, and Dan E. Connelly, Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and Privates David L. Jackson and William M. Cuthbertson, Company E, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, started up and most miraculously escaped without any serious injury. Several were hit by rocks, Private Cuthbertson being knocked senseless and falling back 40 feet. Everyone of these men deserve the medal of honor and I shall recommend them for it. Some idea of the place can be formed and of the difficulty to reach the top when at nearly the same time Lieutenant Buchanan started I sent Lieutenant Chandler up another way, not 10 yards from the path of Lieutenant Buchanan, and he did not arrive at the trenches until nearly half an hour after the former.

It is doubtful if the trenches could have been carried had not I found the hill upon which Captain Fair was posted. The insurgents were not in their trenches when he first opened fire, and three times they attempted to get to them, to be better able to fire at my column, and each time he drove them back by heavy fire. The firing commenced at 8 a. m., and we had driven the enemy from the trenches by 9 a. m.

There were three separate trenches guarding this trail, two on the right-hand side going up, and one on the left, connected by a bridge over a ravine 20 feet deep. From here the trail continued up the mountain, which was still very steep, for a quarter of a mile, when I came to Catalino Capili's cuartel. This trail was on the ridge of a mountain, running up from the junction of the two small rivers and passing in a semicircular form to the left. On each side of the trail the sides of the mountain fell away very rapidly. About half a mile beyond Capili's cuartel I came to Moxica's, which was a new nipa building, 12 by 70 feet, consisting of a kitchen on the left of the entrance, an anteroom on the right, then what was evidently the office, and then his private room. About half a mile farther up the mountain I reached the summit and, going down several hundred yards I came to the first of the trenches guarding the rear entrance. It was a parapet 3 feet thick and 18 feet long, with six embrasures, either for rifle or cannon fire. A few yards farther on was a V-shaped work, situated on a knob. The greater part of this was a parapet 3 feet thick, with 28 embrasures. An idea of the place upon which this work was built can be formed when it is known that a greater part of the works was built on the very edge of the precipice, and ropes ran from the outer line of the piling to trees on the hilltop. I cut these and the next day when I passed by the place I found most of the parapet had fallen over the hillside by its own weight.

The first work and part of the second work commanded the hill where Captain Fair's detachment was. The other part of the second work commanded the back trail, which for 100 yards in front of this work was on a ridge about 2 feet wide, the sides falling off very steep. Trees had been cut so as to fall across the path; they were just beginning to build traps in front of the work. In these works I found 3 wooden cannon, and in the cuartel a gun rack for 44 guns. In the first cuartel coming up from the river the cuartel had a gun rack (with the men's names) for 9 guns. In the second cuartel there was a gun rack (with the men's names) for 12 guns. In the lower trenches I found 9 wooden cannon and 3 brass cannon and 2 hand mortars, which were strapped to logs and used as cannon. I destroyed all these as best I could. The first day my detachment killed 5 of the enemy that we know of, as we could see them fall; the second attack I found only 1 dead man, though I am sure more were injured, as there was considerable blood on the trail. This man had been left half buried. I destroyed the works and cuartels as much as possible. I sent Captain Fair's detachment back to spend the night near the spot where Dr. Thompson was wounded. I left part of my detachment to spend the night in Capili's cuartel and the rest of it in Moxica's cuartel. In searching the woods for rice, etc., I found, in the hollow of a tree, a large amount of Moxica's latest correspondence, including many copies of his last proclamation. I also found 10 or 12 sacks of rice.

The next day I divided my detachment in half and sent half of it, under Lieutenant Buchanan, back the way I came, until he met Captain Fair. Then these two were to further divide their detachments and scout the country to Caridad. This they did, finding the country deserted. I took the other half and returned to the works spoken of above as guarding the back trail, and from there descended. I found this trail full of spear traps; in all, on the way down, we sprung between 70 and 100; coming from the rear they were easy to see. I was not suprised I had not found this trail, for it was a very long one and very indistinct. I arrived at Caridad at 11.30 a. m.

All the officers and men under my command, and especially those whose names I have mentioned above, deserve the greatest credit for the manner in which they performed their work and the courage displayed. The country operated over was the most difficult I have seen in the island. The strain under which everyone worked was very great, as we were operating in the vicinity of the enemy and it was not known at what moment a volley would be fired from some sheltered hilltop.

Shortly after my return to Caridad, it was reported to me that one of the native scouts was badly wounded. On investigation I found he belonged to the Ormoc detachment and was one of those left behind at Caridad. Notwithstanding the most positive orders had been given to these scouts not to leave town, 3 of them, 2 with rifles, wandered off about 3 miles and were attacked by 6 bolomen. One was killed and his rifle (Springfield) and 50 rounds of ammunition taken by the boleros. The other one with the rifle was badly cut up but managed to save his rifle and ammunition and get back to camp. The third one got safely back.

On the afternoon of April 10 I embarked on the *Catillochu* with 21 soldiers and 14 scouts and returned to Baybay, where I found everything had been quiet during my absence. April 11, I put 20 native prisoners on the *Catillochu* for deportation to Cebu. The boat, however, was to first take Lieutenant Buchanan's detachment to Albuera, where he was to leave 50 men, and take the rest on to Ormoc. Captain Fair, who had been left at Caridad with 60 men, was, pursuant to verbal orders of district commander, directed to leave on April 13 with 45 men and go to Moxica's cuartel, and from there explore a trail, over which it was thought the insurgents had passed after the fight. I had not gone over this trail at the time, as my men were too exhausted and I had no rations and there was nothing in the country to live on.

On April 3, I ordered Lieutenant Lynch to send a party out from Matalom with instructions to scour mountains in rear of Hilongos, for the purpose of finding Pablo Vivera's cuartel, which was supposed to be in that vicinity. He returned after an absence of a week without having been able to find it.

As shown by the enclosed reports, in other posts in this subdistrict, affairs are progressing nicely. The reports of the commanding officers of Maasin, Palompon and Matalom for periods March 1 to 15, and 16 to 31 are attached.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, Jr.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Third Subdistrict, Leyte.

(No. 18b.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: On the morning of March 1, at 5.45, Captain Spellman, accompanied by Capt. and Asst. Surg. Dudley W. Welch, 40 men, and 1 Hospital Corps man, left this post for Malitbog, arriving at MacCrohon at 8 o'clock.

We found the municipal government of the town running in good shape. A detachment of the police force, neatly uniformed in khaki, met us at the entrance to the town and led the way to the municipal building, where the officials had assembled to meet us. The band, consisting of 30 pieces, was formed in front of the building, and played several pieces in our honor.

The alcalde informed me that smallpox had broken out in the town, and that it had been prevalent in the mountains for two months, and had not been reported.

Dr. Welch visited one of the cases for the purpose of corroboration, wrote out instructions in Spanish to have the patients isolated outside of the town, and sent a messenger to Maasin for disinfectants, to prevent its spreading.

We left MacCrohon at 10 o'clock, as I did not deem it prudent to remain there longer under the circumstances.

We arrived at San Roque at 2 o'clock, having stopped at several little hamlets intervening. At that place the jefe local, accompanied by the principal men and the local band, met us as we entered the town, and as it was raining very hard we decided to remain over night. This seemed to please the people very much, and they prepared for us a very elaborate dinner. In the evening the band gave a concert, and the people gathered around the building in which we were quartered and shouted "Viva, Americanos! Viva, Comandante!" The jefe local made excuses for not being able to give us a more elaborate entertainment.

We left there the next morning at 6 o'clock and proceeded to Burgos. The authorities at Burgos, seemingly wishing to outdo San Roque, met us about a mile from the town with the local band, and our entry into Burgos was something of a triumph.

They had prepared for us a very appetizing breakfast. The spirit displayed by these towns certainly shows a loyalty to our Government and an earnestness in living up to their oath of allegiance.

We left Burgos at 8.30 a. m., accompanied by the teniente and the band, which had orders to go to Malitbog. All along the line the people showed great evidences of friendship. At one place, half way between Burgos and Malitbog, we stopped to get some water.

The natives informed us that the water was not good, and in a few minutes procured a large number of cocoanuts, which they gave to the men in lieu of water.

About 3 miles south of Malitbog we were met by 6 natives of the town, who had been sent by Francisco Escaño with the same number of horses, which were to be placed, by his order, at our disposal.

On entering the town we found practically the whole population turned out to receive us. The principal men conducted Dr. Welch and myself to the old Escaño house, which was most tastefully decorated in red, white, and blue. The men were quartered in the new building. He had prepared for the officers a most magnificent dinner, and apologized for not being able to supply the men on account of the scarcity of provisions. That night we had a baile, with band and orchestra.

All the principal men from Malitbog and other towns in the bay, accompanied by their wives and daughters, attended; in fact, there was "standing room only." On the next morning I inquired whether they had made preparations to have an election, according to the provisions of order No. 40. He told me that they had accepted the sovereignty of the United States and would conform to whatever was required.

The election was held on the afternoon of the 4th at 3 o'clock, the result of which I inclose. That night we had a grand celebration in honor of the event, which surpassed, if that be possible, the festivities of the night before.

It is surprising to see the improvement that has been made in the town of Malitbog; the streets have been thoroughly cleaned and are lighted at night.

The bicycle seems to have been a factor in the new civilization, so much so that the people have taken to improving the condition of the streets, and it is contemplated building a track which will surpass anything on these islands.

At San Isidro the same spirit was shown, but at Banday and Bontoc and Sogod Antiguo there seems to be a jealousy existing among the people. Banday and Bontoc desire to form a municipio. I did not know whether that would meet with your approval, and left the matter in statu quo.

However, I have no hesitation in saying the insurrection is dead in this district. What the people desire now is to be permitted to do business, and I am of the opinion that it would be politic to permit them to do so. Dr. Welch sent a message from Malitbog to be sent by first available steamer from Maasin, a telegram to be sent from Cebu to Iloilo for virus to vaccinate the natives of this district.

Our return to Maasin was a repetition of our journey to the different points of Malitbog Bay. From observation, and to my best judgment, I think it would be well to open up the parts of this section of the island. I have gone into this description in order to show to you the sentiment of the people and to acquaint you with their actions toward us; and as an evidence of their earnestness in conforming to our government in this island, Francisco Escaño, alcalde of Malitbog, says he will keep that part of the bay free from insurrectos and their sympathizers.

He has given orders that each one of the barrios will furnish its quota of men whenever notification is received that any insurrecto forces are coming into the district.

As a result of this I have seen different tenientes having their bolos and spears fixed up to meet this call. The detachment left Malitbog on the afternoon of the 11th, arriving at Burgos that evening about 7 o'clock, and stayed there for the night. Left Burgos at 7 o'clock the morning of the 12th, arriving at Maasin about 4 o'clock that afternoon.

We found there had no new cases of smallpox developed in the municipio of MacCrohon, and attribute this to the precautions which had been taken to prevent its spread. The condition of affairs in Maasin is very happy. The police force has been very neatly uniformed and is rendering very efficient service. On the morning of the 14th, at a very early hour, Major Gilmore came here on the U. S. S. *Arayat* and took from this post 25 men to reenforce the garrison at Baybay. On the 15th, Private Dequire of the U. S. Hospital Corps, who was sent to Cebu for treatment, was returned to this post, it having been stated to him that his lungs were affected and it would be best if he were sent to the States.

I respectfully request that the battalion commander advise me as to the disposition to be made in this case.

Respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Post of Maasin.

(No. 18c.)

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

March 5. Expedition of 44 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 hospital corps private, under command of myself, proceeded north to Bato, then east to foothills of mountains following the foothills back of Hilongos, then proceeded through country to Hindang, for the purpose of clearing the country of any insurgents; expedition spending the night at Hindang.

March 6. Expedition proceeded to Inopacan, spending the night at Inopacan.

Morning of the 7th expedition proceeded to Matalom, arriving evening of same date.

March 10. Mounted detachment of 14 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 surgeon, under command of myself, proceeded to Bato, then east to foothills, for the purpose of clearing the country of any insurgents. No information could be obtained as to insurgents. All officials of Hindang have taken the oath of allegiance.

I have the honor also to report that up to this date 607 persons of Matalom have taken the oath of allegiance, and 447 people of Bato have taken the oath.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 18d.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *March 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT,
Second Battalion, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

SIR: For the period beginning March 1 and ending March 15, I have the honor to submit the following report:

Captain Cooke and 30 men scouted for 14 miles in adjoining country on March 5.

Fifteen men of Company F returned to this post from Alangalang March 6, and Lieutenant Chandler and 25 men went to Ormoc in steamship *Pittsburg* following day.

March 11. Captain Cooke and 23 men made a march of 16 miles through Sabang, Panabilan, and Lumunon.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 18e.)

MAASIN, *April 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: The condition of affairs here is peaceful. On the morning of March 21 First Lieutenant Jones, Captain and Assistant Surgeon Welch, 20 men Company G, 1 hospital corps man, went to MacCrohon and Burgos on reconnaissance trip.

The majority of the natives in both places were vaccinated. No new cases of smallpox were found and there is no fear of its further spread. Party returned to Maasin on the night of March 23. Distance traveled, about 30 miles.

March 25. Captain Spellman, Captain and Assistant Surgeon Welch, went to Matalom on reconnoissance trip. Returned to Maasin March 29, having traveled about 30 miles.

The natives hereabouts are industriously engaged with their hemp and farming business, and appear to be thoroughly contented.

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 18f.)

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of Visayas, Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

Morning of March 17, expedition of 37 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, 1 Hospital Corps private, and 1 surgeon under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, proceeded north to Bato, then in a southeast direction along the Sogod trail to Anajauan, a small barrio, expedition spending night at Anajauan. Morning of March 18, proceeded along the foothills to Tobanuc, a barrio 1 mile northeast of Bato. The expedition then proceeded along the foothills to the Solog River, thence to Concepción, a deserted barrio 4 miles east of Hilongos, where the expedition spent the night of the 18th. Morning of the 19th, expedition proceeded to Hilongos, thence to Matalom. No information could be obtained as to the location of any insurgents. The house of Captain Toran, insurgent, at Tobanuc, was burned with a large quantity of rice and corn. Morning of March 24, mounted detachment of 15 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, under command of myself, proceeded north to Bato, then east to foothills to clear country of any insurgents, detachment returning same day. Evening of March 28, mounted detachment of 15 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and 1 surgeon, under command of myself, proceeded to Cajaganan, spending the night; next morning proceeded to foothills, following same to Matalom, for the purpose of looking over and to clear country of any insurgents.

I also have the honor to report that 710 persons of Matalom, 550 persons of Bato, and 100 of Cajaganan have taken the oath of allegiance up to this date.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 18g.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *March 31, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT,
Second Battalion, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to report that nothing of importance occurred at this post during the period beginning March 16 and ending March 31, 1901.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 19.)

Operations in first district, department of the Visayas, April 1–15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 16, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of principal events in the district during the period April 1 to 15, 1901, inclusive, so far as reported.

On April 1 the following telegram was received from Major Allen at Abuyog:

"Brought down Dulag band and several prominent men of that town. They are all going around now publishing bandillas. Can not prove the commission case and will so indorse it. Duncan needs blue print of Baybay trail and Yost copy of Conrow's work. Four houses were set on fire here night before last. Will send 30 men from Tanauan down here to hike and assist in road work."

April 2. Two tenientes and 89 bolomen surrendered at Tacloban from San Miguel district and took oath of allegiance.

April 3. Captain Hanson arrived in Tacloban from Carigara and stated that it was reliably reported in latter place that Capt. Domingo Umbria had gone to Samar and

that he had 18 rifles with him. It has heretofore been reported that he had only 8 or 10 rifles. Later in the day 89 more bolomen from San Miguel district surrendered at Tacloban and took oath of allegiance.

April 5. The following telegram was received from Major Gilmore, at Ormoc:

"As reported to you in my last telegram, sent Mills with detachment from Baybay morning of April 3 to be out three days. I left Baybay morning of April 4, intending to meet Mills in Caridad and move out against Moxica's cuartel with two columns. Mills spent first night out at San Agustin, and the house in which his detachment slept was shot at by about 5 riflemen, and Private Crossett, Company G, was seriously wounded in hip. Mills started him back to Baybay in a barota with some men. I met Mills' party about halfway between San Agustin and Baybay, and took him back to Caridad with me, having Crossett go on in. Spent last night at Caridad and started out at 4.30 a. m. against Moxica's cuartel. The guide I had deceived me and took me to a mountain from which I could command the enemy's trenches, but could not reach them, as an impassable ravine intervened. I left this place and started back to cross a river lower down and come up on the other side. As I was going down into river bottom, was fired on from dense underbrush. I drove them from this position and captured one of their cannon, but, before doing so, Thompson was badly wounded in right leg about 4 inches above ankle; both bones fractured, and he is afraid amputation will be necessary. As one of the men had sprained his leg badly, I could do nothing else than return to Caridad with Dr. Thompson, and lame man and I came on here to send Dr. Beatty to Caridad and Baybay. Please send *Pittsburg* immediately, and I can muster enough men from here and Baybay at Caridad to send out 2 columns against Moxica and drive him out, and also use it for carrying rations, etc. Will only need it for about two days. Desire to move as quickly as possible to prevent Capili joining Moxica, as the latter has a very strong position."

To this I replied:

Pittsburg in Cebu. Will leave there to-night for Tacloban unless I can get word to her to go to Ormoc; might send *Catillochu*, if I fail to get *Pittsburg*. Sorry to hear of Dr. Thompson's and Crossett's wounds Hope they will not prove as serious as you now think they may. Let me know if I shall send *Catillochu* if I can not reach *Pittsburg*.

Major Gilmore answered:

"Will need a doctor at Baybay. Could Major Combe come temporarily, as I should like him attend Dr. Thompson—especially in consultation to see whether or not amputation is necessary? Please send *Catillochu* if you can not get *Pittsburg*."

A few moments afterwards he wired:

"Please send on *Catillochu* some shoes, leggings, and trousers."

To these telegrams I replied:

"Don't think I can catch *Pittsburg*. If I do not, will send *Catillochu* to-morrow morning with Dr. Combe and Tilton. She will stop at Carigara to get Dr. Shattuck, who has been ordered to Baybay. Will send shoes, leggings, and trousers. About how many of each and what sizes are wanted? Elliott has Fair's requisition filled and boxed for shipment. Will fill Buchanan's requisition to-night. If this clothing is sent, will that answer?"

Later I added:

"If you think it advisable, will have Allen move out from Burauen or Abuyog with strong column toward Baybay. Let me know where Moxica is, so I can inform Allen."

Major Gilmore answered:

"Thanks for sending steamer and Major Combe. If clothing is sent, Fair and Buchanan will not need more except one pair 2 and one of 3 trousers for myself. Don't think any special need of Allen coming over, as Moxica has not especially large force, judging from to-day; only a difficult place to get to. His cuartel in mountains between Caridad and Albuera, nearer former place. Hard to tell where he will go when driven from present cuartel. It will probably be Monday morning before I can move against him. However, will let you know definitely before moving in case you wish to send Allen. If latter, however, can not break up cuartel of Capili, in Orquiz, will be good thing, as deserter from Abuyog is making cartridges there. Dr. Beatty desires to know if he can leave on Dr. Shattuck's arrival, as he has not been in good health and has orders for home. When will you be around now?"

I replied:

"Will send trousers as requested. Will repeat your telegram to Allen and have him move against Orquiz, if you can tell how to get there. Tell Dr. Beatty he can not leave until another doctor is sent to take Dr. Thompson's place. Major Combe will cable for another doctor. Will probably leave on *Pittsburg* morning 9th and be in Ormoc on 10th or 11th. After answering about Orquiz go to bed. Good night!"

To this Major Gilmore replied:

"Orquiz is somewhere on large river near Abuyog. Think people in latter town know about where it is. I will wait here for arrival of *Catillochu* and go on her to Baybay. Can I send some native prisoners to Tacloban, also three soldiers I have for general court? Answer morning. Good night!"

April 6 I replied to last telegram of Major Gilmore:

"*Catillochu* left 8 a. m. with Combe and Tilton, clothing for Fair, and clothing, hard bread, and potatoes and onions for Buchanan. Will pick up Dr. Shattuck and 25 native scouts at Carigara. Shattuck goes to Ormoc, scouts to Baybay. Combe cabled chief surgeon department, send doctor to relieve Thompson earliest possible opportunity; that Beatty can not leave until another doctor arrives. Think it will probably be best to send Thompson and Crossett to Cebu at once on *Catillochu*. In this case native prisoners can be sent there at same time. Otherwise will have to be sent later. Have given Tilton instructions regarding prisoners. Will probably leave for Ormoc on *Pittsburg* Monday."

I then sent copies of Major Gilmore's telegram to Major Allen, and wired letter as follows:

"Have just sent *Catillochu* with Combe and Tilton to Ormoc and Baybay. They will pick up Shattuck and 25 scouts for Baybay if ready on arrival *Catillochu* Barugo or Carigara. On rereading Gilmore's telegrams, copies of which I send you, I think you had best organize a force to move against Orquiz and destroy place if you can locate it. Reported as a rendezvous for criminals for years past. Send word to Dutton, Avery, and Andrews; use utmost activity while out, especially on and after Monday next, when Gilmore will again attack Moxica and try and rout him out. If you do not take field yourself I think you had best send Gasser. Expedition should start Monday at latest to remain out at least one week. Under circumstances think best not send band."

A few moments afterwards the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Steele at Abuyog:

"Have heard indirectly of engagement of Major Gilmore and Lieutenant Mills. In case you wish to get to Captain Duncan, who is operating from a base near junction Ilosic and Layog and covering Baybay trail, think it can be done from here. Reliable information places Capili on Malitbog peninsula and think he has no possible chance of uniting with Moxica. Had I better try to communicate with Captain Duncan in case Moxica should be driven out and attempt to unite with Capili on Baybay and Layog River trail?"

I repeated Lieutenant Steele's telegram to Major Allen at Tanauan, and added that I would like to have him send instructions to Captain Duncan to try and prevent Moxica from uniting with Capili.

In reference to the telegrams of Major Gilmore, repeated to him, Major Allen replied:

"Telegrams giving situation on west coast received. Duncan, Stewart, and Dutton have been given as full instructions as information will warrant and directed to act vigorously. Pastor Navarro has returned and says he reached Barayong (little east of Albuera), where Captain Gabino with 12 guns refused to let him see Moxica. Gabino (native of Albuera) has sundry letters addressed to Moxica that he would not pass on to Moxica. He says Capili passes his time between Bato and Hindang, where he now is. Duncan has camped out in mountains and has ample forces (30 additional men from Tanauan and a large part of Andrews's company) to destroy Orquiz or anything else up there. He did not want another officer. The east coast is well in hand and the troops on the alert. I believe what Navarro says about Capili under the circumstances, and supposing that Gilmore has not enough troops, why not send strong detachment from Tacloban by steamer to hold Bato and Hindang about ten days and patrol that country? I can easily take detachment through to Baybay, but think a camp in the mountains better. Native prisoners and soldiers for general court-martial can come down with Beavers, who has started for Tacloban. If Spellman actively occupies Sogod or Consolación and the Bato company does its duty while Gilmore routs the game, Moxica will surrender within a week. Parleying is no policy for him. I will keep abreast of matters as far as possible and act vigorously personally in the field or through the detachments."

Regarding Lieutenant Steele's telegram, Major Allen stated:

"Have received and answered Steele's telegram. The 25 scouts can be at Carigara or Barugo to suit your convenience. Judicious rough handling of the towns of Bato and Hindang and especially Caridad and Albuera will have more direct results than chasing ladrones. The incarceration of their principalio on the east coast to await pacification of said towns commends itself."

To Major Allen's telegram I replied.

"Telegram regarding work of Duncan and Stewart received. Think you had best *send special word to Duncan* regarding Orquiz. As this will be their last expedi-

tion, I want every available man in your command out in mountains during next week wherever it is even possible that they may do good. I will repeat your telegram to Gilmore. He can send troops from Matalom into Bato-Hindang district. *Catillochu* left this morning with Combe and Tilton for Ormoc with instructions to take Dr. Shattuck and scouts from Carigara. Will telegraph Gilmore to send Spellman to Consolación on *Catillochu* with rations for one week. Think the presidente of Bato is all right, but that your suggestion regarding principals Hindang, Caridad, and Albuera a good one. Will wire Gilmore to arrest leaders if he can catch them. Elliott has been ordered to be examined physically for appointment captain and commissary."

I repeated Major Allen's telegram to Major Gilmore and added that I thought Allen's suggestion regarding principal officials of Hindang, Caridad, and Albuera a good one, and that I desired him to handle these towns without gloves.

Regarding Major Allen's telegrams Major Gilmore answered:

"Telegram with copies of Major Allen's just received. Do not understand his reference to chasing ladrones. April 3, I sent Lynch instructions to go out in mountains back of Bato and Hilongos and stay out until he found Pablo Viveras cuartel, or if not successful to stay out at least ten days. I have not troops enough to put detachment at Hindang. I think the orders Lynch has will answer same purpose. It is nonsense to say Capili is at Bato, which is only 3 or 4 miles from Matalom and is probably visited by patrol every two or three days. Hindang is visited about once a week by Lynch. The present officials were appointed by Lynch. I have been trying for several months to get hold of former officials and two padres of Hindang, Bato, and Inopacan, but they have been in mountains since your Hilongos fight. There has not been a soul in Caridad since I arrested presidente two months ago. The presidente of Albuera was arrested same time; was released when peace commission was here, but has lived ever since in Ormoc under surveillance. There are not more than four families in Albuera, or one of any importance except the padre, whom I should like to arrest. I have no direct evidence against him, but a great deal to the effect that he is very crooked. At any rate, might get him and send him to Cebu. Each of the two padres here has a brother with the insurgents; would like to serve notice on them that if they do not get their brothers in within one week they will be sent to Cebu. The presidente of Ormoc, who is a very religious man, wants to get rid of them, and says they are disturbing elements.

The night before I left Baybay, captured a man who says he knows where Orquiz is. Of course I can not vouch for him, but if you want to bring about 50 men over from Tacloban to start for Baybay it might be a good move. I have not troops enough to make this move. I do not know where this place is, but understand I got near it last November when I went after Capili, just beyond Tagabaca, between Baybay and Abuyog. You know I have 25 of Spellman's company at Baybay. He has enough left to warrant taking 45 or 50 out on scout and will send him to Consolación on *Catillochu*. Can not *Catillochu* stay around here for several days, until after my next move against Moxica, in order to give me some means to communicate with different detachments? I do not see what more Allen could do to bring a detachment over to this side. Just received word from Fair at Caridad that Dr. Beatty arrived there at 8 a. m. this morning. Dr. Thompson passed a bad night. Buchanan left this morning, for Albuera. I will occupy Caridad and Albuera until 15th. Buchanan should have left before, but you had him on telegraph line which I knew nothing about."

To this I replied:

"Your telegram giving conditions on west coast received. If you are satisfied as to crookedness of padre of Albuera, arrest him and send him to Cebu for safe-keeping until war is over. You can serve notice on Ormoc padres as requested. Duncan and Andrews are in camp with large detachment on Abuyog-Baybay trail and think they ought to be able to find and destroy Orquiz. Like you, I think Capili is more probably near that place than between Bato and Hindang. You can hold *Catillochu* until after you make your move against Moxica or until I arrive on *Pittsburg*. Sorry to hear of Dr. Thompson's bad night. When you take Moxica's position leave a detachment for at least two days to hunt in neighborhood. Good luck to you."

For his information I also send him a copy of the telegraphic instructions of the division commander, dated Manila, December 12, 1900, relating to arrest of padres.

Major Gilmore answered:

"Thanks for granting my request about *Catillochu*. Will leave here immediately on her arrival."

Later in the day the following telegram was received from Major Allen:

"Andrews was instructed this morning to take out additional forces, rations, and rumor concerning Orquiz to Duncan. The latter was ordered to remain in the moun-

tains scouting until further orders, with base best suited to prevent communication between west coast and Malitbog country. Tacloban is the only post that is not pretty well stripped of troops."

April 7 the following telegram was received from Major Allen:

"The Burauen camp will send detachment to-night or to-morrow as far as Barayong, Gabino's camp, where Navarro heard firing, evidently Gilmore's. The La Paz camp will scout the country toward Pange, the Terragona detachment toward Lake Bito. Duncan will camp on the Layog River at junction of west coast, Sogod, Abuyog trails. He has been reenforced by Andrews with supplies and men enough to do extensive scouting. Possibly Duncan will go as far as Baybay, leaving detachment to guard trails, and Dutton as far as Albuera. All know that Gilmore's command takes field to-morrow; very important to have Malitbog Bay country patrolled. I will go wherever circumstances demand. Lindsay went out to San Miguel and found absolutely no natives of any kind. Am now sending out Astorga with 15 police to see what he can do.

To this I replied:

"Glad to hear of good field work your command is doing. If that of Gilmore's does same and this is kept up for a week something ought to fall. Gilmore left Ormoc on *Catillochu* early this morning and will send Spellman and detachment on steamer to Sogod or Consolación as soon as possible. Think it would possibly be well for you to get a lot of friendly natives to go out and assist our men in the hunt. They might watch trails and give information regarding movements enemy. Chinchilla claims he knows all trails leading to Moxica's position and had volunteered his services. If you think it advisable you might use him."

April 8, the following telegram was received from Captain Tilton, acting adjutant-general, first district, at Cebu:

"Arrived here last night. Thompson doing well as can be expected. Met here representative of Trias, our old friend Pedro de la Vina. I think he can settle matters up, as he has orders from Aguinaldo and Trias. Imperative for me to meet Gilmore Tuesday morning, so have made arrangements to return to Cebu Tuesday, pick up Vina and meet you at Baybay Wednesday. Have had to coal, otherwise trip has been quick for *Catillochu*, which can only make 5 miles an hour."

To this I replied:

"Glad to hear of your arrival in Cebu and that Dr. Thompson is doing well. Return for de la Vina as proposed and I will meet you in Baybay Wednesday or Thursday. Leave here Tuesday morning."

Later in the day the following letter was received from Captain Dey at Babatungon:

"I have the honor to inform you that over 200 of the natives of San Miguel held a meeting at this place this morning and named for presidente provisional Señor Froylan Parina for the purpose of having a leader to start with in rebuilding the town. I would like to have the sanction of the district commander in recognizing him as such, and ask that such be wired me at Barugo, from which place it will be forwarded here. This morning 110 presented and took the oath of allegiance."

As Major Allen had, in accordance with my instructions, lately investigated condition of affairs at San Miguel and reported that it would be best not to establish a municipal government in that place until affairs in the neighborhood were more settled, I wired contents of Captain Dey's letter to him, and requested him to take such action as he deemed advisable in view of his knowledge of condition of affairs in vicinity of San Miguel.

April 9. I left Tacloban with Krag rifles and equipment for Company B, Leyte Scouts, at Barugo, and supplies for west coast. Captain Bundy, inspector-general of the department and Captain Elliott, district quartermaster, accompanying me. We arrived at Barugo about 10 a. m., left Krag rifles and equipments and took remainder of Springfields in hands of Lieutenant Wilson, commanding Company B, Leyte Scouts, for transfer to Lieutenant Seaman at Baybay, for use of Company D, Leyte Scouts.

Lieutenant Wilson reported that Captain Dey was still at Babatungon, and that he had so far been unable to discover any signs of insurgents in that neighborhood.

Left Barugo about 3 p. m., and anchored in Strait of Biliran for the night.

April 10. Left anchorage and proceeded to Palompon. At Palompon Captain Cooke reported everything had been quiet in the neighborhood since my last visit; but that on good information he had arrested two men of the town for communication with and aiding the insurgents. He stated that there were a number of other men in neighboring towns against whom he had like information that he thought it would be well to arrest if he could get hold of them. I authorized him to do this provided he was fully satisfied as to the reliability of his information.

From Palompon I proceeded to Ormoc, where Lieutenant Haycraft reported that *the night before a party of* 4 or 5 insurgent riflemen had fired into an outpost on the

outskirts of the town and then decamped, and that in the early part of the night of my arrival 3 or 4 shots had been fired in the neighborhood of the same outpost, but he had not yet ascertained whether it was our own men or the insurgents who had done the firing.

While at Ormoc the following telegram was received from Lieutenant Donnelly, acting adjutant-general, at Tacloban:

"Following from Major Allen this morning: 'Colonel Murray, Tacloban. By to-night will have camps at Babatungon, San Miguel, Pastrana, Burauen, Tabontabon, La Paz, and junction Layog and Pisayan rivers. Two expeditions on the way across island toward Albuera and Baybay, and also am working a purely native expedition from Dulag toward Caridad; besides this am working all the roads for which money is allotted. New road implements most useful. (Signed) Allen, Major.' Will wire Major Allen of your departure this morning. Everything O. K. here."

Before I left Ormoc Lieutenant Haycraft informed me that Major Gilmore desired me to stop at Caridad on my way to Baybay.

April 11. At Caridad, Captain Fair reported verbally that Major Gilmore had attacked and driven General Moxica from a stronghold near that place, capturing 3 brass and 9 wooden cannon. One dead insurgent was found after the fight and blood on trails by which they retreated indicated that a number had been wounded. Several of our men were struck by large bowlders rolled down the almost perpendicular sides of the mountain on which the stronghold was located, but none was seriously hurt. The steepness of the slope of the mountain at the point where the attacking party ascended prevented the latter from being struck by rifle or cannon fire, as the insurgents, who succeeded in getting in the trenches directly over the point of ascent, were kept down by fire from a detachment of our men posted on a neighboring mountain. The ascent was made along a narrow trail on a ridge of the mountain slope so steep that the insurgents had fastened bejuco withes alongside it to pull themselves up by or hold on and prevent their falling in descending. It was almost miraculous that none of our men were killed or seriously wounded in making the ascent under the fire of the enemy and the rain of bowlders thrown down by them. One man was reported to have been knocked backward about 30 feet by a bowlder, but the thick bushes broke his fall and prevented his serious injury.

Moxica's force was estimated at from 40 to 50 riflemen and a number of bolomen. On top of the mountain two large cuartels were found, and intrenchments guarded all approaches. In the cuartels gun racks for about 65 rifles were found, and in a storehouse a quantity of rice done up in about 20-pound packages, evidently for easy transportation. In a hollow tree several large packages of Moxica's latest correspondence were found. The letters implicate a number of citizens of ungarrisoned towns, and will undoubtedly prove of value hereafter.

After capturing the place our men remained on the mountain for about thirty-six hours, searching the neighborhood thoroughly, and before leaving destroyed the cuartels and intrenchments.

It was thought that Moxica went south after the fight. If so it is possible that he may be struck by one of Major Allen's parties.

Captain Fair stated that he and Lieutenant Buchanan were waiting for rations from Baybay; that on arrival of these he would remain about two days at Caridad, and then return to mountains and strike southward toward the Baybay-Abuyog trail; that Lieutenant Buchanan would proceed to Albuera, remain there about two days, and then search the foot of the mountains between there and Ormoc.

On arriving at Baybay, Major Gilmore reported verbally further details regarding the fight on April 9, and gave Lieutenant Buchanan, Forty-fourth Infantry, and 6 enlisted men, who formed the "point" in the attack on the position, the greatest possible credit for their superb gallantry under fire. The enlisted men were Privates Horace A. Caldwell, Dan E. Connelly, Tony Coston, and Thomas J. Folawn, Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and Privates William M. Cuthbertson and David L. Jackson, Company E, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers. Major Gilmore stated that he would recommend Lieutenant Buchanan and these men for medals of honor. From his verbal report it would appear that they richly deserve them.

Regarding the engagement of April 5, in which Acting Assistant Surgeon Thompson was wounded, Major Gilmore reported that 5 insurgents had been killed in the fight.

Regarding the conditions in the pueblo of Baybay, Major Gilmore reported that he was perfectly satisfied that the better class of citizens were one and all doing everything in their power to bring about peace in the island.

After Captain Bundy had concluded his work of inspection as far as practicable and supplies for Baybay had been unloaded, I proceeded to Matalom. On my arrival at that place Lieutenant Lynch reported everything quiet in the neighborhood, that

the town was filled with people and rapidly growing, that the municipal government was running satisfactorily, and that the prominent citizens and other natives were apparently endeavoring to show their friendship for the Americans in every way possible.

Lieutenant Lynch further reported verbally that Lieutenant Van Houten had just returned from a five days' expedition in the mountains east of Hindang in search of an insurgent cuartel said to be located somewhere in that vicinity, but that he had been unable to find any trace of it. I instructed Lieutenant Lynch to proceed at once to get his company and the Government property for which he was responsible in such shape that the company could be promptly relieved on short notice, and then make another attempt to find the cuartel referred to.

April 12. After Captain Bundy had completed his inspection and supplies for Matalom had been unloaded, I proceeded to Massin. Captain Spellman reported affairs in same satisfactory condition in the town that Lieutenant Lynch had reported in regard to those of Matalom. With reference to affairs in the surrounding country, he stated that he had lately received a noticia that the insurgents in vicinity under Pacheco, who had not surrendered, as reported, intended to attack the town, but that he did not credit the report. The presidente, however, had sent out his police in plain clothes, but they had been unable to find any traces of insurgents in the surrounding country.

April 13. After work of inspection and unloading supplies at Maasin had been completed, I took Captain Spellman and 34 men of Company G, Forty-third Infantry, with seven days' rations to Consolación, at the head of Malitbog Bay, with a view to having them remain in that vicinity for about five days and endeavor to capture Moxica or any of his men should they appear in that neighborhood.

After leaving Captain Spellman at Consolación I returned to Matalom and directed Lieutenant Lynch to send a detachment overland to Maasin, to remain there until Captain Spellman's return from Consolación.

April 14. I proceeded to Baybay, where I found Señor Pedro de la Vina, the representative of General Trias, with letters from latter and others to General Moxica, endeavoring to procure a guide to take him in search of Moxica. I succeeded in getting a guide for him, and he said he would start for the mountains that afternoon. Nothing has been heard of Moxica since he was driven from his position in the mountains near Caridad on April 9.

From Baybay I proceeded to Ormoc, where Lieutenant Buchanan reported that everything had been quiet since my last visit. The presidente and a delegation of prominent citizens called on me and stated that they were tired of war, were confident that they would be better off under the Government of the United States than under government of their own that they might have set up, that they had therefore taken the oath of allegiance and were now doing everything in their power to restore peace in the island. The presidente stated that he had issued a "bando" to the insurgents in the neighboring mountains stating that if they did not come in and surrender before May 1 the men of Ormoc would join with the Americans in their endeavor to hunt them down. He further stated that a volunteer company over 100 strong had already been organized for this purpose.

April 15. I proceeded to Palompon, where Captain Cooke reported that he had not yet been able to get hold of any of the men who had been reported for aiding and abetting the insurgents, and that he was trying to get positive evidence, such as he could lay before a military commission, against them. He stated that one of the men whom he had secret information against was Señor Miguel Logarta, a prominent citizen of Cebu, who also owns a plantation or hacienda near Quiot. Regarding Logarta, he stated that he had heard on what he considered good authority, though he could not disclose the name of his informant for fear of endangering his life, that Logarta had not only carried correspondence between the insurgents in Cebu and those on Leyte, but that he had also advised the natives in vicinity of Quiot and Merida to pretend friendship for the Americans, take the oath of allegiance, procure arms whenever possible and desert with them to the insurgents. These statements of Captain Cooke are reported on account of the prominence of Señor Logarta. I have reported them to the commanding officer of the second district for his information. If only partially true, they are such as would indicate that Logarta will at least bear watching.

From Palompon I proceeded to the Strait of Biliran and anchored for the night.

In closing this report I regret to have to say that unless representative of General Trias can find General Moxica and succeed in getting him to obey the instructions of Trias, the prospects of getting Moxica to surrender with his forces sooner appear to be less than when I submitted my last report. The correspondence captured at Moxica's cuartel by Major Gilmore shows that the insurgents still out are being sup-

plied by ungarrisoned towns along the west coast and at the head of Malitbog Bay, and that all emissaries of the peace commission and its subcommittees as organized in garrisoned towns are prevented from reaching Moxica with their communications. The reply of Moxica to a letter from Major Gilmore advising him to surrender, a copy of translation which is hereto attached and marked "A," gives Moxica's statement of the reasons why he does not at once surrender.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., for the period April 1 to April 15 so far as reported:

Killed: Six insurgents. Wounded: One of Forty-third Infantry and Acting Assistant Surgeon Thompson. Captured: Nine wooden cannon, 3 brass cannon, and insurgent supplies and correspondence.

Two hundred and ninety insurgents surrendered and took oath of allegiance.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

HEADQUARTERS OF LEYTE, *March 9, 1901.*

J. C. GILMORE, JR.,
Major of the Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Baybay.

SIR: With the greatest honor I have received your very esteemed letter dated 9th February, ultimo, which had the misfortune of being delayed in its way down on account of the great distance between your headquarters and mine.

My soul is in a great measure full of gratefulness for the humanitarian feelings shown by you in yours, and for the most meritorious invitation you kindly make to me, for which I give you my most expressive thanks, and in return I have the honor to tender you my congratulations.

I do not need to tell you that unless the chief of the Filipino army orders me to the contrary, I could not leave the command of the corps of this province, in spite of my greatest desire of pleasing you, for I suppose you are aware of the responsibility that falls upon an officer when he neglects his duties.

With regard to the war, we all know the superiority in every way of the great nation of the United States of America, and the opposition we are showing at present against the noble Government of the United States is not with the object of defeating it, but to convince them of our reason and right in order that they may do us justice. We all know also that the American nation is not willing to fight against the Filipinos, and that they are convinced that independence should be given to us, but the imperialists in America are opposed to it, in order to keep in status quo the Filipino affair, and we also know that by expending so many millions of dollars in this way, provoked by the imperialists in America, the nation will give up the idea of retaining the archipelago, to avoid that a rebellion may break out in America, beside the danger of getting into trouble with other nations.

By all these reasons we confidently entertain the hope that at least America will give us the anxiously desired independence under its protectorate.

Without any further to say, I tender a thousand times more my sincere respects and services to you.

Yours, faithfully,

AMBROSIO MOXICA.

(No. 20.)

Operations in first district, April 16–30, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 3, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of principal events in the first district during the period April 16 to 30, 1901, so far as reported:

April 16. I returned to Tacloban from trip to west coast. Major Allen reported that he had out several scouting parties in the vicinity of Abuyog and Burauen, hunting

insurgents, but that everything was generally quiet and in good order throughout the first and second subdistricts, so far as known; that the work on roads in the two subdistricts was progressing rapidly.

April 17. The following telegram was received from Major Allen at Tanauan, he having gone to that place on the afternoon of the 16th:

"Stewart captured two of Abelino's men north of Mount Pange. Avery started at 4 this morning with them as guides and with 15 Americans and 20 Dulag police, for the Abelinos and others, who guides say, are at Palanas, one hour from Albuera. No news from detachment Srs. Flores and Astorga. Progress in rebuilding Burauen, Pastrana, Tabontabon, and San Miguel satisfactory. * * *

The towns here referred to as being rebuilt were in great part burned by insurgents during the past year.

April 18. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Avery at Ormoc:

"I ran on to Captain Ruperto's outfit 2 a. m., 17th; captured 6 Remington rifles, 1 revolver, and 1 cannon."

Later the following telegram was received from Major Allen at Tanauan:

"Avery had 10 soldiers and 15 police, and the bolo guides captured the day before the start by Captain Stewart. The march was stiff, and he wants to return on *Pittsburg* from Ormoc, because shoes are mostly worn out; recommend that *Pittsburg* call for him. Besides his capture of 6 rifles, 1 cannon, and 1 revolver, he killed 4 insurgents and had no casualties. Avery is entitled to much credit for his work in thus crossing to the west coast and striking this band. All his marching was by night."

On receipt of latter telegram I wired Major Allen, inviting attention to discrepancy between this telegram and that of the 17th instant regarding number of men Lieutenant Avery had with him. To this the following reply was received:

"Lieutenant Avery had 15 soldiers and 20 Dulag police, headed by Juan Hidalgo."

On receipt of this telegram I published a general order commending Lieutenant Avery and his command for their good work.

April 19. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Buchanan at Ormoc:

"Señor Astorga, with 10 riflemen and 14 friendlies with bolos, and 7 prisoners, arrived here this afternoon. Leaving Flores with rest of party at Albuera, they came across the mountains from Burauen to Palanes without particular incident. Señor Astorga's party is here for rations to be taken to Señor Flores at Caridad to-morrow. From Caridad party intends going through mountains to Baybay."

This telegram is of special interest, as it shows the good work being done by loyal natives and the assistance being rendered us by them. Both parties referred to consisted entirely of natives, Señor Flores being the presidente of Tacloban, Señor Astorga that of Alangalang. These two presidentes deserve special commendation for their good work for many months past, and merit substantial reward in the way of suitable employment as governmental officials or employees. Señor Flores has been recommended by both Major Allen and myself for the position of chief forestry official for this district.

April 21. The Philippine Commission arrived in Tacloban, and on April 22 it organized a civil government for the "Province of Leyte," appointing officials as follows:

Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. (captain, Sixth Cavalry), governor; Señor Simeon Espina, native of Tanauan, Leyte, secretary; First Lieut. William S. Conrow, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., treasurer; Señor Gabriel Orpus, native of Maasin, Leyte, provincial fiscal. The office of supervisor was not filled.

The salaries provided for these officials were as follows:

	Gold.
Governor	$2,000.00
Secretary	1,500.00
Treasurer	2,500.00
Provincial fiscal	1,600.00
Supervisor	2,000.00

After concluding its work in Tacloban, the commission proceeded to Catbalogan, Samar; returned on the 23d, and early on the morning of the 24th left for Southern Luzon.

On April 21st it was reported to me that two prisoners who had escaped from the guardhouse and the hospital in Tacloban the night before had been seen in Basey, Samar, and it was believed that they had deserted. I at once directed that an expedition be sent to Basey to try and capture them. The result of that expedition is shown in the report of Lieutenant Elmer, attached and marked "A."

On the same day it was reported to me that insurgents from Samar had crossed the Straits of Juanico to Malibago and captured the presidente of that town, who has rendered us much valuable assistance, and his brother. As Malibago can not well

be protected from such incursions without garrisoning it, I determined to send a detachment of about 35 men there for that purpose, and directed that this be done.

On April 23. Lieutenant Price, who took the detachment to Malibago, reported to me that the insurgents had not crossed the Straits to Malibago, as reported, but had captured the presidente of Villareal, a small town in Samar, opposite Malibago, and had carried him off toward the mountains. The detachment was left at Malibago, in accordance with my instructions.

April 23. The following telegram was received from Captain Duncan, at Abuyog:

"Police of Abuyog captured 1 captain of boleros and 11 bolomen. Since appointment of new lieutenant, police have done excellent work."

April 24. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Buchanan, at Ormoc:

"Lieutenant Wallace has completed 15 miles of line from Ormoc. Very quiet here, and no news or rumors of trouble near Baybay."

April 25. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Burt, at Tanauan:

"The following telegram received from Abuyog April 24: Lieutenant Steele, on his recent expedition, found and burned Capili's camp, on Mount Orquiz; killed 7 boleros in Layog country, and then left his base and started for Consolación. Found Capili's camp within an hour of the above-named town, in the river of the same name; killed 3 of his riflemen; followed him until his men were too footsore to continue; then went to Libagon, took a squad of men, crossed to San Isidro, thence to Malitbog to secure boat. Was at Cabalian when the *Mindoro* picked him up. Capili has 58 rifles and 4 cannon; gets his supplies from Consolación and Libagon. Captain Spellman was in Sogod loading hemp when Steele entered Capili's camp. Kearney (the artificer who deserted from Company M, Forty-third Infantry, at Abuyog) is back of Consolación, making cartridges. Have guide who knows country thoroughly. * * * Signed 'Duncan.'"

On receiving this telegram I directed Major Allen to wire Captain Duncan for further details in regard to the loading of hemp by Captain Spellman as reported by Lieutenant Steele; and on receipt of Captain Duncan's reply decided to order a board of officers to investigate the subject of trading with ports in Malitbog Bay and on the southern end of the district, which had been directed by myself to be kept closed. The board is now engaged in investigating this matter at Maasin, and its report will be forwarded when received.

April 26 the following telegram was received from Major Allen at Tanauan:

"Have decided to send Steele out once more, and will have Chinchilla with 10 shotguns accompany him. Gilmore will try to get Seaman to start north from Cabalian on the 3d."

Chinchilla here referred to was a lieutenant-colonel of insurgents. He surrendered about two months ago, and has since volunteered to aid us in running down the few insurgent riflemen still remaining in the district.

April 28 the following telegrams were received from Majors Allen and Gilmore at Tanauan:

"Have decided with Gilmore to make another effort in the Layog, Sogod, Cabalian, Silago country, and am sending Gasser, Steele and Chinchilla with ample forces from this side. Gilmore will send detachments from Baybay and Matolom easterly, and Seaman with provisions around to Sogod. * * *

"Major Allen and I desire to make one more move against Capili. To do so it will be necessary to hire a boat in order to move troops and rations. Request authority to hire a steamer for this purpose. Steamer now in Baybay."

On receipt of these telegrams I replied I was glad to hear of their desire to make another effort to destroy Capili's band, and authorized Major Gilmore to hire steamer as requested, the vessel to be kept no longer than necessary to take Seaman and detachment to Sogod.

On April 29 and 30 it was reported that a number of insurgents had lately surrendered at Abuyog and Baybay. I therefore telegraphed the commanding officers of those towns, Captains Duncan and Fair, respectively, and requested them to wire casualties and surrenders in their towns during last fifteen days of April. The following replies were received, the first from Captain Duncan, the second from Captain Fair:

"Following are the surrenders during the past week: April 21, 1 lieutenant of boleros, and 6 men; April 24, 1 lieutenant of boleros, and 3 men; April 28, 7 boleros; April 29, 1 captain of boleros, and 34 men."

"Report for last fifteen days in April: No American casualties. One insurgent killed, Gabass, April 26; 1 prisoner captured, April 16, near San Agustin; 2 prisoners captured near Baybay April 24; 11 prisoners captured near Caridad by Flores, April 19; 58 prisoners captured at Hilongos and Inopacan by Flores and Astorga,

April 22 and 23. Flores took with him 54 prisoners when he left for Ormoc, April 26. One hundred and fourteen natives presented themselves and took oath, as follows: April 16, 3; April 27, 27; April 28, 18, including 1 teniente of boleros; April 29, 31; April 30, 35, including 1 teniente of boleros. Most of these were vigilantes, or boleros of the bands of Balotina, Escadra, and Sabindo."

From the above telegrams and reports it will be seen that the work of clearing the district of the few insurgents still to be found in the western and southern parts of Leyte is still progressing, though slowly. The fact that the natives are willing to take the field themselves to help run down the remaining bands, and can be trusted with rifles, as in case of the detachments under Señors Flores and Astorga, indicates that the tide has fully turned in our favor, and renders it hopeful that it will be but a short time before the insurrection in the district is a thing of the past.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., in the district during the period reported upon:

Killed: Insurgents, 15. Captured: Insurgents, 93; 6 Remington rifles, 1 revolver, 1 cannon. Surrendered: One captain, 4 lieutenants of boleros, and 162 bolomen.

Insurgent camp of Capili's near Consolación destroyed.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 20a.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 25th instant, in compliance with verbal order from the commanding officer, I, with a detachment of 28 men from Companies D and L, Forty-third Infantry, proceeded to Basey, island of Samar, on the steam launch *Catillochu*, reaching there about 3.30 p. m.

The object of this expedition was to capture escaped American prisoners from this post. The padre informed me that the men sought had been in the town that morning, but left about 8 a. m. for a barrio some miles distant and close to a large river, to the south of the town of Basey. The male inhabitants of the town were sullen and indisposed to give any information; in fact, it was necessary to place several of them in the town jail and inform them that neither food nor water would be furnished them before they would tell where the guide was who took the escaped prisoners from town and where he could be found. After the lapse of an hour the man who took the prisoners, Long and Winfrey, acknowledged to have acted as their guide and volunteered to act in the same capacity for me.

The fugitives had reached, or nearly so, the barrio Banun by barota, but at this time tide was at an ebb and barotas were not feasible. Accordingly I started overland for this barrio at 6 p. m. with two guides, one the volunteer and the other a man I had requested the padre to furnish me as a check on the first. We reached the barrio about 9.20 p. m., but the men sought had left. I returned to the town of Basey and informed the padre that if able-bodied men in town did not turn out and make diligent search for these prisoners summary measures would be taken rather than persuasion.

About 200 men turned out, and I have reason to believe did their best to comply with my wishes. I learned from these men, or some of them, that the prisoners have joined the presidente of Basey at the barrio they visited and stated to him that they wished to join the forces of Lucban. He immediately started with them for Mauruka, a barrio in rear of Santa Rita, on the Straits of San Juanico, and from there they were to take a trail to Calbiga and Matiguinao, where the forces of Lucban are now reported to be stationed. The prisoners apparently had considerable money with them, as they had paid liberally for all services rendered. On receiving notice that the presidente had sent to Tacloban, Leyte, for bread and was to meet the messenger near the barrio of San Antonio, I proceeded to that place and searched carefully the surrounding country and questioned the natives, but could elicit no information.

From this point I crossed to Tacloban in barotas. The people of Basey, with few exceptions, are sullen and insolent. The presidente is an official appointed by Lucban, and has terrorized the people of the surrounding barrios to such an extent by threats of destruction of property and assassination that the few who were disposed to aid were greatly hampered in their efforts. It is impossible for American troops to get into the barrios away from the coast without frightening away the natives;

this is accounted for by their fear of the presidente and the infamous lies he has told in regard to what the Americans would do if they had an opportunity. A few people are anxious for the advent of American troops, but the majority are not to be trusted and will do all in their power to thwart the purpose of an officer and his men. None of the troops on Samar have visited the town, with the exception of an hour's visit, nearly a year ago, by Captain Prescott and a detachment of the Forty-third Infantry, a portion of which was then stationed on the island of Samar. The padre admits that provisions, ammunition, and money come to that town for the forces in the interior and are forwarded from that place to their ultimate destination, also that aid has been given from that town to the forces on this island. Had it not been for the assistance rendered the escaped prisoners by the natives of Basey and the presidente, who is familiar with the country, these men ought to have been traced and caught despite the ten hours' start they had of my detachment.

Respectfully,

JAMES L. ELMER,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 21.)

Operations in first and second subdistricts, April 1–30, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 8, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, commanding first and second subdistricts of Leyte, together with reports of commanding officers of pueblos in those subdistricts, for the month of April, 1901.

From the report of Major Allen it will be seen that the insurrection in Leyte has practically ended, though there are still 50 or 60 insurgent riflemen or ladrones hiding in the mountains. Diligent hunt for those men has lately been made by a number of expeditions, consisting of American soldiers and natives or entirely of natives, but the scattered bands of insurgent riflemen succeeded in eluding them.

Strong pressure is being brought to bear on the leaders of these bands by prominent friendly natives, and it is thought that this, together with constant active search for them and the fact that insurgents have been and are surrendering everywhere, may influence them to come in soon.

Major Allen's recommendation as to the setting aside of a portion of the ground near the buildings lately erected for military purposes on the east of the town is approved. A preliminary survey of this land is now being made with a view to determining, if possible, how much of it is Government property and how much belongs to private individuals. In case it does not all belong to the Government, it is believed, as Major Allen says, that the purchase price of that which is private property would be very little. His request as to the location of the offices and buildings of the civil government and those to be used for military purposes is approved.

The work of connecting the Malitbog Bay country by telegraph with the rest of the island will doubtless be pushed by the Signal Corps as rapidly as possible. The report of Captain Duncan shows what is being done on the eastern end of the Abuyog and Baybay road.

The reports of commanding officers of pueblos show the details of work done in their towns during the period reported upon.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., in the first and second subdistricts of Leyte for April, 1901:

Captured: Twenty-seven insurgents, 6 Remington rifles, 2 revolvers, 1 cannon.
Killed: Five insurgents. Surrendered: Two hundred and seventy-one insurgents.

Several insurgent camps destroyed and a quantity of insurgent correspondence captured.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 21a.)

HEADQUARTERS FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 5, 1901.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: Since reporting last month there have been no engagements in my subdistricts in which a shot has been fired by a soldier. North of Abuyog, in said districts, there has been nothing worthy of mention from a military point of view. The expeditions of the presidents of Tacloban and Alangalang (Juan Flores and Francisco Astorga), with their respective policemen, armed with 25 guns and various bolos, across the mountains, thence up and down the west coast, is a most encouraging and eventful incident in our experience with the natives. They left their towns the 13th of April and are at this date still out. They have captured not less than 75 boleros, and have duly turned them over to post commanders of the west coast. At the present time they are in the extreme northwest of the island, around San Isidro.

Lieutenant Avery's night march across the mountains to west coast to capture a specific band of fusileros and its successful result were duly reported, and the detachment commended in orders by district commander.

In nearly every occupied town the police have been active, and have succeeded in making captures conducive to good order and complete peace, while the native troops continue to render good and loyal service.

Special attention is invited to the report of Captain Duncan, which shows the amount and kind of work devolving upon this command. The construction of the Baybay road through the Abuyog swamp has required much time and labor, but it is finished, and the work continues satisfactorily toward the west coast.

The arrival of the commission, April 21, and the establishment of civil government, has had a wholesome effect upon the various municipal delegations that assembled on the occasion—the undersigned governor, Lieut. W. S. Conrow, treasurer; Mr. Espina, of Tanauan, secretary; and Mr. Oppus, of Maasin, fiscal. The supervisor has not yet been named.

The three detachments that left for Malitbog Bay country via Abuyog April 28 to cooperate with detachments from the third subdistricts in a final effort of the Forty-third Infantry to capture the ladrone leaders, Capili brothers, are still out. As this band is now thoroughly scattered it is doubtful whether any of its members can be found. It has in all about 50 guns, which is about five-sixths of the total in the hands of the insurgents.

Moxica's manner of living and his failure to surrender have alienated many of his former supporters.

Referring to the sketch of Tacloban in your office, I would recommend that the portion of the town north of the new street perpendicular to Calle Gran Capitan (and bounded by it, Gran Capitan, and the sea), be set aside as a military reserve. This includes the stables and all the buildings recently erected here for military purposes in addition to ample ground well adapted for future constructions. The cost of the occupied part of this tract would be very little at this time.

For convenience of both the military and civil officials of this province on duty in Tacloban, I would request that the offices and quarters of the former be concentrated at the northeastern end of the town and those of the latter at the northern end. This would put offices and quarters of the respective branches together.

The importance of connecting the Malitbog Bay country by telegraph with the rest of the island becomes daily more important from both a military and a commercial standpoint. Once that is done and the Abuyog-Baybay road completed, there will be a good beginning toward a satisfactory system of communication.

The semimonthly reports of Captains Preston, Duncan, Beavers, Hanson, and Dey, and Lieutenant Sweeney, accompany this.

Very respectfully,

HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Commanding Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 21b.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my semimonthly report for the first half of April, 1901.

At 7 p. m., March 31, the Steamship *Pittsburg* with inspector general, Captain Bundy, Major Allen and party, accompanied by the Dulag band, arrived at this

post. Same evening Captain Beavers and detachment arrived overland from Tanauan, bringing with them 12 horses for use at this station.

April 1. At 7 a. m., the inspector general, Captain Bundy, Major Allen and party inspected the company, barracks, etc.

April 2. Major Allen and party left this post at 7.30 a. m. with mounted patrol from Dulag; same day at 8 a. m. the Dulag band and escort of men from Company M, left this station for Hibuiga River; same day at 2 p. m., the inspector general, Captain Bundy and Captain Elliott left this post on Steamship *Pittsburg* for Tacloban; same day at 4 p. m., Sergeant Lawrence, of Company A, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, and detachment consisting of 15 men of Company L, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, and 15 men of Company A, Leyte Scouts arrived from Tanauan at this post.

April 4. I left with detachment consisting of 8 men of Company M. 12 men of Company L, and 15 men of Company A, Leyte Scouts, accompanied by Dr. Yost, for the Layog region with ten days' rations. Thirty carriers were used in transporting rations. They were expected to be sent back immediately after camp had been established, but not having a sufficient force to operate if guards were furnished them, I decided to keep them with me. Hence our rations were used up two days sooner than they otherwise should have been. During our expedition the country on both sides of the Layog River was thoroughly scouted, but no trace of Capili nor any of his riflemen were seen or encountered.

April 10. Just after starting upon our return trip, First Sergeant Smith and his flanking party succeeded in capturing a lieutenant of boleros, by name, Juan Costin, together with 4 men of his band, of which 1 was killed while trying to make his escape. We destroyed the house of Francisco Gonzaga, a captain of boleros, and confiscated 3 carabaos, 2 of which we are now working on Baybay road.

On April 11 I sent a detachment down each side of the Higasaan River and the remainder came down the left bank of the Layog River; all arriving in Abuyog the same evening, April 11, 1901.

During my absence Lieutenant Andrews received orders to send out additional rations for my detachment, which was done, but the detachment with the rations failed to reach us.

April 6. Lieutenant Andrews and detachment, consisting of 10 men of Company M, and 5 Leyte Scouts left this post at 5.30 a. m. for sementeras west of Abuyog, returning same day, having killed Bernabe Calderon, a lieutenant of boleros, and destroyed the house, sugar mill, and 60 bushels of rice belonging to Balbino Almendra, a captain of boleros.

April 12. Lieutenant Steele and detachment consisting of 16 men of Company M, 1 man of Company L, and 8 Leyte Scouts, left this station for the interior.

April 13. Sergeant Lawrence and detachment consisting of 7 men of Company M, 6 men of Company L, and 15 Leyte Scouts left this post at 6 a. m., to join Lieutenant Steele at a certain point in the interior with provision train.

Daily patrols are being made from Terragona by the men stationed there and the country around there is being well scouted.

The work on the Baybay road is being pushed with energy. The space is not only being cleaned but a road with drains is being built. About 150 hombres is the average number of workmen per day.

The schools of Terragona have not yet received any school supplies, and the schools here are only partially supplied.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 21c.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my semimonthly report for the latter half of April, 1901.

April 20. Sergeant Lawrence and detachment consisting of 24 men of Companies L and M and Leyte Scouts arrived at this post at 6 p. m. from the interior. Upon arrival he reported that Lieutenant Steele and detachment of 31 men had gone over the mountains to the country around Sogod.

April 22. A detachment of native police under command of Matias Quintana, lieutenant of police, left this post at 8 a. m. for country west of Abuyog. They returned same day, having captured Manuel Gonzaga, a captain of boleros, and 10 men of his band and killed 1 lieutenant of boleros, name unknown.

April 23. Lieutenant Steele and detachment of 31 men of Companies L and M and Leyte Scouts arrived at this post from expedition in the interior at 8.30 p. m., on *Mindoro*. Same day, the U. S. gunboat *Mindoro* left this post at 9.30 p. m. for Tacloban.

Following is a synopsis of Lieutenant Steele's expedition:

On April 11, I sent Lieutenant Steele with 17 American and 10 native soldiers in the Layog country to prevent Moxica forming a junction with Capili, or vice versa. On the following morning I sent him 10 days' rations and a guard of 32 men of Companies L and M and Leyte Scouts, together with 58 packers.

On the afternoon of the first day out, Lieutenant Steele's detachment entered the joint camps of bolero Captains Isidore, Llevia, and Domingo Binifa, captured their correspondence and personal effects, and would have captured the boleros had it not been that they were on a little island in the river killing carabaos; 5 boleros were taken here and the camp burned, likewise several houses in near vicinity.

On the afternoon of the second day, Sergeant Lawrence, who was in charge of the supply train, made a junction with Lieutenant Steele's detachment and on the third day camp for base was made at Capili's old stronghold in the heart of the Layog River country. The following day reconnoitering parties were sent out, and one of them, in charge of Corporal Skinner, located Capili's camp on Mount Orquiz, which was burned; likewise a house in which Mrs. Capili had her residence. No money was to be found, and it is not likely that Capili had occupied this camp for at least two weeks. Camp was pitched for the night at foot of mountains on Layog River. No guides could be secured; though attempts were made to capture outposts, but they invariably fled, several of them being killed while so doing. From a mortally wounded sentinel Steele learned that Capili was near Sogod; and on the morning of the sixth day, starting across mountains, and while descending mountains into Sogod country, killed 1 and captured another insurgent carrying rice and messages to Bernardino Aijon and deserter Kearney at their maestranza in mountains.

The guide said he had been in Capili's camp at 9 a. m. same day, but did not tell until later in the day that the much-talked-of maestranza and Kearney were within hearing distance of the detachment when the shots were fired. Much time was spent in attempting to capture Capili's outposts, and at dark that night the detachment was near Capilli's camp, within a fast hour's march of Consolación. The guide did not know the trail sufficiently well to lead them into camp, and when darkness came on it was impossible to see the trail or make further progress, and the condition of the men was such that it was also absolutely necessary to pitch camp. This was done, and the next morning, to his chagrin, Steele found that he had been within twenty minutes of Capili by the direct river trail, and that if he had known of that trail he would have surprised the insurgents completely. On the morning when the camp was entered the fires were still burning, showing conclusively that the enemy had not known of the approach of the detachment. The Consolación and Sogod sementeras were thoroughly scoured, and undoubtedly every man is a thorough insurgent, and must be so long as Capili holds sway in that country. Three of Capili's riflemen were killed while attempting to avoid the detachment. The inclosed is a complete list of his riflemen, and there is no doubt but that he has at least 54 or 58 guns.

The detachment finally reached Cabalian, where Lieutenant Butler, of the U. S. gunboat *Mindoro*, took them aboard and to Abuyog, where they landed on the night of the 23d. Of all the towns visited by Lieutenant Steele, Malitbog seems to be the most friendly. With a squad he marched from San Isidro during the night, and none of the people were other than friendly. This applies particularly to San Isidro and Malitbog.

April 18. Lieutenant Gasser, Sergeant-major Duffy, and detachment consisting of 23 men of Companies A, K, L, M, accompanied by Eduardo Chinchilla, late lieutenant-colonel of insurgents, and 10 riflemen of his band, arrived at this post at 12.30 p. m., from Tanauan.

Up to date, April 30, 5 officers and 86 men, belonging to several bands around Abuyog, have surrended to me.

The conditions existing in the town of Abuyog with reference to educational affairs have materially improved. The teachers are getting to understand the English language more and more, while the attendance has increased to such a rate that it speaks well for all who are concerned in bringing about a great change that must of necessity sooner or later come. Books and school supplies, however, are not sufficient to supply the schools here. The attendance averages daily as follows: Boys, 149; girls, 130.

The work on the road to Baybay is progressing rapidly and will be kept up until our relief arrives. Two hundred hombres is the average number of workmen per day.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21d.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the month of April:

As everything in this section is quiet, nothing unusual has occurred during the month. All natives have settled down to work, both at rebuilding their former houses and at agricultural pursuits.

April 6. With 35 men I proceeded to Babatungon on steamer *Pittsburg*, where on the 7th, 8th, and 9th, 190 natives from San Miguel presented and took the oath of allegiance; during the balance of the month several more presented, making the total 233. Trips over the mountains between San Miguel, Sabang, and Babatungon show a state of quiet and peacefulness.

The natives of Sabang are clearing and beginning to rebuild. All from Sabang to San Miguel, along the river, is being built up and populated.

Work at San Miguel is being pushed along, and in a short time the town will be in a fairly good condition. The town of Mahon, between San Miguel and Barugo, is also being rebuilt. Work still progresses at Tunga and Barugo.

During April 105 natives from San Miguel presented at Barugo and took the oath, and after a careful tour of the province, and especially of the parts that have been most affected, I can safely say there are no more insurgents and no signs of insurrection.

At Barugo work of cleaning and improving the town is still going on. The schools continue to be well filled. The health of the town is good; very little sickness among the natives at present. Business, especially hemp, is beginning to improve, and in the course of a month or so no doubt the finances of this section will be greatly improved.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Barugo.

(No. 21e.)

CARIGARA, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of work of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, stationed at Carigara, Leyte, from April 15, 1901, to April 30, inclusive:

April 18. With mounted detachment of Company B I went to Jaro with money to pay the members of company stationed there and at Alangalang, and returned on the afternoon of the following day.

April 26. Eight men of Company B, Leyte Scouts, were transferred to Carigara from Barugo to replace those sent to Ormoc on the 7th instant.

April 28. Sent a detachment of Company B, Leyte Scouts, with native police, to reconnoiter the country around Tunga; returned at midnight.

Work has been continued on the streets and roads in and around Carigara. A new covered bridge has been built over the swampy portion of Calle P. Revolled, and the roadbed raised about 3 feet, making same a street suitable for town requirements. The health of the command is excellent; only 3 names have been entered on sick report since February 25.

There is little sickness in the town among the natives. During the month there have been 48 births and 30 deaths.

Two hundred and twelve boys and 209 girls attended public school during the month.

The receipts and expenditures in the municipal government are shown by the accompanying paper marked "A". It will be seen that there is a balance of $1,216.26 in the treasury.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

(No. 21f.)

CARIGARA, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

THE ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to render the following report of detachment of Company B, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, stationed at Carigara, from April 1, 1901, to April 15, inclusive.

April 3. At 12.30 a. m., in company with Quartermaster-Sergeant Kean and 4 soldiers Company B, Leyte Scouts, I started for Tacloban in small boat, with monthly reports from Barugo, Jaro, and Carigara. Several mishaps, including the breaking of an oar early in the day, prevented our reaching Tacloban until 9:30 p. m. Returned to Carigara with quarteraster's supplies on April 5, in tow of steamship *Pittsburg*.

April 6. Captain Omar Bundy, Sixth Infantry, inspector-general department of the Visayas, visited Carigara, inspected Company "B," together with the books and papers pertaining to it, and returned to Tacloban on the afternoon of same day on *Pittsburg*.

April 9. Upon receiving notice that a small bolero band were molesting people on the Jaro road near Tunga, I sent the native police out to look for same. They searched the districts of Abaugo, Tunga, Sadiapon, and Sugi, but saw nothing of the band. Returned to Carigara on the 10th.

April 10. First Sergeant Kindler with detachment went to Jaro and Alangalang for the purpose of issuing clothing to members of Company "B" at these stations. Returned on the 12th instant.

Attention has been given during the month to the improvement of the streets and small bridges in Carigara, and by the end of the month will all be in good condition.

Very respectfully,

LINWOOD E. HANSON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 21g.)

DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning April 17, 1901, and ending this day. During this period no patrols have been made except regular ones between Dagami and Tanauan, and Dagami and Burauen, except two to Pastrana. April 17 the police of this town captured one man going to Burauen fromTanauan with a load of rice and three carabaos, and brought rice, carabaos, and man to this town. This was reported by wire to the subdistrict commander, and I was directed to confine the man and keep the carabaos and rice until further orders. The man is in confinement and carabaos are in the edge of town. No insurgents have been heard of in this jurisdiction during the period. Burauen and Pastrana are both building up and getting prosperous again. The provisional officers of both towns seem to be zealous and have the best interests of their towns at heart. The garrison from this post is still in Burauen.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Post Commander.

(21h.)

DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I, *April 16, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning April 1 and ending this day:

By order of Major Allen I went to Burauen with a detachment of Company C, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, and a detachment of Company A, Leyte Scouts, on the morning of April 4, and established a camp there. April 5 took a patrol to the country east of Burauen, trying to locate rice being sent to the insurgents. Did not find any or any signs of it having been taken. April 6 sent

out another patrol for the same purpose under command of Sergeant Dempsey. April 6 Lieutenant Trenor went to Burauen and I returned to Dagami, leaving Lieutenant Trenor in command. April 7 I returned again to Burauen and sent out a patrol under Lieutenant Trenor to guard the trail leading to Albuera. April 8 sent a patrol under Sergeant Wendt on the Albuera trail to try and capture an insurgent camp, which he was unable to find. He returned April 10 and captured and brought in 65 cartridges which he captured in a house in the mountains that he was informed was at one time used as headquarters by General Moxica. Also on the 8th I went from Burauen to Tanauan, accompanied by Lieutenant Trenor, to meet the paymaster, both returning to Burauen, April 9. April 10, sent a detachment under Lieutenant Trenor to guard the Albuera trail, hoping to capture insurgents coming from the west coast, in which he was successful. I also returned to Dagami on this day. April 11, Lieutenant Trenor sent a patrol under Sergeant Dempsey to the mountains for the same purpose, again without success. Lieutenant Trenor reports that the trail from Burauen toward Albuera seems to be practically useless.

The people of Burauen are taking an interest in rebuilding the town and are building many houses. They are at a great disadvantage, as they have practically no means of bringing lumber to the town except on men's shoulders, as nearly all their carabaos have either died or been stolen by the insurgents. They are also planting rice and camotes in the fields near the town and repairing the road to Dagami and cleaning the streets. A police force has been organized and are doing good work.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Post Commander.

(21i.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for the first half of the present month:

On April 4, pursuant to verbal orders commanding officer first and second subdistricts of Leyte, Lieutenant Avery, with 35 men, established camp at La Paz, with ten days' rations.

On April 11, pursuant to orders, commanding officer first and second subdistricts of Leyte, I took 6 men Company K, Juan Hidalgo, lieutenant of police, and 25 native police of this place, with eight days' rations; marched to Lieutenant Avery's camp at La Paz; spent one night there, and on the morning of the 12th I divided my force, sending Lieutenant Avery to Pange with one column and marching to the same point with the other myself, but by a different route. I arrived at 3.30 p. m., and went into camp on the shore of the lake. Lieutenant Avery did not arrive until 8 a. m., morning of the 13th. On the 14th I marched with my entire force to Jibunauan, arriving there at 2.30 p. m., and went into camp. At this place I captured 2 bolomen, who informed me of the whereabouts of Ruperto Avolino, 2 other insurrecto officers, and a force of 7 riflemen and 3 bolomen. The prisoners stated the place was in the mountains, one day's march from , and about two hours' march from Albuera on the west coast. On the morning of the 16th I picked a force of 15 Americans and 20 native police, and turning over to them all of our remaining rations sent them under Lieutenant Avery and Juan Hidalgo to capture or kill the above-mentioned insurrectos, and taking the remainder of my party I marched to Dulag via Burauen, arriving here at 6 p. m., April 16.

The schools here are in a very satisfactory condition, the instruction being almost entirely in English. The town is kept clean and in a splendid sanitary condition.

At present Burauen has more than 200 good nipa shacks, and others are being built; the streets are being cleaned and the place is fast assuming the appearance of peace and prosperity.

Julita is also being rebuilt. I have appointed a provisional captain of the town and a police force, and they are working very earnestly to rebuild their town.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21j)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for the last half present month:

April 24. Lieutenant Avery and party returned from Ormoc via Tacloban, having marched from Jibunauan across the island to Ormoc, and captured in the mountains, near Albuera, 6 Remington rifles, 2 revolvers, and 1 small cannon; number of insurgents killed.

The usual number of patrols have been sent out from here toward Tanauan and Abuyog.

On the morning of the 29th the paymaster arrived here and paid the troops at this post. Captain Duncan came up and got pay for troops at Abuyog.

The same conditions prevail as mentioned in last report. The town is kept very clean, and the schools are still progressing in the study of English. The late heavy rains have seriously impeded progress in road work.

Have just succeeded in getting timber for a new bridge over the Calbasig River; the old bridge is constantly needing repairs. I hope to commence work on the new bridge in a few days.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

(No. 21k.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDIVISION OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the period April 1 to 15, inst., inclusive.

April 4. The post at Alangalang was inspected by Maj. H. T. Allen, and the post at Jaro was inspected on the 5th.

April 6. Lieutenant Lindsay with detachment of 10 men left Alangalang at 8 a. m., for San Miguel, remaining in the town for about three hours; he returned at 8 p. m.

April 8. Lieutenant Johnston arrived at Alangalang, in compliance with orders, for station at that post. April 10 Señor Astorga, alcalde of Alangalang, with 15 police armed with Krags, went to San Miguel to assist in getting the former inhabitants to return and rebuild the town. The padres of Alangalang and Jaro accompanied Astorga.

April 13. Astorga returned from San Miguel in compliance with orders of Major Allen to join Capt. Juan Flores in a military expedition.

April 15. Lieutenant Lindsay returned from patrol to Palo, bringing rations and forage, also an army wagon and team for station at Alangalang.

During the period covered by this report the troops at Jaro have been engaged in bringing up rations from Carigara, and in guarding laborers building bridges on Carigara-Jaro road. I have completed all the bridges but one and this will be completed within a few days. The bridge over the Higasaan River took about twenty days to build, but I may say that it is the finest bridge that our troops have built on this island. It is 100 feet in length and about 25 feet in width. It is virtually a suspension bridge. It is built almost entirely of cocoanut wood, with the exception of the stringers or beams which are of hard wood. I have used some telegraph wire to make cables for supports. Teams can pass side by side going across the bridge.

Work is progressing upon roads, but I do not believe the road to Tunga can be completed by May 1. I have had about as many laborers as it has been possible to obtain except by force. Each cabeceria furnishes its proportion, and I arranged that two cabecerias would furnish all available men for two days each, this gives about 200 men per day. The road is of soft soil and a great number of rocks used formerly in building the road made it very uneven, and I have gathered these rocks and placed them in the center and then filled earth over them and ditched the sides of the road, and as far as possible I have laid gravel upon the top of the earth bed. This is the best possible road that can be built in the short space of time, limited funds, and with practically no tools.

In completing this report, and in turning over the command of the post to comply with orders of the district commander for station at Ormoc, I desire to submit a short résumé of the principal part of my work during my nine months' station in the interior at Alangalang and Jaro.

On July 26, 1890, I proceeded from Palompon with 40 men of Company F and took station at Alangalang. At that time no troops had ever been stationed there, and only 24 houses were left from the fire that destroyed the town. Weeds and brush were growing high in all parts, and not a living soul remained to inhabit the houses left standing.

The country in all directions abounded with insurgents who could be heard howling fiercely at night. The second night at Alangalang the bands under Umbria and Rojas attacked my little garrison which then consisted of only 29 men, and 11 men had gone to Jaro the day before. After a short fight the insurgents were repulsed leaving 4 dead, and with no casualties to my force.

After several weeks station at Alangalang, I learned that Señor Astorga, and Vilanueva, former residents of Alangalang were living at Carigara, and I proceeded to Carigara and induced them to return and assist in clearing the district of insurgents, and in rebuilding the town. They complied with my request, and brought up some 15 natives to act as policemen.

From that time to date these men, especially Astorga, worked earnestly and faithfully with our troops in killing and capturing insurgents and in rebuilding the town. Astorga with his police killed Captain Latero and captured Captains Bernadino Caldora and Calis, thereby materially assisting in destroying their bands. Troops under my personal command captured Captain Isaac Margate and his lieutenant, and also killed Captain José of San Miguel in stronghold in San Miguel mountains.

A number of lieutenants have been killed and captured, and about 500 active insurgents were killed and captured in the Alangalang district. Alangalang is to-day a flourishing town of 6,000 inhabitants, with civil government established and not an insurgent band in the entire district.

I assumed command of Jaro, which included Alangalang, on October 15, 1900. This gave me the largest command on the island, being larger than that of any captain. I at once reorganized the police of Jaro, and made several changes among the town officials. At that time several bands of insurgents were operating in the Jaro district, the principal band being that of Lino Emnas.

Together with Captain Beavers we destroyed Lino's so-called stronghold and drove his band out of the district, besides killing 1 of his officers and capturing his father and 3 brothers. His other officers surrendered. I also captured at Jaro, Captain Yrguillen. At the present time the entire district is pacified, and not an insurgent band in it. The town of Jaro is now on a paying basis, and all municipal affairs running smoothly. The people are going over all roads without protection and appear to be loyal, and endeavoring to assist us. I have established schools in Jaro and Alangalang, and they are progressing favorably. I have built bridges over all streams from Santa Fé to Tunga, with the exception of the Cabangan River, and an appropriation has been received and work will at once commence upon this bridge. Work is now being prosecuted upon the roads.

The health of the command remains excellent.

Very respectfully,

A. E. PHILLIPS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 211.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to make the following semimonthly running report for the subpost of Alangalang.

April 16. Lieutenant Johnston with patrol to Jaro with 11 crates of potatoes received from Tacloban.

April 18. Lieutenant Lindsay with all men of this post from Company B, except two, to Jaro for pay.

April 19. Lieutenant Lindsay, with detachment from Company B, returned to Alangalang.

April 20. Patrol of a corporal and 8 men, from this station, cleaned telegraph line to Cabangan River. Corporal and 9 men made a patrol to Santa Fé, escorting municipal officials of Jaro and Alangalang.

April 23. Corporal and 9 men made a patrol to Santa Fé to escort municipal officials from that place to Alangalang.
April 24. Corporal and 9 men made patrol to meet patrol from Jaro and bring back Alangalang wagon.
April 26. Lieutenant Johnston and 10 men, patrol to Santa Fé, meeting patrol from Palo bringing out supplies for Alangalang.
April 28. Lieutenant Johnston and 10 men made a patrol to river to meet patrol from Jaro.
April 29. Lieutenant Johnston and 7 men constructing road toward Santa Fé, with 33 workmen.
Respectfully submitted.

GORDON JOHNSTON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21m.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following semimonthly report.
On April 17, 1901, I assumed command of Jaro and Alangalang.
The usual patrols have been made and work on road pushed along, also completing the Juagsum bridge with a nipa roof. Other bridges have been repaired.
Small scouting parties have been sent in the country, in different directions, during the past fifteen days, but without incident.
On April 28, at 9 p. m., I received information that there were insurgents in the barrio of Santa Cruz, so with Lieutenant Lindsay and 12 men, we scouted through that part of the country and returned following morning without meeting any.
The health of the command is excellent.
Lieutenant Johnston's report accompanies this.
Very respectfully,

JOSEPH T. SWEENEY,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21n.)

ALANGALANG, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Jaro, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following semimonthly report for the station Alangalang.
April 4. The post was inspected by Maj. H. T. Allen.
April 6. Lieutenant Lindsay, with detachment of 10 men, left Alangalang at 8 a. m. for San Miguel, remaining in the town for about three hours; he returned at 8 p. m., April 8. Lieutenant Johnston arrived at Alangalang under order for station, at this post.
April 9. Lieutenant Lindsay with patrol to Palo.
April 10. Astorga with 15 police armed with Krags went to San Miguel for the purpose of guarding the town and assisting in rebuilding it.
April 13. Astorga returned with his police from San Miguel under orders from Major Allen to join Capt. Juan Flores in a military expedition.
April 15. Lieutenant Lindsay arrived at 4 p. m. with rations, mail, and forage. The wagon and team are ordered to remain at this station.
Very respectfully,

GORDON JOHNSTON,
Second Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

(No. 21o.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the condition of affairs in this district from April 1 to 15, inclusive.

The general order has been excellent, no disturbances having occurred in this district since last report. Only a few minor cases have been tried in the municipal and provost courts. On April 12 the presidente of this pueblo, Juan Flores, in command of 10 of the police force, left here for the southwest section of the island to take part in the operations in progress in that section against certain insurgent forces under Moxica and Capili. No report for this expedition has been received.

A thorough revaccination of this district has been made by Maj. H. D. Snyder, surgeon, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, who reports marked success in this direction, over 95 per cent of the vaccinated cases having taken. Smallpox has disappeared from this district. Since last report 180 insurgents have surrendered and taken the oath, being composed of 2 lieutenants and 178 enlisted men.

The schools have been recently inspected and found to be in good condition. The financial report of the city for the month of March shows a healthy condition of affairs. The work of public improvement is steadily improving.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Tacloban.

(No. 21p.)

TACLOBAN, LEYTE, P. I., *May 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from April 16 to 30, 1901:

The district and city have been very quiet and orderly during this period. No cases of importance have been tried in the courts. A great number of visitors were in the city during the visit of the civil commission to this island, but not a single case of disorder was reported. I have never in any country seen so great a number of people collected together who were better behaved or more easily controlled.

The personal desire to welcome the commission was markedly exhibited here, not only by the immense throng of people who came from all sections but by the decorations of streets and homes throughout the town.

Two expeditions have been sent from this post. The first, under command of Second Lieut. J. L. Elmer, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, was dispatched to Basey on April 25 and returned April 27. The second expedition was dispatched under command of First Lieut. Walter S. Price, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, on April 25 to take station at Malibago. This detachment consisted of 31 strong, and, according to orders, was left on station at Malibago by Lieutenant Price under command of Sergeant Hoover, Company I, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

One native prisoner died suddenly on the night of April 29. He was decently interred, under supervision of the police force, upon the 30th; cause of death was malaria. This is the first death that has occurred among the prisoners of this post.

The work on the roads and streets has been pushed with the utmost diligence since last report. The new road connecting the governor's quarters with the post, something over 1 mile, has been completed in a substantial manner. The grades are light, and the road is metalled throughout. Much work has also been done upon other roads, as well as upon the grounds of the new hospital and new barracks.

The city finances are in good condition. The sanitary reports show a healthy condition both as to troops and to natives.

Very respectively,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21q.)

SUBPOST OF TOLOSA,
Leyte, P. I., April 15, 1901.

The POST ADJUTANT, *Tanauan.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the fifteen days ending this day:

The only military work was an expedition to Tabontabon to inquire into the advisability of incorporating a town government there. I left here on April 10 with 14

men, and returned the 13th. First Lieut. L. B. Sandall and 1 Hospital Corps man accompanied the expedition.

The result of the expedition has been reported to the subdistrict commander, by whose orders the expedition was sent out.

Work on the roads is still progressing very well, and I expect in two weeks to have a very good road to the Limboan bridge. Lack of carts delays the work somewhat.

Very respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 21r.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

The COMMANDING OFFICER, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report of this garrison for the period from April 1 to 15, 1901, inclusive:

During this period the troops of this garrison performed 17 patrols, and in doing so marched 206 miles. Patrols also accompanied road builders daily during the entire period on various roads leading to Palo.

The town and district are quiet. The sanitary condition of the town is good.

Very respectfully,

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subpost.

(No. 21s.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report of military and civil operations of this post for the first half of the current month.

Relative to the military operations and conditions of the post, which with the exception of an expedition to Pastrana, via Dagami, under Lieutenant Gasser, and a similar expedition to the town of Tabontabon, under Lieutenant Thayer, on April 10, to inquire into the advisability of incorporating a town government, which was done, and the work of the rebuilding and reorganization commenced with a vigor by the temporary officials chosen, they have been extremely quiet.

On April 1 a detachment of 30 men left for Abuyog to reenforce that garrison and to assist Captain Duncan in the completion of his good work.

Captain Sandall, surgeon at this post, went to Tolosa April 10, and for a few days was also in command of the post at Tacloban.

During this period the troops stationed at the subpost of Palo have made 17 patrols, and in doing so marched 206 miles. Patrols also accompanied the road builders out of that post during the entire period, on roads leading into Palo. The town of Palo is very quiet and the sanitary conditions are improving.

The subpost of Tolosa shows very good signs during this period, as the work on the roads is progressing very well and the commander expects in two weeks to have a very good road to the bridge over the Limboan River, and in regard to this work, on April 10 a detachment under Lieutenant Thayer, accompanied by Captain Sandall, proceeded to the town of Tabontabon, mention of which is made in the preceding part of this report. The result of this expedition has been reported to the subdistrict commander.

In reference to the municipal conditions of the post of Tanauan, the town has disposed of all offices other than that of the alcalde, teserero, vice-president, and secretary. The latter offices are at present temporarily filled, and will remain so until an election is held. The work on the roads is steadily increasing, and at present gives the greatest of satisfaction.

The sanitary conditions of the town are excellent.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21t.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT, *Tanauan.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the month of April:

The town of Tabontabon has been visited by patrols from this town three times during the month. Houses are being built there, and everything points to a complete restoration of the former town.

The 200 pesos allotted for roads at this place has been expended and work was obliged to cease, but will continue at once under the new orders of the civil governor.

Although survey for the road to Tabontabon shows that by keeping well in toward the mountain a good supply of stone and clay can be secured, it will be useless to attempt this work with an inadequate supply of tools, and I hope you may be able to obtain the same.

The health and sanitary conditions of the town continue to be excellent, leaving very little to be desired in that direction.

Very respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 21u.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The COMMANDING OFFICER, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report for this garrison for the period from April 15, 1901, to April 30, 1901, inclusive. During this period the troops of this garrison performed 29 patrols and in doing so marched 256 miles. Also, patrols accompanied road builders daily during the entire period on various roads leading to Palo. The town and district are quiet; the sanitary condition of the town is good.

Business is improving.

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subpost.

(No. 21v.)

TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report for the period embracing April 15 and 30, 1901.

During this period the military operations have been confined to numerous patrols to other garrisons in this vicinity, with the exception of an expedition of 8 men under the command of Lieutenant Gasser, with Chinchilla, a former captain of the insurgent forces, as a guide, accompanied by 10 of his men armed with Remington shotguns. The expedition of 30 men left this post and went to Abuyog April 1; returned on April 26.

Maj. Henry T. Allen, accompanied by Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, visited the post and remained a few days.

Major, Paymaster Rees, United States Army, paid this command and that of Dagami on the 28th ultimo.

Within this period the garrison at Palo has performed 29 patrols and in doing so marched 256 miles, in addition to accompanying the road builders on the numerous roads in that vicinity. Everything in the town and district is quiet; business is improving, and the sanitary conditions are most excellent in that as well as in this post and that of Tolosa.

Tabontabon has been the destination of patrols from the subpost of Tolosa at different times during the month, and with the numerous houses that are being built everything points to a complete restoration of the former town. A rough survey of the road to Tabontabon shows that by keeping in well toward the mountain a good supply of stone and clay can be secured. It will be useless to attempt this work with

an inadequate supply of tools, and it is hoped that the necessary implements will be sent there at once. The 200 pesos allotted for road work at that place has been expended and the work was obliged to cease, but will be continued at once under the new orders of the civil governor.

Relative to the town of Tanauan, civilly, it is in an excellent condition. There seems to be general satisfaction among the officials and the people of the town over the selection of Major Allen as civil governor of the island. Work on the roads has continued when possible and the appearance makes a material effect, providing roads that will endure the transportation that is indeed heavy in these parts. The schools show by their general deportment and abilities that this particular part of the town's progress is keeping pace with such other improvements.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 22.)

Operations in first district, May 1–15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 17, 1901.

The ADJUTANT GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of principal events in the district during the period May 1 to 15, 1901, so far as reported:

May 1. The following telegrams were received from Captain Fair, at Baybay:

* * * "Two ex-insurgents have presented themselves to-day; what shall I do with them?"

"*Bohol* (a steamer which carried a detachment of troops) returned from Consolación. Seaman reports he found Jones at Matalom and took him back to Maasin. Everything quiet at Consolación. Immense amount of hemp there. Noticias that Capili is near Abuyog."

To the first of these telegrams I replied, that if prisoners were willing to take the oath of allegiance they could be paroled, allowed limits of the town, and be made to report as often as deemed necessary, otherwise they should be confined, but not sent out with captured prisoners.

May 4. The following telegram was received from Captain Duncan, at Abuyog:

"Runner just come in with note from Gasser which says men's shoes are in bad condition and that Sergeant Linforth is very sick, and that Dr. Yost informs him he will not be able to hike for at least a month. No results from hike as yet. He requests that you send *Pittsburg* to Hinonangan by 7th instant if possible, to get sick men, then steam around bay and pick up men at Sogod and other places, as he is afraid that it is impossible to hike back. He reached Silonga on the evening of May 2. No news from Lieutenant Steele's portion of detachment."

May 6. The following telegram was received from Captain Fair, at Baybay:

"Opened negotiations with cabezas of barrios of this section this morning for their surrender with all their followers. They have asked until next Saturday for collecting their scattered forces, and while preparing to come in ask that no patrols be made. This request I have granted, provided that they do not molest telegraph line, subject to approval district commander."

I telegraphed, approving Captain Fair's action, and directed him to see that the two commissioners, Rosario and Panaligan, sent from Manila, take advantage of the cessation in patrolling to endeavor to find Moxica. Captain Fair replied:

"Bernabe Victorino leaves this afternoon to meet Moxica. Have sent out 10 messengers, 4 of them released prisoners, but as yet no reply. Rosario and Panaligan are doing all they can."

May 7. The following telegrams were received from Majors Gilmore and Combe, respectively, at Baybay:

"Just arrived and received your communication concerning relief of my command. * * * All charges in anonymous letter practically proven. I have Spellman and Welch on boat bringing them to Tacloban; they had to be relieved. Left Seaman in command of post; did not relieve Jones as he is not as guilty as others and had no one to relieve him. Elliott and Combe desire that I go to Tacloban to make report, but I don't believe under existing conditions, near approach of relief, etc., that I have time, unless you can promise to send me back immediately. Please do not order me. The expedition against Capili developed nothing."

"Elliott and I consider it very necessary that Gilmore return to Tacloban with us. He says his presence here needed; but the Maasin affair has assumed such serious aspect, and as he has played important part throughout the investigation, we feel that he should see you personally, even if he returns here following day after his arrival Tacloban."

On receipt of these telegrams I wired Major Gilmore that I desired him to come to Tacloban, and that I would try and send him back soon.

On May 8 the U. S. gunboat *Pampanga* arrived in Tacloban, and Captain Taylor, in command of same, stated that he had brought Lieutenant Gasser and his party back from Malitbog Bay, and that Lieutenant Gasser had told him that he had been unable to find Capili and his band.

May 9. The department commander arrived in Tacloban on the *Churruca*, and after discussing the situation in Leyte, and making inquiries in regard to Samar, left early on the morning of May 10 to make a tour of inspection of the latter island.

May 11. The following telegram was received from Captain Fair, at Baybay:

"This morning Señor Alquino of this town received a letter from Moxica, in which Moxica states he will surrender with all his forces as soon as it can be arranged. Have replied to the letter, stating that if he surrenders with all his forces, and takes oath of allegiance, he will be given his liberty. Does district commander approve? Notwithstanding, the detachment at Caridad was fired on last night, probably by some of Moxica's men, who were going to join him and did not know of his intention to surrender. I send 5 more men this morning to Caridad, and some extra ammunition."

I telegraphed Captain Fair, approving his action, and told him to try and expedite Moxica's surrender as much as possible.

May 15. The following telegram was received from Major Gilmore, at Baybay:

* * * "Nothing about Moxica, but all reports are to the effect that he is collecting all his forces before coming in, and is now waiting for his son from the south. De Los Alas, from Ormoc, Pablo y Ivera, from Hilongos, and Jose Abelino are reported to be with him."

It would appear from all noticias and reports received here that what Major Gilmore has heard at Baybay is correct, that Moxica is collecting his forces with a view to surrendering. How long it will take him to collect them and come in remains to be seen.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., in the district for the period May 1 to May 15, 1901, so far as reported:

Two ex-insurgents presented themselves.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23.)

Operations in third subdistrict, April 15 to May 15, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 22, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., commanding third subdistrict of Leyte, together with attached subreports of commanding officers of occupied pueblos in the subdistricts, for the period April 15 to May 15, 1901:

The report of Major Gilmore shows that considerable active field work was done during this period, but the enemy was seldom encountered; the subreports of the commanding officers show the general condition of affairs in and around their towns during this period.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., as reported for the period:

Twenty-nine bolomen surrendered.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23a.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., May 15, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of this subdistrict for period April 15 to May 15:

As stated in my last report, Captain Fair was sent out from Caridad April 14 to explore a trail that led back from Moxica's position. He returned April 16, reporting that this trail led back through mountains to the site from which I drove Moxica in February. He scoured country in direction of Albuera and then back in rear of San Agustin, Sabang, and Iyang without again encountering insurgents.

April 19 a detachment under Lieutenant Mills commenced construction of telegraph line between here and Ormoc. Lieutenant Wallace, Signal Corps, started work about same time from Ormoc. The line, 28 miles long, was completed April 27. I placed detachments at Caridad and Albuera to guard the line. Up to date it has not been cut.

The latter part of April Major Allen and I decided to make one more attempt to round up Capili. Major Allen sent out two columns from Abuyog to rendezvous at Consolación. I sent 35 men under Lieutenant Mills to make a base at San Vicente and scour country south and east. Lieutenant Mills was taken sick a short distance from post and had to return, the command falling to Battalion Sergeant-Major Massee. The detachment returned May 4 without having encountered any insurgents. A detachment was sent out from Matalom to scour the mountains back of Bato and Hilongos. It was out four days without encountering any insurgents. I sent Lieutenant Seaman on the steamer *Bohol* with a detachment of 50 men to take station at Consolación. His report accompanies this one.

On May 10 the detachment at Caridad was fired into at about 8 p. m. No casualties on either side as far as known.

A number of reports of post commanders are hereto attached, bringing all reports of post commanders up to May 1. These reports show that everything is quiet in the subdistrict.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, JR.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Third Subdistrict of Leyte.

(No. 23b.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *May 7, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to telegraphic instructions of the subdistrict commander, dated Tacloban, April 29, 1901, Lieut. C. M. Seaman, with detachment of 10 men of Company G, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., and 5 men of Company D, Leyte Scouts, proceeded at 5.30 p. m., April 29, on steamer *Bohol* for Matalom. Arrived at Matalom at 9.30 p. m., and transmitted instructions of subdistrict commander to the commanding officer of Matalom. Left Matalom at 11 p. m., and arrived at Maasin at 3 a. m. April 30, and secured 35 more men of Company G, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V. Left Maasin at 10.30 a. m., April 30, and arrived at Consolación at 6 p. m.

April 30. The troops during their stay at Consolación were quartered in the Tribunal building. The following is the record of operations in vicinity of Consolación:

May 1, 1901. Lieutenant Seaman with 25 men left at 7 a. m. on scout to Sogod Viejo, then over the mountains of Hingasan, Pangdan, Yinguilan to Mount Puahongon. Returned by coming down the Sabang Daco River to the foothills of Consolación, and then scouted country between the Sabang Daco River and Bulac River. Returned to Consolación at 5 p. m., same day, having seen nothing of the enemy.

May 2. Lieutenant Seaman with 25 men left at 7 a.m., on scout up the Magapso River until near Mount Milo, then crossed mountains to the Bulac River part way and scouted over to Sogod Viejo and Bontoc. Returned to Consolación at 6 p. m.

May 3. Lieutenant Seaman with 25 men left at 12 m. on scout up the Sabang Daco River to near Mount Puahongon. Returned to Consolación at 6 p. m.

May 5. Lieutenant Seaman with 25 men left at 6 a. m. on scout in vicinity of Mount Pangdan. Captured 3 bolomen, one of which had three cartridges in his possession. These 3 bolomen were sent by Capili from the mountains back of Bato to San Isidro and Banday for the purpose of securing rice and other supplies. These

prisoners also gave the information that when the steamer *Bohol* entered Malitbog Bay that Capili and his men were in Sogod Viejo, but immediately retreated to the mountains back of Bato. These prisoners were turned over to Lieutenant Steele.

May 6. Arrival of subdistrict commander on *Pittsburg*. Lieutenant Seaman and 20 men of Company G taken back to Maasin on *Pittsburg*, and 5 men of Company D, Leyte Scouts, to Baybay.

Very respectfully,

CLAUDIUS M. SEAMAN,
First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 23c.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *April 19, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that Captain Spellman with 25 men, accompanied by Capt. and Asst. Surg. Dudley W. Welch, went on reconnoissance to San Joaquin, April 4, returning following day.

On April 13, Captain Spellman with 34 men, accompanied by Dr. Welch and 1 hospital corps man, proceeded on U. S. S. *Pittsburg* to Consolación, where they took station.

Very respectfully,

MICHAEL J. SPELLMAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 23d.)

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *April 15, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following events at this station for the past fifteen days.

April 2. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men left to begin construction of Ormoc-Baybay telegraph line. About 2 miles of poles set. Lieutenant Chandler and 35 men left with four days' rations for Lake Danao.

April 3. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men guarding telegraph constructing party.

April 5. Lieutenant Chandler's party returned, after thorough scout of Lake Danao country. Nothing encountered. Subdistrict commander arrived at night from Caridad. Dr. Beatty left at midnight by boat for Caridad.

April 6. Lieutenant Haycraft and construction party returned. Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler, with 80 men, went to Albuera.

April 7. Leaving 20 men at Albuera, Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler marched to Caridad.

April 8. Lieutenants Buchanan and Chandler, with party, accompanied subdistrict commander's column to mountains near Moxica's stronghold.

April 9. Took part in capture of Moxica's stronghold.

April 10. Lieutenant Buchanan and 30 men marched from mountains to Caridad, Lieutenant Chandler accompanying subdistrict commander's column.

April 11. Entire party left Caridad by steamer. Lieutenant Chandler disembarked at Albuera, assuming command of 60 men. Lieutenant Buchanan and remainder of party went to Ormoc. Diego Paraz, priest of Albuera, arrested and sent to Cebu prison. Two Ormoc priests sent as passengers on steamer to Cebu.

April 12. Lieutenant Chandler and 30 men marched from Albuera to Ormoc. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men marched from Ormoc to Albuera.

April 14. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men scouted in mountains between Albuera and Caridad. Saw nothing of importance.

April 15. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men scouted in mountains back of Albuera. Nothing important encountered. During the absence of detachments which took part in operations near Caridad a small group of riflemen fired on outskirts of town on the night of April 9 and 10. Since that time have had no demonstrations.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23e.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *April 18, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: For the period beginning April 1 and ending April 15 I have the honor to report that nothing of importance occurred at this place.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23f.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *May 1, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following record of events for period ending April 30, 1901:

On April 19 Captain Spellman, Captain and Assistant Surgeon Welch and men returned from reconnoissance trip made to Consolación and towns between there and here.

April 29. Lieutenant Jones, Hospital Steward Wilbur, and 15 men scouted to Matalom, returning to Maasin next day on Steamer *Bohol.*

On April 30, 35 men went on detachment service at Consolación and vicinity under command of Lieut. C. M. Seaman.

CLAUDIUS M. SEAMAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 23g.)

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *May 1, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

April 5. Detachment of 39 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 Hospital Corps private, under command of Second Lieutenant Van Houten, proceeded to Santa Rita, per instructions of commanding officer, third subdistrict of Leyte, detachment returning evening of the 9th.

April 14. Per verbal instructions of district commander, detachment of 30 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., under command of Second Lieutenant Van Houten, proceeded to Maasin, Leyte, P. I., for temporary garrison duty, returning evening of April 21.

April 30. Per instructions commanding officer third subdistrict of Leyte, detachment of 35 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., and 1 Hospital Corps man, under command of First Lieutenant Frank E. Lynch, proceeded to mountains back of Hilongos and Bato.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23h.)

ORMOC, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this station for the past fifteen days:

April 16. Lieutenant Haycraft and detachment returned from Albuera.

April 18. Lieutenant Haycraft and 30 men left, at 8 p. m., to surprise small party of riflemen near Boroc. Marched all night; returned at 4 p. m. the following day. Captured 24 men congregated in one house, about midnight, all without cedulas.

April 20. Lieutenants Phillips and Wallace, with guard of 30 men and Signal Corps construction party, left with seven days' rations to work on Ormoc-Baybay telegraph

line. Corporal Pedro Quinlan, Company D, Leyte Scouts, who left with his party, was taken sick when about 3 miles from Ormoc. Party was immediately sent and brought him to the hospital, where he died at about 8.30 p. m. Dr. W. K. Beatty left for Tacloban on *Pittsburg*, having been relieved from duty here.

April 25. Lieutenant Buchanan left on *Pittsburg* for Cebu by permission of district commander.

April 26. Señors Astorga and Flores, with detachment, arrived with about 50 captured boleros.

April 27. Lieutenant Phillips left for Palompon. Señors Astorga and Flores, with party, left for northern part of island on lorcha *Neita*.

April 28. Lieutenant Buchanan returned from Cebu on *Philadelphia*, with Captain Curtis and Lieutenant Dengler, regimental and battalion quartermasters. Turned in quartermaster supplies.

April 29. Lieutenant Haycraft left at 10 p. m., with mounted detachment, to surprise a party of riflemen on Valencia road. Returned at 2 o'clock following morning. Nothing important encountered.

April 30. Sergeant Lutz marched, with 30 men, from Albuera to Ormoc. Lieutenant Haycraft, with 30 men, marched from Ormoc to Albuera.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 23i.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *April 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: For the period ending April 30 I have the honor to state that nothing of importance has occurred.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 24.

Operations in third subdistrict, May 1–31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 30, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. J. C. Gilmore, jr., Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, commanding the Third subdistrict of Leyte, together with subreports of commanding officers of towns in the Third subdistrict for the period May 1 to 26, 1901.

The report of Major Gilmore is particularly interesting, as it describes the surrender of the insurgent, General Moxica, at Baybay, on April 18, 1901, practically the closing incident of the military work of the Forty-third Infantry in the district. As a consequence of Moxica's surrender about 1,500 insurgents, officers and men, have since surrendered at Baybay. It is to be regretted that but few riflemen were among the number, and that as shown by Moxica's statement there are still about 70 rifles in the hands of scattered bands in the mountains.

As stated by Major Gilmore, negotiations are still going on for the surrender of these bands, and it is hoped that they will prove successful; otherwise these bands will have to be destroyed by my successor, aided by the presidentes of towns and their municipal police as proposed by Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, in his last report.

Moxica's good faith in surrendering and desire to do what he now can towards restoring peace in the district and aiding the United States is shown by the work he has done at Baybay in trying to get his former followers to surrender, and especially by his turning over to Major Gilmore notes for $14,133.39 Mexican money belonging to the insurgents and payable by the firms of Warner, Barnes & Co., and A'los Aldeca & Co.

Especial attention is invited to Major Gilmore's remarks regarding Moxica and the probable effect of his surrender on the condition of affairs on the west coast and throughout the island; and also to his statement of what he learned from Moxica

regarding the arms still in the hands of the insurgent bands in the mountains. If Moxica's estimate of the amount of ammunition in the hands of these bands is correct, it will not be long before their rifles are useless unless they succeed in getting in more ammunition.

To Major Gilmore and the officers and men of his command at Baybay and Ormoc, great credit is due for their good work in finally bringing about Moxica's surrender.

The subreports of the post commanders of the towns in the Third subdistrict show the condition of affairs in those towns at the time they were relieved.

The following is a summary of casualties, etc., in the Third subdistrict during the period reported upon:

Surrendered 3 revolvers, 4 Remington rifles, 1 shotgun, 100 rounds ammunition.

General Moxica, 46 officers, and 1,368 men surrendered; also Moxica surrendered notes for $14,133.39 Mexican money.

This report of Major Gilmore and its accompanying subreports closes the official reports of officers of the Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, on the work of the regiments in the Philippine Islands. The regiment, as previously stated in a report by myself, having embarked on the U. S. army transport *Kilpatrick* on May 31, 1901, for transportation to the United States for muster out.

In closing these reports, I deem it appropriate to here express my hearty approbation of the cordial support that has been rendered me in both military and civil work by officers and men of the Forty-third Infantry. This support has been such that it has been a pleasure to command the regiment, and it will ever afford me still greater pleasure to recall the good work that has been done by the regiment in its year and a half's service in the Philippines.

Regarding the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Wilder, it is deemed proper to state that he never joined the regiment, he having been on duty in the Philippines when the regiment was organized in the United States, and having been kept on duty with the Macabebe Scouts and as superintendent of the municipal police of Manila by the division commander after the arrival of the regiment in the islands.

To the other field officers of the regiment, Majs. H. T. Allen, L. C. Andrews, and J. C. Gilmore, jr., and Maj. Henry D. Snyder, surgeon, I am deeply indebted for their most efficient and hearty cooperation in the work of the regiment at all times and places. Majors Allen, Gilmore, and Snyder have been constantly on duty with the regiment since its arrival in the Philippines; much to my regret the health of Major Andrews gave way about December 1, 1900, and he was compelled to return to the United States.

To the officers of the regimental staff, Capt. E. R. Tilton, adjutant, Capt. William Elliott, quartermaster, and First Lieut. E. T. Donnelly, commissary, I am also deeply indebted for the aid and valuable assistance rendered me at all times.

Regarding other officers of the regiment and also to the enlisted men who in their separate and widely scattered stations have so nobly performed their duties, I can not say too much in their praise. When they landed in the Visayas practically every Filipino they met was a foe; now, as they leave, every intelligent native they have known is a friend. No one who participated in or knows of their work can feel aught but a just pride in the American volunteers.

The report is closed with a district order publishing a letter of the department commander, Brig. Gen. R. P. Hughes, United States Army, commending the regiment for its work, and wishing it "a favorable wind and a sparkling sea" in its long voyage home.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13. } HDQRS. FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 20, 1901.

I. It gives the district commander much pleasure to publish the following letter for the information of all concerned. That the Forty-third Infantry has earned such high praise from the department commander for its services in the Philippines will ever be a source of great gratification to every member of the regiment.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I., May 16, 1901.

Col. ARTHUR MURRAY,
Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

DEAR SIR: Your command is about to sever its connection with the military command with which it has served with such high distinction. We feel in parting with the Forty-third Infantry that we are losing one of the brightest ornaments we have.

It is hoped that our countrymen on the other side of the globe may eventually learn about and have a veritable appreciation of the valuable services your command has rendered to our Government in the Philippines. Those of us who remain behind wish you and yours a favorable wind, a sparkling sea, and a warm welcome from those you left behind.

Yours, very sincerely,

R. P. HUGHES,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

By order of Colonel Murray:

E. R. TILTON,
Captain and Adjutant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Acting Adjutant-General.

(No. 24a.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I., May 26, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of affairs in my subdistrict since May 15.

On May 10 a letter was received from Moxica saying he realized the futility of further resistance and he desired to present himself and his entire command, and wished to know what terms he would receive. He was informed that he must make an unconditional surrender, bringing in all his rifles and men, and all must take the oath of allegiance to the United States,

On the morning of May 18, the sergeant in command of the detachment at Caridad informed me by telegraph that Moxica and 4 officers with about 20 men had arrived at Caridad and asked for an escort into Baybay.

As there were no rifles in the party, and it did not seem to agree with Moxica's letter, I feared there might be treachery. However, I directed the sergeant to furnish an escort to San Agustin and to await there for an escort from Baybay. I then started Captain Fair out immediately with a mounted detachment to go to San Agustin.

Captain Fair returned at 7 p. m. with Moxica and the following officers: First Lieut. Ricardo Ruiz, Second Lieut. Ansilimo Ateredo, First Lieut. Rodrigo Cruz del Rosario, and Second Lieutenant Estanislao and 20 men. Moxica then gave the following explanation for his action:

He was in hiding in the mountains back of Albuera and had started down two days before to come to San Agustin to assemble his forces. The night before he arrived at Caridad his bodyguard of 10 riflemen, under José Abelino, deserted him. Fearing that they might do him some bodily harm, he considered it safer to go to the first detachment and ask for an escort. Moxica and his party showed very plainly the effects of their efforts to keep out of the way of the numerous detachments I had had out against him since April 1. Just prior to this date an effort had been made by native peace commissioners to get him in, but had failed. He admitted that he had had very little to eat since that date and never felt safe from being captured. His party surrendered three revolvers. As his surrender was late in the evening, I waited until next morning, April 19 (Sunday), after church, to administer the oath of allegiance to him, in order that as many people as possible might see him take the oath and be convinced that he had actually given up the struggle. The oath was administered in the presence of several hundred people. Captain Fair reported that, on his way down from San Agustin, Moxica took advantage of every opportunity to tell the people that he was coming in to take the oath of allegiance, and that the struggle was over. He also sent letters to some of his officers, who had commenced to rendezvous in the neighborhood, to come in the next morning to Baybay.

After taking the oath of allegiance Moxica gave to me the following notes:

No. 140, dated Barugo, February 13, 1899, Sor. Teodoro Legaspi.....	$825.00
No. 141, dated Barugo, February 13, 1899, Sor. Teodoro Legaspi.....	425.00
No. 142, dated Barugo, February 14, 1899, Sor. Teodoro Legaspi.....	178.85
No. 143, dated Barugo, February 18, 1899, Sor. Teodoro Legaspi.....	387.81
No. 144, dated Barugo, February 18, 1899, Sor. Teodoro Legaspi.....	813.75
No. 3439, dated Malitbog, December 17, 1899, Ambrosio Moxica.....	8,338.11
No. 3440, dated Malitbog, December 17, 1899, Ambrosio Moxica.....	2,747.35
No. 3442, dated Malitbog, December 20, 1899, Sor. Benito Vilaso	417.52
Total.....	14,133.39

The first five were on Warner, Barnes & Co. and the last three A'los Aldeca & Co. These notes have all been turned over to Captain Elliott, the district quartermaster.

Moxica stated that the money represented by these notes had been collected as customs duties by the insurgents before the arrival of the Americans and had been exchanged for the notes.

Moxica is a Tagalog and a native of Hindang, Cavite Province, Luzon. He impressed me very favorably—a man of considerable intelligence and much more honest than the general run of insurgents.

He stated that he had realized for some time the uselessness of continuing the fighting and, since the receipt of a letter which I wrote him in March, wished to come in and present himself to me, but did not feel that he could do this until he received orders from his superior, General Trias. He received a letter from the latter about May 8th or 9th which had been brought to Leyte by Pedro de la Vina. He did not know what had become of the latter. All my reports are to the effect that this man has been killed near Inopacan, but I have no verification of them.

Moxica stated that his idea now was to have peace on the island of Leyte, and he would stay here as long as the American authorities desired, with the object of trying to bring in the rest of his command. He was afraid, however, that the two Capilis might not obey him and might stay out.

On April 19, Lieut. José Abelino, with 4 Remingtons and 1 shotgun, all in good condition, with but 100 rounds of ammunition, surrendered; also Guillermo Alquino, Segundo Sabaudo, Juan Bartilino, Gregorio Escuadra (all formerly cabezas of Baybay, but who had joined the insurgents in September of 1900), and 15 other officers, with about 200 boleros. All of the above men took the oath of allegiance. Up to the present date 47 officers and 1,368 men have surrendered and taken the oath of allegiance. As most all of the above-named officers and men have been operating around and are natives of Baybay, this move will have the effect of quieting a section inhabited by 25,000 to 30,000 people. I consider that Moxica's surrender and the work he will do will put an end to all organized resistance in the island, as the people are only too anxious for peace.

Negotiations are in progress for de las Alas's surrender, and I think will terminate successfully. As he has 20 guns, every effort is being made to get him in.

From two officers who surrendered in Ormoc it was learned that the two Capilis had issued orders for the insurgents to desert Moxica and remain in the mountains with them. As they are most heartily hated by the people of this island, they will have a small following, and as several new posts are being established in the southern part of the island they can be disposed of in a very short time, more especially as they are short of guns and ammunition.

From Moxica I have learned that the following bands are still out: José Abelino, 1 revolver, 8 Remingtons, 2 shotguns, 100 rounds ammunition; Catilino Capili and Fajardo, 1 Krag, 1 revolver, 9 Remingtons, 120 rounds ammunition; Jorge Capili and Clemente Moxica, 2 revolvers, 3 shotguns, 2 Krags, 19 Remingtons, 150 rounds ammunition; Delad Alas, 2 shotguns, 18 Remingtons, 100 rounds ammunition; Pablo Vivera, 8 Remingtons, very little ammunition; Pacheco, 5 Remingtons, very little ammunition.

From last reports, affairs have been progressing nicely in all the other towns in the subdistrict.

Very respectfully,

J. C. GILMORE, JR.,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 24b.)

POST OF ORMOC,
Leyte, P. I., May 16, 1901.

ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this station:

May 1. Entire garrison vaccinated. Surgeon also began vaccination of natives of the town.

May 6. Lieutenant Haycraft and mounted detachment marched to Albuera and returned the following day.

May 7. Detachment Company F, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., left on *Pittsburg* for Palompon. Ever since the receipt of the order for the repair of the Albuera road a party of 15 prisoners with tools has been working out from Albuera, and

another party of 50 prisoners has been working out from Ormoc. Bridges are also being repaired inside the town, and prisoners when not otherwise employed have been making a new street to lead into the business center of the town.

Very respectfully,

RICHARD W. BUCHANAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 24c.)

PALOMPON, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND BATTALION, FORTY-THIRD INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that nothing of importance occurred at this post during the period ending May 15.

Very respectfully,

JOHN COOKE,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 24d.)

MAASIN, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following record of events for period ending May 15, 1901:

On May 1 Captain Spellman with 4 men went on scout to Consolacion, returning May 6, 1901, on *Pittsburg*.

On May 6 Lieutenant Seaman with 22 men arrived from Consolacion and vicinity on steamer *Pittsburg*. On May 6 Captain Spellman left for Tacloban on U. S. S. *Pittsburg* per verbal orders commanding officer, Third Subdistrict of Leyte. On May 6 Lieutenant Seaman placed in command of post, vice Captain Spellman, relieved.

On May 7 Sergeant Fuller and 28 men left Consolación for Maasin. While attempting to cross Bombon River Private William J. Pooler, Company G, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, was drowned.

On May 13 First Lieutenant Jones, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, was relieved as inspector of customs and collector of internal revenue at Maasin, Leyte, P. I., in accordance with General Order 11, Headquarters First District, Department of Visayas, May 9, 1901, and Second Lieut. W. M. Lindsay, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, appointed in his stead per same order. Conditions here are peaceful and quiet.

Very respectfully,

CLAUDIUS M. SEAMAN,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 24e.)

MATALOM, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, THIRD SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Baybay, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report: Morning of April 30, per instructions of commanding officer, Third Subdistrict of Leyte, detachment of 35 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, under command of First Lieut. Frank E. Lynch, proceeded to mountains back of Hilongos and Bato, detachment returning evening of April 3.

April 4. Detachment of 30 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and 1 surgeon, under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, proceeded to mountains back of Bato, detachment returning same date.

April 13. 2 a. m., detachment of 25 enlisted men of Company A, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, under command of Second Lieut. Walter E. Van Houten, proceeded by "banca" to Hindang, having received information that Pablo Vivera's headquarters was back of Hindang, but upon arrival were unable to locate.

Very respectfully,

FRANK E. LYNCH,
First Lieutenant, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

No. 25.

Operations in first and second subdistricts, May 1–31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 31, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of Maj. H. T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, commanding First and Second Subdistricts of Leyte, together with subreports of commanding officers of towns in the two subdistricts, for the period May 1 to 30, 1901.

The report of Major Allen is especially interesting as it gives his views of the condition existing in the district at this time when the Forty-third Infantry is about to leave for the United States, and he to sever his relations with the regiment and take up the rôle of civil governor of the Province of Leyte. It will be seen that he believes the necessity of military expeditions in the district has nearly ended, and that it will be but a short time, now that Moxica has surrendered, before the island is entirely pacified. His proposal to have the presidentes of the different towns run down any ladrones who may fail to come in is thought to be an excellent one.

The good work that may be done by loyal presidentes and their police is well shown in the report of the work of Captains Juan Flores and Francisco Astorga, presidentes of Tacloban and Alangalang, respectively, to which Major Allen invites attention. His request for 100 more shotguns and for a supply of metallic cartridges in place of those in paper cases as now issued is approved and recommended.

Attention is invited to his remarks regarding the work that has been done by our troops "during a period excessive in military operations and its value as an object lesson to the people most susceptible to example." The good work thus begun will undoubtedly be continued by him as governor as far as practicable, and it is sincerely to be hoped that my successor in command of the district will do all in his power in the same direction, for on such work it is firmly believed that the pacification and civilization of the islands of the Archipelago largely depends.

Special attention is also invited to Major Allen's report in regard to the ground to be purchased for civil and military reservations, and his recommendations in regard to the purchase and setting aside of ground for the two reservations, is approved and recommended. As stated by him, he has already begun the work of filling in the swamp on the ground proposed to be purchased for the civil government reservation, and is making rapid progress in this direction. If his ideas in regard to the erection of public buildings and the beautifying of the ground proposed to be purchased are carried out, he and all others connected with this work will leave a monument behind them of which they may well be proud.

Regarding the native scouts, it is to be hoped that the organization of battalions of native troops as provided by law may soon be effected and the present unsatisfactory status ended. His recommendations regarding First Lieut. Morton L. Avery, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, are heartily approved.

His remarks in regard to the maintaining of subposts at Hinonangan, Terragona, Alangalang, and Malibago, and discontinuing shortly those of Palo and Tolosa, are also approved.

The subreports of post commanders show the condition of affairs in their different towns and the work that has been done in their vicinity.

The following is a summary of casualties, etc., in the two subdistricts for the period reported upon.

Three insurgents captured, including 2 captains of boleros.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 25a.)

HEADQUARTERS, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 30, 1901.

The ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST DISTRICT,
Department of the Visayas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: With this report I practically sever my relations with the Forty-third Regiment and end my purely military duties on this island. Fortunately, the necessity for military expeditions has nearly ceased and at the present rate of progress toward

pacification the island will probably have reached a normal status before the regiment reaches the States. Now that Moxica has surrendered, there can no longer be any just reason even from a native point of view for any band or bands remaining in the mountains. Should the Capilis or others fail to come in, then it is my intention to direct the presidentes of the various towns to run them down with their police. This measure will meet the approval of all truly loyal municipalities and there are some that will welcome the work.

The return of Capts. Juan Flores and Francisco Astorga took place on the 8th. I invite the attention to the report of their work which extended over and around the greater part of the island and covered a period of about three weeks. The effect of this expedition is far-reaching, and on the whole most beneficial in spite of the wail of two or three townships begging that in the future American soldiers instead of Filipinos be sent into their jurisdictions.

The advantage of showing some confidence in the people was clearly shown in the courageous use that the teniente of Baruguan made of the few guns intrusted to him, as shown in the report of Captain Preston. The distribution of the 200 shotguns has, however, been chiefly restricted to towns where American troops are stationed.

I respectfully request that 100 additional shotguns be furnished this island for police purposes and that metallic cartridges be supplied. The paper ones are entirely unfitted for expeditions where so many rivers and marshes must be waded and oftentimes during continuously rainy weather. The guns distributed so far have been on memorandum receipt of the town presidentes who are made duly aware of their responsibilities in the matter.

The *El Cano* arrived on the east coast of this island on the 14th and disinterred all the bodies of soldiers of this coast except Private Crimmins of M company, buried in mountains west of Abuyog, and Private Corley, A company, buried in the church at Burauen.

The conscientious efforts of the officers and of the men in their relations with the natives and in their work of cleaning towns and building streets and roads has had a most wholesome effect in the various townships, and their efforts will remain an object lesson to a people most susceptible to example. As I look forward in a civil capacity to a continuation of the development of this island, I feel doubly grateful to the regiment for what it has done in so short a time during a period excessive in military operations. Road work has continued with all good will practically up to the last day of the various commands at their respective posts.

In this town rather extensive work connected with the provincial reserve and buildings have been begun and is being pushed as fast as circumstances will permit. Several minor contracts have been let, but the general plan of work outlined will require several years for its entire execution.

The accompanying map shows the proposed military and provincial reserves, and the following is a copy of letter sent to the secretary of the United States Philippine Commission:

PROVINCE OF LEYTE, OFFICE OF THE GOVERNOR,
Tacloban, May 14, 1901.

The SECRETARY UNITED STATES PHILIPPINE COMMISSION,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: The accompanying chart shows the proposed civil and military reserves, and the inclosed report of a board of appraisers appointed by me sets forth its estimate of the value of the grounds so set aside. This board was selected with much care, and it is believed that its work has been conscientious as it has been faithful. Possibly there may be protests, but so far none has been heard, and I believe that most of the interested parties have sufficient confidence in the board to be satisfied with its appraisement.

In my opinion the prices set forth are, considering the general advance of all property here, below rather than above the market prices, and I strongly recommend the purchase of the ground in question.

In view of the fact that all the military buildings owned by the Government are on the proposed military reserve (the new hospital having been constructed on private property without compensation), and considering the importance of additional territory for future military constructions, I recommend that this reserve be purchased for military purposes.

Should it be decided not to acquire this tract of land for military purposes, then I recommend that both proposed reserves be purchased for provincial uses.

The new roads shown on the chart are being constructed through, and filling in the swamp by cutting down the hill near north water line has been begun. The completion of this work will require much time, but good results are already apparent.

As the filling advances, proposed selections for sites for public buildings will be sent forward, likewise a proposed scheme of landscape gardening.

As regards construction of the provincial building, I have had due search made for stone, and can report the finding of both good granite and coral marble. The latter is already being quarried; the former is somewhat difficult for the laborers here with their primitive methods.

The ownership of the various parcels of ground has been determined by titles and by undisturbed and undisputed occupancy.

The relative sizes and values of the reserves are as follows: Provincial reserve, about 61.5 acres, 13,200 pesos; military reserve, about 16.4 acres, 1,070 pesos.

The logical place for the provincial building is at the most westerly part of the marsh, which is first being filled up.

The department commander has authorized my request to take over the building now used as district headquarters upon the departure of the Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers. This building is rented from Mendezona & Co. at 100 pesos per month.

Very respectfully, HENRY T. ALLEN, *Governor.*

Ray Hoover, discharged as sergeant of Company I, Forty-third Infantry, appointed chief of scouts, left at daylight on the 25th, with 19 scouts from Company A, most of whom are Borongan men, with instructions to report to the field adjutant-general at Catbalogan.

Awaiting the new orders concerning the status of native soldiers but little has been done to complete the recruitment in the Leyte battalion. There will, however, be no difficulty in recruiting it to the maximum. The four senior sergeants with the native troops have been duly discharged, and as chief of scouts are performing the duties of company commanders.

Lieut. Morton L. Avery, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, who is acting adjutant of the battalion, is anxious to secure a commission in the same, and I recommend him by reason of his services in Samar and Leyte and his fitness for the duties, for a commission in the native contingent on this island.

For a short time at least subposts should be maintained at Hinonangan, Terragona, Alangalang, and Malibago. The subposts of Palo and Tolosa can shortly be dispensed with and probably with advantage even now.

Attention is invited to accompanying reports of post commanders at Carigara, Barugo, Tacloban, Tanauan, Dagami, Dulag, and Abuyog.

Very respectfully, HENRY T. ALLEN,
Major, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 25b.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *May, 1901.*

The COMMANDING OFFICER,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report of this garrison for the period from May 15, 1901, to May, 1901, inclusive:

During this period the troops of this garrison performed 19 patrols, and in doing so marched 237 miles. Also patrols accompanied road builders daily the entire period on various roads leading to Palo.

On May 18 First Lieut. L. D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, relieved First Lieut. M. E. Morris, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, as commanding officer of Palo, per Post Special Orders, No. 15, dated Headquarters Post of Tanauan, Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., May 18, 1901, per telegraphic instructions subdistrict commander. The road repairing ceased May 23. Business throughout the town continues to improve.

Respectfully submitted.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry.

(No. 25c.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *May 24, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the month of May:

The only military work at this post has been the guarding of workmen on the Tabontabon road.

This road has progressed until a mile and a half is now passable to carts. The necessary rock for a good top dressing can not be used until some means of transportation is provided. As the work is now done a heavy rain renders the road practically impassable. With the good supply of coral rock to be had at Tolosa, a few mule teams would quickly make a good hard road.

The four culverts already built have been made of cocoa, as no better wood was handy. In the mountains, about 2 miles out, are good hard woods, and it was my intention to have the laborers get out the necessary timber for replacing the bridges when the working party reached the mountains.

Very respectfully

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 25d.)

HEADQUARTERS, POST OF TANAUAN,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I., May 25, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report for the period from the 15th to date of the current month.

During this period everything has been sufficiently quiet in military matters to allow me to state that at no time during the occupation of this town by American troops has a more formidable display of friendliness, and peaceable condition been established. Our stay in this town has brought the inhabitants and those of the sementeras in close relations with Americans and their customs, and which had somewhat of an effect upon the conditions here colloquized. The near approach of our exodus has been regrettingly awaited by every person of this vicinity, and it is with due consideration for the relative participation that the officers of the town and inhabitants have done in assisting us to bring about this most desired condition that I here mention the same in my last report before severing the ties that have been entwined around us.

On May 16 a case of smallpox was discovered and immediately isolated from the town on a point near the meeting of the river and the ocean. The other occupants of the house have been confined in the same, which has been disinfected and a strict guard is maintained day and night to prevent the exit or entrance of any person.

On May 18, First Lieut. L. D. Gasser, was relieved from command of the native troops stationed here and ordered to and taking station at Palo, Leyte, P. I., relieving First Lieut. M. E. Morris as commanding officer.

On the 19th Capt. F. C. Prescott reported at this post and relieved First Lieut. W. H. Burt as commanding officer of Company L, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

The garrison at the post of Palo has during this period performed 19 patrols, and in doing so, marched 237 miles, in addition to daily escorts to the natives who were working on the roads, which ceased on the 23d ultimo. Business at that post continues to improve and the sanitary condition of that, as well as of this and the subpost of Tolosa, is most excellent.

The only military work at the subpost of Tolosa has been the guarding of workmen on the Tabontabon road. This road has progressed until now a mile and a half is passable to transportation.

The necessary rock for a good top dressing can not be used until some means of transportation is provided. As the work is now done a heavy rain renders the road in an almost impassable condition. With the good supply of coral rock to be had in Tolosa, a few mule teams would quickly remedy this and make a good hard road. The four culverts already built have been made of cocoa, as no better wood was handy. In the mountains about 2 miles out are good hard woods and it was my intention to have the laborers get out the necessary timber for replacing the bridges when the working party reached the mountains.

Work on the roads at this post ceased on May 23. At present the roads leading to Palo, Dagami, and Tolosa are in a very good condition.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25e.)

POST OF TACLOBAN, ISLAND OF LEYTE, P. I.,
May 16, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the conduct of affairs in this district from May 1 to May 15, 1901, inclusive.

The general aspect of affairs is good; perfect quiet and order have obtained excepting in the barrio of Baraguan, where some disorder has been created of late by small bands of robbers from Samar. A squad of American troops and the native police were promptly sent to this section where several arrests were made. The teniente of the barrio was arraigned and placed in prison for neglect of duty in not notifying the proper authorities and for insubordinate language when required to answer the charge. This teniente was deposed, and Simeon Amaro was appointed in his stead. This man has given eminent satisfaction in the discharge of his duties. Upon the robbers entering the town the day after his induction into office he collected some of the citizens armed with clubs and attacking them succeeded in routing them and capturing a captain of boleros and one of his men. Teniente Amaro was then armed with a revolver and 2 police shotguns, with which he drove off a second attack, capturing 3 new prisoners. Since the last affair there has been no disorder of any discipline. I wish to commend this man for his zeal and gallantry in defeating and capturing a captain of boleros, at the head of a superior force armed with bolos, whilst the arms of offense of the teniente and his supporters consisted of one iron bar (effectively used on a bolero) and a number of wooden clubs.

Steady progress is being made upon roads and street work, old streets and roads being repaired and renewed and new ones being opened.

The financial condition of the city is good; the revenues are growing with the greater business.

The public schools are largely attended and seem to be doing much good; increase and improvement herein are decidedly needed in this direction.

The general health of the district and the troops continues to be excellent. The marked contrast in this respect between the months of May, 1900, and May, 1901, can only be accounted for by the improved sanitary conditions and cleanliness under American rule.

Very respectfully,

W. B. PRESTON,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25f.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *May 16, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post for first half present month:

Nothing unusual has happened at this post since last report. Numerous patrols have gone out to the north and south to meet patrols from Tanauan and Abuyog.

Acting under telegraphic orders of the commanding officer first and second subdistricts, I sent Sergeant Lemke, 15 men Company K, and 15 men Company C Leyte scouts aboard a lorcha on 14th instant with orders to proceed to and take station at Hinangan. The detachment carried twenty day's rations.

The town is kept in splendid sanitary condition, and at present there is very little sickness among the soldiers and natives of the town. The schools are well attended and the pupils are learning English at a surprisingly rapid rate.

The road has been repaired to the northern limit of my jurisdiction and is now in splendid condition all the way and work is being pushed forward as rapidly as possible with the small number of tools and limited transportation at my disposal on the road leading south toward Abuyog, and I hope at an early date to have the road in good condition as far as the Hibuiga River.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25g.)

ABUYOG, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to herewith submit my semimonthly report for the first half of April, 1901:

May 1. Lieutenants Gasser, Steele, and detachment consisting of 49 men, N. C. S., Companies A, K, L, M, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, and of Company C, Leyte scouts, accompanied by Eduardo Chinchilla, late lieutenant-colonel of insurgents and 10 men of his band, left this post at 6.30 a. m. for country around Consolacion and Sogod, for the purpose of capturing or exterminating Capili's band of riflemen.

May 7. Lieutenants Gasser, Steele, and detachment consisting of 16 men of Company M, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, and 11 Company C, Leyte scouts, arrived at this post at 4 p. m. from expedition on southern coast, on U. S. gunboat *Pampanga*. Same day at 5 p. m. the U. S. gunboat *Pampanga* left this post for Tacloban. Detailed statement of this expedition will be found in Lieutenant Gasser's report.

May 9. In accordance with telegraphic authority subdistrict commander the garrison of Terragona, consisting of Sergeant Jaggers and 19 men of Company M, and 1 private of the Hospital Corps was withdrawn this day.

May 13. At 5.30 a. m. the U. S. C. T. *El Cano* arrived at this post. Upon reporting to these headquarters and showing his credentials signed by Thomas H. Barry, brigadier-general United States Volunteers, chief of staff, dated Manila, P. I., December 20, 1900, Mr. Rhodes and party were given permission to disinter the remains of Edward McGuyre, late private Company M, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, killed in action near Baliri River, January 9, 1901. Mr. Rhodes stated that he would not have time to go up the Layog River after the remains of John C. Crimmins, late private Company M, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, who was killed in action near Bald Hill on Layog River, February 14, 1901, after I had informed him that it would take them the best of this day to get there and at least half of the day to-morrow to return. Same day at 9 a. m. the U. S. C. T. *El Cano* left this port for Dulag.

The schools are steadily advancing in their practical work; the attendance is gradually increasing until the enrollment is almost 400, while the daily attendance is such as to merit comment.

The assistant teacher in the girls' school, Engracia Mandia, was relieved for conduct unbecoming the profession and Anatalia Tupa y Gonsaga placed in her stead. The latter comes with good recommendations, and I believe will do good work.

Work will soon be commenced on a new school building, as the present buildings are not large enough to accommodate the present number of pupils. School supplies are also badly needed.

The people of this town are cleaning around and underneath their houses, and new buildings are being constantly erected. We have just finished grading some of the streets and are now working on others. In general the town presents a much better appearance than heretofore.

The work on the road to Baybay is progressing rapidly. The distance already finished is over 5 miles and the average number of workmen employed per day is 210.

Very respectfully,

GEO. O. DUNCAN,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25h.)

HEADQUARTERS, POST OF TANAUAN,
TANAUAN, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following as my semimonthly report for the period of the first half of the current month:

Nothing particular, other than the return of Lieutenant Gasser and detachment on May 10, that would mar the quietude of the military situation of this district, and with the exception of an expedition of 30 men under Sergeant Maclay, from Palo, 9.30 a. m. on the 7th to scout the vicinity of Santa Fé and Pastrana in compliance

with orders received from Major Allen same date. This detachment found that Ninoy, Capili, and Lino had been in that vicinity on May 5, having encamped there, but leaving at an unknown time for parts unknown. The detachment returned at 11 a. m. on the 9th.

During this period the detachment at Palo has performed 18 patrols, and in doing so marched 221 miles. In addition to these patrols, daily escorts have been furnished to the road builders working on the various roads in that vicinity. Business throughout the town continues to improve, and the sanitary conditions of that as well as of Tolosa and this post are most excellent.

Relative to Tolosa, work on the road to Tabontabon has progressed very well considering the difficulty encountered in the way of transportation. There are but few carabaos in the town and they are used by their owners in loading and unloading boats. I deem it a necessity to have at least two carts, one mule dump, and mules for the same. At present much of the filling and carrying is done by natives in baskets and it is far from economical. About three-quarters of a mile of the road is completed and one bridge has been completed. The town of Tabontabon has now about 50 houses, and building slowly progresses; the few arms given the police there have had an excellent effect on the people and their having confidence in the authorities to protect them, and I believe that the town will increase more rapidly in consequence.

At Tolosa a new school law has been enacted by the local government compelling the attendance of all children between the ages of 5 and 15. Parents are held responsible for the attendance of their children. The new arms for the police have been received and will be issued at once. Except for the supervision of the road work, I believe the necessity of a detachment at Tolosa no longer exists. The police are efficient, nervy, and well armed, and I believe are perfectly able to control the situation.

The civil operations of Tanauan have slowly continued; the work on the various roads has continued but a few days owing to the vast amount of inclement weather that has occurred during this period, but, considering, everything has advanced to a pleasing state. On May 9 a prisoner who recently escaped from confinement here presented himself to the presidente, who immediately placed him in the stocks as an obnoxious character. The schools are improving, sanitary conditions excellent, and the general aspect creates a pleasure that is enjoyable. The Remington shotguns recently received have been issued to the police.

Respectfully submitted.

W. R. BEAVERS,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25i.)

PALO, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The COMMANDING OFFICER, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following running report of this garrison for the period from May 1 to 15, 1901, inclusive:

During this period the troops of this station performed eighteen patrols and in doing so traveled 221 miles. In addition to these patrols daily escorts were furnished as guards to native laborers repairing roads leading out of Palo.

Business throughout the town continues to improve. The sanitary condition of the town is good.

Respectfully submitted.

M. E. MORRIS,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subpost.

(No. 25j.)

TOLOSA, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT, *Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the fifteen days ending this date:

The work on the road to Tabontabon has progressed very well considering the difficulty encountered in the way of transportation. As there are only 4 carabaos in the town, also carts, they are used by their owners in loading and unloading boats.

I think it very necessary to have at least two 1-mule dump carts and mules for the same. At present much of the filling is done by natives with baskets, and it is far from economical. About three-quarters of a mile of the road is completed and one bridge has been built.

The town of Tabontabon has now about 50 houses, and the building is slowly progressing. The few arms given the police there have had an excellent effect on the people in that they have confidence in the authorities to protect them, and I believe that the town will increase much more rapidly in consequence.

At Tolosa a new school law has been enacted by the local government compelling the attendance of all children between the ages of 5 and 15. The parents are held responsible for the attendance of their children.

The new arms for the police have been received and will be issued at once.

Except for the supervision of the road work, I believe the necessity of a detachment at Tolosa no longer exists. The police are efficient, nervy, and well armed, and I believe are perfectly able of controlling the situation.

The sanitary conditions and health of the town are excellent.

Very respectfully,

HENRY A. THAYER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

(No. 25k.)

JARO, LEYTE, P. I., *May 15, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tacloban.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following bimonthly report for the posts of Alangalang and Jaro from May 1 to 15, inclusive:

Work on roads has been pushed under personal supervision of commanding officer at Alangalang and Jaro.

Ordinary patrols have been made and squads have reconnoitered weekly in district without incident.

Native police have been untiring in their energy to catch a robber band of 6 operating in mountainous country to west of Jaro, but with no success as yet, owing to small number which comprise the band, making it easy for them to separate on slightest alarm. Police are still in the mountains in search of above-mentioned band.

The health of both garrisons is excellent.

Very respectfully,

JOSEPH T. SWEENEY,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Jaro.

(No. 25l.)

[Memorandum of the expedition ordered by Major Allen and commanded by Señores Juan Flores and Francisco Astorga.]

Leaving Burauen at 11.30 a. m. of the same day, we arrived at Tagjuyan "monte," and from Tagjuyan we came to Tooron "monte" at 4 o'clock in the afternoon and spent the night here. At 6 o'clock on the following morning we left for Mamaranet "monte," arriving there at 4.15 p. m. and remained here for the night. At 8 o'clock the next morning we left for Malacron (river) and Guindanos "monte," and from there to Digahongan "monte." Crossing the rivers Calapian, Palanas, Talogas, and Sibugay, we arrived at the place called Palanas. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon we left there for Albuera, where we arrived at 6.30 and spent the night. At 9 o'clock on the following morning we left there, and arrived at Caridad and Macaguila at 4 p. m. and spent the night. At 5.30 a. m. we left there, and arrived at San Agustin at 12.30, and from here we proceeded to Gabas, to Quiga, to Sabang, thence to Baybay, where we arrived at 4.30 in the afternoon. We rested in Baybay for two days, and then proceeded at 4.30 a. m. on the gunboat *Mindoro* for Hilongos, where we arrived at 10 a. m. the same day, and landed in front of the church. From this town we left for the country and surrounding mountains, and came to the place called Quinamangan at 2.15 p. m. We left there for Bongan, and from there to Hindang, where we arrived at 5.30 and spent the night.

At 2 o'clock on the following morning we left for Inopacan and arrived there at 5 o'clock. We left there at 8 o'clock and proceeded to Linao, from Liano to Manyo, to Canalom, to Binitnam, to Tigbanan, to Bitangjuan, to the peninsula of the same

name, to Palompon, and from there to Baybay. After two days of rest here we left at 6.30 a. m., passing through the towns and places called San Agustin, Caridad, Palanas to Albuera, and left here on the following day and arrived at Ormoc at 12.30 p. m. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon we embarked on the "lorcha" *Nenita* and arrived at Palompon 4.15 on the following day. We left here at 8 p. m. for San Isidro, where we arrived at 3 p. m. the following day. At 10 o'clock that night we left for the town of Tabango with 16 soldiers and arrived there at 3 o'clock in the morning. From this town, which we left at 12.30 p. m., we embarked on a boat for Sabang, where we arrived at a quarter to 3, and from Sabang we went to San Isidro, where we arrived at 6 o'clock in the morning. We left here at 9 a. m. in the direction of the "barrio" of Paled, where we arrived at 2 o'clock, and from here we marched to San Isidro. After two days of rest we left for Calobian at 10 a. m. and arrived at 3 p. m. From Calobian we embarked at 5.30 on a boat and "baroto" in the direction of Biliran, and arrived at this town at 7.30 p. m. We remained in Biliran two days, and then left on a boat and "lorcha" in the direction of Carigara, where we arrived at 10.30 p. m. The following morning we embarked on the *Esperanza* for Cabocgayan. We left Cabocgayan at 3 p. m. and arrived at Carigara at 10 o'clock, and remained four days there. On the fourth day we embarked on the steamer *Pittsburg* at 12 o'clock and arrived at Tacloban 5.30 p. m., and disembarked by the grace of God.

(No. 25m.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *May 25, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of events at this post since the 15th of the month:

Through an oversight I failed to mention in my report for the first half of the month that the United States burial corps arrived here on the steamer *El Cano* on the 13th and disinterred the bodies of Privates Veyon, Clark, and Lane, all of Company K.

On the 15th a native of Burauen came in about 10 a. m. and reported that a band of insurgent riflemen had been in Burauen the night before and that they were still in that vicinity. I sent Lieutenant Andrews immediately, with 30 men, to investigate the matter. Lieutenant Andrews returned on the morning of the 16th and reported that he had been unable to locate said insurgents, and that he could find no one who would state positively that any insurgents had been seen in or near Burauen.

On the 16th Sergt. Alphonse Strebler, Company I, on duty at this point, was discharged the service as an enlisted man and appointed chief of scouts, in command of Company C, Leyte Scouts. On the 18th Lieutenant Avery returned from the west coast, where he had gone to carry arms to the companies of scouts on that coast of the island.

On the night of the 24th Captain Anderson, post surgeon, was called by telegraph to Abuyog to treat a soldier of Company M who was dangerously ill. Captain Anderson left at 9 o'clock with mounted patrol.

At daybreak this morning Captain Steedman, United States Army, with Company M, Eleventh Infantry, arrived here by steamer to relieve Company K, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

The town has kept up the good record for cleanliness this month. The schools are in splendid condition and have a large daily attendance of pupils of both sexes. The children of this town and vicinity will soon be able to speak the English language very well, if the instructions in English are kept going in the future as they have been pushed in the past five months.

The road leading to the north from here is now in splendid condition, having been worked to the limits of the jurisdiction of Dulag to the north, and I have been steadily at work on the road leading to Abuyog, and have progressed very rapidly considering the limited number of tools and transportation at my disposal. The road to Burauen is also being repaired, and if sufficient mules and carts were provided with which to haul stone and gravel it would be a matter of a very short time when a splendid driveway would be completed from this town to Burauen.

The sick rate at this post for the past month has been gratifyingly low.

Having been relieved here to-day by a detachment of Company M, Eleventh Infantry, I suppose I will leave here for Tacloban to-night or early in the morning.

Very respectfully,

H. J. STEWART,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25n.)

BARUGO, LEYTE, P. I., *May 26, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT, FIRST AND SECOND SUBDISTRICTS OF LEYTE.

SIR: I have the honor to submit report for the month of May as follows:

The entire district of Barugo at the present time is very quiet, all natives having returned to work in the country and surrounding towns. San Miguel is being rebuilt; also Sabong and Tunga, and in a few weeks both places will be in a better condition than heretofore. The bridge on the road to Tunga has been finished. Two temporary bridges on the San Miguel road have been erected and considerable of the road repaired.

The streets of Barugo are undergoing considerable repairs and cleaning up; sidewalks are being built of coral, and trenches and gutters being built on all the streets.

The civil government is progressing, schools are well attended, sickness has decreased very much. The death rate will be very much less for the month.

Very respectfully,

H. M. DEY,
Captain, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 25o.)

POST HEADQUARTERS, DAGAMI, LEYTE, P. I.,
May 24, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, SECOND SUBDISTRICT OF LEYTE,
Tanauan, Leyte, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period beginning May 1 and ending this date:

May 8. Having received a notice that several insurgent officers were in the country between Pastrana and Santa Fé, I sent a patrol under First Sergeant Haskell to thoroughly scout through that country, which was done, patrol going within 1 mile of Santa Fé, but was unable to learn anything of the insurgents.

May 10. By direction of the subdistrict commander the garrison in Burauen was withdrawn.

May 14. Mr. F. D. Nudd, of the United States burial corps, was at this post, and removed the body of Roy F. Gearhart, late private of Company C, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers; also the body of 1 soldier buried near the road between Dagami and Tanauan. This man was a member of Company A, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers.

At 11.30 p. m., May 14, 3 natives came to this post from Burauen, saying that 12 insurgent riflemen were in that town robbing the stores and people. I at once started a patrol under Second Lieutenant Trenor to make a forced march and try to capture the enemy. The patrol left here shortly before midnight, and upon reaching Burauen found that the insurgents had left there, only staying about one hour in the town. Lieutenant Trenor could get no evidence of any robbery or the direction they went on leaving the town. As far as I have been able to learn there have been no insurgents in the town since.

No other patrols have been made by this company except regular patrols between Dagami and Tanauan and Burauen.

Very respectfully,

J. W. DUTTON,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 26.

Operations in First District, May 16–31, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., May 31, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of principal events in the district for the period May 16 to 31, 1901, so far as reported on latter date, upon which date I was relieved from duty in, and left the district.

May 16. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Swann at Tanauan:

"Following received last night from Dutton: 'I had notice of 12 riflemen being in

Burauen at 8.30 last night. I received the notice at 11.30. Detachment left at 12. Insurgents left Burauen at 9.30. In Burauen could not find anybody that saw any riflemen.'"

Later in the day the following telegram was received from Major Gilmore at Baybay:

"Report death of Private William J. Pooler, Company G, by accident; drowned while crossing Bondon River near Consolación, May 7, 1901."

May 17. The following telegram was received from Major Gilmore at Baybay:

"Have just received a letter from Moxica in which he says he is assembling his forces to come in and present himself and take oath of allegiance. On account of difficulty of collecting his scattered forces, he does not believe he can get in before the 22d. I have written him to hurry. Have had to release all my native prisoners except 3 or 4 on account of smallpox breaking out among those brought here by Juan Flores. Do you wish me to try and hire men to go ahead on road? Have completed the only two bridges necessary to build between here and San Vicente. The next will be cutting out underbrush. Owing to the great amount of smallpox around here I think it better to stop the work for fear that some of the men while out with working parties contract disease. Any news about transport?"

I replied that I was glad to hear of Moxica's letter. That I desired him to push work on road all possible until he is relieved and have in good shape to turn over to his successor; that I had just heard that I was to have the *Kilpatrick*, and that she would be in Calbayog about May 23.

May 18. The following telegram was received from Major Gilmore at Baybay:

"Since insurgents burned Caridad there will be no quarters for detachment of 50 men.

"The church is the only building left and that is in poor condition. If Moxica surrenders there will not be the same necessity for garrison there. Albuera can be made a subpost of Ormoc, and the garrison which was to be put in Caridad placed at Quiot or Merida, which are bad towns."

I answered that I considered the suggestion in regard to Quiot or Merida a good one, and that I would communicate it to the department commander; that I thought, however, that it might possibly be better to garrison San Isidro del Campo than Quiot or Merida.

Between 7 and 8 o'clock p. m. the following telegrams were received from Major Gilmore at Baybay:

"Moxica has just presented himself. Details later."

"Moxica, with First Lieut. Ricardo Ruiz, Second Lieut. Anselmo Aterredo, First Lieut. Rodrigo Cruz del Rosario, Second Lieut. Estanislao, and about 20 men came in to-night about 7 o'clock. There were 3 revolvers, but no rifles. His bodyguard of 10 rifles deserted last night, which hurried his surrender. He has ordered De las Alas to surrender at Ormoc, and, as already reported, Buchanan has had a letter from him. He has given orders to all others to come in and present themselves and expects all to obey, even to the Capilis. Considering the straitened circumstances of these who did present themselves, I think the rest will be only too glad to come in. I suppose the Government pays expenses of these men, especially Moxica, while working for others to come in."

I congratulated him on Moxica's surrender, and informed him that he could issue native rations to Moxica and his men for a few days, or until they could find work; that the men might be given work on the Baybay-Abuyog road; that any other expenses incurred must be approved by the department commander; that if he would inform me what these were, I would ask authority to pay them.

May 19. The following telegram was received from Major Gilmore at Baybay:

"Lieut. José Abelino, with 4 rifles and 1 shotgun, Guillermo Alquino, Sigundo Sabandeo, Juan Bartoline, all citizens of this town, but officials of insurgents, with about 200 bolomen, have presented themselves."

Later the following telegram was received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Since Major Gilmore left 52 boleros of Gonsaga have presented themselves."

May 20. The following telegrams were received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

* * * "This morning I received a telegram from Buchanan at Ormoc stating that his messenger to De las Alas had returned, and that De las Alas had set out for Baybay. Moxica had this morning sent out a messenger to meet De las Alas and to bring him in, with his 20 rifles, and Moxica fears that if a detachment is sent out it will frighten De las Alas away. He wants to get De las Alas in, if possible, before he joins Capili." * * *

"Twenty-four of Miguel Escuadia's men, with 19 daggers and 1 bolo, have just presented themselves. Escuadia has sent word that he will try to bring in De las Alas.

"Sixty-four boleros of Juan Bartoline, who presented yesterday, have just come in with 56 daggers. * * *

"Including Moxica during last two days, 31 officers and 502 men have surrendered

and taken oath. Have report that Capili is at Cadumay with Moxica's son, and De las Alas is between Ormoc and Baybay."

May 21. The following telegram was received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Miguel Escuadia and Pastor Polo, bolo captains, with 150 men, have just presented."

May 22. The following telegram was received from Lieutenant Buchanan at Ormoc:

"Capt. Ruperto Abelino, Lieut. Bonifacio Cabulanj, and 1 rifleman, all without arms, surrendered here this morning, have taken oath, and Abelino is writing a letter to De las Alas now. He says Capili has called upon all insurgents not to surrender, but to follow him. Seems that this is true and that he is influencing De las Alas, who personally would be glad to come in. Hope to get Alas in yet, however."

On receipt of this I directed Major Gilmore to telegraph Captain Fair at Baybay to endeavor to get one of his officers to go to Ormoc and from there to De las Alas's camp in mountains and try and bring him in.

If what is reported regarding Capili's calling on insurgents not to surrender but to join him is true, it is possible that Capili and his band may yet have to be run to earth. The two Capilis however, are such notorious ladrones, cutthroats, and scoundrels, that it is believed that all of the better element in the island will gladly join in running them down, if they do not now come in.

Later the following telegrams were received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Moxica gave me all the information he could; says the 2 officers who presented at Ormoc are not of the De las Alas band. Will send Anselmo Aterrado to Ormoc this morning. A part of Catalino Capili's riflemen have separated from him under another officer. They are in Gabass to-night. This morning I sent one of Moxica's officers to Maasin to hunt Jorge Capili who has gone south again. * * *. Nine hundred people have presented and taken oath, coming in from Caridad and San Nicolas."

May 23. The following telegrams were received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"No rifles have been presented since first day. Five messengers have been sent to Las Alas. Moxica has received but one reply from him, in which he says he will surrender sure. It seems Jorge Capili is still south of here. Every possible effort is being made to reach him. Sergeant Gordon reports crowds passing through Caridad on their way here. Sergeants Douglas and Isedro have both overworked themselves and are sick. The rush for cedulas before was nothing to this. Band from San Nicolas came up and serenaded us in our quarters. Hope rifles will come in and then the *Kilpatrick*. Escuadia's band were the most savage looking cutthroats I have ever seen.

"Moxica gives the following as the number of rifles in field: José Abelino, 1 revolver, 8 Remingtons, 2 shotguns, 100 rounds of ammunition; Catalino Capili and Fajardo, 1 Krag, 1 revolver, 9 Remingtons, 150 rounds of ammunition; Pablo Vivera, 8 Remingtons, very little ammunition; Pacheco, 5 Remingtons, very little ammunition. He says he knows of but 3 Krags in hands of insurgents. Up to date 970 have taken the oath."

About 8 p. m. telegrams were received from Lieutenant Buchanan at Ormoc stating that the *Churruca* had arrived with a company of the Eleventh United States Infantry to relieve Company D, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, from duty at that place and that Company F, Forty-third Infantry, had been brought by the *Churruca* from Palompon to Ormoc.

May 24. The following telegram was received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Lucio Silao, captain of boleros, of Caridad, with 17 principals of that town, have just presented. Mills is not getting along well at all. Can a doctor be sent here at once?" I replied that if he could get word to Maasin, to have the doctor at that place come to Baybay for temporary duty.

About 8 p. m. the telegraph operator at Tacloban reported that the *Logan* and the *Kilpatrick* were in Carigara. I telegraphed Captain Dey at Carigara to send detachments of Eleventh Infantry to Jaro and Alangalang to relieve detachments of Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, at those places as soon as possible; to hurry transfer of troops and property, and embark on *Kilpatrick*, and send me an itinerary of proposed movements of *Kilpatrick* and *Logan* in the district.

About 9 p. m. the following day reply was received from Captain Dey: "Have just unloaded detachments for Jaro and Alangalang. They will start at once for those places. Everything will be loaded from here to-morrow. *Kilpatrick* will then go to Ormoc, Baybay, and Maasin. *Logan* has gone to Cebu and Iloilo."

A little later the following telegram was received from Captain Hanson at Carigara:

"*Kilpatrick* arrived at 7 p. m. Have just returned with Captain Alexander and two squads of D Company. Squads have just started for Jaro and Alangalang with escort of B Company, Forty-third. Upon being relieved squads of the Forty-third will at once come here."

About midnight the *Pittsburg* and lorcha in tow arrived from Calbayog with Captain Wells, regimental commissary, Eleventh Infantry, and A Company, Eleventh Infantry. Captain Wells came ashore, and the *Pittsburg* was sent at once with company to relieve troops of Forty-third Infantry at Abuyog and Dulag.

May 25. The *Catillochu* left Tacloban about 4 a. m. for Catbalogan with detachments of native scouts, and orders to stop at Malibago on return and bring down detachment of Forty-third Infantry at that place.

About 9 a. m. the following telegram was received from Captain Cooke at Ormoc:

"Captain Travis is now negotiating with De las Alas, and an early surrender is expected."

About 10 a. m. the following telegram was received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Two hundred and two from Caridad presented yesterday; total to date, 1,231. Mills is trying to cheer up with the prospect of leaving."

About 10.30 a. m. Colonel Crane arrived from Calbayog on *Laoang*, and stated that as he came through the straits of Juanico, the *Catillochu* was aground, and that the *Yruna* was trying to pull her offshore. A little later the *Yruna* came in and reported that she had succeeded in getting *Catillochu* offshore, and that the latter had proceeded on her journey.

May 26. About 9 a. m. the following telegram was received from Captain Dey at Carigara: "*Kilpatrick* sails for Ormoc at once."

About 10 a. m. and 6 p. m., respectively, the following telegrams were received from Captain Fair at Baybay:

"Surrendered, 47 insurgent officers, 1,368 men, the latter including principals and sympathizers.

"Comandante Lopez Montefulka, with 6 officers and 135 men, have just presented. No rifles."

May 27. The following telegram was received from Captain Dey at Baybay:

"*Kilpatrick* arrived here this morning. Will transfer the company and endeavor to leave to-day."

May 29. The *Kilpatrick* was reported off Tanauan about 8 p. m. As the Government steamer *Pittsburg* and the steamer *Catillochu*, which I had chartered for use in transferring troops to and from *Kilpatrick*, were both temporarily absent from Tacloban on important public business, I could not at once send a boat out to transport. About 9.30 p. m. the *Catillochu* returned, and I directed that she and lorcha be loaded with troops of Forty-third Infantry during night and sent out to transport at daylight.

May 30. The *Pittsburg* returned to Tacloban about 6.30 a. m., and at once began assisting in transfer of troops to and from Tanauan and Tacloban.

About 6 p. m. a telegram was received from Captain Beavers at Tanauan stating that the surf was running so high that it was impossible to land troops from transport or load troops from shore; that the landing sampans had been driven ashore and would possibly go to pieces during the night.

I wired him to keep at work all night; that if he could not load from beach to try and load in bancas in river and get them out at high tide.

May 31. A telegram was received from Captain Beavers stating that at 5.30 a. m. the surf was higher than the night before; that he had tried to get two bancas out of the river, and that both had been driven back on shore; that he thought it would be best to have troops from transport on *Catillochu* and lorcha taken to Tacloban to march overland to Tanauan, and have troops and property from Tanauan taken overland to Tacloban.

On receipt of this telegram I at once sent all available wagon transportation to Tanauan, and wired Captain Beavers to bring troops and property overland to Tacloban with all possible dispatch.

During the day the First Infantry troops on steamer and lorcha at Tanauan came into Tacloban, and were at once started for Tanauan.

About 7 p. m. all troops and company property from Tanauan arrived, and at 10 p. m. these troops and all other officers and men of the Forty-third Infantry left Tacloban for the *Kilpatrick*.

June 1. About 1.30 a. m. the loading of the property of the Tanauan companies of the Forty-third was completed, and at 2 a. m. the *Kilpatrick* left her anchorage for Manila with the Forty-third Infantry on board.

The following is a summary of the casualties, etc., for the period reported upon, as shown by telegrams given herein:

Forty-two insurgent officers, including General Moxica, with 1,906 men, 3 revolvers, 4 rifles, 1 shotgun, 75 daggers, and 1 bolo, surrendered.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 27.)

Expedition to Southern Leyte, January 8 to February 22, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., April 18, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF VISAYAS.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the report of First Lieut. Lorenzo D. Gasser, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, on an expedition to the southern part of the district, in accordance with orders from these headquarters. The report is exceedingly interesting, as it gives details regarding the condition of affairs as found in the different towns visited by Lieutenant Gasser, and also gives valuable information regarding the roads and trails in that locality.

Lieutenant Gasser is deserving of highest praise for skill and ability shown by him in his work on this expedition.

Very respectfully,

ARTHUR MURRAY,
Colonel Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 27a.)

DULAG, LEYTE, P. I., *March 6, 1901.*

The POST ADJUTANT, *Dulag, Leyte, P. I.*

SIR: In compliance with General Orders, No. 3, Headquarters First District, Department of the Visayas, dated Tacloban, Leyte, P. I., January 7, 1901, Maj. Henry T. Allen, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, with Lieutenants Sterritt, Andrews, Johnston, and myself, and 81 enlisted men of the Forty-third Infantry and 40 men Company A, Leyte Scouts, left Tacloban on the morning of January 8, 1901, on steamers *Pittsburg* and *Catillochu*, for the southeastern portion of the island of Leyte. A. A. Surg. F. D. Branch accompanied the expedition.

Arrived off Hinonangan at 4.30 p. m. that afternoon, where Lieutenant Johnston, Dr. Branch, and myself, with 60 men, were landed, with orders to proceed overland next day to Hinundayan.

Lieutenants Sterritt and Andrews were landed next day at Cabalian with 60 men, and hiked through Anajauan to Hinundayan, where they arrived at 5.30 p. m. same day. I arrived at Hinundayan with detachment from Hinonangan at 4 p. m.

Three of the principal officials of each one of the following towns, Hinonangan, Hinundayan, Anajauan, and Cabalian, were, owing to the fact that they could not give a satisfactory account of the disappearance of the records of the towns mentioned, taken on board the *Pittsburg* as prisoners.

All the troops were taken on board the two steamers at this point, and next morning, January 10, started south again, the *Catillochu* going through the straits between the islands of Leyte and Panaon, stopping at the towns of San Ricardo and San Francisco, arriving at Liloan at about 2 p. m.

We met Captain Spellman and Captain and Assistant Surgeon Welch, with 45 men of Company G, Forty-third Infantry, United States Volunteers, on board the *Francisco*. They joined our expedition.

In all of the above-named towns, from Hinonangan south, it was the tendency of the people to run upon the approach of the Americans. A considerable number of insurgent flags were found but no arms of any description were obtained.

Stopped at Malitbog, where we found the town apparently deserted. Arrived at Sogod Antiguo at 5.30 p. m., where Lieutenant Johnston, Dr. Branch, and myself landed with 60 men, and that night hiked to Consolación. Captain Spellman, with the remainder of officers and men, landed at Bontoc that evening, and hiked to Hingasan or Sogod Nuevo. The next morning we established our base of supplies at Sogod Nuevo or North Sogod. January 12 Captain Spellman, with his detachment, and Lieutenant Johnston, Dr. Branch, and myself, with 60 men, went aboard the *Pittsburg* and left for Malitbog for the purpose of investigating rumor of insurgent stronghold on mountain called Manining, located about 5 miles northwest of Malitbog.

We started for the mountain by different trails but they finally converged into one within a couple of miles of our destination. No insurgents were encountered on mountain, but found two trenches large enough to command trail, and about 1 mile back of trenches found three large nipa buildings, and ruins of two others, which had been used as barracks, but had probably not been occupied for at least two months. Buildings were burned and expedition returned to Malitbog. Major Allen left that evening on *Pittsburg* for Tacloban.

Continual expeditions were made during the remainder of our stay, in which all the towns from Maasin to Hinonangan were visited several times. Expeditions were also made into the interior.

The conditions of these towns gradually improved, for as the people became accustomed to seeing Americans they ceased to fear them, and as we were not able to locate any armed insurgents, circumstances themselves changed the expedition from a warlike nature to one of peace, and the only problem that presented itself to us was that of gaining the confidence of the people and establishing civil government in the towns which we visited.

The oath of allegiance to the United States was procured, written in Visayan, and the oath administered to 1,359 of the officers and principal men of all the towns from San Roque southeast of MacCrohon to Hinonangan. Encargados were appointed at Hinonangan, Hinundayan, Anajauan, and Cabalian to fill vacancies caused by the enforced absence of the officials of those towns at Tanauan, and the people of those towns were told that in case their conduct was such as to meet the approval of the governor of the island, their ports would be opened and their town officials returned. In all the other towns around to San Roque southeast of Mac Crohon new town officials were elected where the old ones had left, and the same promises were made under the same conditions regarding the opening of the ports.

A police force was established in each town, to consist of 50 men, each armed with bolos and clubs. Copy of the regulations regarding the same is inclosed and marked "A." Each town was furnished with a copy of them written in Spanish; also a copy in Visayan of the oath of allegiance which they had taken. The penalty for violating the oath was fully explained to each man who took it.

In each town they expressed their willingness to conform with the requirements of the same, and stated that their one desire was peace which would bring a good civil government and open ports.

Rice and other necessities of life were very scarce in all of these towns, and from the condition of things and their own expressions one could not help but believe that they were heartily sick of the insurrection.

Owing to the combined work of the expeditions from Maasin and Sogod Nuevo, Malitbog was filled with people within two weeks after our first visit to that place, and the people were very anxious to have American troops stationed there again.

Trails, as shown by the inclosed map (attached and marked "B"), extend from Silago to Maasin. In some places they are very good, while in others very bad.

The trail from Silago to Cabalian was formerly a good wagon road, and with comparatively little work, such as building and repairing bridges, filling in a few breaks in the road and cutting away underbrush, it could be again placed in good condition. From Cabalian to a point 1 mile south of Lipanto the trail is on the beach, which, owing to the great number of rocks, is very hard traveling. It would be rather difficult to build a road owing to the mountainous formation of the country.

From Himayangan to Sogod Antiguo the trail is poor, but a road could be constructed without much difficulty. From Sogod Antiguo to Sogod Nuevo a road could be easily constructed. The same conditions exist from Sogod Nuevo around the coast to MacCrohon, where the road to Maasin begins. In fact, in plenty of places along the last-mentioned trail there is plenty of evidences of the good wagon road which I am told existed some time during the Spanish government of this island. The trail from Malitbog across the mountains to Maasin is a fair mountain trail, which only requires six hours marching.

The trail leading across the mountains from Bato to Bontoc is passable for a pack train and requires two days ordinary hiking. From Cabalian to Hinonangan via Naba requires six hours ordinary hiking, and is a good mountain trail, a little rugged as you near Hinonangan.

In the vicinity of Hinonangan a large quantity of rice is cultivated, but in all the other sections of the country where we were operating hemp was the principal product.

The following are the names of the towns with their principal "visitas" and population of the same: Hinonangan, with its "visitas" Naba and Silago, 7,000; Hinundayan, 800; Anajauan, 1,000; Cabalian, with its "visitas" Himatayom and Lipanto, 5,000; Liloan, with its "visitas" Himayangan and San Francisco, 1,500; Sogod Antiguo, with its "visitas" Consolacion and Sogod Nuevo or Hingasan, 3,000.

The towns of Bontoc and Banday form a town called Union with a population of 800; San Isidro has a population of 900; Malitbog, with its "visitas" of Tamulayog or Borgos has a population of 5,000. San Roque is a "visita" of MacCrohon.

On February 17 the *Pittsburg* arrived, and on the early morning of the 18th all the troops went aboard, excepting Lieutenant Sterrett with 30 men, who hiked overland to Abuyog. Inclosed find his report of expedition (marked "C").

Dr. Branch and myself with 30 men landed at Cabalian, and hiked to Silago via Anajauan, Hinundayan, and Hinonangan. From there we took good trail into

After
ived to
igasaan
buyog.
oat to

bruary
ı, Hin-
to for-
of the
nber of
he pre-
eceived
hether

inspec-
ı given
orts be
resent.

S. V.

1901.
ficer of
t of 50
d with
cinity,

e town

ı order
urpose
fare of

S. V.

1901.

god to
ospital

er one
er two

er was
ement

space
about
n trail

l Hill;
g that

one up

Continual e
the towns fro
also made int
The conditi
tomed to seei
any armed in
like nature tc
of gaining the
which we vis
The oath o
the oath adm
San Roque sc
Hinonangan,
enforced abs
towns were t
governor of t
In all the otl
cials were el
under the sa
A police fc
bolos and clu
"A." Each
in Visayan o
the oath wa
In each to
of the same,
civil govern
Rice and
the conditio
they were h
Owing to
Malitbog wa
and the peo
Trails, as
Silago to M
The trail
paratively l
in the road
From Caba
owing to th
cult to buil
From Hi
structed wi
be easily cc
to MacCrol
the last-me
I am told e
from Malit
requires si
The trail
train and r
requires si
near Hino
In the v
other sect
product.
The foll
ulation of
dayan, 80
5,000; Lil
Antiguo,
The tow
800; San J
Borgos ha
On Feb
troops we
Abuyo
r. Bra
ager

interior across mountain to Higasaan River, which required six hours hiking. After striking Higasaan River, traveled down same for about ten hours until we arrived to where Bayog (called Layog by the natives) forms a junction with the Higasaan River forming the Cadacan River, from which place we took boats for Abuyog. Lieutenants Johnston and Andrews with remainder of men returned by boat to Tacloban.

My entire trip lasted four days of easy hiking, and arrived at Albuyog on February 22, 1901. On my last trip through Sogod Antiguo, Liloan, Cabalian, Anajauan, Hinundayan, and Hinonangan, I ordered the jefe locals or their legal substitutes to forward no later than March 5, 1901, a complete report to the commanding officer of the subdistrict of Leyte, showing the condition of their towns and vicinity, number of inhabitants, financial condition of town, amount of exports and imports of the preceding year, income and expenditures for same length of time, how same was received and expended, condition of police force, number and names of town officials, whether present or absent, etc.

I most respectfully recommend that these towns be visited frequently and inspections made of everything pertaining to the civil government. They have been given to understand that this would be done. I also wish to recommend that the ports be opened soon as possible, to relieve the condition of affairs that exist there at present.

Respectfully submitted.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

A.

CABALIAN, LEYTE, P. I., *February 9, 1901.*

Permission is hereby given, subject to the approval of the commanding officer of this department, for the town of Cabalian to organize a police force to consist of 50 men, who have taken the oath of allegiance to the United States, to be armed with bolos and clubs, for the purpose of protecting the people of this town and vicinity, and establishing and enforcing law and order in the above-named place.

No more than 10 men will be on duty at one time, unless the safety of the town and its inhabitants demand more, and they only will be armed.

They will not carry their arms into the sementeras except upon a written order from the jefe local of the town or his legal substitute, and then only for the purpose of capturing one or more men of bad reputation, who are threatening the welfare of the government.

L. D. GASSER,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

C.

ABUYOG, LEYTE, *February 22, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER SOUTHERN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE.

SIR: I have the honor to make following report of expedition from Sogod to Abuyog made by me with 18 American soldiers, 12 native scouts, and 1 hospital corps man.

Left Sogod 5.30 a. m. February 19, going up Subang Oaco River, striking over one mountain and then down Layog River in northerly direction. Made camp after two hours marching down river.

Started next morning at 5.30; when crossing open space one-half hour later was fired on from right bank; firing lasted about two minutes. Made a flank movement on their left, but found nothing. One native servant slightly wounded.

Proceeding down river a couple of hours, was fired on again when in open space from both sides at close range; on investigation found nothing. Firing lasted about three minutes. Took right bank of river for rest of day, camping that night on trail two hours distant from Bald Hill. Captured 2 boleros during the night.

Next morning went into mountains, coming out on top and behind Bald Hill; found signs of insurgents having been there that morning. Arrived Abuyog that night.

Information received from captured bolero to the effect that Capili had gone up river day before with 30 rifles. Estimation of attacking rifles as about 15.

Very respectfully,

ROBT. STERRETT,
First Lieutenant, Forty-third Infantry, U. S. V.

APPENDIX B.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE SECOND DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

	Page.
1. Report of Maj. T. C. Woodbury, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, commanding subdistrict of Bohol; expedition against insurgent headquarters, June 13–18, 1901	244
1a. Subreport of Lieut. J. L. Bond, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry	247
1b. Subreport of Lieut. Cromwell Stacey, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry	248

(No. 1.)

Expedition against insurgent headquarters on the island of Bohol, June 13–18, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS SUBDISTRICT OF BOHOL,
SECOND DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Tagbilaran, Island of Bohol, P. I., June 19, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, SECOND DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Cebu, Cebu, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of a recent expedition, undertaken against Samson's headquarters, in the mountains back of Dimiao. I left Tagbilaran about 7.30 a. m. of June 13, 1901, with 25 men of Company I, Nineteenth Infantry, under First Lieut. C. Stacey; 75 men of M Company, Nineteenth Infantry, under First Sergeant McLeod. Four of these men aided Private Dell, Thirteenth Battery, field artillery, to serve the Hotchkiss mountain gun, which was also taken. Three mules carried the gun and ammunition. Asst. Surg. E. P. Rockhill also accompanied the column, with one Hospital-Corps man.

Fourteen ponies were taken, packed with rations for six days and enough coffee and sugar to last longer if necessary. I took along, also, two native prisoners, who were captured by an expedition commanded by First Lieut. J. H. Bradford, jr., Nineteenth Infantry, near Antequera on May 22. These natives carried letters from Samson, dated the previous day only; and they had promised to show the way to Samson's centro.

The first day we reached Balilijan, 14 miles distant, about 5 o'clock p. m., having been delayed by the packs slipping on the ponies. The day was very hot, and the water scarce along the road and the men suffered a good deal from the heat. We left Balilijan about 6.30 a. m. June 14. The road to Sevilla is quite mountainous and woody and presents favorable opportunities for ambush, which the insurgents took advantage of, placing two cannons on the hills commanding the road as it ascends out of a deep canyon and debouches upon a moderately open country about 3 miles from Sevilla.

The insurrectos opened fire upon the column at about 10 a. m. The advance guard was composed of a platoon of M Company, the other platoon constituting the main column. Lieutenant Stacey, with twenty men of I Company, formed the rear guard. Flanking parties were sent out as soon as practicable, and the gun was brought into position under the direction of Private Dell.

The insurrectos had some rifles, and on the hill to our right a 1-inch, quick-fire, breech-loading gun of home manufacture, which was captured by us afterwards on June 17. On the other hill was a brass cannon. The engagement was quite brisk for a while, but the flanking parties soon made the enemy decamp, leaving behind about thirty rounds of home-made, quick-fire cartridges. No one was hurt on our side.

The march was resumed after clearing out the insurrectos. Stopped at noon for dinner at the Loboc River, just beyond the town of Sevilla. The road from here to Vilar is very rough and a continuous climb. We left Sevilla at about 1.30 p. m. and reached Vilar at about 5.30 p. m.; distance traveled, 14 miles. The column was delayed a good deal by the packs slipping on the ponies.

At Vilar I found awaiting me Lieutenant Bond, with 50 men of Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, and 1 Hospital-Corps man. The 2 native prisoners with me requested permission to see me, and represented the difficulties and traps in the way of troops approaching Samson's position. They were evidently much frightened and wanted to back out of their bargain. Left Vilar about 6 o'clock a. m., June 15, and proceeded along the road to Carmen for about 6 miles; here we turned to the right and followed the road to Penagsagan for about 2 miles, then took a trail leading nearly south. At 11 a. m. I stopped for dinner, and resumed the march again at 1 p. m.

The country from here on was covered with numerous outlooks, and "hombres" could be seen on the tops of distant hills. After traveling about 2 miles the guides seemed to be uncertain, and a halt was ordered. I was becoming a little skeptical of their willingness to find Samson's centro and felt that we would not find it that afternoon anyway.

The country ahead of us was covered with small sugar-loafed hills from 50 to 100 feet in height, and Lieutenant Bond asked my permission to take his company, which had formed the advance guard, and reconnoiter two hills to the front. I granted this request, and in about twenty minutes I heard firing, which soon became sharper; so I took 30 men of M Company and went forward. Seeing the engagement becoming warmer I sent back for the rest of M Company and the gun. By this time the enemy was firing rapidly from two cannon, posted in trenches upon the hills, and in embrasures in the trenches connecting the bottom of the hills.

I advanced to the edge of a small plateau about 200 yards from the position of the insurgents and sent 30 men of M Company on a small bushy hill to my right, from whence they poured well-directed volleys into the trenches and fortified hilltops. In the meantime Lieutenant Bond had advanced close to the trenches, having made his way through the palisade, and his men were lying behind a small elevation, resting. Soon he advanced in the front of one of the small hills, and with his company well in hand he proceeded steadily, making his way around the base of the hill, thereby avoiding the bamboo traps in front of the trench that he desired to flank, although some of his men and himself were slightly wounded by sharpened bamboo.

By mistake the gun took position on the wrong hill, and it was some time before I could get it to where I was, where it could be used effectively. I also directed Sergeant McLeod to bring some of his men to where I was. Soon the gun and the men were in position, and a brisk fire opened upon a gun in the trench marked "A." It took some time to silence it, and by that time Lieutenant Bond had flanked and captured the trench marked "B," in front of Samson's house, and we were in possession of the headquarters of the insurgents, which they had occupied ever since the insurrection had started.

We entered at nearly the weakest point, their strong position being on the other end, where a dry moat is situated. They had relied for protection upon the strongly fortified small hills, which were closed at the base by continuous trenches, pierced with embrasures for field pieces, with the parapets 6 to 8 feet above the ground in front. In front of these were bamboo spikes, and yet farther to the front a palisade of wood 10 feet high. The engagement lasted about one hour.

Lieutenant Bond's advance against their position was splendidly executed, and his volleys well fired. His men were kept under thorough control, and I can not speak too highly of his conduct and that of his men. The space was so narrow that hardly more than his force could operate, but he was materially assisted in his advance by the volleys poured into the trenches by M Company. There were found the bodies of 10 dead hombres, and the trench B was covered with blood stains.

The centro of Samson was a most complete establishment. It occupied quite a deep valley, with the line of works described to the front and a range of heavily wooded hills to the back. This valley was about half a mile long and from 100 to 200 yards wide, with some openings into the woods to the back. His house was a large one, of native construction, and in the front were quarters, church, and other buildings. To the northeast an open drill ground, flagstaff, quartels, sentry boxes, etc. It was estimated that the quartel would hold 2,000 men. There were storehouses full of supplies of clothing, food, etc., and one very large room was full of tobacco. Some 300 pounds of powder were also found, and a small arsenal for repair work. All this was destroyed by fire.

Numerous documents were brought away implicating the presidentes of some of the towns in supplying money and provisions to Samson's men. We brought away

seven captured cannon, one presented to Samson by Lugar, of Cebu, according to the notice placed upon it. There were other cannon which we did not get and could not destroy for lack of tools.

We had no losses and no wounded except the bamboo-scratched men. Lieutenant Stacey being in the rear guard was not brought into action. It took a long time to assemble the command, and as I thought it was impossible to get the pack animals into the centro, where water might be obtained, I was anxious to get back to where we could obtain water before dark. We finally bivouacked at a place about a mile and a half from the scene of our afternoon work, about dark. It was impossible to follow the natives in the mountains, and as we had accomplished what we had started out to do I determined to return, especially as we only had rations enough to last us for the journey back.

There must be a short trail from this place to Vilar, but we do not know it. At 6 o'clock of June 16 we started on our return trip, reaching Vilar about 11 a. m.

That night I received a letter from the presidente of Sevilla, telling me that trees had been felled across the road leading from Vilar to Sevilla, and that I could not pass that way. I had no intention of doing so, but in view of the events that took place the next day I am inclined to think that it was a piece of treachery on his part.

The next day, June 17, I left Vilar for Loboc about 6.30 a. m. We had proceeded about 3 miles and were on a steep mountain trail (the mountain on our right was precipitous and heavily wooded, and a ravine was on our left) when we were suddenly attacked again by the insurgents, ambushed in a deep trench only about 10 yards above the road. They had waited until the advance guard had passed around a bend in front and the main column was stretched along a straight piece of road, and then they let fly at us with 2 guns and rifles, besides rolling heavy stones upon us from the steep hill on our right.

It was here we suffered our only loss: Private Albert C. Krouse, Company I, mortally wounded by rifle shot passing through his back and abdomen; Private Mullholland, Company M, Nineteenth Infantry, slightly wounded in the neck, and Corporal Peters, Company I, slightly wounded in the ear. Also 1 mule shot in the neck. Corporal Dikeman, Company M, and Corporal Dodge, Company I, were also slightly wounded.

When the firing first commenced 1 mule became frightened and rushed down the road, followed by 2 or 3 ponies, and I feared that there would be a stampede, but fortunately the rest remained quiet. Soon as things had quieted down a little I sent Lieutenant Stacey with the men of I Company to silence the trench, where we could see the smoke from the discharge of their guns. The attack was made with vigor and celerity, and the 1-inch rapid-fire breech-loading homemade gun was taken by Lieutenant Stacey and his men. While this was going on the rear guard, under Sergeant Harrison, was pouring volleys into a crowd of bolomen who were lying in wait in the ravine on our left. This settled them and they made no attempt to bother us. The affair lasted about twenty minutes.

Dr. Rockhill gave every attention to the wounded man; his wound was dressed and a stretcher constructed, in which he was carried for two hours, at which time he died. He was buried in Loboc that evening.

On account of the bridges which had been burnt by the insurgents, we had to take a longer and rougher trail to Loboc, where we arrived at about 2 o'clock p. m. Leaving Loboc at 5.30 a. m. we reached Tagbilaran about 12 m.

I think that Lieut. J. L. Bond, Nineteenth Infantry, especially distinguished himself, not only by his personal courage, but also by the good judgment displayed by him. Lieutenant Stacey did well the only opportunity that he had, when the command was ambushed in the mountains between Vilar and Loboc. First Sergeant McLeod, who commanded M Company, Nineteenth Infantry, displayed coolness and nerve in the attack in ambush on May 14.

Dr. Rockhill's services were valuable not only as a medical officer, but in assisting the pack train. He displayed coolness and judgment on all occasions. The men behaved and fought well, not a man falling out on the march from Tagbilaran to Loboc. Private Dell, Battery No. 13, field artillery, worked his gun well. He is an excellent soldier in every respect. The gun is not in a good condition, and it takes two or three friction primers each time that it is fired.

I doubt whether the insurrectos will permit operations to be carried on any more in the mountainous districts from this base. The roads from Balilijan to Sevilla and from Sevilla to Vilar, as also the road from Loboc to Vilar, have been built by hard labor, and it will take the insurrectos only a short time to render them impassable for troops. They are in a rough country and can be easily obstructed, while the opposite is the case in the vicinity of Carmen.

It has been my intention to station the mounted detachment at Carmen for ten *days at a time, but having to* call upon Lieutenant Bond for men in all of my oper-

ations, I have been unable to carry out my ideas. I should like to transport troops readily from one part of the island to another, and for that purpose I will need a steam launch of some kind.

Did I have enough troops to follow up the capture of Samson's stronghold, I should employ them vigorously, but I have only this place and Loboc to call upon. Lieutenant Little, at Tubigon, is nearly out of my command, for the reason that it takes three days now to get any communication to him.

I have ordered the arrest of the presidentes of Valencia, Dimiao, and Loay for supplying money and provisions to the insurrectos, having captured documents implicating them.

I inclose herewith a report of Lieut. C. Stacey, Ninteenth Infantry; also a rough sketch of Samson's centro, hurriedly drawn by Asst. Surg. E. P. Rockhill, U. S. A. I have received no report as yet from Lieutenant Bond. We captured 8 cannon, which have been turned over to the ordnance officer here.

Very respectfully,

T. C. WOODBURY,
Major, Nineteenth Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 1a.)

LOBOC, BOHOL, P. I., *June 20, 1901.*

ADJUTANT, SUBDISTRICT OF BOHOL,
Tagbilaran, Bohol, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, during the period June 13, 1901, to June 17, 1901, inclusive.

In compliance with verbal instructions, by telephone, of the subdistrict commander, Maj. T. C. Woodbury, Nineteenth Infantry, to leave Loboc, the station of the company, June 13, 1901, and proceed to Vilar with a detachment of 50 men of Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, and 1 private of the Hospital Corps, I left Loboc at 5.40 a. m. with the required number of men and reached Vilar about 11 a. m. the same morning. Distance traveled, 15 miles. Shortly after Major Woodbury arrived and I reported to him for duty.

The following morning, June 14 1901, I was detailed to take the advance and use the 2 native prisoners as guides to the stronghold of Pedro Samson, leader of the insurrection on the Island of Bohol. The column started from Vilar at 7 a. m. and proceeded along the main road to Carmen. About midway between Carmen and Vilar the column took a trail leading directly east for a short distance, then south for about 1 mile, and then southeast for about 2 miles. A halt was made about one-half mile from a position at the summit of which could be seen several natives moving about.

Major Woodbury sent me forward with 40 men of Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, to reconnoiter the position. I had gone about half the distance when I observed a long stockade directly under the hill I had been sent to reconnoiter. I immediately deployed my detachment and continued to advance. The insurgents permitted the skirmish line to advance within 30 yards of the stockade, when they opened fire with cannon from the two hills in our immediate front. I immediately returned their fire with a few volleys, and continued to advance as far as the stockade. While keeping down the enemy's fire with fire from my main body I sent a squad of men under Corporal Galvin forward to break through the stockade, in order to try and flank the hill on the right. As they passed through the stockade the enemy opened up with a volley from 5 cannon and rifle fire, which drove them back temporarily. I returned their fire very vigorously for about ten minutes, and I believe drove the insurgents from the hill on the right. About this time the other companies had come up and opened fire on the trenches from a hill about 300 yards from the stockade. I moved my detachment forward and got in the stockade, and we continued to advance, driving the enemy before us, until we entered the first trench, which was about 200 yards back of the stockade. It was while we were rushing the first trench that several of my men were slightly wounded on the bamboo traps. Two of the insurgent dead were found in the trenches, and by the numerous trails of blood which were found I am led to believe that several more were wounded. The insurgents left in such a hurry that they left 5 cannon in the first trench. These were afterwards brought into town.

After the first trench was taken I sent squads out to command the hills, and another squad under Sergt. Bert A. Primose, Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, down into the valley to investigate the barracks which were located about 300 yards from the

trench we had entered. When he reached the vicinity of the barracks his squad was fired upon from the hills beyond. He sent word back to me and I took the men available, consisting of men of both K and M companies, and went down to reenforce Sergeant Primrose. It was then that we found the second set of trenches and a third set beyond. When the first men reached the second set of trenches, they surprised about 50 insurgents, who had evidently secreted themselves for a bolo rush, and a few others who were trying to get away with a cannon. A few shots in their midst caused them to disperse, some of them jumping over the parapet into their own traps, while others took to the hills. We followed up the trail taken by the majority of the insurgents and found that it led us to still another set of trenches, with barracks and well-stocked storehouses, containing a large quantity of rice, about a ton of tobacco, and at least 300 uniforms which had never been issued. Large quantities of powder were found secreted in various places, which was destroyed; also a quantity of reloaded Lee-Metford shells and shells of various other manufacture. All the buildings and stores were destroyed by fire, as there was no transportation for the latter. Barracks to accommodate at least 1,200 insurgents were destroyed. Probably the most important capture was the entire correspondence of the insurgent leaders. The bodies of 15 dead insurgents were found in all. Our search lasted until almost dark, when we started back to go into camp. The command camped for the night about 2 miles from the trenches, and the return march to Vilar the following morning was without incident. On the 17th day of June Company K, Nineteenth Infantry, formed the advance party of the column. About 3 miles out of Vilar, toward Loboc, while marching along a mountain pass, a precipitous, thickly wooded mountain on one side and a deep valley on the other side of the pass, the column was ambushed by a band of insurgents. The insurgents permitted the entire advance party to pass and opened a hot fire with cannon and rifles on the main body. I established an outpost down the road and, with the rest of the advance party, opened fire on the insurgents on the right of the road.

In closing I wish particularly to mention the coolness and firmness with which all the men of the company kept their positions under a very hot fire, and particularly to call attention to the personal bravery of Sergt. Bert A. Primrose and Corpls. Ernest V. Mooney and Daniel Galvin, all of Company K, Nineteenth Infantry.

These men had perfect control over their squads and obeyed every order intelligently, promptly, and fearlessly, and the taking of the fortified positions without any wounded was greatly due to their efficiency.

Very respectfully,

J. L. BOND,
Second Lieutenant, Nineteenth Infantry, Commanding Company K.

(No. 1b.)

TAGBILARAN, BOHOL, P. I., *June 19, 1901.*

SUBDISTRICT COMMANDER,
Island of Bohol, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, pursuant to your verbal orders, I detailed 1 sergeant, 3 corporals, and 21 privates of Company I, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry, to form part of your column which moved against the insurgent stronghold, situated about six hours' march in a northeasterly direction from Vilar. As my command formed part of your column and operated with it entirely, I have nothing of interest to report. I formed the advance guard the first day out, but nothing of interest occurred. In the fight of the 14th of June, near Sevilla, I was in command of the rear guard and took no active part in the firing. Corporal Peters and about 10 men of my company, acting under your orders, flanked the insurgent position and captured about 30 rounds of fixed ammunition used for a breech-loading cannon. I disposed my rear guard so as to protect the rear and both flanks of the pack train from an attack of bolomen, none of which were seen, however.

The march from there to Vilar was without interest. I formed the rear guard from Vilar to the insurgent position on June 15, but my command was not engaged or under fire in the attack. I took up a position to protect the rear and flanks of the engaged troops and baggage train as far as the terrain would allow. As the firing grew heavier I brought up the reserve ammunition and baggage train so that the reserve ammunition could be served out if necessary, and as the troops were advancing I closed up to protect the rear from an attack of bolomen.

When I received news that Major Woodbury, Nineteenth Infantry, had advanced to where Lieutenant Bond, Nineteenth Infantry, was, which was some distance

farther on, and that 31 men of Company M, Nineteenth Infantry, and the mountain gun were in charge of a sergeant, I moved up my train to a position where I could command both parties, and I personally took command of the M Company detachment and mountain gun, who were firing a little wild at that time, and directed their fire against the insurgent position, the fire from which had not been silenced. A few well-directed volleys, in conjunction with the fire from the mountain gun, had the desired effect of silencing their fire entirely.

On the return march from the insurgent position to Vilar, June 16, I formed the advance guard. Several bodies of bolomen were seen by me on distant hills (with the aid of my field glasses), but nothing of interest occurred.

When our column left Vilar, June 17, for Loboc, I was in the center of the column, K Company forming the advance guard and M Company the rear guard (my detachment was in advance of the pack train). When we had been on the march about three hours, and while marching along the road in a place where cliffs were on one side of the road and where the ground sloped abruptly on the other, with innumerable rocks and dense foliage, we were fired on by a party of insurgents intrenched in the rocks to our right and rear and about 45 or 50 feet above the road, and also by another party to our left, posted on a hill about 400 yards distant and across a deep gully. The insurgents above the road had 2 cannons and I believe about 12 or 14 rifles. I believe the party to our left had at least 6 or 8 rifles. At the same time that fire was opened on us the insurgents started large bowlders down the hill. The men from I Company started to fire after the first insurgent shot and fired at will into the rocks and trees above them. Their fire stopped the rolling of rocks at once. Private Krause, of my Company, was shot and mortally wounded, and Corporal Peters was shot through the right ear, and Corporal Dodge was hit in the right side with a slug from one of the cannons. I believe it bruised him severely, but did not enter. One mule of the gun detachment was shot through the neck. I rallied my men, got them in line, and fired volleys into the rocks where the smoke was coming from, and as soon as the insurgents' fire slackened took them at double time along the road to the rear, and with a small detachment I scaled the rocks, entered the trenches, and captured a small breech-loading cannon (the insurgents carried off the other, although I got the carriage).

The rifle pits were built in scollops (and there were 8 pits), and each pit was large enough for 3 men. I saw blood near them, and, upon examining the brush and trees near and back of the rocks, found that the fire from my squad had been terrific. My men could not get down the way we went up, it being necessary for us to get a rope from the pack train and come down on it.

Sergeant Hansjosten, Corporal Peters, and Privates Owens and Colby, of Company I, Nineteenth Infantry, carried themselves most gallantly in this action. They scaled the rocks when we captured the gun. Nothing more of interest occurred on our way to Loboc. Private Krause was buried at Loboc. My detachment formed the rear guard on our march from Loboc to Tagbilaran, June 18.

Very respectfully,

CROMWELL STACEY,
First Lieutenant, Nineteenth Infantry, Commanding Company I.

APPENDIX C.

REPORT OF OPERATIONS IN THE THIRD DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

OFFICE OF MILITARY GOVERNOR, ISLAND OF NEGROS,
Bacolod, Negros, June 3, 1901.

SECRETARY OF THE U. S. MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

(Through Headquarters Department of the Visayas.)

SIR: In compliance with your cablegram of the 12th ultimo, I have the honor to submit a brief report of the military and civil governments in the island of Negros, beginning October 6, 1900. The last report of my predecessor was submitted July 25, 1900, and a supplementary report August 18, 1900, but from that time to the date of my assumption of the duties of military governor I can say nothing, as I was not consulted by him or taken into his confidence.

Upon assuming the office of military governor, I found myself confronted with three problems of some magnitude—a prospective revolution, the enforcement of the payment of the personal cedula tax, which was the main support of the civil government, and the extinction of the grasshopper plague. The suppression of ladrones has also been a matter requiring considerable attention, but as that is purely military it has no place in this report. The same might be said of the prospective revolution, but its inception had to do with a considerable portion of the personnel of that unwieldy, top-heavy civil government established under General Orders 30, 1899, Office Military Governor.

The prime mover in the revolution was the civil governor, Melecio Severino, and he had a valued coadjutor in the person of Dionisio Mapa, attorney-general. What they hoped to gain, if successful, has not yet developed, for each of the leaders was drawing more salary from the civil government than they had ever before enjoyed. Another cabinet officer, Agustin Montilla, secretary of the treasury, was asked to head the movement, but some of his family had been mixed up with the revolution of December, 1899, and the lack of success of that movement doubtless impelled him to tell me the whole affair. Lieut. Col. B. A. Byrne, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, commanding at La Carlota, kept careful watch of the principal henchmen of the leaders and prevented any outbreak, and after careful consideration of the matter I caused the arrest of these tools of the officials and the revolution then and there collapsed. The proposed revolution was the scheme of a few irresponsible parties, with little to lose and reputations to gain, and if it had not been repressed at the very start it might have proved embarrassing, as Negros was looked upon with interest by the people of the other islands, who desired to know whether self-government was a success.

On January 7, 1901, at Bacong, an uprising took place, headed by Graciano Darna and Mahogny Baltazar, who formed a regular organization under instructions from Aguinaldo. It is believed that the movement was begun by refugees from Panay and Cebu. After a few collisions with the troops this revolution also collapsed, and the east coast of Negros resumed its normal condition of peace. There have been no other organized movements, though at times there has been some uneasiness on account of the landing of refugees from the other islands, but such parties were not wanted by the people of Negros and soon took their departure.

Under the organization of the civil government of Negros the central government had not sufficient authority to collect the cedula taxes, which were to be the main support of the government. It then became incumbent upon me to enforce the collection. Presidentes of towns did not pay much attention to the demands of the officials of the central government, and there existed the fundamental objection,

found in all classes, to the payment of a tax of any kind. Mild pressure was of little avail, and eventually I found it necessary to send out the troops and arrest and confine all persons not provided with cedulas. Upon payment of the amount, or when the amount had been worked out, they were at once released. In the case of property owners, whom custom required to furnish their employees with cedulas, heavy fines were imposed for failure to provide them. The civil government officials had extended the time for payment so frequently that many thought they would not be collected, and in that way there was possibly some hardship inflicted on persons who were not really acting in bad faith. Eventually the bulk of this tax was collected for the year 1900 and about 5 per cent of that imposed for the present year, but the latter will be refunded, as under the provincial act no cedula tax is imposed for 1901.

In a rich island like Negros, where the conditions of peace are as favorable as they have been in the past year, the crops should be very large, but the grasshoppers have made frightful inroads on the crops, particularly on those of sugar. In the best year that Negros has known there have been raised about 2,000,000 piculs of sugar. Last year the conditions were not unfavorable for a large crop, but owing to the grasshopper plague there were raised but 307,006 piculs. They increased so rapidly and the damage done was so great that the confidence of the property owners was lost, and a feeling of unrest was the consequence. Many of the planters were willing to use their utmost endeavors to suppress the plague, but their efforts would be rendered abortive by the carelessness of their more shiftless neighbors. The civil government enacted laws, but without avail, for the people had not the child-like confidence in and respect for their own self-elected officials that might have been expected. I found it necessary to take the matter into my own hands and impose fines on all property owners on whose estates there were found loctones, or young grasshoppers too young to fly. As a result, while they are not entirely exterminated, they will exercise little influence upon the crop of the present year, which bids fair to be a good one.

Knowing, as I did, that the civil governor and some other officials of the civil government did not possess the confidence of the people, and as they were not afforded another opportunity of expressing by their votes their preference for their own officials, I found it necessary in some cases to restrain the civil governor and others in the functions assigned them under the order above quoted and under the laws that had been enacted by the advisory council, but so far as was in my power I permitted the government to run itself. I can not say that there was much progress made in the way of self-government on account of the persistent efforts of the persons above mentioned to create trouble. They were evidently deluded by the idea that if the elections in the United States proved unfavorable to the party then in power they would be accorded freedom, which to their minds meant license, and they were only too willing to let the world know that the government authorized by the United States under that Administration was a failure.

The administration of the towns has not been what it should have been. Whenever I have found reason to believe fraud to exist, my efforts at investigation have been practically nullified by the civil government officials tampering with the witnesses, but I am inclined to think that under the provisions of the municipal code, with the supervision over town officials, there will be marked improvement. This act goes into effect in Negros June 1, 1901.

During the past few weeks rinderpest has broken out in Negros and bids fair to be a serious menace to the prosperity of the island. It was, in my opinion, introduced by the illicit importation of diseased cattle from Panay. Every effort is being made to stamp it out, but the losses of cattle have been very large.

Under the civil government formerly existing there were many officials drawing large salaries. This appealed to the people as being a severe drain upon them, and they realized that there were many men in the employ of the government who were giving practically no return for the large salaries they were drawing. The government established under General Orders 30, 1899, Office Military Governor, was temporary in its nature and served a very useful purpose in that it kept the people of Negros occupied with their own troubles during the time when the other islands were in a state of revolt; but, as a matter of fact, their first lessons in real self-government are now being learned under wise, honest, and capable men appointed by the United State Philippine Commission, in whom they have confidence. The new provincial governments of Oriental and Occidental Negros were inaugurated quietly on May 1, 1901, since which date my functions as military governor have been practically nil. I have cheerfully given the new officials all the assistance in my power, but generally speaking the military forces in Negros have no more to do with civil affairs than they have in any State in the United States.

This report has been delayed, owing to the nonreceipt of the reports of the late civil governor, of the members of the late cabinet, and of the presiding judge of the superior court. These reports were requested by me in a circular letter to them dated the 13th ultimo, but so far no replies have been received. It would be more gratifying to me if I could give some statistics concerning the financial and agricultural state of the island of Negros, but until these reports are received the figures are not at my disposal; but I hope that after what might be considered in the Philippines as a reasonable delay they may yet be submitted, in which case I shall forward them, with a few remarks, to be appended to this report.

Very respectfully,

C. W. MINER,
Colonel, Sixth Infantry, Military Governor.

APPENDIX D.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE FOURTH DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

	Page.
1. Report of Maj. J. F. Huston, Nineteenth U. S. Infantry; engagement near Sibalom, Panay, September 11, 1900	253
2. Report of Capt. E. L. Butts, Eighteenth U. S. Infantry; operations near Cabatuan, Panay, September 9–14, 1900	254
3. Report of Lieut. P. S. Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers; engagement near Lucena, Panay, September 19, 1900	255
4. Report of Capt. C. W. Foster, Sixth U. S. Artillery; attack on Mount Putian, Panay, December 16, 1900	255
5. Report of Lieut. P. S. Golderman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers; engagement near Santa Barbara, Panay, December 23, 1900.	256
6. Report of Lieut. Col. W. S. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers; operations in the province of Antique, Panay, December 15–31, 1900.	256
7. Report of Lieut. Col. W. S. Scott, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers; surrender of General Fullon, March 21, 1901	258

(No. 1.)

Engagement near Sibalom, Panay, September 11, 1900.

SECOND BATTALION, NINETEENTH INFANTRY,
San José de Buena Vista, Panay, P. I., September 14, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C.

SIR: In compliance with paragraphs 267 and 268 of Troops in Campaign, I have the honor to submit the following:

On the morning of the 11th instant, about 6 a. m., I received a report from the outpost on the Sibalom road that firing was heard in the direction of Sibalom, and shortly after a courier from the noncommissioned officer (Sergt. Frank Gellish, Company A, Nineteenth Infantry) that he had been attacked by about 100 insurgents. Lieutenant Shaw was at once sent to his assistance, but did not reach Sibalom until after the enemy had been driven off. From the reports of the men engaged, the residents of the town and Señor Santos Capadocia, who got his information from Comandante Manipula, the following is about what occurred: The attack was planned by Comandante Manipula, and Lieutenant-Colonel Abillon was in command and General Fullon was in the mountains close by. About 5 a. m. the enemy opened fire on the convent building in which our troops were quartered, fairly riddling the upper part, which is of wooden construction. The apartments occupied by the priest seemed to be the objective of a large proportion of the shots. The fire was from every side, the enemy occupying the ditches about the plaza and sheltering themselves behind trees and anything that served to conceal them from view of the troops.

Sergeant Gellish's party consisted of 3 noncommissioned officers and 35 men. His men were soon in positions to meet the enemy at any point, and the fire vigorously returned. When it became full daylight Corporal Prager, with 7 men (Privates Peter H. Conroy, Ahah E. Johnson, James W. Lane, George E. Martin, and Michael Michaels, Company A, and Willard James and William H. Hopkins, Company L, Nineteenth Infantry), charged across the plaza and dislodged the enemy from the ditch in that quarter. They were met in their charge by two volleys, fortunately ineffective, but continued to advance until the enemy fled from his cover. Two insurgents were killed and 2 wounded in this, and Corporal Prager then turned

his attention to another part of the field, which started the enemy in his retreat along his whole line.

Our men followed one party to the river, where 2 insurgents were killed and their bodies carried down the river. Private Johnson was attacked by a boloman while attempting to move a corpse. He shot his assailant in the arm and again fired at him as he ran.

The insurgents' loss was 8 killed, and the wounded is variously estimated and reported at from 10 to 20.

The insurgents' forces were made up from detail from the three zones, North, Middle, and South, and when they withdrew they went in the three directions. Manipula's command, which was first attacked by Corporal Prager's party, was the first to run, and went direct to Patnongan. Colonel Abillon was wounded and joined Fullon at Pisanen with his party. I do not know who commanded the third section, but it went toward Arasasan. Three residents of the town were wounded, one of whom died yesterday morning. Corporal Moffet, Company A, received a slight scratch across the forehead—our only casualty.

The inhabitants of the town were more surprised than our troops by the attack. They were all in their houses, and it was only due to the excellent way in which our men managed their fire that more were not hit.

Santos Capadocia, formerly insurgent governor of this province, presented himself yesterday under the conditions of the amnesty proclamation and will take the oath of allegiance this morning. There is a large party of insurgents at Arasasan that have recently come from Iloilo Province, under Comandante Ping. The people of Sibalom are rejoicing greatly over the recent defeat of the insurgents, and Fullon is reported in a veritable slough of despond.

The special attention of the department commander is invited to the admirable manner in which Sergeant Gellish handled his men and conducted himself during the attack; and also to the conspicuous gallantry of Corporal Prager and his party of 7 men, already mentioned. Twice they moved in the open across the plaza, a distance of about 100 yards, in the face of a heavy fire, and on both occasions dislodged the enemy from his position.

Very respectfully,

J. F. HUSTON,
Major, Nineteenth Infantry, Commanding Second Battalion.

(No. 2.)

Operations near Cabatuan, Panay, September 9–14, 1900.

COMPANY H, EIGHTEENTH INFANTRY,
Cabatuan, P. I., September 17, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS,
Iloilo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows on recent skirmishes with insurgents:

On September 9, 1900, First Sergt. Irvin L. Heinsaker, with 24 men, struck Captain Solinaps's band at Tarog, 5 miles west of here, and routed them in a few minutes; no killed found, but some were known to be shot; 1 old-fashioned rifle captured; no casualties on our side.

On September 14 I had 30 men of my detachment and 30 of Lieutenant Conger's, under that officer. While riding in column of files some 2 miles north of Dingle we were fired upon from trenches across the river, about 300 yards distant; we dismounted, and after a few volleys advanced and then charged across the river. The river was up to the men's armpits and current very swift. One or two had narrow escapes from drowning; the bank on the opposite side of the river was 8 to 10 feet high and perpendicular. The insurgents ran when we charged, and 12 were found killed, and half a dozen more were shot when jumping into the river with their rifles. Four rifles, marked "Q. S.," were captured, 2 Mausers and 2 Remingtons, in good condition. The band was that of Quintin Salas and must have had at least 60 or 70 rifles. It did the best fighting I have met with on the island. Our casualties were: Private Bender, wounded in left shoulder, and Private Pedow, wounded in kneecap. One of my horses was killed, and one from Cabatuan wounded; men and horses behaved splendidly.

The advance and charge of the men were very pretty movements. Lieutenant Baker was the only other officer present with me besides Lieutenant Conger.

Very respectfully,

E. L. BUTTS,
Captain, Eighteenth Infantry, Commanding Company H.

(No. 3.)

Engagement near Lucena, Panay, September 19, 1900.

SANTA BARBARA, PANAY, P. I., *September 24, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Washington, D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that on September 19, 1900, at about 4 p. m., a mounted squad of 5 men from this company, under Corporal Sansom, while out for beef met a force of insurgents, under Comandante Pedro Daroca, of from 25 to 35 men, all armed, at the barrio of Bulalacao, pueblo of Lucena. The insurgents opened fire, which was promptly answered by our men, and after 150 shots had been fired by the squad they (the insurgents) retreated toward the mountains of Lambunao, taking along several wounded men. Reports which have come in since the engagement took place state that one of the wounded men was Comandante Daroca; that he is shot through the body, the bullet entering under the right arm and coming out at the left shoulder, and that he is now at the barrio of Binabaan in a serious condition. Private Balkam, of the mounted squad, received a slight wound in the right cheek. The members of the squad were Corporal Sansom, Privates Balkam, Barrett, and Treadwell, and Musician Martin. I consider the work done by Corporal Sansom and his men as highly creditable, as he not only beat off the insurgents there by frustrating a well-formed plan for capture of the soldiers, but protected all the horses and equipments and secured the cattle needed.

Very respectfully,

P. S. GOLDERMAN,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 4.)

Attack on Mount Putian, Panay, December 16, 1900.

PASSI, PANAY, P. I., *December 18, 1900.*

Maj. GUY HENRY,
Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Passi, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report as follows the part taken by the men under my command in the attack on Mount Putian on December 16. Acting under your orders, I advanced to the ruined sugar mill, some 400 yards from the base of Putian, to the northwest, and upon coming to level ground, about 150 yards beyond the mill, formed my guns, two 1.65 inch mountain guns, in line, my riflemen, ten in number, being deployed on the flanks.

Advancing thus to 160 yards from base of hill, the enemy opened fire on us from the woods there and from various points on the hillside. In anticipation of this I had loaded my guns with canister upon forming line. A quick return was made to the fire of those on the skirts of the woods, who were followed by canister and rifle fire as they retreated up the hill through the thickets. I then opened with shell on a work on the hillside at range of 600 yards, and when hostile fire from there seemed quieted centered artillery and rifle fire on a work near the brow of the hill, at range of 850 yards. To this work the enemy clung with considerable obstinacy, and it was some time before we were able to silence his fire and drive him out. The action lasted from 9.05 until 9.30 a. m.

The enemy's killed and wounded must have been considerable. In expectation of the receipt of orders for another move, I did not, however, feel justified in letting my men out of hand to scour the tangled thickets vacated by him. One of my noncommissioned officers who visited the work near the crest of the hill, about half past 2 in the afternoon, reported that many pieces of shell were found behind the breastworks, which were of rock, many pieces of which were knocked off by the shell; and evidence was seen that our rifle fire had also been effective. And he further reported that, trampled in the mud, cloth was found which was apparently blood stained.

Later, I was informed that the body of a dead insurgent, who had been struck by a piece of shell, was found some distance in rear of the breastworks.

My men were exposed to the enemy's fire in an open field, and all behaved so admirably that I do not feel like making any distinction by special mention. I saw one bullet strike within an inch, I should say, of the foot of one of my gunners, who made not the slightest movement, and this seemed a pattern of the cool temper of all my men.

After the action the men dug up a great many bullets around the guns, which were found to be Mausers and Krag-Jörgensens, although I believe some Remingtons were fired. Black-powder cartridges were used by a few of the enemy, which was of assistance in locating him.

Besides the men of my battery, 3 privates of the Twenty-sixth Infantry took part in the action. These, at about the middle of it, came up from the right, voluntarily, and joined my riflemen.

Very respectfully,

C. W. FOSTER,
Captain, Sixth Artillery, Commanding Light Battery G.

[First Indorsement.]

POTOTAN, PROVINCE ILOILO, PANAY, P. I.,
December 29, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant, Thirty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers.

The action and work of this battery the three days it was under my command were extremely good.

At Mount Putian I did not see the battery after it opened fire, but it took its position coolly, although knowing the enemy was holding a strong position within 200 yards of it.

GUY V. HENRY,
Major, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 5.)

Engagement near Santa Barbara, Panay, December 23, 1900.

SANTA BARBARA, ILOILO PROVINCE, PANAY, P. I.,
December 24, 1900.

The ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Fourth District, Department of the Visayas, Jaro, Panay, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an engagement with insurgents December 23, 1900:

About 11.45 a. m. December 23, 1900, information was received of a force of insurgents under Gregorio Cabrera at the barrio of Buyo Pueblo of Santa Barbara. A squad mounted on native ponies, composed of Sergeant Garrett, Corporal Shelley, Privates Balkam, Hester, Merrill, Reardon, and Timothy R. Sullivan, under command of First Sergeant Sulnore, all from Company K, Twenty-sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers, left here about 12.30 p. m. and arrived within one-half mile of barrio about 1.30 p. m. Three men, under Sergeant Garrett, were sent to flank them on the right while the other three under first sergeant attacked. In the engagement which followed 5 insurgents were killed and 1 is reported wounded. Two guns and 1 bolo were captured. Gregorio escaped. The house in which they had congregated was burned. No casualties on our side. If the detachment had been mounted on American horses, I have little doubt but what all of the band would have been killed, but as it was, both ponies and men were so hampered and delayed by the tall grass and rice dikes that three at least of the band were seen to escape beyond possible pursuit.

Judging from the amount of rice, meat, and tuba prepared for the feast, there must have been at least 15 Filipinos in the band. Quite a number of insurgents' uniforms were destroyed, and some of the men killed had on blue flannel shirts and khaki trousers. The firing was at a range of 40 to 350 yards.

Very respectfully,

P. S. GOLDERMAN,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 6.)

Operations in the province of Antique, Panay, December 15–31, 1900.

TIBIAO, PANAY, P. I., PROVINCE OF ANTIQUE,
January 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF THE VISAYAS.

SIR: I have the honor to state that since my last report of operations in the field, *under date of* December 15, 1 have the honor to report that Major Huston, at San

José reports continual scouting in the section from Dao to Patnongan; that small bodies of the enemy have been reported in that section, but have evaded the troops and they have only succeeded in driving them from place to place. Captain French reports all quiet in the vicinity of Bugason, but bands of insurgents in mountains back of Nalupa Nuevo. (See report later of operations there.) Ibajay and Colasi report all quiet in the vicinity, but commanding officer Ibajay reports a fight near Macato on December 12. (See separate report.) The commanding officer, Pandan, reports killing 3 ladrones, one of famous reputation as such. Reports recovery of 1 Krag rifle captured from Private Sizeler, Company E, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on 26th of June. This man disappeared at that time and was reported a deserter. It is now clearly proven that he was killed by ladrones. This officer reports rumors of insurgents in his vicinity and asks for more troops. I can not find that there are any insurgents north of this place. On information from the commanding general that insurgents were in a barrio north of Igborras I ordered Major Huston, at San José, to send Lieutenant Wickham's company of the Eighteenth Infantry over the trail that way unless developments indicated another course. This company was under orders for Iloilo on the El Cano. Major Huston reported later that information indicated insurgents in vicinity of San Joaquin and sent this company over the Guintas-Tiolas trail. Firing was heard in that direction; no report has been received as to cause. Troops from this place scouted country in mountains back of Barbaza and Nalupa Nuevo on 22d of December. No insurgents were found, although it was reported that they proposed to fire on mounted detachment coming from Bugason.

On 23d and 24th it was reported that insurgents were in hills near Tagis between Tibiao and Colasi. Three columns were formed and every effort made by a night march to get between them and the mountains. None were encountered. On the 27th, detachments of troops were brought from Colasi and Bugason country up the Delanas River, starting in at daylight. The enemy in small bands were discovered about 8 a. m. and driven from one hill to another until they were scattered into bunches of two or three on the highest points of the mountains. They kept up an incessant fire all day, but at such range that their bullets only on one or two occasions reached our vicinity. They kept so far away that the volleys from our guns were harmless. We succeeded in burning a number of places where they have been hanging out and found one small camarin of palay, which was destroyed. The task of ever surprising or overtaking them in that country is hopeless. Their sentinels from any hill can overlook the country in such a manner as to make surprise hopeless. The troops returned to the valley thoroughly worn out with mountain climbing.

On the 30th I landed a column at Barbaza, and at 9.30 that night, after returning to Tibiao for the second column, landed it at the mouth of the Cairauan River, between Nalupa Nuevo and Guisijan. These columns, by a night march that took until 4 a. m., halted near the barrio of Paningayan, where it was reported insurgents were quartered. At daylight a raid was made on the place. The report was evidently not true, as the people were surprised. The two columns then scouted the hills as far south as the Palinan River, but found nothing. That there are insurgents in that vicinity is known. They simply hide. All this work has had the effect of keeping them stirring, but nothing more.

I wish to speak here of the facility with which this work can be done by use of the boat. Troops can be collected, landed, and the work gone over in one day that would take at least four by marching.

The men's feet are now sore and many of them suffering with exhaustion, and work for a few days will have to be confined to the vicinity of stations. An effort during this time will be made to ambush the enemy if he attempts to move from the section in which he is now supposed to be located. I can find no indication that Delgado's troops have come to this province from Iloilo.

Very respectfully,

W. S. SCOTT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Province of Antique.

FIELD ORDERS, No. 7.

TIBIAO, PANAY ISLAND, PROVINCE OF ANTIQUE, *December 28, 1900.*

Detachments of Companies C (34), and E (32), Nineteenth Infantry, Companies E (30), F (33), and G (65), Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, native scouts (12), Drs. Jackson and Lowery, and necessary Hospital Corps men will move into Delanas Valley at 3.30 a. m. to-morrow, the 29th instant, and search for and drive any enemy out of the Delanas River and its tributaries.

Two columns will be formed at the crossing of the Delanas River near its mouth-Column 1, Captain Raysor, consisting of detachments Companies E and G, Forty, fourth, and native scouts, will scout the north bank and adjacent hills. Column 2, Captain Weller, with detachments Companies C and E, Nineteenth, F, Forty-fourth, and native scouts will scout the south bank and adjacent hills.

The command will be rationed for three days. The quartermaster at Tibiao will furnish the necessary cargadores.

By order of Lieutenant-Colonel Scott.

F. L. WILSON,
First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Second Battalion, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.

FIELD ORDERS, No. 8. TIBIAO, PANAY, P. I., PROVINCE OF ANTIQUE, *December 31, 1900.*

This command, consisting of detachments of Companies C (34), and E (32), Nineteenth Infantry, Companies E (40), F (32), and G (45), Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and native scouts (15), will be formed in two columns for field service to-day. Column 1, Captain Burkhardt, detachments Companies C and E, Nineteenth Infantry, E Forty-fourth Infantry, and native scouts will be landed at 4.30 p. m. from the *Gonzalez*, near Barbaza. Column 2, Captain Weller, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, commanding detachments Companies F and G, Forty-fourth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and native scouts, will be landed near mouth of Calnau River about 9 p. m. Captain Burkhardt's detachments will join the latter column at this place unless developments make it advisable to proceed across hills from Barbaza or Nalupa Nuevo. The columns will by a night march work toward the barrio of Paningayan, arriving there at dawn, on Paningayan River, thence south; any enemy encountered will, if possible, be driven south. The commanding officer of Bugason will have troops covering trails farther south. In case roughness of sea prevents column 2 landing, column 1 will proceed to carry out the provisions of this order.

Rations will be carried for two days. The quartermaster at Tibiao will furnish the necessary cargadores; 120 rounds of ammunition will be carried by each soldier.

By order of Lieutenant-Colonel Scott.

F. L. WILSON,
First Lieutenant and Adjutant, Second Battalion, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.

No. 7.

Surrender of General Fullon.

[Telegram.]

DELANAS, *March 21, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Iloilo:*

General Fullon has turned in 171 serviceable rifles. This is all except 7 or 8 that he is putting in serviceable condition and will be turned in in a day or two. Ammunition also turned in. He has some work to regulate things to a finish, which will take two or three days. His troops march to Tibiao to-morrow for completion of conditions. The commission will return to Iloilo on *Churruca* when it arrives, except one or possibly two who, will remain to assist in regulating matters to a finish. I feel that things have progressed very successfully and Fullon has to all appearances been thoroughly honest and conscientious in the transaction. Another boat should be sent here not later than Sunday to transport ex-soldiers to Iloilo with a view to transportation to vicinity of homes. There is no place to keep them here.

W. S. SCOTT,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Province.

[Telegram.]

ILOILO, *March 22, 1901.*

Col. W. S. SCOTT, *Tibiao or elsewhere in Antique:*

Your telegram announcing the surrender of Fullon received at 10.30 last night. The department commander sends to you and all your command the most hearty

congratulations on the successful results of your long and trying campaign against the forces in Antique. I hope you will all find salve for your sores and healing of your minds in the natural gratification you certainly all feel at the exceptional completeness of the results.

NOBLE, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

[Telegram.]

CEBU, *March 22, 1901.*

SCOTT, *Iloilo:*

Congratulations yourself battalion.

McCLERNAND,
Colonel, Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.

[Telegram.]

TIBIAO, *March 26, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, *Iloilo:*

I now submit complete report relative to surrender of insurgent army in this province. Two hundred and six serviceable guns turned in and paid for. Seven of these are Krags. Special report in writing giving numbers. Nine old unserviceable guns thrown in. Thirty-four officers and 216 men have surrendered and taken oath. Some men and 1 officer absent sick, and will come to various points in province to take oath, making about 254. Rolls have been prepared and officers and men paid with, to all appearances, absolute justice. Nearly all officers and men will be off for their homes to-morrow. Very few desire transportation. The matter settled with an apparent feeling of good will all round with no trace of resentment. If Fullon can hear of any more guns laying around, he will see that they are presented. He has done all in his power apparently to make surrender complete and square accounts with officers and men. People are delighted with peace, which I can now report exists complete in province.

W. S. SCOTT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Forty-fourth Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Province Antique.

[Telegram.]

ILOILO, *March 27, 1901.*

Colonel SCOTT, *Tibiao:*

Replying to your last message, department commander says, "I can only say that you have done the finest piece of work that has been effected in this archipelago since our coming here."

* * * * * * *

By command of Brigadier-General Hughes.

NOBLE, *Assistant Adjutant-General.*

OPERATIONS IN THE DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.
Zamboanga, May 10, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES.
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of military operations in the Department of Mindanao and Jolo for the period beginning August 1, 1900, to about June 1, 1901.

The limits of the department have remained unchanged, but at this writing troops are under orders to occupy Puerta Princesa on the island of Paragua, Culion in the Calamianes Group, and perhaps Cuyo. These islands constitute the fourth district of the department, and with their occupation that district will be established, under command of Maj. George Le Roy Brown, Tenth Infantry, with Company A of that regiment and perhaps provisionally with some native scouts.

Throughout the period mentioned the troops of the line in the department were two battalions of the Twenty-third Infantry and the whole of the Thirty-first and Fortieth Infantries, United States Volunteers. For about three months and a half, December, 1900–March, 1901, all of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, took part in the field operations in northern Mindanao. A company of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and one of the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, were mounted, and made efficient and most useful mounted infantry.

The Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, and the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, under orders to return to the United States for muster out, are concentrating at Zamboanga and Cagayan, respectively, ready to embark, the latter on the *Pennsylvania*, the former on a transport not yet designated (May 7). These twenty-four companies were relieved by seven companies Tenth United States Infantry, requiring an all-around reduction of strength of garrisons. Four troops of the Fifteenth Cavalry, to arrive before the end of May, and probably a light battery, will materially relieve the situation.

The actual and proposed distribution of troops is exhibited in the appendix. It shows that since date of last report troops have been withdrawn from the four stations on the east coast and their places taken by native police and scouts under an officer of the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers; that two additional stations, Malabang and Tucuran, on the south coast have been occupied; and that four or five additional stations on the north coast have been occupied owing to the contingencies of field operations that made it necessary to exclude the enemy from the seaports.

It will be convenient to treat, as in last report, of the military operations in the Jolo Archipelago, in southern Mindanao, and in northern Mindanao separately.

THE JOLO ARCHIPELAGO.

The political situation remains practically unchanged, and will remain so until the Government assumes control of affairs between Moro and Moro. The condition under the treaty is good for the chiefs, as it gives them supreme and arbitrary power from which there is no appeal, and allows them to do what they like with the people. The relations between the United States authorities and the natives are excellent, and continue to improve daily. The intercourse between the Sultan and his different chiefs borders so nearly on war that it is justifiable under their laws and customs to steal horses, cattle, and people from each other.

These intertribal and internecine wars, feuds, looting expeditions, and quarrels have given rise to a vast amount of correspondence in the third district, copies of which have been forwarded with the regular quarterly reports of the district commander. Without endangering the good relations between our troops and the natives, high or low, he has interfered in the interests of justice and good order, sometimes with diplomacy and often with an armed forced, with patience and good judgment.

It has been possible to reduce the force in the archipelago by over 300 men taken from Siassi and Jolo. These relieved the companies of the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, at Cotabato and Parang-Parang. An additional company had been sent from Jolo to occupy Malabang in the fall of the year.

THE SOUTH COAST OF MINDANAO.

The excellent relations existing at date of last report with the Moros, pagans, and comparatively few Filipinos of the south coast have continued with the continuance of the policy that established them. Zamboanga is growing into a handsome and well-kept town. Tucuran was occupied October 15 by one company Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, who established telegraphic communication with the north coast in time to connect with the cable on January 1. In consolidating the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, the company was relieved by 50 men of the Twenty-third Infantry from Malabang on March 12. Malabang was occupied by Captain Hagadorn's Company D, Twenty-third Infantry, on September 19, and that officer has kept in view in a most satisfactory manner the objects that led to the occupation, namely, the building up of a Moro trading community where the poor and oppressed Moros of that coast might obtain protection and the advantages of a communal living and trade and to secure the confidence and friendship of the suspicious lake Moro, only a day's journey away. A village has been started and a large market built, to which nearly a thousand lake Moros bring their produce on market days. Captain Hagadorn went in person to the southern end of the lake, and his report has been forwarded. It describes the Moros there as a dignified race, of fine physique, cultivating large farms with industry and skill.

At Cotabato conditions could hardly be better. Datos Piang and Alli, with their wealth and strong following, accept the situation with undisguised satisfaction with American rule. It is the headquarters of the subdistrict, now garrisoned exclusively by companies of the

Twenty-third Infantry, still under command of Maj. John E. McMahon, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, who has gained the esteem and respect of Moros and Filipinos alike.

At Davao two companies of the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, were relieved on April 29 by one company of the Tenth Infantry, Maj. Hunter Liggett, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, remaining, however, in command. As foreshadowed in last report, road building has continued until nearly 200 miles are completed, in an effort, already largely successful, to open up communication between the pagan tribes and to give them access to the coast. Chiefs and their followers who have heretofore clung to their mountain fastnesses now come and go freely with entire confidence.

Certain nomadic and lawless individual Moros from remote points in Basilan and Jolo Archipelago have comparatively recently engaged in illicit trade with secluded places in southern Mindanao, especially Dinas, not far from Tucuran. This has frequently been reported by well-disposed Moros, and effective measures have been taken to suppress it. A number have been tried and are awaiting trial, and in all cases their vintas, arms and ammunition, and other effects have been forfeited. There are many small places from Cotabato and Davao south to and including Sarangain where illicit trade, including the capture or purchase of women and children, is easily carried on. These places can not be occupied by troops, but may easily be controlled if a sufficient number of seagoing steam tugs are supplied to the principal posts. The highways of these islands are by water, and by water only, and it will be impossible to escape the expense of providing abundant water transportation if effective rule is to be maintained.

It is a pleasure to report that, on the whole, the situation is favorable. Finding themselves encouraged to trade and protected in the possession of wealth, the Moros are becoming slowly but certainly agricultural and trading communities. Heretofore unwilling and unaccustomed to work, many are now employed in the supply departments, working steadily as stevedores, etc., without superintendence, excelling the Filipinos in the quantity and quality of the work done, and uninterrupted by fiestas and holidays.

The primitive but strong character of the Moro has received full and appreciative comment in a former report. I bespeak for them a continuance of the humane rule of American military government which will be also strong enough to protect them against bad influences and interference from without.

SLAVERY.

It seems advisable to repeat in this report that slavery, as the term is usually understood, does not exist among the Moros, and to add that radical and comprehensive measures to abolish it would at this time be premature and not effective. The slaves belong to the same race as the masters, appear to live with them on equal social terms, and, as far as known, have no hard labor to perform. The people are improvident, and when in one section or another there is famine may sell their children for food. It has been heretofore impossible to obtain an estimate of the number of slaves held anywhere or to get any other information regarding them, not because of unwillingness to furnish it, but because, apparently, of ignorance or an indifference

to an institution that is without well-defined regulations and that has taken no very deep roots among them.

The few slaves who seek the protection of our troops invariably receive it, and all Filipinos, men and women, who were captured during the period between the departure of the Spaniards and the advent of the Americans have been ordered returned, and are now with their people.

THE NORTH COAST OF MINDANAO.

At date of last report there was a large, well organized, and well led force of insurgents under Capistrano in the foothills south of Cagayan, with detachments to the east in Surigao Province and to the west in the subdistrict of Misamis. These troops had between 400 and 500 rifles of all kinds, a fair supply of ammunition, and, with the exception of the Misamis detachment, observed the rules of civilized warfare. They had made some ill-considered but determined attacks, supported by an unlimited number of bolomen, on our garrisons, but had refrained from guerrilla warfare and otherwise disturbing or molesting the troops or native communities. Capistrano is a man of considerable education and honorable character, and was loath to surrender unless the initiative was taken by leaders in Luzon. He also wished to await the result of the elections in the United States, then about two months off, and promised to abstain in the meantime from hostile acts of all kinds.

With the general and final advance ordered by the division commander in November, the troops on the north coast being reenforced by the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers (Colonel Birkhimer), early in December, the headquarters of the department were transferred temporarily to Cagayan and a three months' campaign conducted "all along the line," which resulted in March in the surrender of all forces excepting a small band in the Misamis district, together with their arms. As far as known no equally important surrender of arms has been enforced elsewhere, though the success of the operations was overshadowed by more important events in Luzon. Full special reports have been forwarded from time to time, and it will suffice to indicate here the method pursued and to summarize the results obtained.

All seaports easily accessible to the insurgents were occupied or patrolled, and all able-bodied men excluded and driven to the mountains. This increased the number of persons to be fed, while curtailing the sources of supply. Columns were kept constantly in motion in all districts, making short, rapid marches, returning at stated intervals to find other columns ready to take their places. Insurgents declined battle as a rule excepting at long range, and were finally compelled to take refuge in the mountains and to scatter in order to subsist. It then became possible to prevent them reassembling in any great number, and by extending the terrain covered by small columns and by occupying Sumilao with a large force, to make life very uncomfortable for them. As an immediate result individual leaders surrendered or permitted themselves to be captured, although several had been killed or wounded, notably Mercado. Capistrano accepted promptly an invitation to a conference, which took place at Gusa and which was without immediate results, because, while willing to surrender, he declined or was unable to surrender the arms. This being a *sine qua*

non, hostilities were renewed and pressure brought to bear on individual leaders, resulting in final and satisfactory surrender.

The country is exceedingly difficult and would have been impassable had the weather been bad. Detailed reports, with maps of the operations of each column, have been forwarded, and will be interesting and of real military value if published. The very valuable services of Colonel Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, Maj. J. F. Case, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and Major Taggart, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and others, have been recommended elsewhere for special recognition.

The results of the operations may be summarized as follows:

	Americans.	Insurgents.
Killed	3	78
Wounded	14	8
Captured		296
Surrendered		[1]2,218
Rifles captured from		272
Shotguns captured from		98
Cannon captured from		13

[1] Estimated.

Reports of district commanders are appended.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

APPENDIX A.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE FIRST DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

	Page.
Report of Col. E. A. Godwin, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding	266
1. Report of Capt. Luther S. Kelly, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., commanding Dapitan, Mindanao, October 12, 1900	272
2. Report of Capt. R. R. Stevens, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding Iligan, Mindanao, November 3, 1900	272
3. Report of Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. V.; operations in Northern Mindanao, December, 1900, and January, 1901	273
3a. Subreport of Col. Wm. E. Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.	274
3b. Subreports of Maj. James F. Case, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	285
3c. Subreport of Capt. Thomas Millar, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	288
3d. Subreport of Capt. James J. Mayes, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	289
3e. Subreport of Capt. J. C. France, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	290
3f. Subreports of Maj. M. M. McNamee, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	290
4. Report of Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. A.; operations in Northern Mindanao, January 23 to March 1, 1901	295
4a. Subreport of Col. Wm. E. Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.	297
4b. Subreport of Lieut. Col. R. W. Leonard, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.	300
4c. Subreport of Capt. William J. Kendrick, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.	301
4d. Subreport of Lieut. Frederick B. Neilson, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V	302
4e. Subreport of Capt. W. B. Elliott, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V	304
5. Supplementary report of Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. A.; operations in Northern Mindanao, December, 1900, to March, 1901	305
5a. Subreport of Col. Wm. E. Pirkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.	306
5b. Subreports of Maj. E. F. Taggart, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.	311

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., April 30, 1901.

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of military operations in this district from September 1, 1900, to include this date. During all of this time the military force in the district consisted of the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and Company B, Twenty-third Infantry. The Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, arrived in the district on December 6, 1900, and was, under Special Orders, No. 144, dated December 6, 1900, Headquarters Department of Mindanao and Jolo, regarded as a separate command, reporting direct to headquarters, until January 1, 1901, when by General Orders, No. 1, Headquarters Department of Mindanao and Jolo, a provisional district was established "to include the region of the Tagaloan River and tributaries, bounded on the west by the Rio Agusan and extending indefinitely to the north and east to include whatever region it may be necessary to occupy or control in the present field operations;" Col. W. E. Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, assigned to command of it, reporting direct to department headquarters. On March 1, 1901, Colonel Birkhimer, under orders from department headquarters, assumed command of the first district, the provisional district having been abolished by General Orders, No. 10, Headquarters Department of Mindanao and Jolo, dated February 27, 1901. On March 11, 1901, the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, was relieved from duty in the district and sailed for Manila on transport *Thomas*, and I resumed command of the district.

September 8, 1900, Captain Elliott, Lieutenant Masteller, Lieut. R. B. Mitchell, 40 men Company I, Fortieth Infantry, and 40 men Company E, Fortieth Infantry, from Oroquieta, encountered an insurrecto force at Aloran. A skirmish ensued in which 4 of the enemy were killed and 4 captured. There were no casualties on our side.

On September 14, 1900, Captain Elliott with 30 men of the Fortieth Infantry went to Jiminez on board the steamship *Tirso Lazarrago*, and had a conference with the insurrecto leaders in that vicinity regarding terms of amnesty, and again visited this place on September 20, accompanied by Lieutenant Masteller and 10 men of the Fortieth Infantry, for further conference.

On October 1 Captain Elliott, in command of a detachment of the Fortieth Infantry, consisting of 36 men of Company I under Lieutenant Masteller and 45 men of Company E under Lieut. R. B. Mitchell, left Oroquieta and proceeded to Aloran. Upon reaching the outskirts of the town (at 5 a. m.) a rush was made and the enemy driven from the place in great disorder. As they were quartered in small parties all over the town, the insurgents' main body managed to make good their escape. Twenty-one of them, however, including 2 officers, 3 brass cannon, some revolvers, and a number of bolos were captured by our troops. Captain Elliott with a portion of the command immediately pressed on to a point about 2 miles beyond Aloran, where he took General Alvarez and his adjutant prisoners.

Jiminez, a town on the northwest coast of Mindanao, between Misamis and Oroquieta, having been for some time the rendezvous of the insurgent forces in the subdistrict of Misamis, with a stronghold back of it in the mountains from which small parties of the insurrectos made frequent marauding trips through the country, committing depredations on the peaceful inhabitants of that section, demanding contributions from them, etc., it was decided to make a concerted movement on this town with a view to capturing or dispersing the insurgents in that locality and to establish a permanent garrison in Jiminez. Accordingly Major McNamee and Captain Elliott (who had to come to Cagayan to consult with the district commander in regard to the movement), Asst. Surg. William J. Boyd, 2 officers and 64 men of Company H, and 3 officers 92 men of Company G, Fortieth Infantry, left Cagayan November 27 on the transport *Carmen*, accompanied by the U. S. gunboat *Calamianes*, at 12 p. m., arriving at Misamis the following morning, where the expeditionary force was augmented by 2 officers and 51 men of Company D, Fortieth Infantry, from Misamis, and proceeded to Oroquieta.

Upon arrival at the latter place all but Captain Miller and 60 men of Company H, Fortieth Infantry, disembarked. The troops that had landed here were now joined by 80 men from Company I, Fortieth Infantry, stationed at Oroquieta, and proceeded under command of Captain Elliott, Fortieth Infantry, to make a night march on Jiminez, with orders to surround the town from the land side by daybreak, and await the arrival of the rest of the expedition from the seaside. Major McNamee, Captain Millar, and 60 men of Company H, Fortieth Infantry, proceeded to Jiminez on the *Carmen*, accompanied by the gunboat *Calamianes* under command of Ensign McCarthy. Both forces arrived almost simultaneousiy on the morning of the 29th, but found the town deserted by the enemy.

The succeeding day Captain Green, Lieutenants Wheeler and Caffey, and Company G, Fortieth Infantry, who were to form the garrison at Jiminez, were established in quarters in the convent. During and from the night of November 30 to December 1 the insurrectos fired upon the town from many places. All their attacks were repelled, however, and, as learned afterwards, the enemy suffered a loss of 6 killed and 8 wounded during the night of November 30. Our troops lost but 1 man, who was drowned while crossing the Pines River, on the march from Oroquieta to Jiminez.

On December 2 the troops moved out toward the insurgent stronghold in the mountains, about 6 miles from Jiminez, accompanied by Ensign McCarthy and some men from the gunboat *Calamianes* with a Colt's automatic gun from the ship, leaving Company G in possession of the town. The insurgent stronghold was found deserted, and after destroying the fortifications, buildings, etc., the command turned back to Jiminez. On the way back Lieutenant Masteller with 14 men surprised an insurgent outpost, killed 2, wounded 1, and captured 1. The same night the town was attacked again, but the enemy was driven off.

On December 3 Captain Elliott and the troops from Oroquieta returned to their station, and Major McNamee and the detachment of Company D, Fortieth Infantry, returned to Misamis; Company G, detachments from Companies C, E, and H, were left at Jiminez.

On December 4 Major McNamee left Misamis on the gunboat *Callao*, proceeded to Oroquieta, thence to Baliangao (30 miles north of Oroquieta), accompanied by

transport *Carmen* with Captain Elliott, Lieut. R. B. Mitchell and Lieutenant Winston, 45 men of Company E and 36 men of Company I, Fortieth Infantry, from Oroquieta aboard.

At 7 a. m., December 5, all but Major McNamee and 10 men disembarked at Baliangao. Finding the town peaceful, the command marched 15 miles south to Langaran, so as to approach the town from the land side. Major McNamee, after having gone to Langaran by water, disembarked with 10 men of the Fortieth Infantry and a detachment of sailors from the *Calamianes* under Ensign McCarthy, with a Colt's gun, and entered the town from the sea side. The insurgents were by this time retreating rapidly, but were met 2 miles from the town by Captain Elliott's force. In the ensuing skirmish 3 insurrectos were killed, 5 taken prisoners, and 1 rifle and 30 rounds of ammunition captured. A thorough reconnoissance was made on December 6 of the adjacent country, taking in the barrios of Maguidguid and Tipolo. In the former place 6 bolomen with a Filipino flag were captured. The command returned the same date to Oroquieta.

Lieutenant Kelso and 44 men of Company E, Fortieth Infantry, then proceeded to Jiminez, relieving Captain Millar and the detachment of Company H, Fortieth Infantry, who returned on the *Carmen* to Cagayan on December 7, and Major McNamee to Misamis.

While Captain Elliott's command had been scouting the country to the north of Oroquieta, Lieutenant Paterson with 60 men of Companies G and H, Fortieth Infantry, destroyed insurgents' arsenal and powder magazine 2 miles northwest of Jiminez.

On December 14, Lieutenant Crawford and 35 men of Company C, Fortieth Infantry, and 3 privates of the Hospital Corps arrived from Misamis as temporary reenforcement of the garrison of Jiminez, taking part in the movements therefrom until December 29, when they returned to Misamis. Major McNamee and Lieutenant Pourie, Fortieth Infantry, also arrived at Jiminez the same day. Lieutenants Kelso and Caffey and 30 men of Companies E and G, Fortieth Infantry, captured Domingo Sanchez, an insurrecto cavalry officer, 18 soldiers, and some servants about 6 miles from Jiminez on the 15th.

On December 23 Lieutenant Caffey with 30 men of Companies C and G, Fortieth Infantry, destroyed storehouses at Salibassan, 3 miles northwest of Jiminez, containing a large quantity of rice, machinists' tools, etc. From a gulch near by 5 brass cannon were taken after destroying the carriages. Two more brass cannon were destroyed the next day in the same vicinity by Lieutenant Caffey, and the day following Lieutenants Crawford and Caffey with their detachments succeeded in capturing and destroying 3 bancas with cargo for the insurgents.

During this period of activity on the part of the troops at Jiminez the garrison at Oroquieta had not been idle. On the 11th Captain Elliott, Lieut. R. B. Mitchell, 15 men of Company E, and 35 men of Company I, Fortieth Infantry, made a reconnoissance to the mountains, found the insurgent camp and destroyed their cuartel near Langaran. On the 18th Major McNamee, Captain Elliott, Lieutenant Kelso, 50 men of Companies E and I, Fortieth Infantry, scouted the country in the vicinity of Aloran and the insurgent camp beyond, were fired on by the enemy's outpost, dislodged the insurrectos and destroyed their cuartels, etc. All around this place there were bamboo traps, and 3 of our soldiers were wounded by them.

On the 20th another insurgent camp was destroyed near Langaran by a detachment under Major McNamee, while Lieut. R. B. Mitchell with 15 men, Fortieth Infantry, burned a cuartel in the mountains, 6 miles from Oroquieta. There were numerous other small reconnoitering expeditions and scouting parties sent out from Oroquieta that have not been mentioned.

About this time offensive operations were begun by the troops stationed at Cagayan. Companies F, H, K, L, and M, Fortieth Infantry, took the field (each company leaving a few men in the post for guard duty during its absence). Besides the 5 companies just mentioned, the command consisted of a detachment of the Hospital Corps, pack train, and 1 Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun. A gun detachment of 1 corporal and 11 privates under Sergeant Jones, of Company L, Fortieth Infantry, left at dawn of the same day with a Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun, accompanying the Twenty-eighth Infantry operating against the insurrectos to the east and north of Cagayan.

The command left Cagayan December 16, under Major Case, accompanied by Maj. J. J. Pershing, adjutant-general of the Department of Mindanao and Jolo, and Lieutenants Sayre and Fletcher, Fortieth Infantry, and proceeded south and southwest from the post, passing through Gango and reaching the Bubunauan River at noon on the 17th. In a narrow gorge, 800 feet deep, formed by the river, the insurgents were found in 3 strongly constructed forts, which our troops took without loss. The enemy must have suffered severely, but his loss was not ascertained. Two cannon fell into our hands. The 18th and 19th of December were consumed in surrounding

the stronghold of Macajambos, by gaining a position commanding Langaran to the south of Macajambos. Langaran, which was the headquarters of the insurgents, was entered on the 20th; a considerable quantity of provisions, munitions of war, cuartels, etc., were found and destroyed. The insurrectos had made good their escape under cover of darkness. Some ammunition, arms, correspondence, and 20 bales of hemp were found here upon further investigation. From the 21st to 25th the country was thoroughly scouted in all directions from Macajambos. Many storehouses of supplies and arms were taken and destroyed, making a loss to the enemy of 1,200 bushels of corn, 250 bushels of rice, 1 cannon, 7 rifles, 100 pounds of saltpeter, and munitions of minor importance. The command returned to Cagayan December 26.

Daylight of the 27th saw 50 men each of Companies F, H, K, L, and M in the field again, and moving south toward Talacac. The following day the insurgents were discovered 1½ miles south of Langaran occupying a strong position, which our troops succeeded in flanking, and the enemy was forced to retreat in disorder. The command then moved on to Talacac, but was not met by any resistance. Such buildings as had been used by insurgents for storehouses, cuartels, etc., were destroyed, as well as supplies; one prisoner was taken. The surrounding country was thoroughly scouted without encountering any armed force. The troops returned to Cagayan the 31st of December.

During the latter part of December several scouting parties were sent out from Misamis. Lieutenant Whitthorne, with a detachment of Company D, captured Pedro Toca, an insurgent leader, while Company C's scouting party killed 3 and captured 22 insurrectos.

On January 17, 1901, Lieutenant Paterson, with 35 men of Company H, Fortieth Infantry, left Cagayan to reenforce the garrison at Surigao during the contemplated operations in the vicinity of that post. On the 18th, after the arrival of this detachment at Surigao, Captain Kendrick, Lieutenant Righter, and 42 men of Company B, Fortieth Infantry, left Surigao on board the gunboat *Callao* for Tubigon. The next day a skirmish ensued in which an insurgent lieutenant was killed, 1 prisoner taken, and 1 held by the enemy rescued; 1 rifle and 39 rounds of ammunition were captured. From Tubigon the command proceeded to Loreto, on the island of Dinagat, where it arrived on the 20th; an engagement took place in which 7 insurgents were killed, 3 wounded, and 3 captured. The following day Captain Kendrick and his men returned to the post of Surigao. Several barrios and a quantity of hemp were destroyed on trip.

Lieutenant Paterson, with detachment Company H, Fortieth Infantry, returned to Cagayan on the 23d.

The post of Jiminez, garrisoned by Company G and a detachment of Company E, Fortieth Infantry, was attacked during the afternoon of January 21 on three sides simultaneously by a force of insurgents estimated at 50 riflemen and 250 men with bolos, spears, etc. The dense thicket of vegetation, almost extending to the very houses, gave the enemy the advantage of firing from behind the screen and quick retreat to cover. The attack was met vigorously by the garrison and quickly repelled, the enemy losing 7 killed, including one Captain Izek. The number of their wounded was not ascertained. One Remington and 1 Colts repeating rifle, in good condition, were captured. Our casualties were Corporal Watson, Company E, Privates Baddely and Jacksap, Company G, Fortieth Infantry, severely wounded. Private Jacksap later died from the effects of his wound.

On January 26 Captain Lambdin, Lieut. R. B. Mitchell, and a force consisting of 40 men of Company C, 36 men of Company G, and 12 men of Company I, Fortieth Infantry, with 4 native scouts, left Jiminez at 3 a. m. to attack insurgent stronghold at San Juan del Siete. The column reached the insurgents' mountain stronghold about daylight. A narrow trail, each side of which was rendered impassable by pitfalls and bamboo traps, did not allow of development, so the advance had to be made in column of files. At 75 yards from the stronghold firing was begun by our troops, which was returned by the insurrectos from their rifle pits and trenches. The enemy was driven from his first position to a second line of trenches, but was again dislodged, driven down the other side of the mountain, his force scattered and in disorder. Fifteen insurgents were killed, among them Captain Huertes; 1 Krag-Jorgensen and 5 Remington rifles, all in good condition, were captured. Our casualties were 1 corporal and 5 privates of Company C and 1 private Company I, Fortieth Infantry, wounded—none fatally.

Captain McGirr and 15 men of Company D, Fortieth Infantry, acted as escort to detachment of Signal Corps completing cable between Lintogod and Misamis from January 1 to 4. After Captain McGirr returned to Misamis, on the 4th, he, Lieutenant Whitthorne, and 30 men of Company D, Fortieth Infantry, scouted the country between Misamis and Tudela, capturing 9 insurrectos and destroying a storehouse.

Two days afterwards Captain Elliott, Lieutenant Masteller, and 25 men of Company I and 15 men of Company E, Fortieth Infantry, left Oroquieta on a reconnoissance to Manella, where they captured 24 insurgents. Captain Daligdig and two others attempted to escape. The latter were killed and Daligdig wounded, but he managed to escape through the thicket.

On January 10, 5 prisoners were taken near Manella by Lieutenant Kelso and a detachment from Oroquieta; a few days afterward Captain Landolin, Lieutenants Pulis and Whitthorne, and a detachment of 40 men from Misamis destroyed a storehouse of the insurrectos and captured 9 prisoners, two of whom were insurgent tax collectors.

From Cagayan consecutive scouting parties and patrols were sent out during the month of January, 1901, covering the territory which was the scene of active operations during December, 1900. These parties were met by no armed resistance at all and everything was indicative of a peaceful condition throughout the region west of the Cagayan River.

During the month of February the troops in the district continued to observe the same vigilance over the territory adjacent to the several stations as during the previous months, although affairs had assumed a little more tranquil aspect. Frequent patrols were made in accordance with the peculiar needs of each particular section. Out of a total approximate distance of 520 miles, covered by independently acting parties of reconnoissance, 303 miles were covered by the troops from Oroquieta, in the neighborhood of which station the remnants of the insurrecto forces, scattered by the numerous encounters with our troops in previous months, were found in considerable numbers, their hostile activity confining itself to the pillaging, extorting, and persecuting of such natives as were well disposed toward us and inclined to pursue their peaceful avocations.

Captain Elliott and his lieutenants, Masteller, Kelso, and Winston, spared no effort to run down these bands, and the garrison was taxed to its utmost endurance in this achievement. Where these outlaws were encountered they immediately sought refuge in flight, which necessitated the killing of some 19 or 20 on several occasions, though 39 of them were taken alive and held at Oroquieta as prisoners. These reconnoissances, etc., and the excellent work performed by both officers and men, have left the country directly around Oroquieta in a fairly pacific state.

The patrols from the other stations in the district met with no visible signs of hostile intent, with one exception, when Company D, Fortieth Infantry, found some insurgents and took them prisoners, among their number 2 lieutenants.

During the month of March the situation throughout the district was one of comparative peace, although in the region of Misamis and Oroquieta, garrisoned by Companies C and D, Fortieth Infantry, and E and I, Fortieth Infantry, respectively, some scattering remnants of the insurgent bands were left, so it was necessary to keep scouting parties out to a greater or less extent to prevent these bandits from assembling or committing outrages on the peaceful inhabitants. Major McNamee has handled the situation in his subdistrict admirably and with excellent judgment, being ever attentive to the needs of the territory under his command.

While scouting over the country the troops from Misamis killed 3 insurgents, wounded 1, took 3 prisoners, captured a rifle and some Remington ammunition.

Captain Elliott is to be commended for his zeal and energy in the conduct of affairs circumjacent to Oroquieta.

The most important event occurring in the district was the surrender of Gen. Nicolas Capistrano, together with about 200 of his men and officers, on the 27th of March and the next succeeding ten days.

Another surrender took place at the post of Butuan on March 17. One Flores, 7 of his officers, and 25 men surrendered themselves, together with 22 Remington rifles and 8 muzzle-loaders, to Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard. Besides these, there were about 2,000 bolomen.

On April 21 Daniel Torribio y Sisson, 20 officers, and about 60 men surrendered themselves, with 12 breech-loaders, 1 Krag-Jörgensen, 1 Springfield rifle, and 22 muzzle-loaders of various patterns. Torribio promised to turn over 12 more Remingtons as soon as he could get them from his people.

Before going further with this report I would say that the post of Butuan was established on the 28th of January by Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard, Twenty-Eighth Infantry, and part of a battalion of the Twenty-eighth Infantry as garrison.

On February 1 Captain Fries, with Company K, Twenty-eighth Infantry, left Butuan for Placer, on the east coast, going by way of Tubay, Sibonga, and Lake Mainitt. Captain Fries could not find a trail and was obliged to cut one, consequently was a good deal delayed in making the march to Placer and did not arrive until February 9. On the 26th of February a detachment, consisting of 60 men of the Twenty-

eighth Infantry, under Captain Dunn, accompanied by Lieutenants Geinty and Turner and Dr. Lindsay, went aboard the *Calamianes* for the purpose of reconnoitering along the Butuan River. About 1 mile from San Mateo, at the entrance to the channel between Bacua Island and the mainland, they were fired on from the bank, about 100 feet distant, by a cannon concealed in the dense jungle. The gunboat opened fire on the point where the shot came from and a party was landed as quickly as possible. The gun proved to be a 5-inch iron one, and one cartridge and six 2½-inch grape shot were found, but the gun crew had disappeared. The gunboat was hit in several places, but fortunately no men were struck. A party was landed at the town of San Mateo, but the insurgents disappeared. A small 3-inch gun was taken and the town burned.

On March 7 the troops of the Twenty-eighth Infantry stationed at the post of Butuan were relieved by Company H, Fortieth Infantry, Capt. Thomas Millar commanding. Colonel Leonard, Captain Millar, and Dr. Lindsay have done much toward bringing about the peaceful situation in the vicinity of Butuan. Colonel Leonard, commanding officer, makes the following statement in an official report: "If all the medical officers were of the stamp of Dr. Lindsay the pacification of the natives would, I think, be easily effected, and their affection and loyalty gained. Dr. Lindsay has been untiring in caring for the native sick."

On March 23 Comandante Atega and a captain from Cabatabaran came in, bringing 12 men, 2 Remingtons, and 12 muzzle-loaders, and on the 12th 5 more rifles were turned in from the same place.

All the natives in the vicinity of Butuan seem pleased that peace has been established.

Torribio's surrender on the 21st of April was due in a large measure to the fear which prevailed throughout his command of Kendrick's native scouts.

At the beginning of the year 1901 nearly the entire province of Surigao was infested with native bands of ladrones. The march of Company K, Twenty-eighth Infantry, from Tubay to Placer, did much toward breaking up those bands.

During February 51 native scouts were recruited at Surigao and taken to Placer, relieving Company K, Twenty-eighth Infantry, as garrison at that place. During the quarter ending March 31 about 15 ladrones were killed in the province of Surigao, and quite a number of captains, lieutenants, and privates were taken prisoners, including 5 presidentes who had furnished information to, collected money for, and sent provisions to the insurrectos; all of them are now confined at the post of Surigao. Eight insurgent barracks were destroyed and a quantity of rice. These insurrecto bands have been broken up and affairs have assumed a much quieter aspect.

The recruiting for the two companies of native scouts to be organized at Surigao has been carried on rapidly, and there are now 149 enlisted; all are being used in scouting the country almost every day. Each detachment of native scouts is accompanied always by several American soldiers. These Surigao scouts appear to be very loyal and are doing most satisfactory work.

At Misamis and Oroquieta native scouts have also been organized.

At Dapitan a company of native scouts was organized February 25, with 106 men and a full complement of noncommissioned officers. The company is under the command of First Lieut. William E. Utterback, assisted by several noncommissioned officers of Company A, Fourtieth Infantry.

In regard to the situation at Iligan I would say that the Moros from Marahni, on Lake Lanao, and other towns in that vicinity have become very troublesome, committing murder, robbery, and other depredations. They have not only confined themselves to towns in the vicinity of Iligan and native ranches, but have been annoying the inhabitants of Iligan. Several months ago they went so far as to steal a government mule, and the commanding officer at Iligan issued a proclamation to the Moros from the town of Marahui and adjacent towns forbidding them from entering Iligan, under penalty of arrest and confinement, until this mule had been returned. Later on two were caught and are now held in confinement, and every assurance has been given by the Moros that the mule will be returned at an early date.

On the night of March 24 some Moros were discovered in the act of stealing railroad iron, and were killed by a native scout. These Moros have at several times attacked fishing boats that were driven in from sea to take shelter, and on occasion several Filipinos were captured; four of them have since effected their escape, but of the rest nothing has been ascertained, although inquiry has been made concerning them.

There were many other expeditions, scouts, etc., of minor importance which it was not considered essential to enter in this report.

Respectfully submitted.

E. A. GODWIN,
Colonel Fortieth Infantry, U. S. Vols., Commanding.

(No. 1.)

HEADQUARTERS DAPITAN,
Mindanao, P. I., October 12, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, UNITED STATES ARMY,
Washington, D. C.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith some views (unmounted photographs) taken at this station, for the War Department collection.

This station was occupied by Company A, of the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on April 1 last.

The natives are satisfied with American rule, the civil and military government runs smoothly, schools are well attended, and the people are as prosperous as any people disinclined to exert themselves can be.

The written history of the town now being compiled dates from 1515. In 1521 the Spaniards established amicable relations with the natives.

The province contains 13,484 native Christians, and it is estimated that there are between 10,000 and 20,000 Lubanos or unbelievers.

The climate for the last eight months has been superb, the rainfall not exceeding that of Washington, D. C.

Overlooking the town is a huge rock, upon which the Spaniards built a fort, where a number of old smooth bore cannon still remain.

The land is rich and productive, with considerably fine hard timber.

Very respectfully,

LUTHER S. KELLY,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 2.)

ILIGAN, MINDANAO, P. I., *November 3, 1900.*

ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Department of Mindanao and Jolo, Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that as a matter of experiment I forward this communication by Moro courier from this place to Malabang, from which point it will probably go to Zamboanga by steamer.

The distance from here to Malabang, as near as I can figure it, is about 55 or 60 miles.

I am anxious to determine how the Moros at the southern end of Lake Lanao feel toward those who live at the northern end.

Marahui, the former base of Spanish operations against the Lake Moros, is at the northern end of the lake, and Bohcamon, who calls himself sultan and dato of this place, says he can't send any of his men through to Malabang, as he is afraid, as near as I can determine, of the Moros farther south.

The dato of Taracas, who lives on the eastern side of the lake toward the northern end, and the dato of Tugaya, who lives on the western side well to the south, are the men who gave the Spaniards the most trouble.

I have not met these two yet, but I expect to do so shortly, as I have repeated my message to them, or at least to the former, to come in and see me. There is also a full-blooded Spaniard by the name of "Franco," who is called "dato," but I have not been able to locate him so far, and the only people who seem ever to have heard of him are Spaniards who have served in the Spanish army on the lake. I am making arrangements to visit the lake, but two reasons have deterred me from making an early start. One is the present condition of the road, which I am told is now in a terrible shape, and the probability of a long delay before I can cross the Lucainon River, where formerly there was a strong bridge built by the Spanish engineers. The other reason was the anticipation of the early arrival of the inspector-general of the department. Under the most favorable conditions it will take me five days to go and return, spending one day on the lake.

Very respectfully,

R. R. STEVENS,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding Post.

(No. 3.)

Provisional report of field operations in northern Mindanao in December, 1900, and January, 1901.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., January 22, 1901.

Pursuant to verbal instructions from the major-general commanding the division, received early in November, the department headquarters, with the department commander, adjutant-general, inspector-general, and one aid, was transferred to northern Mindanao, landing at Cagayan December 4. The Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, especially assigned, arrived December 5, taking station provisionally incamp at Cagayan.

Insurgent forces in northern Mindanao: About 200 effective rifles (with a large but varying bolo contingent), distributed in practically inaccessible places from Santa Ana on the right to Macajambos (10 miles south of Cagayan) on the left, under Capistrano, Velez, Galan, Mercado, and others, well organized and led, not guilty of outrages of any kind, and known to have treated wounded prisoners very humanely; a rather large force of irregular troops and ladrones in the subdistrict of Misamis, under Rufino Deloso, Santez, and other outlaws (with a stronghold) west of Jimenez, and with less than 20 rifles; a force in Surigao Province claiming to observe the laws of war by levying contributions on places beyond our control, said to have about 100 firearms, but only 3 or 4 modern rifles, under Sisson and others.

Assured, as subsequent events proved, that the positions in the Cagayan district could not be taken by a front attack, and having reconnoitered them, simultaneous flank attacks against all three were ordered and successfully carried out in operations lasting about ten days under Colonel Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on the left, and Major Case, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on the right, and thereafter always two, and as many as five, columns kept in the field.

Operations precisely similar had been ordered for the subdistrict of Misamis, and have been and are being successfully carried out by Major McNamee and Captain Elliott, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers.

The mounted troops were and are kept busy patrolling the coast towns and making further incursions whenever there are roads and trails.

Quite recently a small expedition left for Surigao Province and the island of Dinigat to intercept fugitive leaders with funds. The U. S. S. *Calamianes*, *Callao*, and, more recently, the *Concord*, under Ensign McCarthy, Lieutenant Bradshaw, and Commander Colby, respectively, had given hearty cooperation and been kept busy on appropriate missions.

A provisional district was established, with headquarters at Tagaloan, for Colonel Birkhimer.

In general, it should be reported that operations have been continuous night and day since December 8 in all sections, each column, as it comes in to recuperate, finding another ready to take its place. Colonel Birkhimer reports his country indescribably difficult and beyond anything he had imagined. Not infrequently the advance has been a species of wall scaling, where pack trains and horses would have been out of the question. The emergency ration was valuable. One man died from exhaustion, and the work has been and is excessive, but having each column out five or six days, and giving it twice that time to recuperate, the men have kept in excellent shape.

Results: In the Cagayan district the destruction of three "strongholds," with barracks, storehouses, etc. The destruction there and the discovery and destruction at several other places of vast quantities of food supplies of excellent quality, large quantities of ammunition and of sulphur, niter, and gunpowder, also made and unmade clothing, and other military stores. It is believed all their stores have been destroyed. The capture of 30 serviceable rifles, including one or two Krags, a number of miscellaneous firearms, and the usual assortment of bolos, spears, etc.; also about a dozen obsolete field pieces; the capture of the insurgent leader, Velez. Other prisoners were not taken, but were turned back, and are not allowed to come into any of the towns for refuge and recuperation. Another leader, Galan, was induced to come in under safeguard and permitted to leave after conferring with Velez and some natives and mestizos, of proven loyalty, to find, if possible, Capistrano, who is a fugitive and is said to be endeavoring to leave the island, and to induce him to surrender with as many rifles as he can still control. The insurgent forces are dispersed into small squads and individuals in the mountains, no longer acknowledge any leaders, and most of the rifles still have been hidden by individuals, each for himself. Time,

rewards, and the penalty of remaining in the mountains should bring the holders gradually in with them. All trading and other privileges have been suspended excepting in return for a *quid pro quo* of rifles.

Results in the Misamis district are similar in every respect, excepting that prisoners were freely taken and held as ladrones and guerrillas. Practically all the leaders are in custody, and Rufino a fugitive.

Both districts are free from insurgents. The results in the towns are very marked. They are filling with women, old men, and children, apparently sincerely pleased at the collapse of the insurrection and the revival of trade, markets, and fiestas. Many have taken the oath.

Losses: Substantially as in cablegram of 21st instant. We occupy or control, by patrols, all towns from Salay (northeast coast of this bay) to Alhibihis (west coast, of same) both included, and practically all towns in Misamis district.

Butuan will be occupied by two companies Twenty-eighth Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard, in the immediate future, to patrol the Butuan Valley and control a center of refuge hitherto open.

The individual native attaches importance far beyond its intrinsic value to any firearm, and especially to a modern rifle. For generations under Spanish rule he could not own even a shotgun or pistol, so that now the possession of a rifle gives him personal standing and, ultimately, means of support that makes him cling to it as tangible salvation in preference to more remote promises of reward. Hidden in a place of his own selection, he may seek it unhindered long after these islands have peace.

There will be found appended the reports to date of Colonel Birkhimer, Major Case, and Major McNamee. I hope that the major-general commanding may spare the time to read them with some leisure, that he may fully realize how good the work done and how good the men who did it.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 3a.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Tagaloan, Mindanao, P. I., January 15, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I.

SIR: Pursuant to the instructions of the department commander of yesterday's date, I have the honor to submit herewith report of the military operations of this regiment since arrival in this department to include this date.

The regiment arrived in the department on December 5, 1900, in the transports *Sumner*, *Garonne*, and *Lennox*, the former carrying regimental headquarters, field staff, and band, and Companies F, H, and First Battalion; the second, Companies E, G, and the Third Battalion; the *Lennox*, the mounted detachment of 98 enlisted men, the pack train of 50 mules, and all appurtenances. The stores for about sixty days for man and beast, as well as all impediments of the regiment, official and private, were scattered among the transports, it being practically impossible to make any other arrangements.

By the most strenuous exertions, in which the men and officers of the command worked as hard as men could, the personnel and property were all off ship, in camp at Cagayan de Misamis, or stored in proper places on shore or on the ship *Lennox*, December 11—six working days. The manner in which everyone took hold presaged well for the future.

I joined the camp on the 11th, from the unloading, and immediately commenced to prepare for the expedition contemplated against the enemy, who was to be sought out, his whereabouts not being apparently precisely known.

On the 13th, under the department commander's orders, I went with the mounted detachment, accompanied by Captain Mayes, Fortieth Infantry, and Lieutenant Kobbé, aide-de-camp, to the Tagoloan River, to test the depth of water. When the point, followed by the advance party, approached this river it was fired upon by the enemy, whose outpost of 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 12 privates were concealed behind some very well-built trenches on the opposite or east side of the river. One of our horses was instantly killed and Captain Mayes wounded. The men were instantly formed to fight on foot, and so advanced, wading the river, a very swift, deep, and dangerous stream, but with only the thought to get at the enemy; these, however, decamped meantime. Their cuartels were burned, to remind them that

we controlled, and the command, having lunched at Tagoloan, returned to Cagayan, the object of the scout having been completely accomplished.

On the 14th I officially reported to department headquarters that my command would be ready to move against the enemy the next day. On the 15th orders were received to move on the morning of the 16th, one company by boat to Villa Nueva, thence to Tagoloan, where the rest of the command, moving overland, would meet it. The transport *Carmen*, which took the one company, was to remain at Villa Nueva as a base of supplies.

The command consisted of 8 companies, the mounted detachment, a gun detachment with 1 Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun from the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and the Twenty-eighth Infantry pack train, the whole aggregating 790. The men of the Twenty-eighth were selected from the whole regiment because of physical robustness, the service anticipated being very severe.

The wisdom of this course was vindicated from the start, as, until the enemy was absolutely run out of the country, it would have been impossible for any other description of soldiers to have endured the fatigues to which mine were subjected.

Maj. E. F. Taggart commanded the temporary battalion composed of Companies A, B, C, E; Capt. A. C. Carson that composed of Companies F, H, K, M, while Maj. George H. Morgan commanded the mounted detachment and pack train; to these commanders, all of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunters, I am indebted for every aid that capacity or experience could suggest or that any occasion called for, and the enumeration of certain companies in these temporary battalions must not be held to signify that the others of the regiment were not represented, as they were, with their best and physically strongest, both officers and men.

The whole command was placed across, on east bank of the Tagoloan River, on the 16th of December, 13 miles from camp at Cagayan, where it bivouacked. It was reported to me that the enemy would defend Santa Ana, their seat of civil government, which was fortified with earthworks of considerable strength. Accordingly that place was moved against with caution on the morning of the 17th, but the town, which was reached at 10.30 a. m., as well as the whole country, was found absolutely deserted. The only indication of the presence of the enemy was the firing of an outpost concealed in the high grass on one of the elevated plateaus so abounding in this country, practically inaccessible, and to which fire no return was made.

My instructions directed an attack upon the enemy south of Santa Ana. His precise location was not known, a memorandum officially sent me stating that his defensive works were on the spur somewhere between the Tagoloan and Malitbog rivers, and about 4 miles south of Santa Ana. Measures were immediately taken to establish a base at Santa Ana and to prepare to move against the enemy. Under the department commander's orders one company (A was selected) was left at Santa Ana as a base with the field hospital. The weaklings, of whom there were a half dozen or so developed, were left behind, good men from Company A substituted for them, and at 1 p. m. the command, having had lunch, was ready to start.

Although the exact location of the enemy was not known, it was supposed that if our force could be placed at the pueblo of Malitbog we would be squarely in their rear, and could attack them without moving from the front against the formidable mountain fortresses and their accessories in the way of mantraps and pitfalls that they had been preparing for months, and where in presence of the department commander before we started it was narrated that they waited to receive the surrender of those of our troops who were not killed. It was resolved to turn this position by moving around it, seizing the enemy's reputed depot of supplies at Malitbog, and advance upon their fortifications from the rear. This was doing just what they did not want us to.

At Santa Ana the Spaniard, who was sent from department headquarters as guide, confessed that he could not conduct us in the turning movement as he had previously advertised his ability to do. This failure might have been embarrassing had we not captured, on the 16th instant, a native whose local knowledge of trails supplied the information desired.

Under his pilotage the command started at 1 p. m. for Pamplona, en route to Malitbog. We had not gone far before the many crossings of the river—34 in number—wore out the mule dragging the mountain gun, necessitating the men dragging the piece. This march was of the most trying character, up the valley of the Quimaya (otherwise called Santa Ana, and also Rio Bugaan). As evening approached I pushed ahead with Captain Carson's battalion to gain the head of the canyon before dark, and thus deny it to the enemy. I reached Pamplona—a long-deserted place—about 5.30 p. m., Major Morgan's command arriving at 10.30 p. m., and Major Taggart, with the mountain gun, at 12.30 a. m. of the 18th, the latter having averaged a little over one-half mile per hour amidst great difficulties, it being necessary at

each river crossing to form skirmish line and feel out the trail on the far side. Except for Major Taggart's intelligence and resources it were impossible to have gotten the artillery up that night.

We captured the cabeza or headman of Pamplona, and another in the place, which gave evidence in dilapidated buildings of former prosperity but long ago abandonment. We found here partial shelter, wood, and water.

At 5 a. m. the command, led by the guide, was again marching. The trail led over a very high ridge separating Rio Quimaya from a stream—Sunasan. Following down this we struck the Malitbog River, 3 miles north of that town, and found ourselves, as it subsequently proved, immediately in rear of the enemy's stronghold. Not long after leaving Pamplona, as Private William H. Adsetts, Company B, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, was acting as messenger, he was attacked by two natives armed with bolos and spears and gaily attired in their savage style. He killed one and the other ran away, Private Adsett's rifle failing to work at this critical time. As we descended to the Malitbog River, some insurrectos were seen to be watching us from the adjacent table-lands, and some firing was indulged, to which we did not reply. We arrived at Malitbog at 1.45 p. m., being six and one-half hours from Pamplona. Here was every evidence of the place being hastily abandoned.

Down to this time nothing definite was known as to the exact location of the enemy's defensive works. The country was one of extraordinary difficulties of locomotion. It embraced alone mountain passes, torrents, elevated table-lands, and deep canyons. Marching was necessarily slow. However, during the march to Malitbog a native was captured from whom, with the assistance of Señor Vicente Neri, sent from department headquarters, the missing information regarding the true location of the fortifications was obtained. From this man, who had been compelled to work upon them, we first learned, or even heard it suggested, that not only did the enemy have works on the Malitbog River, but also at Saray, a place on the mountain trail from Santa Ana to Malitbog; these two systems of fieldworks between them barring the passage from the former place into the rich, productive, and well-stored valley of the Malitbog River, the rebel home, retreat, and granary.

At 5 a. m. on the 19th the command left Malitbog to assail the enemy's works at Saray. At a point a little over 3 miles from Malitbog the trails leading to the two fortifications—lower down on the Malitbog River and on the mountain at Saray—parted. Here was seen every evidence of hasty flight of the enemy; an extensive cuartel was burned, a large quantity of cooked rice was abandoned, canteens, many filled, were scattered about. The ascent of the mountain to Saray immediately commenced. It was a sheer climb into the air; but the command would have experienced no trouble—experienced in mountain climbing as it is—except for the mountain gun. This had to be dragged up every step by the infantry. By 12 o'clock noon, after five hours' steady climbing, the command was massed on the heights in rear of Saray, 1,000 yards away. Lunching here, without water, which had been drunk up, the command at 1 p. m. moved against the rebel works, which, when reached, were found to be abandoned. From subsequent information it was ascertained that the enemy abandoned his whole defensive line on the 18th, when the movement on Pamplona was well developed, the men with rifles going to Malitbog and Tanculan, the bolomen deserting in large numbers and seeking their families in various hidden retreats.

The enemy had boasted, as we understood, that their works were impregnable. From their standpoint, dealing with men of their own standard, this no doubt was true. The work was of good profile, revetments being of wood, placed crudely yet strongly, and infinite pains and months of labor of many men had done all that their crude methods permitted to give strength to the fortress. But this was a mountain pass. Nature lent her assistance to render the works effective as a bar to progress on that trail from the front. Two canyons with almost inaccessible (perpendicular) sides flanked the work. In front of the work were abatis, mantraps, pitfalls, and other kindred obstacles, in the construction of which these people are experts, and which are much more effective and wound dealing than by Anglo-Saxons generally is supposed. The ground not only in front of but on the flanks and rear of the works was ramified by these accessory means of defense. Defended by good troops, with staying qualities, this fortification would have been practically unassailable until artillery had knocked it to pieces; and it was stronger on the flanks than in front. But no such defense could have been predicated of these natives, whose only idea seems to be to fire a few shots at long range and then take to their unfailing line of retreat. That it could have been taken, defended by such troops, with moderate loss to us, scarcely admits of a doubt; but, on the other hand, protected as they were, it is doubtful if any corresponding loss would have been inflicted upon them. However, we are relieved from all considerations of this character, for not until we

caught the native near Malitbog, as before mentioned, had it been possible to learn certainly where the enemy's works were to be found.

The labor of destroying the fortifications was at once entered upon. In two hours it was complete. All woodwork was taken out and destroyed by fire. The parapets were leveled off. One brass cannon of old design, but which had been used in defense, was found in the work, brought in and turned over to the proper department. Santa Ana was reached at 4 p. m. During the day the command suffered greatly from not having water, we leaving the Malitbog at 7 a. m. and not reaching the Quimaya until 4 p. m., with all the extraordinary labors of the day.

The hardships and labor of this march, the labor because of the mountain gun, were very great and could not have been endured or accomplished except by picked men. There is no good country to scout in away from the bay; either it is wading rivers to men's waists every few yards, or it is climbing into and out of canyons, and marching on table-lands, the latter without water most of the time. At the end of this report will be found maps illustrating the marchings and the fortifications referred to.

On the 20th, while resting at Santa Ana, a native was caught who stated that some of the armed enemy were at Silo, and that he could lead us there. Accordingly at 5 a. m. on the 21st of December, I marched back over the Saray fortifications to Malitbog, which was reached at 9.40 a. m., a rest taken for one hour, and the route to Silo taken.

Every evidence appeared at Malitbog on this occasion of the hasty abandonment of the place by the enemy on our approach, but they were gone into the bushes and hills when we arrived. They left in their flight a half cut of beef, a Remington cartridge recharging device, and many other articles bespeaking the swiftness of their exit. The trail to Silo was for four hours up a mountain; it was excessively fatiguing; we could not get from the native guide any good idea of distances, he estimating in hours and with their barefooted fleetness. The march was during the heat of midday; the water soon gave out; we now underwent the most trying experience of this trying campaign in the matter of marching, but most fortunately, on top of the mountain, and not to exceed two one-half hours from Silo, a noble spring, abundant in quantity for all purposes and cool and exhilarating, gushed forth from the earth, to revive drooping spirits. Soon after we took lunch, looking down into the Silo Valley, and at 4.40 p. m. we entered that place. I was with the advance party while descending the mountain into Silo. When within about 1,200 yards men were seen moving in the town. They discovered us simultaneously. They soon recognized us as enemies, ran into the houses hastily to get what they most prized, and then scattered like quail up the mountains on their side of the Silo River. Hastily forming K Company in line on a ridge which fortunately offered itself, at 1,000 yards several volleys were fired at the disappearing Filipinos, 5 of whom were found dead in the outskirts of the town, but the excessive fatigue of the day counseled that I give the command all rest possible, and as soon as practicable. There was every evidence that Silo was a rebel cuartel. It was composed of say, 40 houses, all which, together with much stores, were burned, as we left the town at 5 a. m. the 22d to return. The church in which was laid out a body for burial was spared. At Silo were about 25 Filipino prisoners, many held for supposed friendliness to the Americans, who escaped in the confusion of the flight before mentioned, and some of whom have come in and given us information of value. Returning, Malitbog was reached at 10 a. m., a five hours' march; but every one was excessively fatigued and rest was taken until the next day. At 5 a. m. the command left Malitbog, en route to Santa Ana. At the foot of the mountain, where the trail divides, the branch of Saray was left to our right, while we pursued that down the Malitbog River. Here, about 4 miles from Santa Ana, on the right bank of the Malitbog River, the rebel fortification was encountered that supplemented that on the mountain at Saray, forming with the latter their system of defense against advances from Santa Ana. The general character of this was like that at Saray. It defended a pass at the bottom, whereas the other defended a pass at the top of the mountain. The parapet of the former was made of stones from the river bottom, instead of earth as at Saray. The work like that at Saray was completely demolished and leveled. It would have been easier attacked than the work at Saray, as it could easier have been turned by a flanking movement. At the river work the river itself was rendered impassable by means of well-built cobblestone piers connected by bamboo wattlings. Here, as at Saray, a small cannon and some ammunition for it was found and turned in to department headquarters. The projectiles were improvised canister and could have had little efficiency.

Santa Ana was reached at 11.30 a. m. The scheme of rebel defense and sustenance was now laid bare, at the same time the former was demolished, and they deprived

of the latter. They had intrenched themselves beyond the Tagoloan River, presumptuously defying the United States authorities to disturb them there. They placed themselves in all respects on terms of equality with these authorities. Behind their line of fortifications they sent out challenges to combat. Santa Ana was their capital, the entire rich country east of the Tagoloan was theirs, and solely tributary to their wants; the rebels here had set up a little kingdom all their own. How changed the scene in just seven days. The country scraped by our troops as with a fine tooth comb, and no rebels anywhere to be found; their vaunted fortifications so much depended upon demolished, and an object of reproach in the minds of a former cringing populace who now can not sufficiently show their contempt for the fugitive rebel self-styled government; their storehouses burned and no rebel near the fair territory where but a few days before they reigned supreme, undisturbed in fancied security. The Tagoloan, the Malitbog, and the Silo valleys were the special soils of the rebels. They were rich beyond comparison, and alone capable of supporting the so-called rebel government without resources from other places.

On the 24th of December I met the department commander, by his order, at Villa Nueva. Upon representation that some insurgents went southwest from Santa Ana, above Minsoro, it was arranged that I pursue them there. Accordingly, next morning, Christmas, 1900, I moved with companies E, F, H, B out in the direction indicated. Owing to the impracticability of getting a guide southwest from Minsoro, the trail was taken from the Tagoloan-Agusan road to Tanculan. The command moved at 5 a. m. We arrived at Tanculan at 5 p. m.—a march of 20 miles. The infantry were very tired at the end of the day's journey. This involved climbing to the high table-land adjoining the Tagaloan river. During the day's march two insurrectos attempted, mounted, to pass our flank, doubtless to give the enemy notice of our approach, but they were captured. One proved to be the cabeza of barrio at Agusan, the other his servant. The former proved to be valuable to us as a guide. It was very evident that the rebels left Tanculan just before we arrived; there were many unmistakable signs indicating this; their commissary papers were found there; their medical supply department; but their system of spies and outposts was good; they could see across the canyons, or into the near mountain fastnesses. After rising on the very elevated plateau back of the Tagoloan-Agusan road, the trail this day kept up on this plateau very well until Tanculan is approached, where are two or more canyons of minor depth and ruggedness. This made the marching easier, but a rain before Tanculan was reached made the trail very slippery and difficult, thus increasing the fatigue of the already exhausted men. An examination of the map shows that the road from Tanculan, Balao, Maluco, Sumilao forms a loop. It was hoped by marching the cavalry via Maluco to Sumilao, and part of the infantry under Major Taggart out toward Vella Vista at the same time, the enemy might be caught. The troops moved accordingly. I accompanied the mounted detachment, which, after a very exhaustive ride, reached Sumilao at dark on the 26th. It proved afterward that Major Taggart's guide, becoming confused in the fastnesses of Mount Palaupao, lost his way, so this part of the plan failed of execution, Major Taggart returning the same night to Tanculan. Not a soul was found in any one of the towns passed through; they were seen in the far distance in Maluco, but were gone ere we reached the place. At Sumilao the church was beautifully decorated for Christmas. We took pains to leave everything undisturbed. Six rifles were captured at Sumilao, and an old-style fieldpiece, which for want of proper transportation we were compelled to leave behind, having no pack animals. The insurrectos had evidently been in Sumilao.

On the 27th the mounted detachment started for Tanculan, as agreed. The trail was over the rugged Mount Palaupao. As we were perhaps 5,000 feet above the sea at Sumilao, we had not far to climb to the pass; but the descent on the Tanculan side seemed never ending. We stopped at the Manquima River for lunch and to wash our faces, the first time that luxury was indulged since 3 a. m. Christmas morning, two and one-half days. This circumstance is instructive as illustrating the hard usage to which this campaigning subjected those taking part in it. Returning to Tanculan, we saw no enemy anywhere. Our guide said, what no doubt was a fact, that having notice of our approach, everyone betook himself to the mountains. Thus this effort in a new theater to come into contact with the enemy utterly failed.

At 5 a. m. on the 28th the command retraced its steps, Major Morgan, with the mounted men, attempting to move from the cattle corral, about 7 miles north of Tanculan, direct to Minsoro, Major Taggart, with the infantry, to Santa Ana, via Tagoloan, by the route on which the command had moved out. I accompanied Major Morgan. The country from the corral mentioned to Minsoro was one vast cattle ranch, we probably passing 500 cattle at least. As the Tagoloan was reached,

our guide became confused, but just then we seized a native, who was at the time acting in the double capacity of herder and outpost for the insurrectos, and compelled him to show us the way. All these paths are marked on the map. It is very important that they should be, as the Spanish map shows nothing, and even so old a resident as Señor Vincente Neri denies that a trail runs southwest from Minsoro toward Tanculan; but this is erroneous, as our experience demonstrates. Major Taggart made the unusual march from Tanculan to Tagoloan by 2 p. m. At the latter place he rested until the morning of the 29th, when he marched to Santa Ana. Thus it will be seen how all efforts to locate the enemy so far as 30 miles to the southwest failed; not that in some numbers they were not there, but because with their really excellent outpost and spy system they always had sufficient notice of our approach to effect their escape.

On January 1, 1901, by General Orders, No. 1, Department of Mindanao and Jolo, I was placed in command of the provisional district of the Department of Mindanao and Jolo, and until January 4 was engaged in arranging some of the details of my new office.

On the night of January 2–3 Captain Carson with Lieutenant Terrell was sent to Jasaan with a small command of infantry and cavalry from Villa Nueva and Tagoloan to surprise that place and effect the capture of certain important personages, including Capt. Pablo Valderese, the presidentes of Jasaan and Tagoloan, and perhaps others who had taken refuge there. On the 3d of January, at 5 a. m., I moved out toward Balingasag with Major Taggart and 150 men. I desired to familiarize myself with the country and people. At Jasaan, where I arrived at 10 a. m., were found Captain Carson and Lieutenant Terrell, with their commands, having rounded up about 500 hombres of all stations in life and of various ages. Among them were several presidentes of adjoining pueblos, the principal men of these places. A meeting was in progress when I arrived, in which the department commander's views and orders regarding their returning to their homes and occupations were fully explained. It was evident that all the thinking men wanted was assurances of not being molested to return at once, if permitted, to their accustomed places of business. Nearly all were farmers. They said plainly that they contributed to the rebel cause solely because of compulsion and terror, inspired by arms of a few tax collectors who did not hesitate to use them. The sentiment of the meeting was favorable to us, provided we could protect them after they defied the rebel authorities. I endeavored to ascertain what could be expected of them in the matter of protecting themselves and helping us run down the rebels, but before I could do much in this line the time came for me to move on to Balingasag, if I was to reach there that day, and, knowing Captain Carson's unusual fitness for dealing with these people, I left him there to accomplish what he could in a conciliatory way and pressed on with my immediate command, first appointing with them a meeting of all the principal men the next day on my return.

From Jasaan to Balingasag the road, heretofore good, proved to be only a trail, where formerly a good road had evidently existed. The mountain presses down hard against the sea, and close around the base of it the trail, and the only one for land traffic between these two places is found. It was plainly marked, and, except in one place, where in very high water a detour is forced over an adjacent spur, it is easily traveled in so far as plainness is concerned, but the small stones with sharp edges and angles made it extremely trying on the feet of the men, who, when Balingasag was reached, required more treatment by the doctor than on any previous occasion of the campaign. The march to Balingasag proved about 20 miles from Santa Ana, the command starting at 5 a. m. and arriving at 5 p. m., including the stop at Jasaan. From Jasaan on there were no signs of war's ravages, such as, in a mild way, abound in other districts of this country before visited. The people were at home. The houses, built mostly of nipa, not only the roof but the sides, were well and neatly constructed. The inhabitants evidently expected us, for white flags were everywhere flying, but they stayed to receive us and see what we would do. Crops, where they were grown at all, were flourishing. More than half the country was not tillable, being unreclaimed mountain. During rainy season or during high tide it is very doubtful if travel can be carried on with horses over this trail without swimming the horses. Footmen can always get along, foot bridges over the deepest streams having been constructed.

Balingasag was found to be a town of say 3,000 inhabitants of the pueblo proper. The orderliness of the town at once attracted attention. There were no white flags flying, and no signs of fear on the part of the people. It was apparently as orderly, as quiet, as little disturbed by external warlike influences as though the rebellion did not exist. In this respect it surpassed and was different from any place I have seen in the archipelago. The fact seems to be that this relatively wealthy town, having

contributed all demands into the rebel treasury or to their supplies, has been permitted to pursue its wonted commercial and business affairs without further molestation. The people who were conversed with about rebel contributions spoke freely and apparently with candor. They said they were powerless to prevent exactions. There was no authority openly organized antagonistic to the rebels, and as a result when the rebel officers came into town with a half dozen men armed with rifles and made a demand, this was always promptly complied with. They said that they would gladly be relieved from this incubus, but as things were they were helpless. It was evident to me that while no doubt the rebels had a small and active following in this town, the presidente, perhaps, leaning that way, yet the feeling of the people was one of complete apathy toward or tiresomeness with the pestiferous rebel authorities. And right here I will remark a circumstance that has pleased and impressed me since I have come into contact actively with the people of this country. It is this: They care nothing whatever for Capistrano and his self-styled government. Since he has been run out of the open country into mountain recesses they have a contempt for the whole rebel programme of control that they make no effort to conceal. In my service of two and one-half years in the island of Luzon, associated with all sorts of people, I have met with but two men who impressed me as being in their hearts as well disposed toward the United States Government as are hundreds of men whom I have met since I have started on this expedition, December 16, 1900. In Luzon those I met, with the two exceptions mentioned, impressed me with being in their innermost selves wholly in sympathy, for some unreasoning cause, either with the rebel or Spaniard, but at all events against the United States. Here their sympathies seem wholly unsettled. They have paid tribute into the rebel coffers, furnished food for rebel troops, worked on rebel fortifications, but always and solely because a man armed with a rifle told them to, and solely because of this rifle. True they have heard of "independencia," but it went in one ear and out the other, meaning nothing of vital or even nominal interest to them. As a result they were open to impressions favorable to us when we arrived, and opportunity was offered them to see that their true material interests lay with us. Confirmation of these, my impressions, commenced at once, and in this way: Natives picked up anywhere had no hesitancy in showing us the trails if they knew them, the sullen "don't know" of the Luzon Tagalog being conspicuous by its absence. In one word, I had more and more cheerful assistance from these people, one way or other, in two and one-half days than I could get or did get from the Luzon Tagalog in two and one-half years. The same cheerful spirit seemed to permeate the community. The whole country was, it is true, identified with the insurrection, but it was apparently an identification not skin deep and not for one moment touching the deeper heart's sympathies, and due almost solely to coercion, although there might have been some passing dream of Tagalog or Visayan independence. This condition of affairs may be due to the circumstance that the people I have come in contact with are rural; they have no philosophers or theorists about government among them; they occupy themselves almost wholly raising crops. Whatever the cause, I bear evidence with pleasure to the fact that, now that the Capistrano régime is passed these people do not mourn for it. On the contrary, view the fugitive ever evading a fight so in contrast with former boastings with contempt, and they now are ready, if we protect them from these agile, fight-evading ladrones, to loyally, as they understand that, support any government the United States may inaugurate here.

On the 4th instant, when I returned to Jasaan, I met, pursuant to appointment of the day before, the presidentes and principal men of several towns and of the surrounding country. I submitted this proposition: If Capistrano can not fight us and can not do anything to help you, why do you not disavow all connection with him? They took the matter under advisement. They then asked me if people gathering crops would be unmolested. I replied that they would. The meeting finally broke up amidst every external evidence of good feeling, they thanking me for my kindness. I moved on to Santa Ana, leaving Major Taggart at Jasaan. That night there was an immense meeting a Jasaan, the whole country turning out to meet him. The proposition of mine above mentioned was brought forward, and the most influential man apparently in the assemblage arose and said, "As Capistrano will not fight, as he can not protect us from the Americans, as he can do nothing but contribute to our unhappiness, we are no longer in any manner under obligations to be friendly to him," and this sentiment received hearty response. The conduct of the people has been generally in line with this idea. Skulking insurrectos and ladrones may be expected to ply their former measures of terror, but neither as champions of a fantastic and discredited "independencia" propaganda nor as robbers pure and simple have they the sympathy of the people; and, moreover, when the people see that we are here to protect them it is believed that by organization of suitable armed guard or police they will do something, and perhaps much, toward defending themselves.

Allegiance and protection are reciprocal as between the subject and government. The Government demands allegiance and the subject yields it, but on condition that protection be extended to the latter. From what I have seen, I do not think this show of allegiance with the people generally here is traitorous; it is intended to be bona fide if only protection be guaranteed.

This terminates my own immediate connection with the scoutings of my command, whether with the whole or with parts of it, down to the present time, in this campaign. Personally I had traveled over 200 miles, and this in mountain districts, wading rivers, climbing mountains, descending into and getting out of almost bottomless canyons, in a country that we made known to ourselves through guides we ourselves captured. This 200 miles, therefore, represented an immensity of toil and an expenditure of energy that mere mention of the named distance gives no conception of. I recall with pride the cheerful exertions of everyone, and in this I include the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, gun detachment, which nowhere has its superior. It was marvelous that men could make the marches my men did over this rugged country, under a tropical sun, and yet come out well, cheerful, and anxious for more; yet that is a fact as regards both officers and men. We lost only one man—Private Edwin Muntz, Company D, Twenty-eighth Infantry—who, overcome by the sun on December 23, during the march from Silo, expired on the 24th ultimo. There was little sickness, most resulting either from the indiscriminate drinking of all kinds of water or the wearing out of clothes, a pair of new shoes sometimes not lasting more than two or three days. Twelve of the enemy were killed, 50 captured in armed array, justifying retention for a time as prisoners of war, 10 good rifles captured, and 2 brass cannon taken in earthworks which the enemy was compelled to abandon, the enemy driven away, so that even the natives do not know where he is, nor can our most diligent scoutings both near and far develop his whereabouts, as will more fully appear in subsequent portions of this report.

This disappearance of Capistrano's alleged army and the return of the people to the homes from which he had driven them, together with their apparently loyal disposition, called for a new order of things. This was inaugurated by the organization of the provisional district before mentioned, my being placed in command of it, the distribution of the companies of the two battalions serving in the field to various towns to protect the people, who seemed willing on this condition to give in their allegiance. During the month of January, current, these duties of a civil character have been imposed on the troops, besides constant scoutings to let the enemy have no rest in security, and in the endeavor to kill or capture them or capture their arms. In the latter we have had little success, but this will not surprise anyone familiar with the incidents of campaigning in Luzon during the year last past; but the vaunted power of the Capistrano government has been broken to pieces here to a degree that has no parallel in Luzon that I am familiar with. At Agusan, Tagoloan, Santa Ana, Villa Nueva, Jasaan, and Balingasag, and the entire country adjoining, the people come, go, work in the fields, without any rebels making them afraid. All rebel depots of supplies in the country that could be found have been destroyed and rebel authorities reduced to the point where none so poor to do them reverence. The houses are all being numbered and a census made of the occupants of each. This enables us to keep our hands not only on proper residents, but also on strangers. In our attempt at pacification, the first step with these particular people has been to try and gain their confidence. To secure this, an effort is persistently made to convince them that we are, by preference, their friends and well-wishers, and that if we become otherwise it is because they themselves forfeit our confidence or good will. The first step in this course was positively to forbid our men taking one thing belonging to the people without making them due compensation or without the owner's consent. This is the more easily done because the abundant supplies of food and forage are furnished by the Government. The people marvel that our troops do not perpetrate any of the direful things predicted by our decamped enemy, who, in decamping, took with them the horses and stores of the people, forgetting to pay for them. Another principle in dealing with the people is to show them that, while we are kindly and justly disposed, yet we are masters here, asserting, and with power and disposition to maintain, the undisputed authority of the United States. They are taught that attempts at double dealing as between us and the enemy will not be tolerated. They will not be permitted to play the chameleon act—be Capistrano's friend one day, our amigos the next, and so indefinitely; but they must keep with Capistrano if they are his friends. Thus these people are getting to know just where we stand, just what we demand of them, what we concede them, and I never have seen before in my Philippine service one-hundredth part of the sincere regard, that apparently flows from the heart, shown for the authority of the United States that I have had evinced hereabouts. The people recognize in the United

States troops both masters and friends—moreover, the only masters and friends who are capable of protecting them and serving them a good turn. Their minds and wills are freely receptive to all these impressions. In the leveled boasted fortifications they see typified the prostration of rebel power. Besides the scoutings that I took part in personally, there have been numerous others, prosecuted for the purpose of keeping the enemy from skulking back into his old haunts, keeping them out in disagreeable places, letting the people see us asserting our right to traverse the country when and where we pleased, and to gain knowledge of the local topography and trails.

As previously mentioned, when the command left Santa Ana for Pamplona, December 17 ultimo, Company A, under Capt. J. P. Teagarden, was, under the department commander's orders, left as a base at that place. I desire here to commend in the most pointed manner the painstaking care with which that officer not only held Santa Ana secure, but the thoroughness with which he scouted all over the then unknown country southwest of Santa Ana, including the crossings of the Tagoloan River and the trails ascending the mountainous western bank of it, the direction in which they led, and in other ways adding to our local knowledge of that difficult country. In the course of his scoutings he saw on the 18th of December what evidently was a large number of the enemy ascending the trail on the west side of the Tagoloan. At this time he did not know whither this trail led; subsequently he ascertained it was into the country in rear of Tagoloan, and the inference is that these were bolomen deserting Capistrano and resorting to their families in the hiding place indicated, and which we passed on our way to Tanculan afterwards. It will be seen that Minsoro, like Malitbog and Silo, was nothing but an insurrecto cuartel of considerable proportions, and, with all the stores of corn, rice, salt, coffee, saltpeter, was burned. It is a coincidence that, some weeks after, some insurrectos were killed in one of our scouts farther inland, who had on their persons orders for supplies on the custodian of these supplies, then long since destroyed. The trail crossing the Tagoloan at the fish trap and passing by the springs is that leading to the Tanculan country from Santa Ana; it is that followed by me when returning to Santa Ana from Tanculan on December 28, and no wonder Sefior Vincente Neri denied its existence, as it is so difficult of ascent that no one save a military party would be apt to undertake the dangers and fatigues of ascending it. Exhibit D is submitted with Captain Teagarden's report. The department engineer will find that it will add to his stock of topographical knowledge of that country. Captain Teagarden has traveled about 100 miles up and down canyons, rivers, ravines, and climbing to elevated plateaus in all his scoutings. Company A still clings to the memory of the lamented Captain Crenshaw, under whom it gained an unprecedented reputation in scouting; and Captain Teagarden, in so far as opportunity has offered, has proved a worthy successor.

On December 26 and 27, while I was at Sumilao, Captain Fries started out, under orders of Captain Carson, commanding at Santa Ana, to explore the valley of the Tagoloan River so far as practicable, noting resources, trails, etc. He crossed the Tagoloan, ascending on the west side of it until Rio Nunucan was reached. Here several hours were spent unsuccessfully hunting for a crossing of the latter, and, returning to Minsoro, spent the night there. The next day he again ascended the Tagoloan River by a precipitous path fit only for infantry, found his way on to the elevated and extensive plateau between this river and the Nunucan and Manquima rivers. These movements, as well as some of Captain Teagarden's, were made in conjunction with mine to Tanculan, hoping that the enemy running from one party might be struck by another. Captain Fries found a trail leading in the direction of Tanculan, over a very rugged country; but, as his men had carried but two days' rations, he was compelled to make Santa Ana that evening, having scouted 33 miles.

On January 4, while I was absent at Balingasag, Captain Bickham, commanding at Santa Ana, in obedience to my orders, sent out two scouting parties, one under Lieutenant Neilson, on the west bank of the Tagoloan, to still further explore the difficult and but slightly known country of the plateaus over Minsoro; the other, under Captain Couch, to Malitbog, Pamplona, and the territory adjacent. Maps of their operations are appended, marked, respectively, E and F. Lieutenant Neilson took 50 men of Company B and Captain Couch 50 men of his own, Company H, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers. Lieutenant Neilson crossed the Tagoloan at the bamboo fish trap between Santa Ana and Minsoro. He warns against attempting promiscuous crossing of this river, and Captain Teagarden's and my own personal experience confirm this. That is a most dangerous river, even in the dry season; at other times much more so. The department engineer will find some things on Lieutenant Neilson's map not on the Jesuit map as usually seen. He found a crossing of the Nunucan southwest of Minsoro that led him up into the elevated table-land north of Tanculan. Thus it is seen that the longer the regiment lives in this country

the more we find out about it; so that we are no longer compelled to rely upon the erroneous information of old residents, however friendly, regarding the trails and facilities for travel. It thus has happened that in places where they have assured us there were no trails we have found wholly practicable ones.

Captain Couch reversed the order of march of my column on December 17 and 18, proceeding first to Malitbog, thence to Pamplona, and then to Santa Ana. He found nothing warlike, the people everywhere being only too glad to get home in peace, willing to do anything to be able to stay there under American auspices. He captured a very intelligent native armed with a war bolo; but, unfortunately, the man was so nerved up to desperation under the idea that he was going to be killed, that he took all chances and escaped at night from the guard at Santa Ana.

On January 6, Trumpeter Benjamin Saucher, Fortieth Infantry, came into Santa Ana, reporting that he had escaped from the rebels, by whom he had been held prisoner. He knew considerable about their movements and hiding places, and was confident he could lead us to one place where he alleged were 60 armed men and the people of the yet deserted country just south of Santa Ana. Wishing to strike while the iron was hot, I organized a force of 100 men under Captain Bickham, who marched at night in the fine moonlight. The guide did not prove over intelligent. After leading the party by several paths, always losing himself, he finally, after a most fatiguing scramble among the trails, confessed that he was completely lost. But the result was that during the night's march the peninsula between the Malitbog and Tagoloan rivers was explored in part, finding what is believed to be an habitual resort of the enemy in their peregrinations over these difficult passes. Thus the first attempt to utilize the hoped-for knowledge of the escaped soldier was disappointing; but, truth to tell, with our anxiety to find the enemy we expected too much. We of course did not know what he could do as a guide, and could only find out by trying, and he, on his part, was anxious to do some signal service; but really, in that country, I was not surprised at his losing his way. His second attempt, as will be seen in later portions of this report, was more successful.

Hoping that the insurrectos might come back into their haunts at Silo and Tanculan, I ordered Major Morgan to go in person against the latter and send Lieutenant Terrell against the former, the columns being mounted, stripped of all impediments, the advance being made at night, taking advantage of moonlight, and so timed as to surround and surprise those places at daylight. The marches were made precisely as ordered, but at neither Silo nor Tanculan was a soul found. This march was made on the night of January 6–7, Lieutenant Terrell leaving Santa Ana at the same time as Captain Bickham, as before narrated. At Silo evidences of intentions to rebuild were found in some prepared bamboo, but at Tanculan Major Morgan found nothing to indicate that the enemy had been there since our departure on December 28th ultimo. Lieutenant Terrell had a somewhat animated experience. During the night of the 7th–8th, at Silo, he noticed on a mountain side southeast of Silo what appeared to be the camp fires of men, and, proceeding to investigate, was fired upon by a party from a secure elevation; but the party scampered off upon his returning the fire, and, when he went where they apparently had been, he could find nothing to show where the party had gone. The circumstance, with others attending his scout, simply indicates that the armed enemy in greater or less numbers still infest the Malitbog-Silo region, their former favorite camping ground, but like scared hares, and never having courage to fire upon us except when an inaccessible obstacle intervenes to protect them from return attack. They are braver and more efficient with their man-and-beast trap system, which they put into operation on the trail awaiting Lieutenant Terrell's return, and resulting in one horse being wounded and one man barely escaping, his shirt, immediately in front of his stomach, being perforated by an arrow. The result of Lieutenant Terrell's scout confirms me in the belief that bands of insurrectos still to some extent infest the country beyond Malitbog and in the Silo Valley, where, in the mountain fastnesses, they find hiding places from which it is practically difficult to surprise them owing to their good out-post system and our ignorance of where these hiding places are. But that country will be well scouted. Lieutenant Terrell returned after a four days' scout. Major Morgan, finding no one at Tanculan, scouted the country between there and Cagayan de Misamis, finally, after much difficulty, finding his way to the latter place.

Major Morgan's march during the search on January 8 was long and most trying, and is laid down on the accompanying sketch, Exhibit I, attached. It is of interest, showing as it does the practical difficulties of scouting in that country. He nowhere saw any signs of rebels or of those acting suspiciously. Both Major Morgan and Lieutenant Terrell traveled about 75 miles during this scout.

On January 11, Captain Price, with 75 men and 2 officers, and guided by Trumpeter Saucher, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, started a scout in the direction of

Sevilla, or Cabula, the place whence Saucher had escaped from the rebels. This place was duly reached—found to be east from Malitbog. While proceeding thither from Malitbog, owing to the precautions taken, 5 armed insurrectos were captured, 3 killed, and 1 mortally wounded. The place Sevilla, or Cabul, was nothing but a rebel cuartel, but Captain Price having no positive orders to do so did not burn it; this will be done later. The experience of Captain Price, supplementing that of Lieutenant Terrell, before referred to, shows that this country is the resort of insurrecto bands, and it will be policed accordingly. A sketch showing route taken by Captain Price and location of Sevilla is appended, marked Exhibit K. The names of those killed at Sevilla were given by the man who was captured, as Captain Felipe Silano, Juan, and Pedro Penchun, all three commanding macheterios. As previously stated, they had on their persons orders for stores at Minsoro, which, in fact, we had before destroyed.

On January 14 and 15 Lieutenant Jones, with 25 men of Company H, scouted along the bay front north from Balingasag up to and including Salay. Everywhere the people were found to be friendly, at Salay their friendly demonstrations being especially marked. The principal people turned out to meet us and expressed the hope that our troops would be stationed there. The incident is noteworthy as confirming impressions made elsewhere that the people are anxious to live in peace under a government that can and will protect them in life and property. From Balingasag to Longongon, past San Roque, there was a good wagon road; thence to Silay a good trail. San Roque is a small barrio of 8 or 10 houses and a mill. Longongon is a larger place, having several substantial houses, a tribunal building, church, and convent, while Silay has perhaps 1,500 inhabitants.

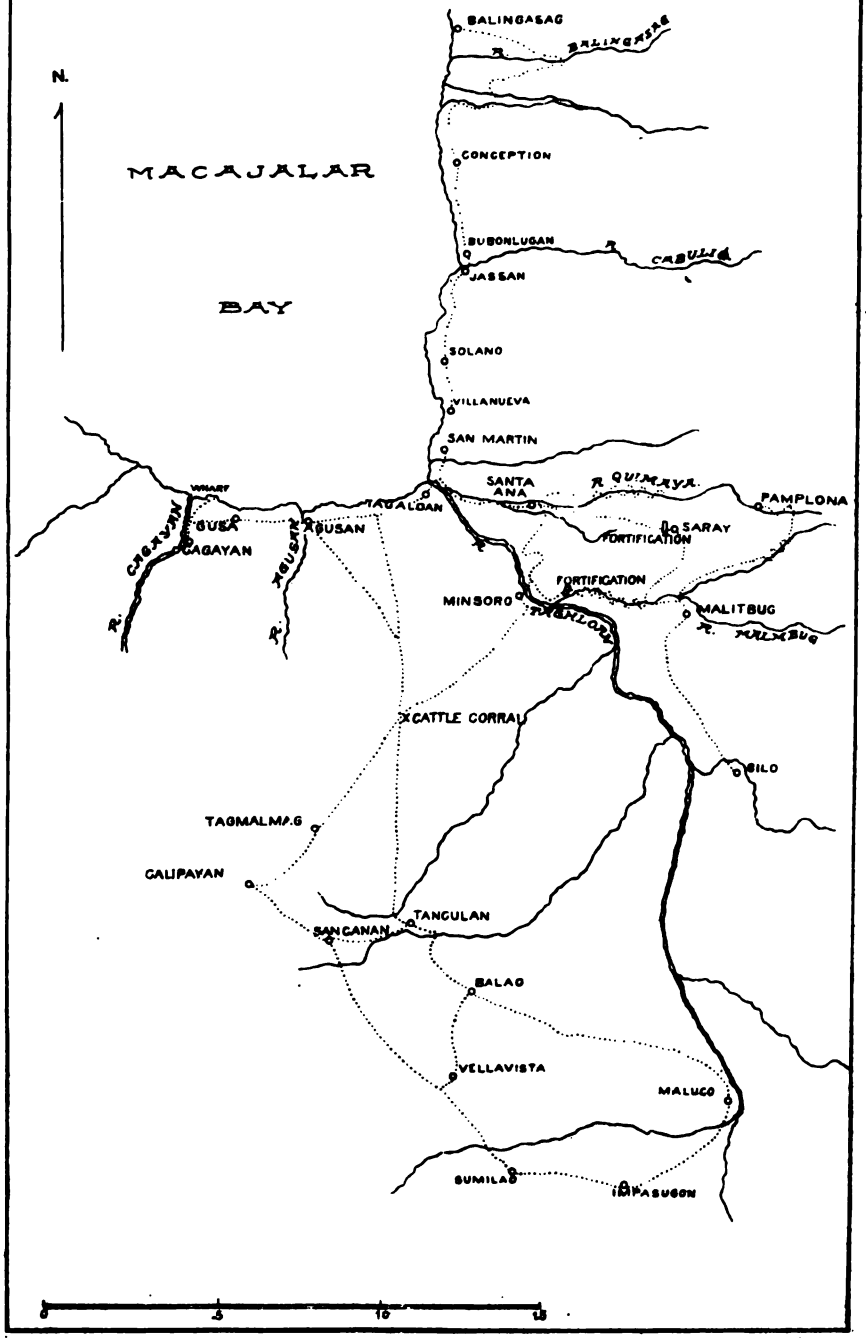
On the 14th of January I received information that the insurrectos were in rear of the line Villa Nueva-Jasaan, and accordingly ordered Major Taggart, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, to take a force and scour that country, sending him 30 cavalry from Tagoloan, raising his force to 100 men. He started at 2 a. m. on the 15th from Villa Nueva; hence his report is embodied in this, although it was to last for four days, as it did. He had trustworthy guides, but could not find anything of interest in the man-insurrecto line, although he found perhaps 2,000 of their cattle or cattle of those who sympathize with them. The country on the plain in rear of Villa Nueva-Jasaan after the plateaus were reached were not inhabited. This is important, showing as it does that the rebels will not go back there except for hiding and temporarily. There are many trails leading from productive land in rear of Villa Nueva-Jasaan to waters of the bay, but no upper cross trails. A map of country traveled over by Major Taggart is appended, marked Exhibit L. It also shows the course of Lieutenant Schroeter, who moved in conjunction with Major Taggart on the 15th to 17th instant.

Major Taggart thinks it will be good policy to prevent exports from all ports along this immediate coast, except at Cagayan, and this to raise the discontent of the traders against the monopolists of the latter place. This is exactly the practice enjoined by me under the department commander's instructions. Major Taggart is not only a careful and indefatigable scouter, but he can extract more out of these people in all directions than I ever can or anyone else that I know of. He has the same opinion of the presidente of Balingasag that I have, namely, he is an ardent rebel sympathizer. He can be reached through his cattle—some thousands—which roam the plain in rear of Balingasag.

Lieutenant Schroeter was more fortunate. He found and destroyed the commissary storehouse filled with all kinds of luxuries, clothing, and commissary stores of the finest and costliest kind. He struck and destroyed a rebel cuartel and storehouse at another place. He ran into some insurrectos, got 2 good rifles, some ammunition, shot one or more of the enemy, they jumping over a precipice that began with 30 feet perpendicular drop, disappearing in the depths below, into which, after careful searching, Lieutenant Schroeter could not find a trail. It is supposed that the fleeing rebels were seriously injured, not only by the shots of our men but their wild jump into a canyon. The papers captured at the place where the fine clothes were found related to such individuals as Capistrano, Capt. Pablo Mercado, Tirso Neri, of Cagayan, Ramon Neri, of Gusa, and Lieutenant Abeja. All these papers will be duly forwarded to department headquarters.

The result of these scouts have been very important, not only giving information about the country, but in destroying the high-toned insurrecto secret hiding places, and showing them that they are secure nowhere. Lieutenant Schroeter destroyed much rice and other edible stores. We have no little assistance from the people, but this destruction of stores by Lieutenant Schroeter was a work all his own. This good work of keeping the enemy on the run and destroying everything of his we can lay our hands on goes bravely on daily. We have destroyed immense quantities of their living supplies. Almost daily a new cuartel is discovered, new supplies

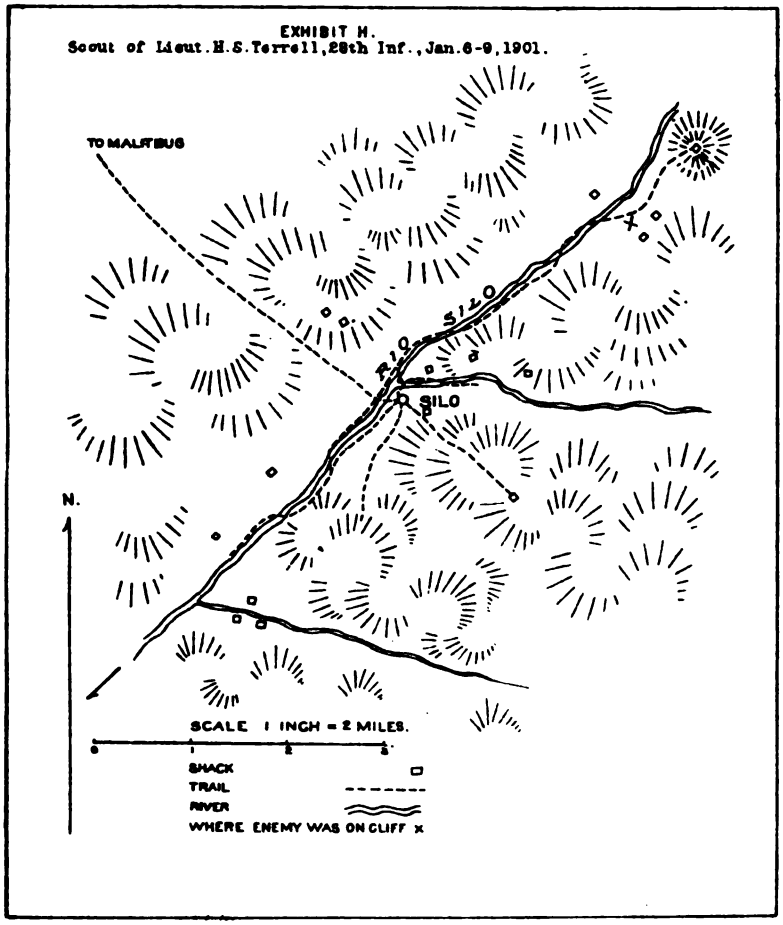
EXHIBIT "A" ACCOMPANYING REPORT OF MILITARY OPERATIONS OF 28TH INF U.S. VOLUNTEERS, IN MINDANAO, PHILIPPINE ISLANDS, FROM DEC. 5TH 1900 TO AND INCLUDING JANUARY 15, 1901. COL. BIRKHIMER'S MARCHES



UNIV. OF MICH.



EXHIBIT H.
Scout of Lieut. H.S. Terrell, 28th Inf., Jan. 6-9, 1901.



UNIV. OF MICH.



ecause they
i away.
pluck, and
oughness—
more than
ive kept up

i, all of the
power, ren-
y in conclu-
age to come
ossess. We

illery,
, U. S. V.

21, 1900.

troops under
M, Fortieth
gayan at 4.15

gayan River
heast on the
ned, 4 miles.
iver at noon
and we here
constructed

attack from
the nearest
ell breached
ring 2 guns,
cond fort at
meanwhile
osition with
Company K.
direction of
ain Mayes's
mand then

piece. The
pear points,
considerable
ed severely.
d in placing

detachment.
as promptly

hard march
to the south
and found it
ired the fol-
ns, reloading
urgent corre-

estroyed. I
e at 3 p. m.
ul crossing a



destroyed. We have not killed many rebels nor captured many arms because they kept in their holes or sought the back country in the mountains 50 miles away.

Throughout the whole campaign nothing could exceed the fortitude, pluck, and endurance of the officers and men of the regiment. The extraordinary roughness—mountain, canyon, deep rivers of the country—has made campaigning more than usually severe. We had no roads—at times scarcely trails. But all have kept up their spirits and are now pressing on to other fields.

I am indebted to Colonel Godwin, Major Case, and Captain Mayes, all of the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, for all assistance in their power, rendered in a generous manner that made it doubly appreciated. I will say in conclusion that the rebels could wage a more effective war if they had the courage to come and attack us from ambush; but this courage they apparently do not possess. We work on, hoping at some place to bring them to bay.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. E. BIRKHIMER,
Captain, Third U. S. Artillery,
Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 3b.)

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *December 21, 1900.*

THE ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL
First District, Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following reports of operations by troops under my command. The column consisting of Companies H, L, K, F, and M, Fortieth Infantry, with detachment of medical department and pack train, left Cagayan at 4.15 p. m., December 16.

Captain Mayes, with 85 men from Companies L and M, crossed the Cagayan River at the ford 3 miles above town, while the main command moved southeast on the Gango road, camping at the top of the hill for the night. Distance marched, 4 miles.

On the 17th we passed through Gango and reached the Bubunauan River at noon without incident. This river flows through a narrow gorge 800 feet deep, and we here found the insurgents on the south side of the ravine in three strongly constructed forts, which commanded the only possible trails.

I directed Companies K and F, under Captains France and Smith, to attack from the right and left, respectively, and bringing up the field gun opened on the nearest fort at 1,500 yards. The practice was exceptionally good, and the third shell breached the fort and drove the enemy from the work in great confusion, leaving 2 guns, rations, cooking, and accouterments. The gun then opened on the second fort at 1,900 yards and the enemy promptly left. Companies K and F in the meanwhile had pushed up the steep and narrow trail and occupied the insurgent position with Company F. Captain France pushed on to attack the third fort with Company K. This fort was silenced by rifle fire entirely and the enemy fled in the direction of Macajambos. It was this insurgent force which opened fire on Captain Mayes's command, whose report is hereto annexed. The balance of the command then crossed the ravine and bivouacked in the insurgent position.

I respectfully call attention to the excellent work done by the fieldpiece. The fronts of the insurgents' works had been skillfully defended by traps, spear points, and pitfalls, and without a gun they could have been taken only with considerable loss. As it was we had no casualties, while the enemy must have suffered severely.

The 18th was spent in reconnoitering the stronghold at Macajambos and in placing the gun in position to shell it.

Captain Millar was left in command here with Company H and the gun detachment. The guides brought from Cagayan failed us at this point, but a native was promptly captured and impressed and served fairly well.

At daylight on the 19th I pushed on toward Langaran and after a hard march reached a position commanding Langaran and cutting the insurgent retreat to the south or east at dusk. I occupied Langaran early on the morning of the 20th and found it deserted. This town was the insurgent headquarters and we here captured the following stores, viz, 35 bushels of corn, 10 sacks rice and palay, 3 shotguns, reloading outfit, and several thousand empty Remington and Mauser shells, insurgent correspondence, and 5 bales hemp collected as tax.

The above property, together with their cuartels and barracks, were destroyed. I then crossed the river and moved toward Macajambos, reaching there at 3 p. m. Captain Millar had in the meantime shelled the insurgent position, and crossing a

detachment under Lieutenant Paterson, had, in cooperation with a detachment from Captain Mayes's command, entered the stronghold a half hour before my arrival, finding it deserted.

The insurgents had abandoned the position during the morning and had fled to the southwest. The stronghold must be seen to be appreciated. It can be approached from the front only by a steep and narrow trail which for 400 yards is commanded by the insurgent works. Their works consisted of some 300 yards of breastworks and loopholed stockade fronting an almost perpendicular descent to the trail, and with the intervening space sown thick with traps, spear pits, and pitfalls, etc., twenty resolute men could have held the place against any force making a frontal attack. A substantial cuartel gave shelter to the garrison. The stockade, cuartel, etc., were completely destroyed and the trees and underbrush cut away so that the position is rendered indefensible.

One rifle, 40 rounds of ammunition, several hundred empty shells, 2 cans powder, several pounds of lead, 30 bayonets, insurgent correspondence, some 20 bales of hemp, and a quantity of coffee were captured here, while in the immediate vicinity more than 100 bushels of corn were found stored.

My command is now assembled near Macajambos and is in good condition for further work. The temper and morale of the men are above par.

All the men of my command acquitted themselves well, but the following came under my observation. Sergeant Saddler, Company F, Fortieth Infantry, and the detachment from the same company in charge of the mountain gun worked faithfully over the steep mountain trails, and when in position served the gun with admirable precision.

Captain Millar's work with his detached command was most excellent, as was also that of Captain Mayes.

Lieutenant Paterson's examination of and entrance to the insurgent position, swimming the river to accomplish it, deserves special mention.

Respectfully,

JAMES F. CASE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry.

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *January 1, 1901.*

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST DISTRICT,
Mindanao and Jolo.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of operations by troops under my command supplemental to that dated December 21:

The time from December 21 to December 25 was spent in scouting the country in all directions from Macajambos.

Numerous storehouses of insurgent supplies were found and destroyed in the mountain ravines, as well as arms and munitions hurriedly hidden and abandoned.

The net result amounts to 1,200 bushels corn, 250 bushels rice, 1 cannon, 7 rifles, 100 pounds powder, 100 pounds saltpeter, and many munitions of minor importance.

On December 25 I moved the command to Cagayan, a protracted rain having rendered fords and trails practically impassable.

At daylight of December 27 I crossed the river at Cagayan with 250 men of Companies H, L, K, F, and M, and moved south toward Talacac, camping that night near Langaran.

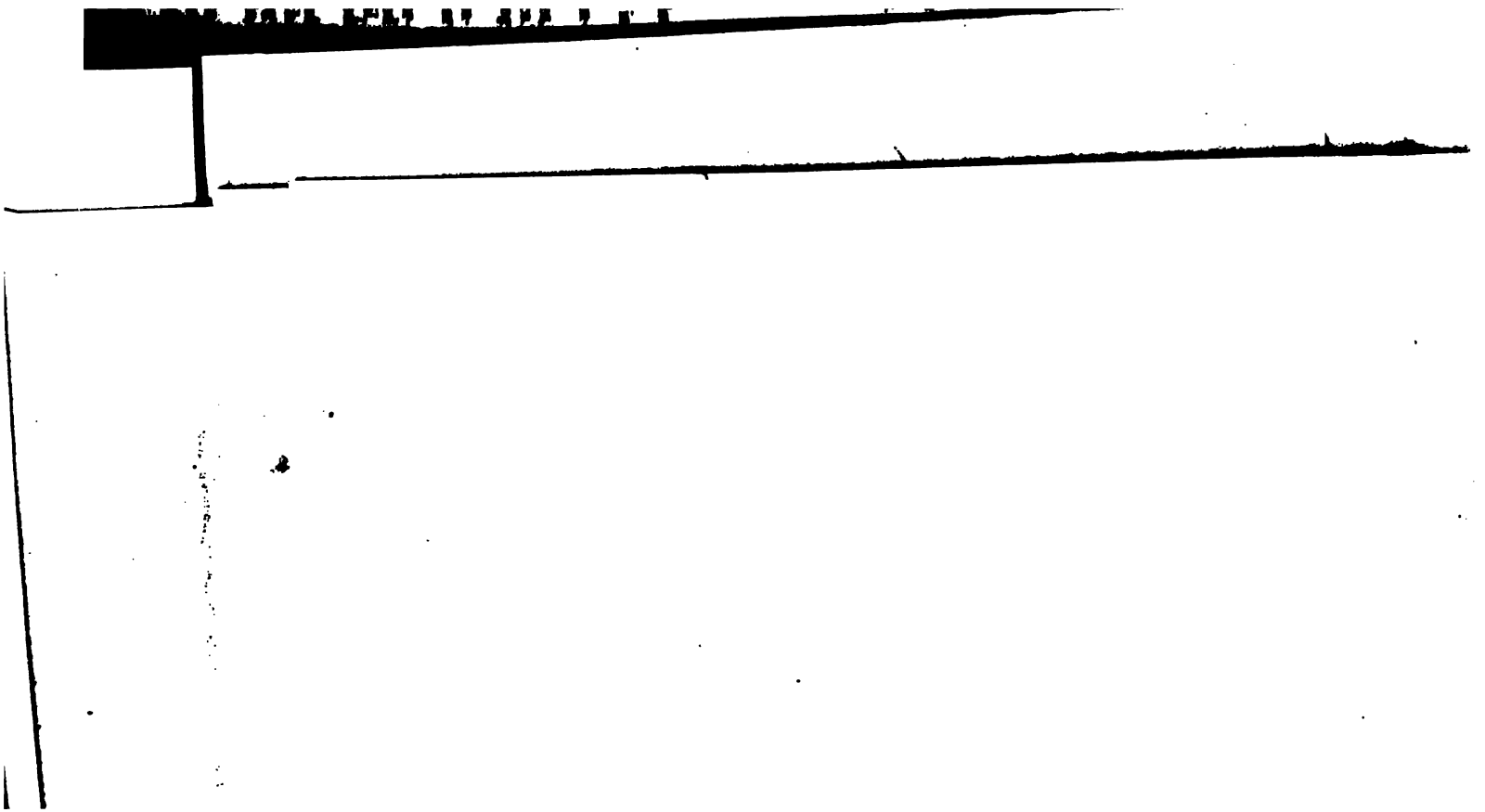
Crossing the river at Langaran on the morning of December 28, I found the insurgents occupying a strong position 1½ miles south of Langaran. Their defenses consisted of a breastwork and stockade 200 feet long commanding the steep and narrow trail, and a covered trench leading back to the top of the mountain, with flanks protected by spears, traps, and pitfalls.

I placed Captain Mayes, with Companies L and M and the gun, on the west side of the river at 1,500 yards range from the first line of trenches. Captain Millar with great difficulty climbed the precipitous face of a mountain and gained a flanking position at 900 yards distance. When these troops were in position I directed fire to be opened, and sent Captain Smith with Company F to attack in front.

The enemy was driven from his position by this combined attack without loss to our troops, and Captain Smith occupied the trenches. I then recalled Captain Millar and uniting Companies H, K, and F, I pushed on to Talacac, taking the town without resistance.

I found here a guardhouse and jail, three buildings used as barracks and hospital, and a stable all of which, together with some 40 bushels of corn, were destroyed.

One prisoner was captured by Lieutenant Cartmell and from him I learned that





the insurgents had broken up in small parties and had gone into the mountains to the west with the intention of reaching the Iponan River.

Having scouted around Talacac I returned to Langaran and on the morning of December 31 returned to Cagayan.

As a result of these two expeditions I feel safe in saying that armed resistance in the district traversed is practically extinct.

Only about 50 insurgents remain in the mountains, and these are split up in small parties, the balance having fled to the coast towns. The work of the whole command has been uniformly excellent and no words of praise can be too strong to be deserved.

I am under special obligations to the members of a volunteer signal corps formed in Company K at my instance and consisting of Corporal Ratliff and Privates Pettijohn, Howerton, and Cummins. These men, while performing their full duty as soldiers, established and maintained communications between the separate parts of the command and enables me to secure absolute unanimity of action at all times.

A map of the country traversed is attached which may be relied on as to approximate accuracy.

The country is generally a high rolling plateau, rising to some 2,500 feet above sea level at Talacac, and intersected by ravines eroded by streams averaging 600 to 800 feet in depth, and whose precipitous sides are thickly wooded. Along the valleys are some small cultivated tracts of the Monteses, and on the plateaus are some few patches of corn grown during the rainy season, but in its present condition it would be impossible for an insurgent force to exist there without help from the coast towns.

South of Macajamboe I did not see a sign of cattle, though they are numerous nearer the coast.

I am especially pleased to report the important results of these expeditions as having been secured without loss in killed or wounded to my command.

Respectfully,

JAMES F. CASE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *January 5, 1901.*

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST DISTRICT,
Mindanao and Jolo.

SIR: I have the honor to report that with 40 mounted men of Company L, Fortieth Infantry, I left Cagayan at 8.30 a. m. January 4, and riding rapidly to Opol, I surprised and captured Apolinar Velez, chief of insurgents in the Cagayan Valley, and now hold him prisoner.

Respectfully,

JAMES F. CASE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry.

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *January 15, 1901.*

The ASSISTANT-ADJUTANT GENERAL FIRST DISTRICT,
Mindanao and Jolo.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, by direction of the post commander, on January 3 I sent 100 men of Companies K and M, under command of Captain France, to reconnoiter the country south and west of this point.

On January 8, with 40 mounted men of Company L, I left Cagayan for a visit of inspection to the coast towns to the west of here.

I visited the towns of Opol, Mulugan, El Salvador, and Alubijit, meeting the town officials and principal citizens in open conference. In all places I encountered a friendly reception and a desire to discuss the conditions and needs of the country. As a result of these visits I have received a definite offer on the part of the town officials to aid by word and influence in the pacification of the districts.

Acting on my orders they have already begun the repair of roads, bridges, and public buildings, and are actually exhibiting a disposition to forward the betterment of their present condition.

I returned to Cagayan on January 9.

Constant scouting is kept up from this point, the companies taking turns in five days' expeditions, and no rest is given to the insurgent forces.

Respectfully,

JAMES F. CASE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 3c.)

CAGAYAN, MINDANAO, P. I., *December 26, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT, MACAJAMBOS EXPEDITION,
Cagayan, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in obedience to instructions from commanding officer Macajambos expedition, I left Major Case's command northeast of Gango on Tuesday, December 18, 1900, at 2.30 p. m., and proceeded, with Lieutenant Patterson and 59 men of Company H, Fortieth Infantry, 1 man of Company E, Fortieth Infantry, attached, and Sergt. Horace B. Sadler and 10 men of gun detachment of Company L, Fortieth Infantry, with mountain gun and the necessary pack train, to plateau east of Macajambos, arriving at northern end of plateau at sundown.

On Wednesday, December 19, 1900, at 7.30 a. m., I sent Lieutenant Paterson and 20 men along the east bank of the Cagayan River to draw the enemy's fire, and proceeded with gun detachment and remainder of Company H to southern end of plateau and placed gun in position directly opposite insurgent stronghold at Macajambos. According to instructions, I began to shell insurgents' stronghold and breastworks south of that position promptly at 10 o'clock a. m.

The party on river bank indulged in considerable firing. Some natives appeared in vicinity of stronghold about noon of that day and were fired upon by the company and gun detachment.

Lieutenant Paterson did not report until 2 o'clock p. m. Two hours later Lieutenant Paterson was sent with a detachment to find if the river could be forded in that vicinity.

He returned after dark, after having found it impossible to cross the river without a raft.

On Thursday, December 20, 1900, at 6 o'clock a. m., the insurgents' stronghold and Macajambos were again shelled by the gun detachment, and Lieutenant Paterson, accompanied by Señor Cruz and 20 men of Company H, were sent across the river to reconnoiter in rear of the insurgent position.

Finding that a good deal of time was going to be lost in crossing the river, Lieutenant Paterson took with him the men who could swim, numbering 7 in all, and left the remainder of his detachment to construct a raft on which to cross the river.

At 2 o'clock p. m. Lieutenant Paterson and his party signaled that insurgents' stronghold appeared deserted.

I then signaled to Captain Mayes on plateau across the river to the southwest to reconnoiter toward the enemy's front.

At 2.30 p. m. Lieutenant Paterson entered stronghold, found it deserted, set fire to cuartels, and did other damage to insurgent position.

At 3 o'clock p. m., same day Major Case's command appeared in vicinity of Macajambos.

On Friday, December 21, in obedience to instructions from commanding officer Macajambos expedition, I left plateau with Company H and gun detachment and proceeded across Cagayan River and joined Major Case's command at Cabula.

At 2 o'clock p. m. the same day the company returned across the river, and reports of its operations there have already been furnished.

I can not speak too highly of the energetic work of Lieutenant Paterson during the foregoing operations. Señor Cruz, who accompanied Lieutenant Paterson to insurgents' stronghold, is worthy of high commendation.

The men who swam river and entered stronghold with Lieutenant Paterson are Corporal Staubus and Privates Bolander, Sheets, Miller, Ellison, Deatrich, and West.

The work of the gun detachment could not have been better. Sergt. Horace B. Sadler and Corpl. Edward L. Winstead are entitled to special mention on account of the fact that their accurate guessing of the various ranges prevented waste of ammunition.

All other noncommissioned officers and men performed their duties well and cheerfully.

First Sergt. Clyde Bannister performed earnest and effective work during operations.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS MILLAR,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company H.

(No. 3d.)

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *December 25, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, FORTIETH INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following concerning operations by troops under my command from December 16 to 25, 1900:

I left Cagayan about 4.15 p. m. December 16 with 41 mounted men, 40 men of Company M, Fortieth Infantry, and 2 officers. I crossed the Cagayan River with mounted force about 1½ miles south of Cagayan, and was then joined by the detachment from Company M, under Lieutenant Cravens. I camped one-half mile farther up the river and marched for Macajambos, arriving at the head of the trail leading into the canyon at 9 a. m. December 17. I established a camp upon a knoll, and sent the mounted men out at once, under Lieutenant Bowie, to patrol the plateau from the camp to within sight of the Iponan River. The patrols extended at least 5 miles west of the camp. In the afternoon I sent Lieutenant Cravens with 15 men to examine and report on the condition of the woods intervening between the plateau and the insurgents' position at Macajambos. He reported, after going carefully along the timber for 2 miles, that there were no trails and that the undergrowth was very dense. He also reported that the ground was a succession of canyons. I questioned native prisoners, and they all declared that there was no way through the woods to Macajambos. Lieutenant Cravens also reported that the woods were filled with traps, which I also noticed from personal investigation.

Late in the afternoon of December 17 insurgents concealed in the brush fired on my horses while they were being watered in the canyon. The men returned fire and rushed horses up the hill. Major Pershing, adjutant-general Department of Mindanao and Jolo, who was with the command, took 15 men on one bluff and I took about the same number on another, and poured volleys across the canyon, firing at smoke from insurgents' pieces, silencing their fire. I think we killed some of them, but do not know. Their fire did no damage.

On the afternoon of December 18 Captain Millar arrived with fieldpiece. He secured position the following morning, and signaled that he would commence firing at 10 a. m. Major Pershing crossed river and joined Captain Millar. Captain Millar threw some shells into Macajambos about 10 a. m. December 19, and signaled that the place seemed deserted, but could not be sure enough to advise advance from front. There was considerable firing on the flat across the river during the day, but I was advised that it was Lieutenant Paterson with a detachment trying to draw the enemy's fire. During the day I kept up patrols on the plateau. Señor Cruz came out on the morning of this day, and I sent him to Captain Millar. I questioned him about the plan of cutting through the timber, and he said that he never heard of any one going through there and that it would be very difficult on account of canyons, and also that it would end on top of a cliff 400 or 500 feet high. I concluded not to attempt it, as it seemed unfeasible and very dangerous on account of traps.

Captain Millar tried to cross river near Macajambos late in the afternoon of December 19, and thinking he intended to try advance from front, went down with 15 men to join him, but he was merely reconnoitering ford and was not certain about the insurgents being out of Macajambos.

On December 20 Captain Millar threw more shells into Macajambos, and Lieutenant Paterson, with small detachment, got in rear of position. Captain Millar signaled that he believed that I could reconnoiter front, and with 15 men I entered the ravine, working cautiously, and met American column just at top of ravine.

On December 21 Lieutenant Cravens and detachment of Company M were sent by order of battalion commander to occupy Macajambos.

December 22 I took mounted men and marched to Cagayan with pack train, returning December 23 with three days' rations and forage for command. During my absence Company K had taken the place of Company M detachment in my command.

I moved, under orders of the battalion commander, to San Simon, on the Iponan River, 7½ miles west of my position December 24. I found no posts of armed insurgents there, but crossed the river with mounted men and burned two storehouses containing 200 bushels of corn and 50 bushels of rice, some salt, and some insurgent receipts for supplies. I reached camp at 12 m., and Company K arrived two hours later. I found the trail into the Iponan Valley very good, but narrow. The valley is fertile, and almost every house has corn in the ear stored in it. In the houses burned I found corn and rice done up in ration sacks for issue to insurgent troops.

I returned to Cagayan December 25, arriving at 10.30 a. m. The conduct of the

men under my command was good all through the campaign, and, in spite of the inclement weather and the hardship of having to climb down into a canyon 500 feet deep for water, their spirits were excellent.

Respectfully,

JAMES J. MAYES,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry.

(No 3e.)

CAGAYAN, MINDANAO, P. I., *January 8, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT THIRD BATTALION, FORTIETH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Cagayan, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the expedition up the Iponan River:

The expedition left Cagayan at 6.30 a. m. January 3, 1901, and marched to San Simon, on the Iponan River, going by way of Cabula, a distance of about 14 miles. On January 4 we proceeded up the Iponan River about — miles, passing through the pueblo of Taglimao, which is the only one on the river above San Simon. Taglimao is a village of about 25 "shacks," situated on the south side of the Iponan River about 8 miles from San Simon. The place was entirely deserted when we entered.

The Iponan Valley is under cultivation as far as the village of Taglimao, chiefly in corn. No camarines or supplies of any consequence were found along the river other than the growing crops, and no cattle farther up than San Simon.

On the 5th of Januury we proceeded as far up the river as the site of the old town of Pigtao, which was situated between the Pigtao and Iponan rivers and near their confluence. The country here is thickly wooded, and is inhabited only by a few mentaces.

The return trip was made over the trail running nearly parallel with and west of the Iponan River and by way of San Simon and Iponan. The trail by way of Taglimao is very difficult and runs for a considerable distance in the bed of the river after leaving the town of Taglimao. Both trails are very indistinct, as they are overgrown with grass, and appear to be very little used.

No evidence could be found tending to show that that district had been occupied by the insurgent forces, and it would, in my opinion, be impossible for any number of men to subsist on the resources of the country farther up the river than San Simon.

A map of the country traversed showing both trails is being prepared by Private Schless, of Company K.

Respectfully submitted.

J. C. FRANCE,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 3f.)

MISAMIS, MINDANAO ISLANDS, P. I., *December 29, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL FIRST DISTRICT,
Department Mindanao and Jolo, Cagayan de Misamis, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that since last report I have conducted operations against insurgents or bandits in this subdistrict as follows:

December 14. Left Misamis with detachment, 1 officer and 36 men, and proceeded to Jimenez. Arrived at Jimenez same date. Near Tudela attempted the capture of one Pedro Alvarez, a ladrone leader. Found in the house 1 shotgun, 20 ball cartridges, 1 Filipino flag. Shortly after, on the trail, captured 2 prisoners in uniform bearing letters from Rufino Deloso to the presidente of Tudela and others, calling for contributions of several thousand pesos. These letters had been forwarded by Comandante Sanchez, who was working in the vicinity of Jimenez. I induced one of these prisoners to say where Sanchez and his gang could be found, and on the night of the 14th they guided a detachment under Lieutenants Kelso and Caffey to the quarters occupied by Sanchez in the mountains. About 4 a. m. the house was surrounded and Sanchez and 18 of his followers were captured therein. They were armed with daggers, etc., but no guns. Several ponies and saddles were also captured. This man Sanchez was what Deloso called his chief of cavalry, and is known throughout this section as a Tagalo and a very influential leader among the outlaws. They were all imprisoned at Jimenez. On the 16th, leaving Lieutenant Kelso and detachment

(from Misamis) at Jimenez, I took Lieutenant Kelso and detachment and proceeded to Oroquieta same day.

Hearing of an insurgent cuartel and stronghold in the mountain back of Aloran, I marched toward it with 60 men, under Captain Elliott and Lieutenant Kelso, on the 18th instant. As we crossed a gorge in the mountains and were about to ascend a mountain on which was located the cuartel of the insurgents, we were fired on by them from the hilltop. Our men returned the fire in the general direction, but on account of the brush nothing could be seen. Two narrow trails led up the side of the bluff, up which the detachment climbed, the enemy retreating. Arriving on the top of the hill, the cuartels were reached. These consisted of one large building, nipa roofed, and several smaller ones, all of which I burned. Continuing up the ridge, where the enemy still fired at us from long range, the advance party run into bamboo traps. One of these had been previously encountered during the ascent of the mountains. Notwithstanding our precaution, 3 men were slightly wounded by these traps, all of Company E, Fortieth Infantry. (A report of casualties inclosed herewith.) None of the wounds, in my opinion, is serious. The enemy scattered in the brush, and after some search and pursuit I marched back to Oroquieta. December 20 left Oroquieta with detachment of 60 men under same officers, 20 of this detachment being mounted, four days' rations, carried pack saddles on horses, and proceeded toward Langaran, distance about 16 miles, camped en route over night, and arrived at Langaran morning of 21st. Nothing hostile discovered in the town. Endeavored, through natives, prisoners, and numerous scouting parties, to locate Deloso's band, but without avail. On the night of the 22d, hearing that Deloso was in the mountains about 8 miles distant, I marched toward the place, arriving about 5 a. m.; found one large cuartel where the enemy had been recently, which I destroyed. It was then generally believed by the people in and about Langaran that Deloso had left that part of the country, as he had not been in the town for two weeks. The people in and about this vicinity generally remained in their houses or fields, displaying white flags, and seemed generally tranquil, though the presidente, who has sided with the insurgents, was in hiding in the mountains.

On December 23 I returned to Oroquieta, where a marked improvement had taken place, nearly the entire population having returned to the town. The same may be said of Aloran. On the 27th I marched to Jimenez with Lieutenant Mitchell and a detachment of 35 men of Company E, Fortieth Infantry, whom I left there as a reenforcement to Captain Green's company. In my absence from Jimenez Captain Green, his officers, and men had accomplished the following results: On December 21 Private Alex. McAlfrey, a deserter from Company I, Fortieth Infantry, came in and surrendered to Captain Green. He gave much information. On December 23 Lieutenant Caffey, with detachment of 30 men, guided by McAlfrey, found and destroyed an insurgent storehouse in the hills about 3 miles back of Jimenez. These stores destroyed are reported as follows: 1,800 pounds coffee, 7,000 pounds rice, 7,000 pounds shelled corn, 12,500 pounds palay, 1,000 pounds salt, 50 pounds sulphur, 1 dressed beef, and a large assortment of blacksmith's tools and several hundred Remington cartridge shells. In the vicinity of storehouse were also found by Lieutenant Caffey 7 serviceable brass cannon, all mounted on wheels; also 1 large machinist's vise. All of the cannon, the vise, and most of the tools were brought into Jimenez and their cuartel and camp, with all the provisions, burned. Lieutenant Caffey reported that on account of the great difficulty in reaching the place it was not practicable to remove the stores. On the 25th Lieutenants Crawford and Caffey, with detachments, found and destroyed 3 bancos and cargoes which were smuggling supplies to the interior. Some of these had permits from Filipino sources; others had nothing to show for their actions. They were found on the coast some distance above Jimenez, in an obscure place. This traffic has been going on for some time. On the 28th, taking Lieutenant Crawford and a detachment (from Misamis), I marched to Misamis, arriving there the same date; total distance marched, about 105 miles. Before starting in the recent campaign in this subdistrict I issued a proclamation to the people, a copy of which is appended herewith marked A.

On December 10 and 11 some scouting was done in the vicinity of Misamis by Captain Lambdin and Lieutenant Whitthorne, resulting in the killing of 2 bandits and wounding 2 others and the capture of many prisoners. During my absence some more important captures of ladrone leaders were accomplished by Captain McGirr and his men by surrounding their houses at night and otherwise. I append herewith the reports of Captain Lambdin and Lieutenant Whitthorne, marked B and C, respectively.

The spreading of the proclamation throughout this subdistrict and the constant scouting of the troops in the hills has resulted in much good already. The people no longer run from us, and the towns, with the exception of Jimenez, are full of people.

Work on abaca and other pursuits are proceeding nicely, and now without interruption from the bandits. In all we have captured about 100 of the enemy. They are distributed under guard and at work on roads, etc., at Misamis, Jimenez, and Oroquieta. Killed 2, before referred to. Our loss has been 3 men, Corpl. Cooper Snook, Alfred Baddeley, and James E. Harool, Company E, Fortieth Infantry, each wounded in the forearm by bamboo spears shot from traps during assault on insurgent position, December 18, 1900, near Aloran, Mindanao Island, P. I. The effect of the active campaign in the hills has been splendid in its results on these people, and I shall continue it until all the bad element is run down and tranquillity brought about, if possible. The main party, with rifles, under Deloso, seem to be divided up, and have either left the island or are some place out of reach at present. It is needless to describe the hardships and fatigue endured by the officers and men doing this work. Some days as much as 20 miles were covered, and much of it by night. I want to particularly mention First Sergeant Huber, Company E, Fortieth Infantry, who, when the traps were encountered and the men wounded, preceded the column with a bamboo stick, setting off the traps in advance, this being extremely dangerous work.

I append herewith three letters from Deloso, which I intercepted, and through which the capture of Comandante Sanchez was made, marked 1, 2, 3; also a roll of a company of the enemy that were stationed at Tudela, marked 4.

Very respectfully,

M. M. McNAMEE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

MISAMIS, MINDANAO ISLAND, P. I., *January 9, 1901.*

Since making the foregoing report, and before it could be mailed, I have captured Comandante Potin and several Tagalos of Rufino Deloso's force; also Baldo Leonardo (letter of Deloso to this man appended), a so-called captain of ladrones in this vicinity. The latter is accused of the murder of a police sergeant which occurred here November 27, 1900. Several of his men are also implicated in this and other crimes. I shall prefer charges against all accused of crime.

M. M. McNAMEE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

A.

PROCLAMATION.

HEADQUARTERS SUBDISTRICT OF MISAMIS.
Misamis, December 10, 1900.

It being necessary for the peace of this community to kill or capture all of the so-called insurrectos or ladrones, all peaceful, honest men are warned to have nothing to do with these ladrones or bandits.

Any house known to harbor and feed these bad men will be considered a cuartel of the enemy and be destroyed, together with the provisions in it.

It is the intention of the American troops not to interfere with or disturb honest men in the pursuit of their living by honest means, but to capture or kill the thieves.

Honest men staying in their houses or fields have nothing to fear from the troops and should never run at our approach, that being generally a sign of guilt.

Honest men should unite together to resist the robbers and to capture them, if possible, or drive them away.

Honest men must not permit bad men to come among them, for by doing so they endanger their own lives and property.

The object of the American troops is to preserve law and order and to protect the honest Filipinos from the so-called insurgents or ladrones, who live on honest men who work.

Filipinos! Be wise, and do not submit any longer to support and feed with your own substance a miserable lot of robber bands, who call themselves insurrectos and who only desire to plunder of you for their own good.

The American troops will continue to kill or capture the guilty so long as there is opposition to law and tranquillity.

M. M. McNAMEE,
Major, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Subdistrict of Misamis.

B.

MISAMIS, P. I., *December 10, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT FIRST BATTALION FORTIETH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Misamis, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in accordance with verbal orders from the commanding officer of the post, I left Misamis at 10 a. m. to-day with 20 men of Company C, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and scouted country west of pueblo of Molicay, thence north to the foot of the mountains, and then turning to the right and passing through Labo, Manabai, Gango, and Minincol to Misamis.

At a point near Molicay found 5 insurgents in a house, who ran when the column appeared, refusing to halt, and they being armed with war bolos I ordered my men to fire. Killed 1 and wounded 1. The rest escaped, but think another was badly wounded, as he left a trail of blood for some distance. Searched the house and secured 7 war bolos, a number of daggers, and spears.

Near Labo found 3 more bolomen in a house, who attempted to escape. They refused to halt, and I shot one with my revolver, wounding him in the right thigh, other two succeeded in escaping. Searched house, but failed to discover any arms, and ascertained from people in house that the wounded man was an insurrecto from Palilan or Jimenez.

Reached Misamis at 2 o'clock p. m.

Very respectfully,

W. MCK. LAMBDIN,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Company C.

C.

MISAMIS, MINDANAO, P. I., *December 11, 1900.*

ADJUTANT FIRST BATTALION FORTIETH INFANTRY, U. S. V.

SIR: Pursuant to verbal orders from Major McNamee, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, I proceeded on December 10, 1900, with a detail of 20 privates and 4 noncommissioned officers to the barrio of Gango on the Misamis and Loculan road. Just before reaching there a man left the road and ran. I sent a sergeant and three men to stop him, and as he would not halt he was shot and instantly killed. His name is Perfecto Espanola. The chief of police stated that he did not know him. At Gango we captured Gregorio Espiego. I left the main road at this place and proceeded about halfway to Labo, then following the brush crossed the Loculan River above Loculan and came into the town from the north. No body of men left Loculan, as we could see most of the way to Tudela. I searched for the men whose names were given me but was unable to find them. Found 8 rounds Remington ammunition, a Filipino flag, and several bolos. Two men with bolos were seen to leave the town and go along the shore toward Tudela. After a rest of about one and one-half hours proceeded along the beach until I came nearly opposite Gango, and then struck across to the main road and returned to Misamis.

WILLIAM J. WHITTHORNE, Jr.,
Second Lieutenant, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.

Sr. UBALDO LEONARDO,
Capitan Comandante del destacamento de Misamis:

May orden aco can V. pa fecha 4 ning actual na hatungud can Tolingan para sa paz paranat sa mga guardia, pananglit nguala pa maliomo ipaho nong una ng maay mane hoon sa pag conocino ang mga poles cay con mahi mona ang conocino pahi Caloon aco dayon cay ami ay mga machitero nga destinado sa pag saca sa ilang cuartel con pa nacylit maca ocas puta.

Sa ruismong des padro sayrau aco in V. con urgencia sa pag ca butang sa ame virano con pila sila o firme ba ang vapor.

Dios gda. a Ud.

El 1er Jefe,
RUFINO DELOSO.

9 DECIEMBRE DE 1900.

Señor PRESIDENTE PROVICIONAL DE TUDELA:

Gin pa himmuduan sa cang V. tringud sa prestiti righ na ign-an sa atong jim to sa Jiminez procu ralion in V. sa pag tiguan sa tovo presi nga ina corresponder deka sa pag tigum ibutang sa ma ca lugar nga labing segurd ng guardia jan sa ma ago ng nna mag hatag si V. ng comcimiento nga ana-a na angsap cay aron sa labing madale maca jirar ang letra sa Hongkong.

Ang parte nino anja ipa hatod cang fio nicio Sanchez, comandante sa caba acria sa Jiminez cay sia na ang majivalo sa pag remetir dir canaco.

Ang maga hatod sa suat tognicon sa V., nga man bantay nga dito ma agao ang nga papel sa atong mga ca anay.

Dios gda a V.

El 1er Jefe M.,
RUFINO DELOSO.

11 DECIEMBRE DE 1900.

Senor PRESIDENTE LOCAL DE LOCULAN:

Ginpahimmudum co cang V. tungud sa prestilo nga na ign-an sa atong junta sa Jimenez procurahon in V. sa pag tigum ang 4,000 pesos nga ma corros pondar dika sa pag tigum ibutang sama ca lugar nga labing seguro ng guardia jan sa ma-ayo ng ima snag katag si V. ng ronocimiento siga ana-a naang sapi say aron sa labing madalema ca juras ang letra sa Hongkong.

Ang parte nino anja lamang ipa hatod cong Dionicio Sanchez comandante sa ca bekoria sa Jimenez nga ana-a mag puyo sa bugued bugued sa Pana-on cay sia naang ma jivalo sa pag reme tir diri canaro.

Ang maga patod sa snay tagunon si V. nga mag bantay nga dili ma agao ang mga papel si atong mga ca anay.

Ugsa labing seguro ang sologoon si V. dili pa lacton sa adlao sino sa gabiy sa bugued mag agne.

Dios gda. a V.

El 1er Jefe M.

RUFINO DELOSO.

11 DECIEMBRE DE 1900.

Register of the soldiers of the cavalry corps, Lomlan and Tudela.

No.	Grade.	Name.
1	First lieutenant	Prudencio Quirol.
2	Second lieutenant	Juan Soles.
3	Sergeant	Miguel Nacional.
4	.....do	Hipolito Arañoa.
5	Corporal	Rocendo Villanueva.
6	.....do	Leon Camilutes.
7	.....do	Cerilo Mercido.
8	.....do	Apolinario Ponce.
9	Private	Jogo Pacatang.
10	.....do	Leoterio Babac.
11	.....do	Vinamio Yator.
12	.....do	Pablo Yfante.
13	.....do	Francisco Bocjan.
14	.....do	Rafael Pasagdan.
15	.....do	Procto Escuta.
16	.....do	José Senados.
17	.....do	Juan Mintalaroc.
18	.....do	Fulgemio Palanas.
19	.....do	Julio Cortes.
20	.....do	Marcelo Becoy.
21	.....do	Teodoro Palitones.
22	.....do	Narceso Ondaz.
23	.....do	Baleriano Gomes.
24	.....do	Adriano Languyan.
25	.....do	Alejandro Sancala.
26	.....do	Carmilo Sambulut.
27	.....do	Segundo Recolito.
28	.....do	Lucio Marcalisang.
29	.....do	Narceso Pate.
30	.....do	Francisco Tablon.
31	.....do	Francisco Beneo.
32	.....do	Mateo Dajes.
33	.....do	Geraldo Yator.
34	.....do	Roverto Morales.

TUDELA, *November 15, 1900.*

PRUDENCIO QUIROL,
First Lieutenant.

Vto Bno.
PEDRO ALVAREZ,
First Lieutenant.

(No. 4.)

Provisional report of field operations in northern Mindanao from January 28 to March 1.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., March 3, 1901.

I had the honor on January 22 to forward provisional report of operations to that date as far as received, and on January 30 some additional information by cable.

The following is a report in some detail of events and operations not already referred to, a number of them received since and antedating my last report.

SUBDISTRICT OF MISAMIS.

Dapitan.—Always an antiinsurrecto town and since American occupation thoroughly reconciled to our rule. Captain Kelly is reconnoitering and constructing a trail through to Oroquieta, always finding the natives (Subanos) very friendly. On his scout of January 16 one of his men unclasped and lost his belt and cartridges to save himself from drowning. Next day the belt was brought in and delivered by a native. A scout to Baliangao via Libay in boats became separated and one capsized, its party clinging for many hours to the bottom of the boat until rescued, and losing 9 rifles and ammunition for them in very deep water.

Oroquieta.—Scout on January 6 surprised band of insurrectos; wounded Daligdig, a noted leader, killed 2, and captured 6, all ladrones; also 2 so-called insurgent captains and a lieutenant. On January 16 and successive days 30 men under Lieutenant Masteller, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, scouted vicinity of Aloran, capturing a notorious outlaw, Maj. Julio Taping.

The Oroquieta garrison is practically in the field continuously, using insurrecto methods of warfare with great success.

Jimenez.—The town was attacked January 21, at 4.30 p.m., from three sides, by about 300, with some 50 miscellaneous firearms. The attack was promptly repelled; the loss to the enemy, 7 killed (and buried) and many wounded, who escaped; also 1 Remington and 1 repeating rifle; our loss, one corporal and 2 privates severely wounded, one since dead.

January 26.—Captain Lambdin, with 86 men from Jimenez, attacked the insurgents in position, drove them, killed and buried 15, including 1 captain; captured 5 Remingtons and 1 Krag, with much ammunition. Two of our men were killed by our outposts; 5 wounded by traps, though not severely.

Misamis.—Major McNamee, commanding here, has general supervision of operations in his subdistrict, and his troops have cooperated in all or nearly all of the scouts mentioned.

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS (DEPARTMENT AND FIRST DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS).

Cagayan.—Operations here have consisted in keeping at least one column continuously in the field, with additional strong patrols through the coast towns, and the expulsion of able-bodied men from these. Operations heretofore reported have so thoroughly disintegrated the insurgent forces that these columns find nothing to attack. From 20 to 40 deserters have come in, a few of whom were received and retained as guides, and several good rifles have been turned in, for which reward was paid. Major Velez, whose capture by Captain Cloman was heretofore reported, has been of great service, and, together with nearly all the prominent civilians, is working for and with us. Major Guerlan, who, as already reported, was induced to come in under safe conduct, announced his adhesion to us; states that the insurgent force is hopelessly scattered; has voluntarily gone out into the hills three times to communicate from me to Capistrano, returning finally (yesterday) with a letter from that leader, a translation of which is appended. I have replied, agreeing to meet him at Gusa personally within the next few days.

PROVISIONAL DISTRICT (BIRKHIMER).

Tagoloan.—Major Taggart has scouted the coast towns as far north as Talisayan, marching about 100 miles in four days, returning January 28. In his usual thorough manner Birkhimer is organizing all his towns, taking census, etc. Major Taggart has also made a prolonged scout from Villa Nueva to Salay, both on the coast, returning on his tracks and making a wide detour through the interior. He passed through many towns and makes a very favorable report. He is much interested in the native races, easily obtains their confidence and respect, and has managed to do very good work in allaying their fears and disabusing their minds.

Lieutenant Schroeter, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, scouted from Jasaan about January 15, and was most active and successful, running across several armed individual insurrectos who were usually killed, wounded, or captured, and finally found and destroyed a surprising quantity of military stores and provisions, including much made and unmade military clothing, horse equipments, shoes, tools, etc. He also captured 1 Remington and 1 Krag. A copy of Colonel Birkhimer's report, together with maps upon which will be found a tracing of the paths pursued by the various parties referred to, is appended.

In my telegram of January 30 I reported the occupation of Butuan by Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, with three companies, one of which would be subsequently sent to Tubay to march thence, via the lake, to Placer, on the east coast. Colonel Leonard's report has since been received, and a copy is appended.

SURIGAO PROVINCE.

Surigao.—This place (like Dapitan) has always been quiet and thoroughly reconciled to American rule, but, as in the subdistrict of Misamis, the mountains, and especially in the neighborhood of Lake Maynit, have been infested with ladrones, who must be exterminated if possible. With this end in view I dispatched the commanding officer of Surigao (Captain Kendrick) with the gunboat *Callao* and a small detachment from here, and also the march of the one company from Tubay to Placer, as already reported in both cases. No report has been received yet from the Placer company, but a copy of Captain Kendrick's report is appended, including the side issue of Dinigat Island. His route was prescribed by me and also the severity with which he should strike everywhere, and he appears to have lived up to his instructions.

Starting at 7 a. m. on February 6, First Lieut. F. B. Neilson, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, made an almost continuous march of 58 miles under circumstances which made it a most creditable performance. His report, indorsed by Colonel Birkhimer, is for this reason appended.

A short supplementary report showing the operations in the vicinity of Oroquieta February 21 is also appended, showing the creditable work performed and the valuable results obtained.

About February 20 I requested Ensign McCarthy, commanding U. S. gunboat *Calamianes*, to patrol the island of Kamiguin on indefinite reports that insurgents from northern islands were landing in that vicinity. Finding the reports were without foundation, Ensign McCarthy proceeded voluntarily to Butuan and thence, with Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard and 60 men, all of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, 20 miles up the Agusan River to San Mateo. About 1 mile from the town the gunboat was fired on by 5-inch iron gun of obsolete pattern, throwing 2½-inch grape and afterwards chain shot, by one of which the bow was struck. The troops landed and captured the gun, the insurgents retreating to intrenchments at San Mateo. From these they opened a brisk fire of musketry and from a 3-inch iron gun. The troops again landed, drove the insurgents to the hills, and burned the town. There were no casualties on our side, and the insurgents had time to remove their dead and wounded while our troops were landing. The interior of the trenches showed evidence of many casualties, and it is natural, considering the overwhelming fire from the gunboat and the detachment at short range, that subsequent reports place their casualties at 16.

About this time, February 5, the situation was radically changed from what it had been for many months previous. The insurgent forces had been scattered and disintegrated, individual offers of surrender were being received daily from insurgent officers who no longer had commands, the hitherto deserted towns were crowded with women and children (able-bodied men being excluded by my orders), and civil governments were being established. The people everywhere, and this included many influential natives, were clamorous for peace and urging Capistrano to surrender. I held, however, that success is measured only by the number of firearms captured and not by prisoners or killed or wounded. We had captured about 100 but I did not consider more than half of them effective and estimated, perhaps overestimated, that about 200 of their best rifles were still in the country. With the object of obtaining these I met Capistrano in conference at Gusa on February 12 without suspending hostilities, except to give him and aids a safe conduct. I was the more willing to do this because he was known to me, as he was known to the Spaniards, as an educated and humane man, who had scrupulously observed the rules of civilized warfare.

It is unnecessary to say that the conference was purely military; but after infinite

discussion and delays on this and succeeding days my ultimatum that all arms must be surrendered was refused, largely, no doubt, because neither Capistrano nor his officers were able to control the matter. In the meantime the following officers, either captured or surrendered, were prisoners of war in Cagayan, all of them stating that they had thrown up their appointments under Capistrano: Agripino Neri, Rafael Fabique, Manuel Corrales, jr., Salvador Neri, Juan Roa, José Roa y Valdeconcha, Gregorio Chaves, Apolino Velez, Clementino Chaves. They rank from colonel to subaltern.

Near the end of the conference Capistrano stated that the insurgent forces were awaiting, and would await, action by the American Congress, believing that to be the paramount authority, and that they would receive better terms from this source with arms in their hands.

In further conduct of hostilities I ordered drastic measures adopted, especially in regard to the destruction of supplies and of growing crops approaching maturity, and stationed a force, mounted and on foot, 25 miles south, in the mountains, to operate from there. To supplement this measure I made a request by cable to have all ports in northern Mindanao closed except Surigao and Dapitan.

Having made complete arrangements for the embarkation of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, at the time ordered, it became necessary for me to return to Zamboanga to arrange for the concentration of the Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, and, sailing on March 1, arrived there on the 3d.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

(No. 4a.)

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Tagoloan, Mindanao, P. I., January 30, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following operations in this district since the 15th instant:

1. The platting of pueblos and barrios is progressing, as likewise is the taking of census of those who belong to and of right should be found in all the houses. The idea is to map and know the country and to know the people so we can recognize proper and ordinary dwellers better—little, possibly, though this may be—the matter in its entirety with which we are dealing. A moral influence is exercised also over the dwellers' minds. If we know their names and proper dwellings, they recognize that we have a hold on them, operating as a bond for good behavior.

2. Scouting has been kept up to harry the enemy, not permitting them to sit down in peace and fancied security anywhere in their old and favorite haunts and favorite abiding places, or places where they could easily get supplies of any kind to sustain life. Another object has been to catch and kill any parties of the enemy who might be found lurking around. Still another object has been to learn all we can about the country, trails, river crossings, best means of getting from one part of the country to another, hunt out new barrios, and see how the people were disposed and what they are doing.

On January 18 Captain Price, with Lieutenant Lyons and 10 men, scouted up toward Pamplona from Santa Ana up Rio Quimaya. About halfway to Pamplona a trail was reached leading up to the right and up the steep mountain side to a cuartel which had not recently been occupied, but there were many Remington shells scattered about. This cuartel was concealed, as these people so well understand how to conceal houses in trees, but when reached was found to be a splendid outpost, from which the whole country around Santa Ana and Tagoloan could be looked down into. This place will, like all cuartels, be burned.

On the same day Captain Bickham, with Lieutenant Clark and 50 men, left Santa Ana, piloted by Trumpeter Benjamin Saucher, Fortieth Infantry, to Sevilla, from which place Saucher escaped, with a view of examining more carefully the country and rebel fastnesses in that vicinity. About 1½ miles from Sevilla a commissary storehouse filled with rice and corn was found, secluded in a hidden place, so secured from observation that one not knowing its precise location would hardly have found it. It was destroyed. At Sevilla itself three shacks filled with grain were destroyed. Some local knowledge of the trails was acquired, it being ascertained that from

Sevilla a trail leads to Silo and another to the destroyed insurrecto fortifications at Saray. On the return trip of Captain Bickham, on the 19th instant, an insurrecto, concealed in the bushes, and on one of the many almost inaccessible plateaus, fired upon his command with fatal results, killing Private Chever H. Himmelberger, Company F, Twenty-eighth Infantry. The enemy has indulged in this desultory firing on several occasions, but I have always forbidden reply because of the apparent uselessness of it.

At 4.15 of the 23d instant Lieutenant Neilson, with Lieutenant Clark and 50 men, moved out to search the country around where the man was apparently located who killed Private Himmelberger. Lieutenant Neilson led his party through Malitbog to a place, Contracenio, guided by Benjamin Saucher, the Fortieth Infantry trumpeter, who rendered excellent service, the trails having been purposely and most skillfully concealed. Here an armed and escaping Filipino was killed. Contracenio was a well-equipped cuartel, the houses being regularly built with a view of taking care of soldiers—about 50 men and officers. There was one room filled with charcoal and corn. Saucher recognized it as one of the places of his confinement, he having come there from Clavaria. Here, then, was the back way from Balingasag, one flank of the enemy's position, to Malitbog, Contracenio, Sevilla, and Silo, the other. They were not confined to the road along the bay, but might take the other, and mountain road, which now we have thoroughly explored, and which they will scarcely use again so long as we hold our present positions. Lieutenant Clark after parting with Lieutenant Neilson, 2½ miles northwest of Malitbog, went toward Pamplona, hunting for a trail that led from this trail straight over the mountains toward Malitbog, but he was not successful. He then concealed his men across the trail he was on, waiting twenty-four hours for some hombres to come along, but none came. He then moved to Pamplona, near which place he found a fine-looking, very intelligent boy of 12 years, who, it seems, was a resident of Santa Ana, lost from his family. He was in company of a rough-looking montescano, who had on a campaign hat marked H, 40, which he tried to throw away. He explained that he had found the hat. The boy's brother is said to be a corporal of riflemen in insurrecto forces.

On January 25 Captain Teagarden, with Lieutenant Lyons and 33 men, left Santa Ana to examine minutely into the condition of affairs around the pueblo of Minsoro, one of the principal insurrecto commissary depots in our earlier days here, but the stores in which have been destroyed some weeks since. It was thought that, judging from the well-worn trails in the vicinity, some secret store might be concealed thereabouts. The houses are occupied by families, and a good disposition toward United States authority appeared on the surface of things everywhere. Proceeding from Minsoro toward a crossing of the river Nunucan, one-half mile above its mouth, he followed thence a trail on the east side until the headwaters of the Nunucan were reached. This trail, Captain Teagarden says, is practicable for movements from Santa Ana into the Tanculan country. Two natives were encountered, and Captain Teagarden ordered the point to fire on them if they would not halt, but the order was misunderstood, so the men escaped. Finding himself on an elevated plateau, between the Nunucan and Manquima rivers, Captain Teagarden went on to the Manquima for water and to take dinner. This scout opened up another route, different from any one yet discovered, and permitting a short cut to be taken from Tanculan to Santa Ana, or that whole rebel former granary south of the latter place. I recall that when proceeding from Tanculan to Sumilao on the 26th ultimo a plainly marked trail led off, apparently, from the plateau from which we descended to cross the Manquima River into the country that Captain Teagarden explored. I do not doubt that the trail to the east of the Nunucan followed by that officer was the continuation of the one I noticed as mentioned above.

I have been very particular to insist on all my scouting parties presenting me, with their reports, sketches as nearly correct as possible showing where the trails are located. I consider this the most valuable service these parties can render next after killing enemies and capturing rifles and destroying stores. And if the enemy be so agile or retiring that we can not kill them or capture their rifles, I at least want some valuable service rendered, and practical, working knowledge of the country will accomplish that. Hence the attention given to sketching and notes. As we become acquainted with the country, we plainly see what immense advantage the enemy had over us at first, where the most meager maps were furnished and we needed guides to show where were the few trails indicated thereon. But now we feel quite at home in this country. It is my intention to furnish all information gained to department headquarters. Captain Teagarden thinks he marched more than 30 miles on this day, January 25 instant, not arriving at Santa Ana till 10 p. m., and this experience is a very fair example of what the scouting parties are daily doing. Again, the character of the country traveled over, wading rivers, and climbing mountains, adds great difficulties.

On January 24 Major Taggart, with Lieutenant Wootten and 40 men of the mounted detachment, started from Jasaan to visit the coast as far north as Talisayan. The scout lasted four days. A copy of Major Taggart's report was sent at once to department headquarters as soon as received, deeming it of sufficient importance to warrant this attention. I will not, therefore, recapitulate here the substance of his report.

While the major was gone on this scout, January 25, Captain Vredenburgh, Lieutenant Dunn, and 55 enlisted men started on another, striking back into the country east of Jasaan. At first the country was very rugged and precipitous; but, the plateau being reached, a district of vast extent, a table-land, opens to view. Six hours were consumed in making the first ascent. He struck out over the country, east, after some hours coming upon a small lake, in the vicinity of which great herds of cattle and carabaos were found. The captain kept on in an easterly direction until he became alarmed by absence of water. He then turned off northward, but when he found the Cabulig River the banks were so steep he could not descend until the trail before mentioned, leading from Balingasag to Malitbog, etc., was reached, which he followed into Balingasag. Referring to the river Cabulig, I will say that it does not run as indicated on the ordinary map. For a short distance from its mouth it runs perpendicular to the bay; then it turns north, running almost parallel to the bay coast line until within a short distance of Balingasag, when it abruptly turns east again. At the place where his party crossed the Cabulig, on the Balingasag trail, two deer were seen, and also a herd of wild ponies. This is the first mention by any scouting party of seeing deer.

January 28, at 4.30 a. m., Lieutenant Allen, with 50 enlisted men, left Santa Ana for Titian, a rebel resort and hiding place that I had been informed of at Tagaloa, and piloted by a guide sent from here. I think this is the place that the trumpeter, Saucher, Fortieth Infantry, has been unsuccessfully trying to lead us to, though it may not be. At all events, Titian is a new place to us. The march was through Minsoro over a mountain spur, then again across the Tagoloan, thence into a blind canyon. The place consisted of only three houses. Here were found 5 war bolos and 1 spear. One of the men at home said that about one week before 11 rebel sodiers were there. He gave the names of a half dozen, including that of a lieutenant and also of one Pedro Casino, ex-vice-presidente of Santa Ana, who has presented himself there recently, I am informed. At the second crossing of the Tagoloan, above Minsoro, the water was found to be 4 feet deep, and Lieutenant Allen was afraid to try and cross his shorter men, considering the torrent-like character of the stream; he therefore wisely left them behind. I shall examine into the case of this man Pedro Casino, and seize him if I find he is acting a double part.

On January 24 an inhabitant of Tagoloan came in here reporting that five days before, while in Agusan, he had been caught by some rebel soldiers who tied his arms behind his back and took him along with them. His alleged offense was, as he said, that he had an American pass. After wandering around four or five days in the mountains south of Agusan they started into the interior with him. He escaped while they slept. He offered to lead us to the hiding place in the hills of these ladrones who were left behind; also to show us the man whom he heard the insurrectos say had betrayed him to them. Accordingly, that night the hills were searched, also Agusan surrounded by troops under Major Morgan and Captain Crawford; all houses were searched. The alleged retreat of the soldiers in the hills back of Agusan proved to be only a miserable shack, giving no evidence of having been a retreat, and with no occupant but a poor old man. But the hombre whom it is alleged betrayed him was taken prisoner, and also another hombre who was trying to hide some rebel uniforms at a house where our census showed he did not belong. All this in Agusan. The two latter hombres were brought in, and are now in confinement here. The presidente of Tagoloan promptly reported this kidnaping to me. I do not know whether the presidente did this through kindly feeling for or patriotic zeal in the American interests. These presidentes are uncertain quantities, as a rule, and I do not place too much confidence in them. If they see that we are here to stay I think we can depend upon them after a while.

There are other scouts to report, had during the past two weeks; but we can not hope to get communication over the Tagoloan River soon or certainly, on account of the heavy fall of rain, hence this report will be no longer delayed. The missing reports will be noticed when received. A map is appended, Exhibit A, upon which will be found the tracings of the paths pursued by the various parties referred to in this report.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. E. BIRKHIMER,
Captain, Third U. S. Artillery,
Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Infantry, U. S. V.

[Translation.]

MINDANAO, SECOND DISTRICT, *January 31, 1901.*

Hon. W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Cagayan de Misamis, P. I.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your most courteous letter of January 5. Its contents have given me entire satisfaction, as much for your good wishes as for the better and discreet intentions of the grand and noble American Nation toward my poor and unfortunate Philippines. Would to God that such words might be interpreted in enchanting reality! May God grant that there be no more unjustified slaughter.

I accept at once and with great pleasure the personal conference you wish to have with my unimportant self, as perhaps, in fact, it is I who wishes more than you to approach an understanding that might put an end to our troubles, because we are the needy. But without being distrustful, as I acknowledge your word of honor, as well as that of Colonel Godwin and Major Case, who are gifted gentlemen, I need more guaranty of safety, because everything is not in our hands; and if possible and not too great a trouble for you, I would request that you designate a place of meeting in any other place than Cagayan, where my three unfortunate children were born.

Yours, very respectfully,

NICOLAS CAPISTRANO,
First National Chief.

(No. 4b.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD BATTALION,
TWENTY-EIGHTH REGIMENT INFANTRY,
Butuan, Mindanao, January 29, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in accordance with instructions from the commanding officer of this department through the commanding officer of the first district, I left my station at Cagayan de Misamis with Companies K, L, and M, aggregating 227 enlisted men with 9 commissioned officers.

These companies were marched aboard the transport *Carmen* on January 26, at 6 o'clock p. m., and in company with the gunboats *Callao* and *Calamianes* proceeded to take station at this town, leaving the dock at 10 p. m.

Owing to leaky or imperfect valves the *Carmen* steamed very slowly, and the transport and the gunboats dropped anchor in Butuan Bay at 3.30 p. m., January 27. Owing to the state of the tide nothing could be done in the way of ascending the Agusan River until the next day.

The morning of January 28 was devoted to sounding the channel over the bar at the mouth of the river—the tide served at 11.45 a. m.—and the 3 vessels, the *Callao, Calamianes,* and *Carmen,* in the order named, crossed the bar and slowly steamed up the river, arriving at Butuan at 3 o'clock p. m.

I went ashore with my interpreter immediately on the *Callao* dropping anchor and met the priest, the presidente of the province, the local presidente, and several of the principal citizens. They were waiting on the dock to receive me.

The town, which is entirely of nipa roofs and much dilapidated, was deserted. I explained to the priest and the presidente that we wished to be friends with them and trusted that they would make no opposition, but would surrender their rifles and resume their customary vocations; that the Americans owned the islands in the archipelago and would remain here till the end of time, and that the exercise of friendly offices would make in easier for us and promote their welfare and prosperity. The padre said he had come from Manila and had been here but seven months; that he knew the sentiments and wishes of the Americans and had explained them to the people; that many of the people were disposed to accept the situation, but that a few wished to hear from Aguinaldo. I told him that they might hear from us first. We finished our talk pleasantly.

I then landed the troops and quartered them around the church plaza, in schoolhouses, and public buildings—these appeared not to have been used for some time. In the tribunal, under the floor, were found 19 muzzle-loading rifles, and in the government building near the wharf a small cannon. Three cannons were removed by the insurrectos on the morning of the 27th. I have not found out yet where the others are.

I sent Captain Fries with his company in boats up a branch river near here to look for possible insurrectos. He found 3 men with rifles. One escaped; the other two

threw their rifles in the river, overturned their banco, and endeavored to escape by swimming. They were caught, however, and are now in the guardhouse.

January 29. This is a sort of fiesta. The presidente's family returned and many citizens very well dressed. After the church services they loitered about the square a bit and dock, looking at the soldiers and returned across the river.

I think the population has been overestimated; 5,000 is a liberal estimate if all the houses were occupied.

The headmen are anxious to have an open port. I told them that this could only be after they had surrendered their arms and abandoned hostilities. The padre encourages the idea that they will surrender if the port be opened, and says he will write to the insurrecto chief telling him that the prosperity of the town and province depends on his giving up his arms and abandoning hostilities.

The *Carmen* will probably leave here with K Company for Tubay to-morrow.

Very respectfully,

R. W. LEONARD,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.

(No. 4c.)

CAGAYAN DE MISAMIS, P. I., *January 23, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report: In obedience to verbal orders I left Cagayan at 6 p. m. on the 17th instant, with Lieutenant Paterson and 25 men Company H, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on the gunboat *Callao*, arriving at Surigao on the morning of the 18th; left Lieutenant Paterson and detachment and, taking on board Lieutenant Righter and 42 men, Company B, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and the presidente and 2 councilmen and 14 native police from Surigao, left there for Tubay at dark with the intention of making a landing before daylight, for the purpose of capturing the so-called "General" Daniel Torribio Sisson, who is the head of the insurgents, or ladrones, in the province of Surigao. On account of the coast being unknown to the captain of the gunboat, and its not having been surveyed, and also a threatened squall, we did not land until one and one-half hours after daylight (the 19th). After landing, and while going around the left of the town with 8 men, I discovered 3 natives in the brush just ahead, 1 being in the uniform of an officer. While following them on a run, and after going about half mile back of the town, we suddenly came upon 2 riflemen and about 30 bolomen, who were concealed in the grass about thirty steps ahead. It took only a minute or two to send them scattering through the woods and grass. We seriously wounded a first lieutenant and captured 1 boloman, also 1 Remington rifle in good order, with 39 cartridges for same, and about 10 bolos. Not being able to again find any of these men we returned to the town and sent back for the wounded insurgent officer, whom I left with the Spanish priest in the town. The officer was identified as being Sisson's most trusted aid, and was in charge of his bodyguard. All of the people had left the town before we landed, with the exception of the priest and 4 natives. I learned that Sisson had gotten about one hour's start before we landed, leaving the town by banco. After burning his house and 3 bancos, 31 picos of hemp, and 10 sacks of rice that was his, and also 4 houses used by his followers, we returned to the *Callao*. On the way we were joined by a bright, educated boy about 20 years old, who proved to be a nephew of the presidente of Surigao, and had been held as a prisoner by Sisson for over three months; was a prisoner at Loreto about two months before he was brought to Tubay. I took him along and received quite a lot of information about Loreto, which is on the north end of the island of Dinagat. We steamed away from Tubay that night and anchored at Loreto about 1 o'clock the afternoon of the 20th. I had learned that at this place were two comandantes with 28 riflemen, armed with 2 breech-loading and 16 muzzle-loading rifles and 1 revolver and 50 regular bolomen, and that all of the remaining male persons of the town, being about 250, were volunteer bolomen, and that they were very anxious for a fight.

From the ship I could get a very good view of the town, which was a horseshoe shape and about 600 yards away. Two very tall flag poles with ropes and pulleys could be seen, but the flags were down. This town had been flying the Filipino flag about six months. Two or three men could be seen giving directions and others gathering; most of these moved off to the left portion of the town, where I was

informed were concealed the log breastworks, pits, holes, and traps. As we were landing and about 300 yards from the shore, a number of bolomen could be seen getting into the grass and bushes directly at the place we were to land. One rifle shot failed to move them; this was followed by four or five others. Only two or three of them ran at this time. The *Callao* fired about 3 shells into the spot and the Filipinos promptly left. We had no further trouble in making a landing. At my request Lieutenant Bradshaw caused about 7 shells to be fired into the center of the town and beyond into the trees and grass where the breastworks were supposed to be. We then advanced through the town and when in about 200 yards of the breastworks a few heads could be seen moving around. About 30 rifle shots caused them to run from the town, scattering in the woods. We advanced and found here quite a defense made of logs and protected in front by traps and numerous small round holes. The traps were destroyed. I sent Lieutenant Righter with about 25 soldiers and 10 policemen out back of the town. They came across one small party, of whom they killed 2. We counted 7 dead and captured 3 bolomen, and as the main part of the town was being used and had been for months by these insurgents or ladrones, who have been going into the other towns in the province from time to time and causing so much trouble by their lawlessness, I believed I should destroy as much of their rendezvous as possible; so I had the main buildings burned, also 1 large banco and about 25 picos of hemp belonging to one of the commandantes, destroyed about 5 pounds of powder, 6 revolver cartridges, and about 30 bolos; then returned to and spent the night off the gunboat in the harbor.

Left Loreto the next morning and, arriving at Surigao in the afternoon of the 21st, left Lieutenant Righter and the men of Company B, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, the presidente, councilmen, police, and prisoners at Surigao. Taking Lieutenant Paterson and detachment of Company H on board, we left Surigao on the afternoon of the 22d, arriving at Cagayan about 9.30 a. m. of this date.

I am greatly indebted to Lieutenant Bradshaw for his full and prompt cooperation in my every request and movement.

Respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM J. KENDRICK,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 4d.)

SANTA ANA, MINDANAO, *February 10, 1901.*

COMMANDING OFFICER, *Santa Ana, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to report that, in accordance with your orders, I proceeded at 7 a. m. on February 6, having been delayed by the pack train, to Silo, through Sevilla (or Cabula, as it is called), with 25 men each from Companies A and B.

Halting in Malitbog for dinner, the detachment proceeded to Sevilla. A hard rain had set in, which lasted uninterruptedly until midnight on the 7th. The trail from Malitbog to Sevilla crosses the river five times in the first half mile, then proceeds for 2 miles along the northerly bank of the river, crosses an arm of the river twice, then crosses to the south bank, strikes southeasterly up a very steep trail, turning finally slightly north into Sevilla. We left Malitbog at 12.45 p. m. and were in Sevilla at 3.50 of the 6th instant.

There are five roofed shacks, partly waterproof, and we went into camp. There is good water at hand. No signs that natives had been there recently.

Early on the 7th, Lieutenant Clark, with one detail, ran out the trail to the west, and I to the east and north, without result. To the south it is impassible. At 9 a. m. the whole detachment moved out to Silo. The trail, which starts to the eastward, is very steep and was very slippery. About 200 yards from the top of the mountain the mules could get no farther, so the cargo was brought up by the men, after which the mules struggled up. On a dry trail it is probable the pack would have got up, though with difficulty. It was raining in torrents at this time, but I believed if we were to find anyone we had a better chance, as it could not be likely that they would think we were moving. While halted on the trail a native ran directly upon our rear guard without realizing it until too late. He was armed with a long dagger, so he was brought in. The dagger accompanies this report. After a short halt in a sitio (name unknown) for dinner, the march was continued. The trail for probably 2 miles from Sevilla goes quite directly on an easy descent; west by south for 2 miles more; it then winds, generally due south, down a very steep course, to the Silo River. The river was entirely unfordable, so a trail was made westward through

tall grass, over bowlders, along the north bank of the river, and crossing arm in
, in very swift water, twice. A halt was made opposite Silo. A ford was attempted
hree different places, but the danger of loss of life, appeared to me to be too great,
so our movements were in plain sight. I determined to go into camp where I was
p. m. Later, on a foothill to the north, an outpost reported some one moving
ut. The place was watched, and just at dark Lieutenant Clark was sent with 12
1 to investigate. He found the mountain trail, within a few yards of its foot, bar-
ded. The detail climbed, went up to the place indicated, and found some leaves
uldering.

he morning of the 8th was cloudy, but no rain; the river was not so swift and
falling. Short scouts were made east and west along the river, but no one was
, and no shack even was in sight on that side, except a small one well up in the
ntain to the north.

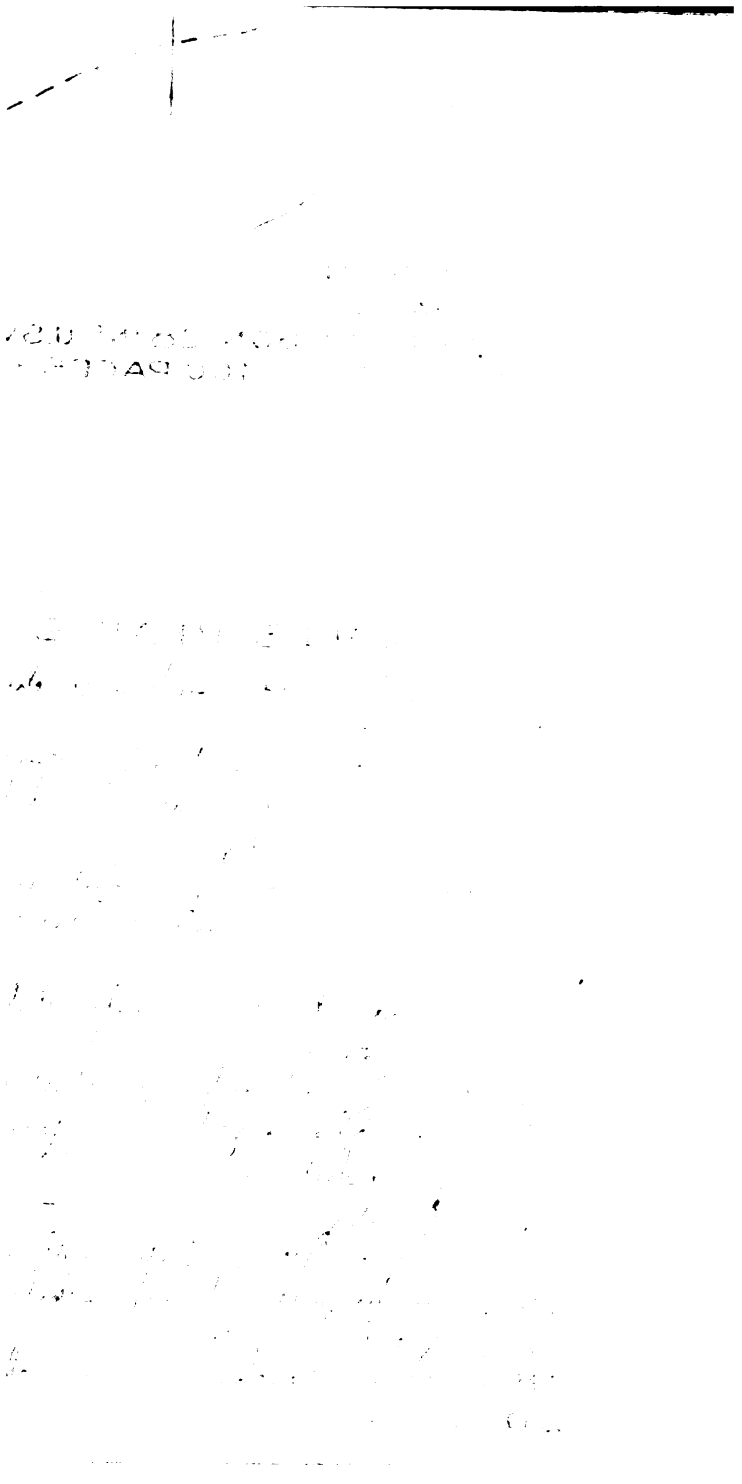
t 9.15 a. m. I determined to cross into Silo if possible.

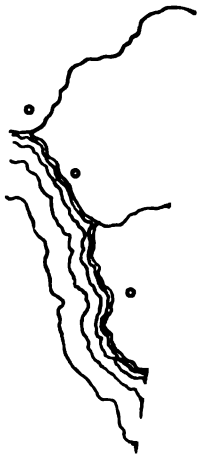
ieutenant Clark was sent ahead with the advance guard. I remained to see the
mn and the pack safely over. When the point was about 350 yards from the
of the Silo church they were fired upon from the low hill immediately south of
church by not more than 6 or 7 rifles of large caliber. About 25 men were still
he river, in the swiftest part of it. They were hurried across, and an order sent
ieutenant Clark to leave a squad firing at the lower edge of the smoke and push
self as fast as possible ahead (word came back that he had already started). The
es were sent back out of sight in charge of the rear guard, three of whom were
ght up to the edge of the river to fire upon anyone who showed himself. I
1 crossed over as fast as I could. To show the quality of the ammunition used
he insurgents, a bullet fell a few feet from me in the river (the only one I saw
ke or heard), certainly not 500 yards from the enemy, with as little force as a
ble dropped from one's hand.

s usual, the first fire from the insurgents was a wretched volley, after which they
ned to fire as fast as they possibly could, while the detonations of the Krags was
low and deliberate that it was quite evident the men were not in the least dis-
ed. Not over 30 shots all told were fired by us, and those by about 12 men, while
he minute or two the brush lasted I believe the enemy fired five or six times as
n. Just as their firing ceased, I saw one native run a few feet, fall, apparently
ck, rise staggering and fall again, though no trace of him could be found after-
ds. I believe him wounded, and so report one of the enemy wounded. Lieu-
ant Clark, having crossed two swift creeks, both nearly waist deep, had run up a
l, hoping to get at their rear. When I came up I took the trail nearest their
ition. The trail led around it and they had fled. They had been lying behind
and rocks. Every one was thoroughly winded by the fordings and the run up
hill, but a hunt was kept up for half an hour through the thick brush and grass.
y broke and ran, each man for himself, as the single footmarks indicated. A
d was left on high ground, concealed, in hopes they could get sight of some one,
kept there for two hours. We found no arms. After a rest and a short meal, the
ers, with 30 men (leaving a sergeant and 20 men in Silo), struck straight up the
ntain south of Silo, breaking a trail nearly all the way. The climb took three
rs. There is no sign of even an animal in the high, broken country to the south,
theast, and southwest. Toward the river there were some three or four shacks
as many lookout perches. These latter and two shacks containing corn were
troyed. The corn, as much as could be carried in our shirts, was, by order,
ught in for the mules. At one shack the natives had breakfasted on sweet pota-
s (in great abundance around Silo), corn, sugar cane, and ground nuts.

he rain had begun at 11.30 a. m., and it poured until about midnight. The sun
ke clear, and the officers, each with 15 men, scouted east and west as far as possible,
the river was running like a mill race and could not be forded. The low trails also
e flooded. Like the other river trails about here, the trail leads from one side to
other continually. The detachment scouting east and northeast moved down the
r about a mile and a half, by fording small arms, and investigated neighboring
yons. No shacks could be seen, and no animals, and no trace of natives. Lieu-
ant Clark's detachment moved about a mile westward before it came to a place
to be forded, with the same lack of result. Another storm was gathering, and
he men had been exposed and wet for three days, and as the condition of the
r made a thorough search of the vicinity impossible, nor was the chance of being
ght beyond the Malitbog River in a storm forgotten, the mules were lightened as
ch as possible for the steep trail and the return march begun at 10.10 a. m. Lieu-
ant Clark had crossed the river, with great difficulty, with 15 men, and torn down
barricade enough to let the mules through.

We reached Malitbog at 2.30 p. m., having halted for half an hour for dinner on
mountain.





RECONNA
CAPTAIN
JANUARY
MINSORA

amigos. Lieutenant Masteller with 50 men were stationed at Aloran from the
1 to 17th instant, working that territory and assisting natives who have been loyal
s to remove their belongings to Oroquieta in order to save them. Probably half
hat town and the bridge have been burned.
ieutenant Masteller and his command killed 3 ladrones and captured 8 while
e.
veral old empty houses have been burned around the outskirts of Oroquieta. I
l out squads nightly to lay in wait to endeavor to trap them.
he police succeeded in capturing two of the guilty parties on the morning of the
1 instant. The same two men, upon the same afternoon, while out under guard
ergeant Emmert and Private Thomas, of Company I, tried to escape, and both
e shot dead. Upon the night of the 16th Lieutenant Kelso with 15 men captured
isoners. Among the number was a man who had been engaged in issuing cedulas
he insurgents, collecting therefor $3 for each.
have now 76 prisoners, which is more than we can very well handle. I do not
to liberate any who participated in operations about here, and should be glad if
e arrangement could be made to relieve me of a portion of them from time to
e.
made reconnoissance into the mountains upon the 19th and was out all night.
tured 6 prisoners.
ieutenant Winston was out all night last night; ran into an outpost just before
break of day, and opened fire upon them. One dead insurgent was found.
ave received notice that about 30 riflemen and a number of bolomen are in strong
tion in mountains back of Aloran; also that new forces are organizing around
ila and Langaran. Impossible to cover entire territory with my present force.
ealth of the command is excellent, with exception of sore feet.

Very respectfully,

W. B. ELLIOTT,
Captain, Fortieth Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

(No. 5.)

plementary report of field operations in northern Mindanao, December to March, 1900 and 1901.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, March 21, 1901.

he object in forwarding this supplementary report is to include the period between
return of department headquarters to Zamboanga and the departure of the
nty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, from Cagayan de Misamis en
e to the United States.
uring this period Col. William B. Birkhimer, being the senior officer present,
in command of the first district. A copy of my instructions to him is appended.
he time is covered by Colonel Birkhimer's complete report, which is appended,
is a painstaking résumé of all operations. His action in taking to Manila the 11
rrectos, including 5 officers, captured by Major Taggart, is approved and com-
ded. Comandante Justo Guerlan appears to be guilty of double dealing in pre-
ling to Major Case that he is working in our interests. Colonel Birkhimer is
aken in stating that an armistice had been declared, as the appended letters
w.
efore leaving I gave orders, as already reported, to occupy Sumilao with a strong
e and to operate from there. Maj. Elmore F. Taggart was selected to command.
report is appended to Colonel Birkhimer's and is altogether worthy of consider-
n and notice. In the short time allotted him he exercised great judgment and
itude and proved himself a most valuable soldier. The results obtained are very
able and may be decisive. He is now on duty in Manila, and will value an
a copy of so much of this report as relates to him, especially, furnished by the
or-general commanding.
request that this report be filed with the provisional reports already forwarded.
se appear to be in sufficient detail to justify me in considering them final instead
rovisional.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

(No. 5a.)

HEADQUARTERS PROVISIONAL DISTRICT,
DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Tagoloan, Mindanao, P. I., March 1, 1901.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the military operations within this district subsequent to January 30, 1901:

Some scouts were made anterior to the latter date, but owing to slowness of communication accounts thereof were not received when the above-mentioned report was rendered. There will be found appended sketches of the country traversed in these scoutings, from which it is hoped increased knowledge of the location of places and trails will be obtained. For a considerable number of days during this period the unusual fall of rain rendered the rivers swollen so as to be impassable, and the fear that they would rise and become dangerous caused our efforts to relax, for woe to the party caught out in the mountains by the heavy rains.

Again, inaction was forced first on February 9 to the west of the Tagoloan when Capistrano was coming to the Gusa conference; and secondly, throughout the district on February 12, while deliberations at that conference were in progress, all under the department commander's instructions, and were not resumed until February 26, 1901, pursuant to like instructions.

It will be observed that the troops were constantly on the move. The object was to make things as uncomfortable as possible for the enemy, thus pursuing the policy which alone, apparently, will break down the rebel resistance, namely, the wearing-out policy; pounding away until the bandit chiefs get tired of living in hiding in the far distant mountains, and the people, wearying of their importunate demands for money and their impotent military efforts, withdraw their material and moral support from them. The insurrectos never could feel that they could lie down in security within several miles of our camps, and this meant that they were confined to inhospitable districts, where food was not to be found in quantities unless carried there from a distance. At the time the armistice was entered upon the enemy seemed to be much demoralized, numerous of their deserters presenting themselves for protection at our camps. The people within the entire sphere covered by our scouting parties, back several miles from the bay, were apparently friendly; were strongly inclined to accept the inevitable authority of the United States; but those toward Malitbog and Silo, Tanculan and Sumilao, ever remained out of sight and presumably were unfriendly. However, those sections difficult of access were relatively of little importance in any commercial or military supply aspect, contrasted with the bay districts, and only assume importance because the difficulties of penetrating there, and the secret hiding places, render them secure retreats for small parties of absconding insurrectos, and this alone is the condition of any insurrectos we have either seen or heard of in this part of Mindanao.

On January 21 and 23, 1901, Lieut. Harry A. Porter, starting from Villa Nueva with a small party, scouted through the semimountain trails and on the plateaus to the northeast and east of that pueblo. No insurrectos were found, the people seemed friendly, and the location and character of trails were definitely ascertained. The sites of several long since abandoned rebel outposts were visited, but the rebellious spirit in this particular district seemed a thing of the past. I say seemed, and this is true, because, although the more intelligent people see where their true interests lie, they still dread the possible return of the insurrectos, such sensations being based upon their uncertainty regarding the protection the United States Government will continue to afford them. The agricultural products of the country traversed are corn and bananas, and they grow in great abundance. Merely as a curious incident, Lieutenant Porter states that at one place he found a drove of about 500 monkeys, some of them very large. They are a great pest, and are killed by the people accordingly. Sketches of the country traversed are appended, marked, respectively, Exhibits "A" and "B."

January 25 Lieut. Charles L. Beatty, with a detachment of 35 men, marched from Balingasag via Lagonlong into the country east of there, spending the day in vain efforts at penetrating into the interior by the route pursued. Some natives were found armed with bolos and spears and who, attempting to escape, were captured. The scout but confirmed all others—that access to the back country northeast of Balingasag is only to be had along a very few, and these well defined, trails. Exhibit C shows the route of Lieutenant Beatty's march.

January 29 Lieutenant Porter, with a detachment, scouted in the vicinity of Patrocinio and Claveria. The former place gave evidence of abandonment for perhaps three years. There were some natives found in the vicinity who, though

ndisturbed by our soldiers, ran away. This particular section is interesting, because ; lies on the back trail leading from Balingasag to Silo, the old-time extremities of ıe rebel position. Tobacco and sweet potatoes were found in abundance. The ıtter are indigenous to the soil of this part of the country and, with rice, or even 'ithout the latter, afford the rebel troops enough food to sustain life. It is just as 'ell to note this circumstance. In traveling over certain parts of Mindanao I have ften asked myself the question what the insurrectos could live on where the place ›oked so barren. I was assured by the presidente of Tagoloan that it was no unusual hing for them to live for considerable periods on sweet potatoes alone. This scouting party saw no insurrectos, yet this was the very theater of their old haunts. They ad decamped because our soldiers had made the place or its near vicinity too dangerous for armed rebel habitation. Exhibit D shows the course of Lieutenant 'orter's march.

January 30 Lieut. Joseph C. Wilson scouted the country west of Santa Ana and ıorth of it, around the east of San Martin. During this scout he explored the high ›lateaus and semimountains east of the latter place. He found no armed enemies, ınd verified the names and presence at home of the people, who seemed friendly, ınd were able to account for the absent ones. This visit simply reminded the peo›le that we knew who lived in every house, who should live there, and were alive o keeping out unauthorized or improper persons. Exhibits E and F were submitted ›y Mr. Wilson.

With a view to examining the country east of the line Jasaan to Santa Ana in all ›arts and simultaneously, scouting parties were sent out February 1—40 men from Jasaan, under Captain Vredenburgh, 25 men each under Lieutenants Porter, Lyons, ınd Clark—on trails perpendicular to the bay between Jasaan and Santa Ana, while Lieutenant Neilson with the same sized party went up in vicinity of Pamplona, :hence east. The result of these simultaneous scoutings was as follows: Lieutenants Porter, Clark, and Lyons moved to the country east and northeast of Villa Nueva, ıbout Patrocinio, Claveria, and east of there; but, although the territory was :horoughly searched for two days, no signs of the enemy were seen. Lieutenant Neil›on penetrated the country east of Pamplona via Malitbog and Contracenio. He saw ›vidences of the speedy decamping of one small party, one member being fired at with unknown result, and, as here was found a considerable stock of rice and corn, n a place suited alone for men of arms, this was destroyed; but in the deep woods ›f the mountain the guide lost his way and brought the party into Pamplona instead ›f into Claveria, as was wished. The second and last day's provisions being exhausted, Lieutenant Neilson returned to Santa Ana. Captain Vredenburgh scouted lirectly east of Jasaan two days, seeing no hostiles except two men who were ıttempting to conceal themselves, one having Remington ammunition in his posses›ion. Both of these men were made prisoners. No one was disturbed who held his ›wn and attended to his work. Some of those seen had passes from Major Taggart ınd others had not. On the rivers he found the people fishing and the others working in the fields unconcernedly. It seems certain from all these scoutings that :he enemy is not near even the back-country trail from Balingasag to Malitbog, except in that part near the latter place, a section that the rebels used to think was their exclusive territory, and from which they have gone with great reluctance. My belief to-day is that no rebels are in the back country from Cabulig River to Malitbog, except few hidden in the latter place, but I do not doubt that they are in the ›ountry from the Upper Cabulig River to the country east of Balingasag, well back, in small parties, in fastnesses so hidden that it is difficult to reach them without a guide who has particular knowledge of the locality; nor do I doubt that under like conditions they are in the Malitbog-Silo country and out toward Sumilao. Concealed as they are, it thus far has been difficult to surprise them, but we have found some of their hiding places and destroyed vast quantities of their supplies. This makes life in these places very uncomfortable for them, so much so that just prior to the armistice numerous ones were presenting themselves for surrender as deserters.

Meanwhile Lieut. Anton E. Schroeter, with 40 men of G Company, from Jasaan, had started out on January 29 to explore the extreme eastern portion of the plateau east of Jasaan and ascertain if possible the line of retreat of the enemy encountered by him there on January 15 ultimo. He moved at night and with great secrecy. Arriving at the scene of his former contest, he found that the enemy had returned there, beginning to rebuild their shacks in a sheltered place close by. He pressed the enemy so close that, although he did not see them, he found 8 ponies that they had abandoned to escape. He then concealed his party to await developments, but the rain commenced to fall in such continuous torrents that he wisely concluded to return while he could to Jasaan, having been gone two days. Exhibit G shows the paths pursued by all these scouting parties, and in addition that of Major Taggart to Talisayan, report of which has already been forwarded. Exhibit H shows the trail taken by by Lieutenant Neilson.

February 5 Lieut. A. T. Easton, Twenty-eighth Infantry, scouted from Villa Nueva east and southeast, in the vain effort to penetrate from Patrocinio to Pamplona, hoping to secure a practicable trail from Balingasag to the latter place. After exerting himself two days, strenuously, in mountain fastnesses, he gave up the search. He saw no signs of human life save a very few apparently inoffensive natives. The country traversed is well-nigh abandoned. Exhibit I shows the course of Lieutenant Easton's reconnoissance.

February 4 a native presented himself who stated that he had been held as a prisoner of war by the insurrectos; that he knew where was a concealed magazine of clothing and rice. At 5 a. m. of the 5th Lieutenant Wootten, from Tagoloan, with all the pack train, and Lieutenant Neilson, with a guard from Santa Ana, piloted by the alleged escape, penetrated into the country southeast of Malitbog, finding without any trouble the storehouse mentioned, filled with rice, but no clothes were found, the latter probably having been recently removed. One hundred bushels of rice in a more or less damaged condition was brought away, and the whole cuartel and stores burned. This rice, so brought in by the train, is used to feed native prisoners here and at other camps. This scout was fired at several times from an inaccessible (practically) hiding place near Malitbog by apparently one rifleman, but without casualties. Exhibit K shows the route taken by Lieutenant Wootten. Returning from this scout, Lieutenant Wootten immediately went, on the night of the 6th, upon another into the territory northeast of the mouth of the Tagoloan, where he arrested two men, one an alleged rebel soldier, the other his concealer or harborer. Investigation showed that, while this alleged soldier had not in fact been a firearm carrier, he nevertheless had been out with the rebels and sympathized with them. He was a bad man in the community, trying to evade us. He now is a prisoner here in our guardhouse. The searching out and arrest of these men has a good moral effect. It shows all that, in some way, we know what goes on, and do not intend to permit this fertile country to become an asylum, under our very eyes, for disguised insurrectos. The man arrested as a concealer was taught a lesson as a prisoner; but I released him a few days ago. Exhibit L shows the territory of Lieutenant Wootten's march on this occasion.

On February 6 Lieutenants Neilson and Clark, with 50 men, carrying one day's rations and 250 rations on pack mules, started from Santa Ana to Silo with orders to establish a base at the latter place and thoroughly explore the country in all directions. Simultaneously with this Major Morgan was ordered to scout with ten days' rations from Sumilao, but Major Morgan was detached temporarily by orders from department headquarters just as he was in the act of starting, and the precipitation of a great rain storm postponed the latter (cavalry) expedition. However, Lieutenants Neilson and Clark, notwithstanding the deluge of rain, kept bravely on, penetrating to Silo by a new (to us) route, namely, via Sevilla, returning by the old one over the mountain to the westward. The report of Lieutenant Neilson has been already forwarded to department headquarters, that the commanding general might appreciate the soldierly spirit with which these troops, counting as nothing the almost insurmountable obstacles of nature, persevered in carrying out their orders in so far as this was possible, amidst dangers from floods that render that section most difficult to operate in. I confess, having witnessed these scenes on other occasions, I was in hopes this scout would turn back when the heavy rains commenced, but I take pride in the fact that it did not, but kept on for four days, until it seemed in danger of being cut off from its camp beyond hope, when it returned. When the command was crossing the Silo River it was fired upon by rebels from the mountain sides to the south. Quite an interchange of shots followed. Our men hurried over and up the mountain in quest of the foe who, however, had disappeared in bushes, where there were no trails. Lieutenant Neilson reports one of the enemy wounded. There were no casualties on our side. Exhibit M shows the path taken by this scouting party.

The violent rains and consequent floods of the next week suspended all scoutings. It was too dangerous in this country of mountain torrents swollen beyond all precedent. This inaction was immediately followed by that of the armistice consequent upon the Cusa conference, as enjoined in instructions from department headquarters. But just before the latter temporary suspension of hostilities went into effect, Major Taggart, on the 12th of February, started out from Jasaan, via Balingasag, for a scout in the territory immediately northeast of the latter. At 2 a. m. of the 13th Major Taggart left Balingasag with 60 men, hoping to surprise by a night attack a rebel force reported by a native who claimed to have been recently with them. This scout was a sequel to Lieutenant Beatty's scouts before mentioned. The enemy was now located by this native in the canyon of the Napalitan River, which empties near Balingasag, drawing their supplies from near Lagonlong. Major Taggart left all horses and pack

animals at Balingasag, using only dismounted infantry, with what food they could carry on their persons. Proceeding via Lagonlong, Major Taggart marched from 2 a. m. until 10 a. m. up the Napalarin River to the mountain Maganlarit. Here he found it impossible to go farther. The montenese told him that they went that way to Butuan; but only by catching hold of vines and thus getting up precipices, for trail he found none and was told there was none. He says that only montenese, who climb like monkeys, by means of vines, could get to Butuan that way, but to white troops, including Filipinos, it would not be practicable. The next day, 14th, the country as far north as Salay was searched, but no enemy found. From what Major Taggart ascertained he is confident that a party of the enemy, of uncertain but rather small numbers, had gone north and hidden itself in the almost impenetrable mountains between Salay and Quinuguitan. He thinks there are no rebels south of a point 5 miles north of Salay, a place of 2,000 people, who furnish no men to the insurrecto cause, and which place it appears small bands of insurrectos are afraid to go near, for fear they may be betrayed to us.

Returning from this scout, Major Taggart investigated the leper colony near Puente Gorda, near the barrio of Binitinan. He found these lepers scattered all about. They are not now confining themselves to the original colony, but go where they please, and numerous ones have located along or adjacent to the trail from Jasaan to Balingasag. Stringent orders have been issued by me looking to preventing the association of our soldiers with any of these people. Exhibit N shows the route traveled by Major Taggart on this reconnoissance.

It will be observed that this scout took place during the time that suspension of hostilities was on; but it was not practicable to communicate with Major Taggart, who had started before the suspending order was issued. In this connection it perhaps should be noted that on Saturday, February 16, five insurrecto officers, accompanied by Major Taggart, arrived from Jasaan, the former en route to the Gusa conference. The insurrecto officers were: Pablo Mercado, comandante battalion of Mindanao, column of the east; Eugenio Asenas, captain and adjutant-general; Fausto del Prado, capitan de administracion militar; Balbino Gicang, first lieutenant, first company; Rafael Fabique, second lieutenant, third company. Mercado asked permission to remain all night if necessary, he wishing to await here the return of a messenger whom he had sent out to call in some other of his officers. Believing that it was the wish of the department commander to extend every courtesy to these officers, under the circumstances I consented to this; besides, the request was proper in itself, and refusal would perhaps have given apparent ground for complaint. However, I have reason to think that Mercado abused this confidence and the protection of the white flag under which he traveled. Our friends here (natives) came to me and represented that he was making himself disagreeable by browbeating them. I sent for him immediately and informed him as delicately as possible that such abuse of the sanctity of the white flag was not to be tolerated. I did this without accusing him, only a hint, and therefore no offense was given. His conscience, no doubt, assisted him to see the point at once; he was profuse in his protestations of innocence of wrongdoing, but the place from that instant ceased to be so comfortable to him, and he soon came to ask permission for his party to pass on, and to say good-by. I gave him to distinctly understand we would see that no harm came to our friends under all circumstances. The latter, conscious that their enemy had been brought to book, were much relieved in their minds.

Within two hours of Mercado's departure two other officers, Pedro Abejo, first lieutenant, banderados, and José Rosa, first lieutenant, came along, also asking to stay all night, which request was granted, but when (as I surmise) they ascertained the circumstances of the exit of Mercado's party they at once sought and were granted permission to proceed on their journey. This was on February 17, 1901.

The armistice orders suspended hostilities except where these proved to be necessary for the security of the various camps, and always with careful regard for all natives except those armed with firearms. Acting within the scope of these instructions, Lieutenant Neilson left Santa Ana February 17 to examine the Pamplona fastnesses, which drop down overhanging Santa Ana and near to the latter place, and incidentally to seek again for the trail leading from Contracenio (and consequently from Malitbog and Silo) to Claveria, and so on to Balingasag. The natives had declared there was no such trail, but we believed there was, as thus a back-country connection on the hills was had between Balingasag and Silo, the extremities of their base of operations when they were driven from the Bay country.

Exhibit O will show the route traveled by Lieutenant Neilson on this expedition.

The companies at Butuan, under Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard, were more fortunate in encountering the enemy than the others have been.

The following is the official account, dated Butuan, February 26, 1901, from that officer of an engagement above Butuan, on the river Agusan:

zation for renewed hostilities, and the amount of pay of certain grades. It will be observed that the principle of retained pay enters quite largely into the question of compensation. The dates seem to establish it as reasonable that advantage was taken of the meeting at the conference to reorganize. From what Major Taggart says (bottom p. 4, report), Capistrano, the day I received orders not to send out parties until further notice, gave orders himself to have the trenches prepared. There is no doubt that the troops suggested by Major Taggart, if stationed at Sumilao and Impasogon would, if handled by him, do all he predicts; but I simply have not the troops, and, in lieu thereof, have ordered Major Morgan to send 25 cavalry, supplied for one month, to break them up all possible. I send 15 infantry from here to Tagaloan to replace the cavalry so sent away. I am in hopes that Lieutenant Wootten will stay and command the cavalry.

On February 26, at 5 a. m., Lieutenants Neilson and Lyons, with 60 enlisted, left Santa Ana for the Malitbog-Silo country under orders to scout and thoroughly comb the whole territory for six days, making Silo a base of operations principally. Unfortunately Lieutenant Neilson, who has done an immensity of hard scouting since the Twenty-eighth Regiment, came into this department, was taken violently ill—a breakdown—at Malitbog, and had to return at once to Santa Ana with a small party, leaving Lieutenant Lyons alone. He scouted some of the more or less inaccessible places around Malitbog, finding the hidden retreat whence a certain man has often fired on our troops in the valley below. It was a well-protected place, with gun rests. It was destroyed. Lieutenant Lyons then moved to Silo, established himself, and scouted all over the adjacent country. He found cuartels and also storehouses, several of them containing corn, rice, and sliced sweet potatoes. He destroyed all these. He saw no people except some washing clothes in the river at Silo. Exhibit T illustrates the theater of his operations.

I finish this report by inclosing as the second supplement a supplemental report of Major Taggart covering his subsequent movements. The inclosures to this are: Copy of letter sent (as alleged) to Capistrano by the captured officials; commission (anew) of Ramon Neri, presidente of Gusa. This it was, found in his pocket, which fixed upon him the character of an insurrecto commissioned officer. I call especial attention to the commendatory remarks of Major Taggart concerning certain officers.

Because of the impossibility of communicating for instructions from the department commander, I will take to Manila the following insurrectos and turn them over there to superior authority for definite and final disposition:

Name.	Title.	When captured.
Anselmo Abejuela	Comandante	Feb. 28 at Oroquieta.
Justo Guerlan	do	Do.
Fausto del Prado	Captain	Do.
Santiago del Castillo	do	Do.
Ramon Neri	do	Do.
Cristino Cruz	Commissary-sergeant	With arms at Sumilao, Feb. 28.
Agripino Baaclo	Private	Do.
Faustino Acub	do	Do.
Agripino Tagallo	do	Do.
Alejandro Albun	do	Do.
Mariano Mendoza	do	Do.

The reports of Major Taggart (supplements herewith Nos. 1 and 2) give more particulars about these men.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. E. BIRKHIMER,
Captain, Third U. S. Artillery,
Colonel Twenty-eighth Regiment Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 5b.)

MALAYBALAY OR OROQUIETA, MINDANAO, P. I., *March 2, 1901.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, PROVISIONAL DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Tagoloan, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that in compliance with instructions, I left Tagoloan on the morning of February 26, 1901, with detachment of Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, consisting of 65 mounted men under Lieutenant

Wootten, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, 20 infantry under Lieutenant Willits, Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, and A. A. Surg. Fred W. Palmer, United States Army, and camped for the night at Tanculan. The trails indicated considerable travel. Nothing of importance was discovered. Water from the streams along the trail could not be used for drinking purposes on account of whole herds of dead cattle which were rotting in and along the streams. This water all flows into the Tagoloan River, and no one who has seen this sight will doubt the importance of boiling the water from Tagoloan River. The water even smelled of the carrion.

Leaving Tanculan on the morning of the 27th before daylight, we took the southeast trail—which is different from any of the other trails previously taken—and one usually traveled by the insurrectos. I found this trail blocked with heavy trees and, with no axes or even bolos, it was almost impossible to get around the obstructions. We arrived, however, at the deep canyons which surround Sumilao early in the afternoon, and found the almost vertical approaches covered at the top by heavy trenches and "deadfalls," all manned by a force which was awaiting our arrival. These "deadfalls" consisted of logs about 3 feet in diameter, and from 10 to 20 feet long, lashed fast to the crest, and on top of these were baskets of stones so arranged as to drop the entire line by touching a spring which released all the cords which held them in place. It was necessary to attack these while climbing the hills under them, but the column was behind a part of the hill, which was vertical when the "deadfalls" were released, and these passed entirely over the line. This point was not more than halfway up the precipice, and the men were already tired and out of breath. It was fully half an hour before the column arrived on the crest and found that the enemy had run away. These defenses had the appearance of a line of blockhouses along the crest of the hill; the logs appearing to be the foundation, and the baskets of stones, which were immense gabions standing on end on top of the logs, had the appearance of being the superstructure, the slopes with sharpened bamboo sticks pointing toward the top of the hill. They were thus placed in order that the logs and rocks rolling from the crest of the hill would throw our men down against them. The works were covered from the opposite of the canyon by our rear guard, which would enable us to advance under their fire. As soon as the enemy discovered this the entire force fled, leaving behind one small cannon, which we captured. We found they had reached one of the ravines leading toward Impasogon, and there they had concealed their horses. The entire force of 62 men were mounted, and about three hours later were seen to cross a hill just outside of Impasogon, going south.

Their system of outposts were so complete that from the high trees where they had their outposts at the trenches they saw us leave Tanculan in the morning. Across the other trail from Tanculan to Sumilao, via Maluca and Impasogon, were also heavy intrenchments, recently constructed and manned by about 200 macheteros under Santiago Buntao, "comandante of macheteros." They retreated south through Impasogon.

If anything was to be accomplished farther south it had to be done immediately, and I left Lieutenant Willits with his 20 infantry detachment and the pack train at Sumilao. In the attack on Sumilao, 21 of the bolomen were captured and their weapons turned over to the presidente with instructions to return them. These men were released and told that the Americans did not wish to harm them, and that they should tell all bolomen the same.

I did not deem it wise to send the pack train back under 10 men for forage as directed.

At Sumilao Capistrano had ordered a contribution of 50 cabans of corn, which the presidente said he had not time to collect, but would bring in for me if I needed it.

He also stated that they got nothing from the insurrectos, but they had to pay 1 peso per cabanan for it. I arranged to pay him this amount, not only as a business proposition, but to show our good will.

As soon as it was dark I started with the mounted detachment to make a night march for Oroquieta, where I surrounded the town before daylight. When the enemy discovered us we were in position, and many who attempted to break through our lines were killed and more who were wounded ran away. The bolomen and spearmen attacked the individual skirmishers savagely, and all such were killed. Those who remained in the town were driven back after an attempt to escape. For a mile around the town in an immense growth of underbrush and high grass; in this was concealed all of their weapons, after their failure to escape. Only 1 Remington rifle was captured, with 50 rounds of ammunition, and the equipment of about 200 spearmen and bolomen. Twenty-one dead were found along these bushes, and it was impossible to find what was hidden therein. The wounded concealed themselves in

the grass and crawled away in the night. The insurrecto surgeon reported the following morning that many who had ran away had died in the mountains, and he asked to go there to look after the wounded. There were also captured 25 native horses saddled ready to mount, the insurgent hospital complete with large quantities of supplies, 7 sick soldiers, 7 hospital corps men, in charge of Major and Surgeon Sancho Baviera. All the buildings contained insurrecto clothing of some description, men and women's clothes mixed together, which had arrived preparatory to establishing their headquarters at this place. The clothes were not destroyed for fear that some of innocent persons might be among them. Numerous papers and documents were also found implicating several men who heretofore had apparently been friendly to the American authorities.

When we closed in we captured, among 110 macheteros, the following insurgent officers: Comandantes Anselmo Abejuela, Justo Guerlan, Sancho Baviera (surgeon), Capts. Fausto de Prado, Santiago Castillo, and Ramon Neri.

They stated they knew we were in Sumilao, but did not think we could get to Oroquieta with the cavalry, and also they had always been told the American cavalry could not march at night. (This was almost true in this particular case.)

Taking our captured papers and talking with prisoners I learned that orders had been issued for the entire insurgent army to concentrate at Oroquieta, and that the detachments from the north had not arrived, and that the captured officers were awaiting their arrival, and that General Capistrano with 38 soldiers and guns had gone south to some point, whence he came to attend the conference at Gusa. No one here could give me information, as the inhabitants are and have been forbidden to go south of this point. I therefore, at daylight the following morning (March 1), moved south, leaving 10 men to guard the prisoners and captured property. Upon arriving at Linato I found that town deserted, and evidences that Capistrano had been there very recently with the American deserters and his 38 soldiers, and that he had left the town on a trail leading south toward Sevilla. I immediately started in that direction, and while passing through the immense valley, which is at places 10 miles wide and a network of trails, I noticed that the trail became gradually less worn as I advanced. Upon arriving at Sevilla I found it had been burned at least a year ago and not a building remained. I started south from Sevilla but soon came to the river, where it was evident no one had recently crossed. The entire force had scattered in every direction, each man for himself. I then returned to Oroquieta over another trail, passing Bungoan, where there were tracks of not more than one or two horses over any one trail.

In reference to the officers captured, I wish to speak of them individually:

First. The surgeon who gave his name as Sancho Baviera: In his house were insurrecto officers, and he was protecting them with a white flag hung from his window. He stated that a woman had hung it there, but there was no woman in the house, nor had there been one so far as I know. Comandante Guerlan afterwards accused me of not respecting the white flag because I had searched the house of said surgeon and where I found three insurrecto officers. In other respects there was nothing to indicate that he was not conforming to the laws of war, they believing that the white flag signifies a declaration of friendship. I considered it inadvisable to interfere with the hospital or its surgeon in any way, and I notified the surgeon that as soon as the patients were well they could return to their companies, and that he and his hospital corps men could go with them. I pursued this course because I knew they were looking for every excuse to say they had been harshly treated, and I did not desire that they should have the opportunity to surrender, saying that we deprived their sick soldiers of medical and surgical treatment, and also because that I believed that the more men they have with them at this time the more difficult it will be for them to subsist. For this reason, also, I believe that the orders prohibiting their men from coming in to surrender without their guns should be strictly enforced.

Second. Comandante Justo Guerlan: I learned at Sumilao that the comandante of macheteros, Santiago Buntao, received his orders from a comandante from Gusa concerning the manner they were to proceed to kill all the Americans who came through Lunilor or Maluco, but I did not know his name then. After the officers were captured at Oroquieta, and among them Justo Guerlan, he presented a pass signed by Major Case, dated February 15, 1901, for the purpose of going from Cagayan to Gusa only, and "good until further orders." He then showed me a trashy letter from Capistrano with their propositions, and he desired to take it in to Major Case. I did not wish to interfere with anything which might have been contemplated by Major Case, and I told him he could proceed with a white flag, if he desired to carry one, to Cagayan and present the letter. He had partially deceived me by his talk, but the circumstances of his capture, and his embarrassment under these conditions, was alone to anyone who saw him conclusive proof of his guilt. Up to this time I

did not know who the officer in command at Sumilao and Malaco had been, but, after I had issued a proclamation promising all macheteros protection who would come in I proceeded to make a thorough investigation, and from those from both trenches the testimony was unanimous that during the four days prior to my arrival at Sumilao Justo Guerlan was with them each day, showing them how to fight, and gave orders "to kill every Americano that came there." They told me that Justo Guerlan can not talk Montese and that he gave his orders in Visayan and Montese, and that the second person then gave them orders in Montese.

So that these macheteros who understood the Visayas and Montese heard the orders given in both languages. They all testified that he was at the trenches every day to hurry them along before the Americans would get there, and that he was also there the day we came to Sumilao, but got a white flag and rode back to Orquita as soon as he learned we had left Tanauan. The presidente of Sumilao told me that he had slept in the convent there the night before we had arrived. The evidence was overwhelming from all sources covering the above facts from people who were in the trenches, who identified him, but who did not even know his name or who he was. Others who did not know his name testified as above, and only knew his as the comandante Capistrano had sent to show them how to fight. I have the order which Capistrano issued from Gusa the second day of the conference there (February 12), in which he directed these trenches to be constructed and completed at once. It appears Justo Guerlan then used Major Case's pass which was for Gusa only and took supervision of the work and command in the trenches. Knowing that this officer in his present straits will make a statement that the soldier who captured him took 30 pesos from him, I desire to state that I placed him where no attention can be paid to such complaint. When he made it to me I asked him if he knew the face of the soldier, and he said he did; I then told him to point him out and he should have it returned. He replied that it was of no importance to him, and that he would not do it. I told him that he was placing me in a false position by not doing so, and he said that would not be so. I then told him I would consider that he had made a false statement, and he still refused, and he again said he would not identify the man, because 30 pesos were nothing to him. Captured papers also state that Justo Guerlan sent from Cagayan on February 18 one "Vaca," and on February 22 one "Vaca," which were killed at Olivijid, where his troops were stationed. The sergeant, Cristino Cruz (captured on February 28 at Sumilao), stated that when a detachment of his troops left Olivijid they had, about the same time he (Cruz) left, with them one American deserter "Santiago," and that they were all to join Guerlan at Sumilao.

Third. Capt. Ramon Neri: He was captured in a house with a Remington carbine and ammunition and about 10 new suits of regulation uniform. He was also sleeping under a white flag. He protested that he was not an insurrecto and never had been, but in one of his pockets was found his commission as captain of a company, and dated February 26, 1901. Prior to this time all the officers had pleaded for his release, because he was not an insurrecto. The insurrecto officers pleaded for his release long after I had refused it, and apparently for the reason that he is a great friend of Capistrano's and financial manager of their organization.

Fourth and fifth. The two Tagalo officers, Fausto del Prado and Santiago del Castillo, appear to be staff officers. Prado is a quartermaster and Castillo is the private secretary and adjutant of Capistrano. They were captured sleeping under a white flag, after having returned from the conference at Gusa, and where by their own confession they were awaiting the arrival of reenforcements from their north line and in accordance with orders from Capistrano for the entire army to assemble at that town.

Sixth. Comandante Anselmo Abejuela, who is in command in Capistrano's absence, and who was also sleeping under a white flag, stated that he did not care for the Americanos for friends, because we had not respected his white flag. He also stated that our general had violated the truce by capturing on that day (the 28th) because the truce had not expired. I told him I would represent his statements to General Kobbé, and he replied that it would not be necessary to do so. These officers showed a very bitter spirit toward "Americanistos," which partially explained to my mind their desire for the approval of one of their recent propositions, viz, that they were not to be held responsible for acts committed by any individual during the proposed truce for the month of March. They are all firmly of the opinion that whatever success we may have met with is due entirely to information given by "Americanistos."

Every investigation which I have made in every town which I have visited goes to show that the organization which came here for reorganization is nothing more than a hemp trust with absolute power, or in other words an organized band of robbers under the guise of insurrection, this company consists of all the officers and the fund of the so-called Philippine government is the capital invested. As a military

organization orders are issued that no one has permission to take anything to the river or coast town to sell under the penalty of death. Under these orders everything has been brought up here by the agents of the insurrecto government, consisting principally of hemp and coffee, and the price includes transportation to Gusa and Cagayan. The price which Capistrano has paid for hemp stored at Oroquieta, and which I shall burn is $0.50 (Mexican) per bulto, or $1.50 (Mexican) per pico, which is about one-twentieth part of what they sell it for in Cebu. The price paid for coffee is 1 cent gold per pound. This will probably explain why, at the conference in Gusa, they desired to keep guns for "protection," but not for the purpose of fighting the American Government.

Orders have also been issued that they can not sell to any other persons than those designated by Capistrano, and Captain Neri is the one named here. As a result of this the natives say that if they can not soon be permitted to go to Tagoloan or Cagayan they must starve. They would follow me there now to get something to eat, but should they bring anything here they say the insurrectos would rob them of it. They want to drive their cattle there for protection, but they say the insurrectos would demand the money. Each presidente has been ordered to furnish Capistrano (for military purposes) 50 cabans of corn and palay. Oroquieta sent to Linabo 15 cabans a month ago and they say no more has been sent since. About the same time 20 head of cattle came through for the same purpose. At present every man of military age from Sumilao south is enrolled as a machetero and under the military orders of Capistrano. Not through any patriotism, for they have none, but they will obey any organization which is supported by guns. I desire to state here that the natives are greatly pleased with the appearance of the American cavalry and with the conduct of the American soldiers. Any troops will not lack their cooperation or any information which they can give concerning the insurrectos.

On the morning of March 2 Lieutenant Wootten, with a detachment of all available horses, covered the trails for 10 miles south of Oroquieta, passing through Linabo, and other detachments the immediate vicinity of Oroquieta. Linabo had been Capistrano's headquarters, and in addition to the usual mounted outposts for carrying information, Lieutenant Wootten found on a hill immediately outside the town one of the church bells connected by a cord with a hill about a mile farther out, and from the top of this second hill a force could be discovered approaching an hour's march away. These works were in course of construction. At daylight on the 3d, having no rations, I was compelled to return to Sumilao. Heavy rains the previous night and all of this day made it all but impossible to lead the American horses over the trails, many having lost their shoes. It rained constantly from daylight until 4 p. m., when we arrived in Sumilao. Before leaving Oroquieta I burned all the hemp stored there belonging to Capistrano. There was a large quantity there which I could not prove belonged to him, and I did not burn this. One large warehouse was under construction, and while I was satisfied that it was for storing hemp, I could not prove it. The natives told me it was being built by comandante of macheteros, Santiago Buntao, who is probably in partnership, as he also had hemp there.

I believe that a company of infantry at Impasogon and one at Sumilao would completely cut off all communication between these two points and Cagayan or the other coast towns. Or if one company is large, one platoon at Impasogon with a detachment of cavalry and one platoon at Sumilao would answer this purpose. It would be difficult to ration a good force here. Forage can be bought here in small quantities and the grazing is good. If 100 cavalry could be sent here now, well fed and shod, they could not only guard these trails, but catch the entire insurrecto army, as the country south of Oroquieta where they are is practically level, and scouting there could wear them out or starve them or catch them in a short time, and the natives could render valuable assistance in capturing the American deserters there. About 3 p. m. on February 28 Lieutenant Willits detachment discovered an insurrecto detachment approaching Sumilao, and all of his detachment concealed themselves in the town until its arrival, when it captured the detachment, which consisted of Commissary Sergt. Cristino Cruz and 4 soldiers who had come here to join Justo Guerlan. They had 4 Remington rifles, 120 rounds of ammunition, 1 sword, 1 bugle, and papers implicating Gerlan.

Very respectfully,

E. F. TAGGART,
Major, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Expedition.

By all means, I recommend to hold Justo Guerlan, as I have discovered other incriminating evidence against him, which I will communicate at once.

E. F. T.

Founded on the principles of equality:

Notwithstanding the interest with which all serve the common cause, and on account of those that sacrifice themselves, they will find themselves recompensed in the future either by the government or the people, and for the consolation and alleviation of these and their families I decree the following:

ARTICLE 1. That from the beginning of the coming month of March, on which date this decree takes effect, every soldier of my force or other will have a pay of 6 pesos per month; corporals, 10 pesos; sergeants, second class, 12 pesos; first sergeants, 15 pesos; second lieutenants, 70 pesos; first lieutenants, 87 pesos; captains, 120 pesos; majors, 200 pesos.

ART. 2. Notwithstanding the foregoing, and during the continuation of this revolution, no one will receive his whole pay, but he will receive the quota established in the decree of May last, which is 3 pesos for a soldier, 4 pesos for a corporal, and 5 pesos for a sergeant. This until matters are settled, when each one will receive a discharge which will entitle him to his full pay.

ART. 3. Those who desert the ranks before the end of the war will lose the right to collect the above-mentioned quota.

ART. 4. Those committing fraud or cheating the government will lose the right to this pay.

ART. 5. If the treasury has not sufficient funds to make payments when due, there will be partial payments.

This to be published for general information.

Center, February 24, 1901.

NICOLAS CAPISTRANO, *First Chief.*

TAGOLOAN, MINDANAO, P. I., *March 8, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, PROVISIONAL DISTRICT MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Tagaloan, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following supplemental report of my expedition to Sumilao, a report of which was submitted by me from Sumilao covering the 3d instant. On account of heavy rains the entire day and night of that day and the succeeding three days, Sumilao was completely shut off from all country north by the Tagaloan, which had become impassable. The same rains rendered it impossible for the insurrectos to move, and as they were scattered and driven out of the towns south, and other bands on the road moving south, they must have suffered during the cold nights. I had time to talk with the insurgent officers covering points about which I thought they might tell the truth. In Linabo I had seen the name of John English, an American deserter, written in the convent, and I asked these officers what they proposed to do with the seven American deserters they had in hiding. They told me that Capistrano had great compassion on them and would see that they got through to Cotabato, where the deserters desired to get into a mine worked there by Americans, and from there, later, they wanted to get a boat and get away. I learned that two datos had been with Capistrano since his return from Gusa and that they understood they were to furnish guides through to Cotabato. They told me that these datos would give Capistrano $80 (Mexican) for his guns. In regard to the money in their treasury, Anselmo Abejuela volunteered the information that Capistrano has with him $22,000, all of which he himself collected as "captain of the port." He told me that now he believed that Capistrano would take advantage of his being driven south to keep going with the two datos to Cotabato, and from there escape with the money. I believe this impossible, as the money can not be carried in boxes through the Moro country, and this statement was made to me for the purpose of distracting my attention from the money. One of the captured officers had a new Government woolen blanket, and he told me that Tirso Neri, of Cagayan, had brought it out and given it to him as a present. I also found the packages which these officers had taken with them from the "conference," and in them were condensed milk, corned beef, and salmon, and other United States commissary supplies. In the hospital was American absorbent cotton. Each officer had a small package of quinine, but the hospital had none, and they pleaded for more. A discreet distribution of quinine from our hospitals I believe would tend to diminish their supply, and without quinine I believe they can not live.

The most dangerous and difficult task of the expedition was the crossing of the Tagoloan River. Upon my return, on the 7th instant, several ponies were washed away, and it was with the greatest difficulty that the American horses could swim. It took three hours by the use of lariats tied together to assist them to accomplish

this crossing, and it is remarkable that no one was drowned nor any equipments lost. I returned to Tagoloan on the 8th instant, eleven days after my departure. Nothing was lost during the expedition. The men all returned in good health. They did everything that soldiers could do to accomplish the object of the expedition. This is the last march this regiment shall be called upon to make, and I am happy to be able to carry with me this last impression of the courage of the men and their cheerful disposition in performing the most arduous duties. I desire to make special mention of Lieutenant Wootten, where, in the attack on Oroquieta, he was compelled to engage in hand-to-hand combat with the enemy and displayed great courage. In the attack on Sumilao Lieutenant Willits was compelled to attack the works in front, where, while immediately under them, the entire line of movable intrenchments were dropped over his line, and where he displayed coolness and courage.

On account of the scarcity of officers I was compelled to call upon A. A. Surg. Frederick W. Palmer to assist me in many ways. Two days out from Tagoloan he was taken sick with dysentery and refused to be sent back. For four days in this condition he remained with the column in the most tenacious and courageous manner, for which I shall ever be grateful, on account of the surgical aid he was able to give to the enemy's wounded at Oroquieta.

Very respectfully,

E. F. TAGGART,
Major, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Expidition.

(No. 5c.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 2, 1901.

The COMMANDING OFFICER, PROVISIONAL DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: I am instructed by the department commander to advise you that General Capistrano, commanding the insurrectionary forces in northern Mindanao, has signified his wish to meet the department commander in conference, and to direct that you take, until further orders, whatever measures are possible to insure his safe conduct, accompanied by his staff, and that of any messenger provided with a pass signed by the commanding general and countersigned by the adjutant-general.

Patrols and expeditionary forces need not be suspended, but should be warned to be at special pains not to molest unresisting parties of natives, and to take special care not to interfere with individuals or squads who indicate that their mission is peaceful.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 9, 1901.

The COMMANDING OFFICER, PROVISIONAL DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Tagaloan, Mindanao.

SIR: The department commander directs me to say that until further orders you will please send no troops to or toward Agusan and Gusa, nor into the country south of those places.

This for the reason that a letter received from General Capistrano announces that he is en route to meet the department commander at Gusa and requests this action on his part, as he is evidently in considerable fear for his personal safety and more or less suspicious of our intentions.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, February 24, 1901.

The COMMANDING OFFICER, TWENTY-EIGHTH INFANTRY, U. S. V.,
Tagaloan, Mindanao.

SIR: The department commander directs that one company of your regiment be sent to Sumilao on the 26th instant, preferably one-half mounted and one-half dismounted, or, if you prefer, the company may be wholly mounted. This company is

to take station at Sumilao and scout the country in that vicinity, and should be accompanied by a pack train with sufficient rations to last, if possible, during its stay there, or until the departure of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers.

The department commander regrets that circumstances make it necessary to thus impose extra work upon your command at this time, but the garrison here is soon to be reduced to relieve companies of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, elsewhere, and therefore none of the companies here can be spared.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 27, 1901.

Col. WILLIAM E. BIRKHIMER,
Commanding Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V.,
and Provisional District of Mindanao and Jolo.

SIR: The department commander directs me to say that unless he receives orders to the contrary he will be obliged to return to Zamboanga with his headquarters in two or three days. As soon thereafter as practicable please take station at Cagayan, occupying the quarters now occupied by department headquarters, and by virtue of your rank assuming command of the first district of Mindanao and Jolo. This is to enable you the better to order and superintend the concentration of the Twenty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, at Cagayan *pari passu* with its relief by certain companies of the Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers. You will agree with the department commander that it will not be necessary or expedient to organize complete headquarters or to interfere with Colonel Godwin's for the short period of service remaining before you embark.

To carry out the provisions that follow, you will have the *Carmen* throughout and and the *Rolus* temporarily, when she arrives here with the paymaster early in March; but please detain the latter vessel as little as possible, and not at all if it can be avoided. The *Custer* will also be available, and if it will expedite matters charter the small steamer *Victoria*. Please confer with Colonel Godwin on all subjects relating to the interchange of his troops and yours.

Colonel Godwin, it is thought, should go on the *Carmen* to Capitan, ascertain there the number of scouts already organized available for duty at Oroquieta, and take them to that place, taking from there a company of the Fortieth Infantry to relieve the garrison at Balingasag. Captain Mayes's mounted company here will relieve the garrison at Tagoloan, taking over all of your horses, carbines, equipments, forage, and whatever transportation is found not to be required elsewhere.

A company from here will proceed to Villa Nueva-Santa Ana with a few horses from Captain Mayes's former troop, and no other troops can be spared to occupy and control the places mentioned together with Jasaan.

All public property, without exception, not required by your regiment en route. will be turned in at Cagayan de Misamis to officers designated by Colonel Godwin to receive it, though this of course does not include property more conveniently left at the present station of your command for use by the Fortieth Infantry.

Officers of the Twenty-eighth and Fortieth infantries who have applied to remain in the Philippines until June 30 are to be assigned by you where needed. In the foregoing instructions a garrison for Butuan is not provided for and can not be until a report, expected hourly, is received from there. Leaving two companies and no more at Cagayan, this can be provided for in any event.

No troops should be taken from Iligan if it can possibly be avoided.

The department commander wishes Major Case to command as a subdistrict the Balingasag-Santa Ana-Tagoloan country, and according to reports received from Butuan, Lieutenant-Colonel Leonard to remain there in command with two officers if possible.

A list of the present stations of the Fortieth Infantry is inclosed. A copy of this letter has been furnished Colonel Godwin for his information and guidance.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 28, 1901.

The COMMANDING OFFICER, FIRST DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis.

SIR: I am instructed by the department commander to invite your attention to the fact that there are at this place 10 prisoners of war, either now or recently officers of the insurgent forces. With one or two exceptions these officers have voluntarily surrendered one at a time and have been induced to do so with a distinct understanding that they would not be closely confined or otherwise molested so long as they refrained from all conduct which might be construed as hostile to the United States.

It is understood that most of these have severed their connection with the insurgent forces and thrown up their appointments as officers.

You will please assemble these men, give them strict but fair limits of arrest, extending in no case beyond the limits of the main town of Cagayan de Misamis, and inform them that any violation of their obligation as prisoners of war, however slight, will be followed by immediate arrest and deportation from the Philippine Islands to Guam; also that they are to report daily in a body at a stated hour to the provost-marshal.

The department commander further directs that you assemble all the more prominent citizens of this and adjoining towns who are known or suspected of being in sympathy with the insurrection and inform them that they must refrain absolutely from giving aid and comfort to it and from communicating with the insurrectionary forces in any manner, under penalty of immediate arrest and deportation.

In carrying out the terms of this order you are directed to exercise constant vigilance and the most drastic vigor.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official copy furnished the commanding officer, provisional district (Colonel Birkhimer, Twenty-eighth Infantry), February 28, 1901.

[Telegram.]

ZAMBOANGA, *March 4.*

BIRKHIMER, *Cagayan:*

Insert Morgan's name instead of Case's in letter of instructions this office February 27.

PERSHING.

In view of the radical change of circumstances and in the use of the power in me invested, with agreement and opinion of my companions, I decree the following:

ARTICLE 1. A council of staff is formed, consisting of the following members: Señors Anselmo Abejuela and Mercado as president; Cayetano Pacana, vice-president; Justo Guerlan and Galves Pablo, Mercado and Ramon Neri, and for secretary Santiago del Castillo, the first four with the rank of major, the fifth of captain, and the sixth and last of second lieutenant.

ARTICLE 2. The council of the staff will have authority over all except the first chief of the forces. (A) The forces will be organized into guerrillas and to make plans for campaigns, direct the operations approved by a majority of votes. (B) To recommend for commissions or other reward those who have distinguished themselves in the service. (C) Make recommendations concerning those who fail in the proper discharge of their duties. (D) Inform itself of misdemeanors committed by officers. (E) Form a secret service. (F) Look after the subsistence and ordnance departments.

ARTICLE 3. The members of the council may divide among themselves the services of each determined branch—as, for example, if one of the same should take command of a section for planned operation or expeditions, etc.

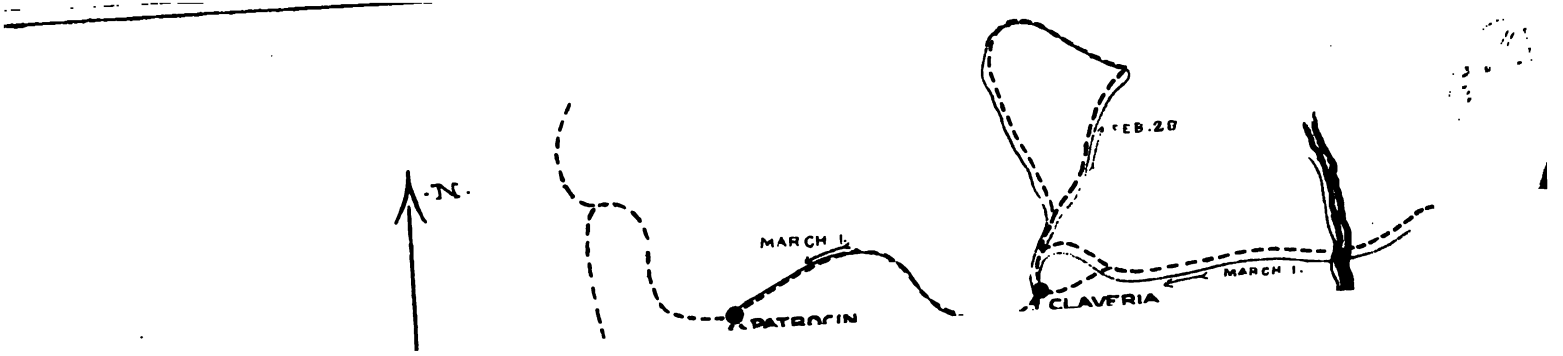
ARTICLE 4. In regard to president of council: (1) Observe and maintain order in the junta, direct the debates. (2) Execute and order executed and obeyed under his strict responsibility the agreement entered into by council, with the approval of superior chief, in serious matters. (3) To give account to the first chief of operations of the council information of everything that occurs in all branches of the service.

ARTICLE 5. The secretary will forward reports of the sessions, with certificates of president of council of E. C. M.

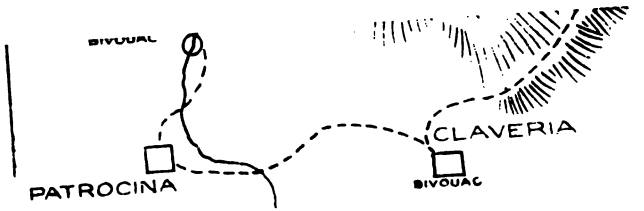


BAHIA
DE
BUTUAN
Sta. DIOATA
BASIPIT
TORTOSA
MARCH OF CA
FROM TUBAY
SCALE OF MILES
LINE OF MARCH
N.
PATROCIN
MARCH
CLAVERIA
FEB. 28
MARCH 1





RECONNAISSANCE OF
LIEUT. BEATTY
FEB. 26 - TO Mar. 4 - 1901.
SCALE - 1 INCH = 3 MILES



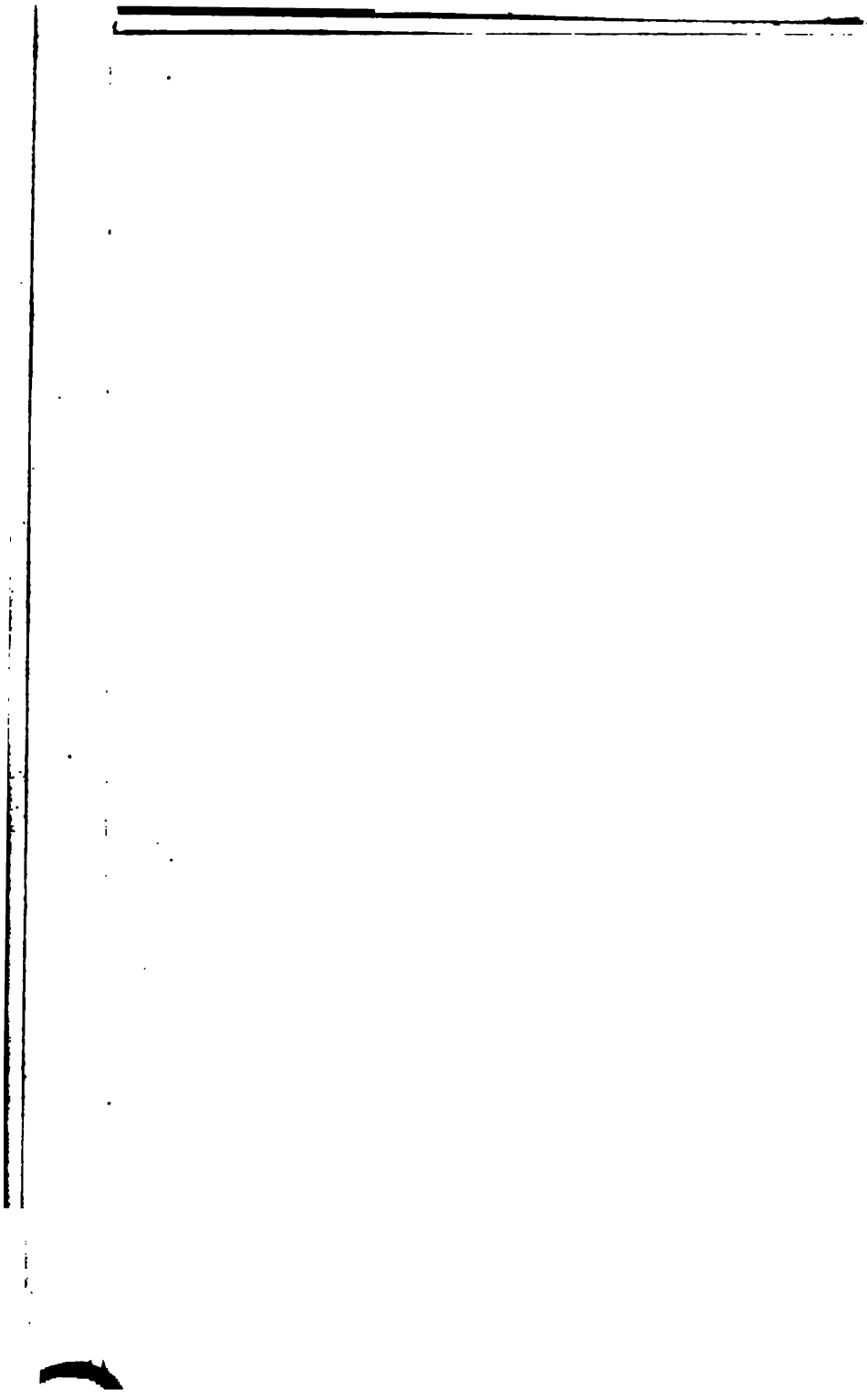
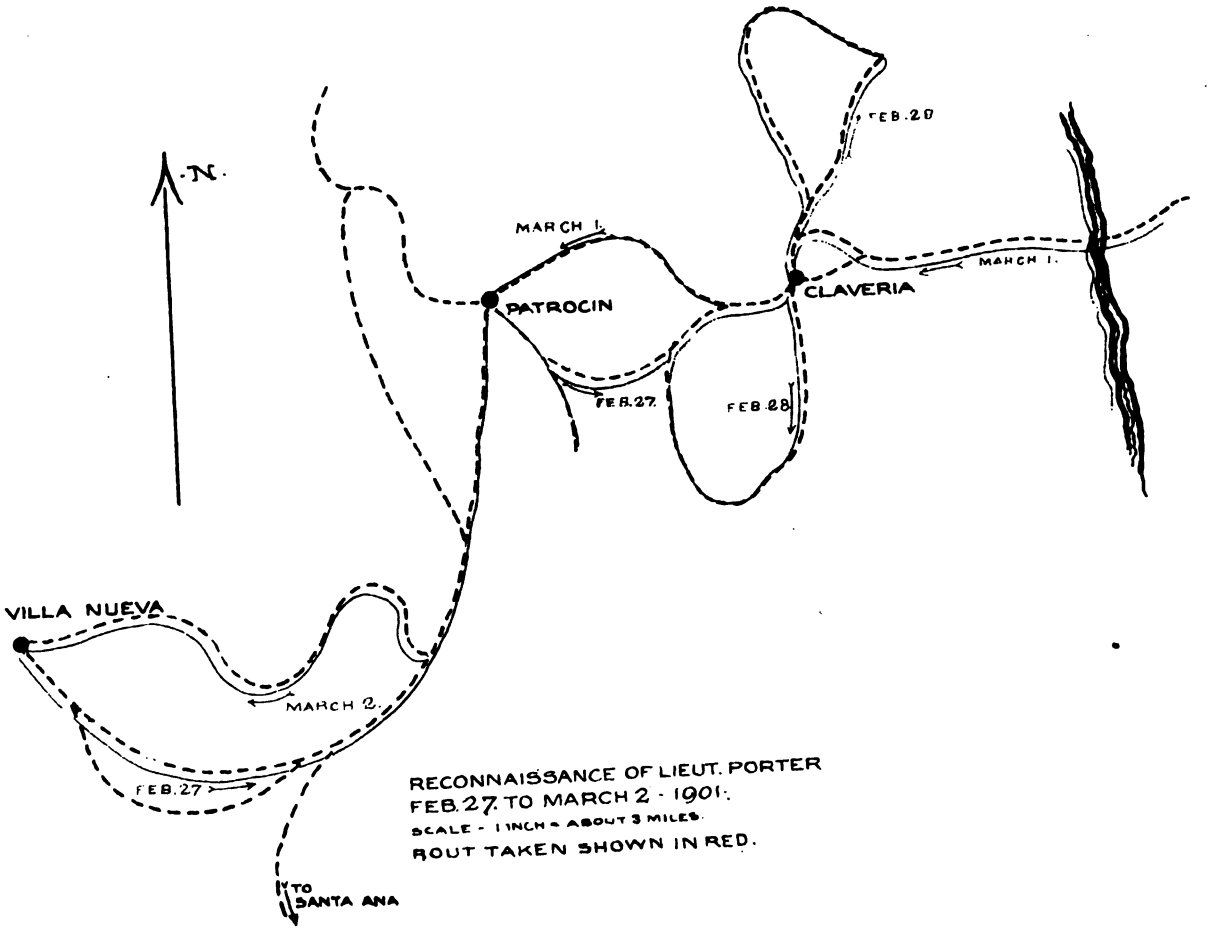


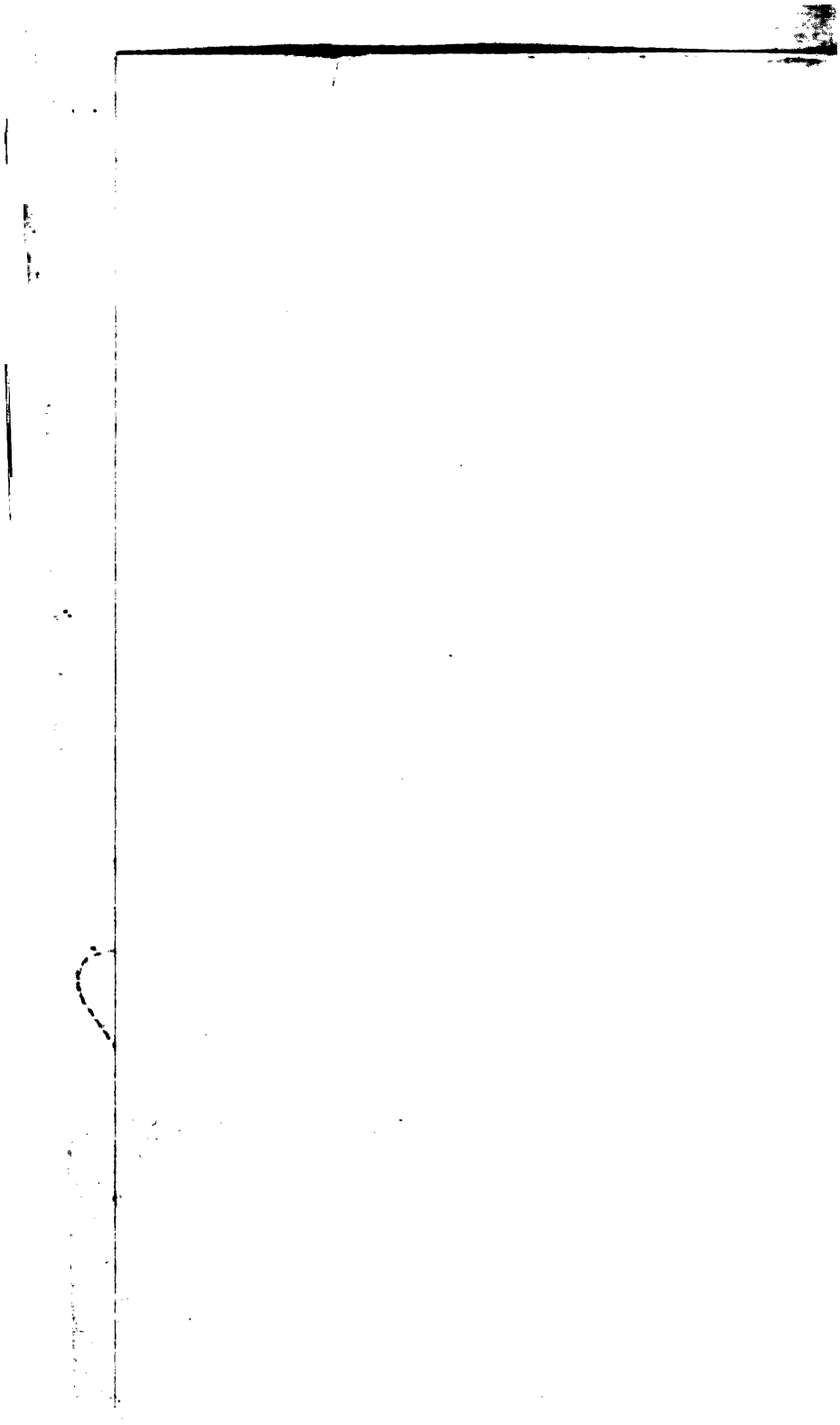
Exhibit R.



RECONNAISSANCE OF LIEUT. PORTER
FEB. 27. TO MARCH 2 - 1901.
SCALE - 1 INCH = ABOUT 3 MILES.
ROUT TAKEN SHOWN IN RED.







ACTION OF TRAP -

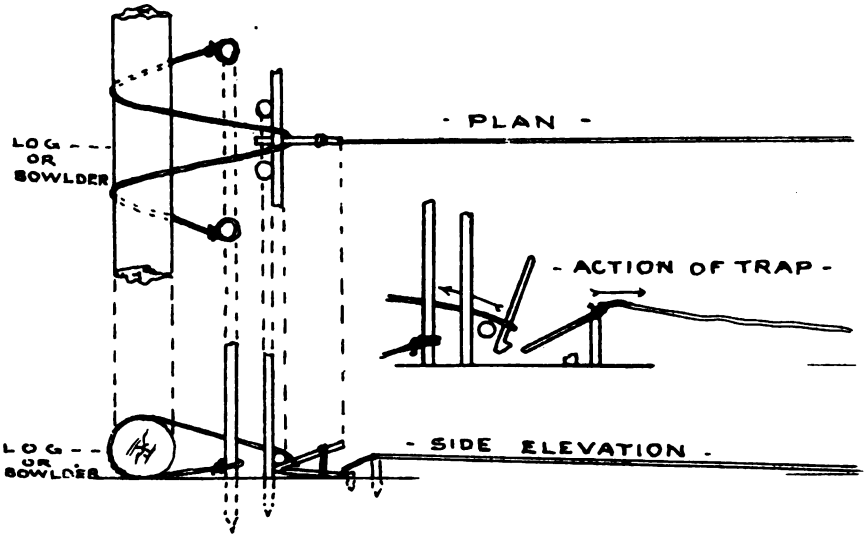


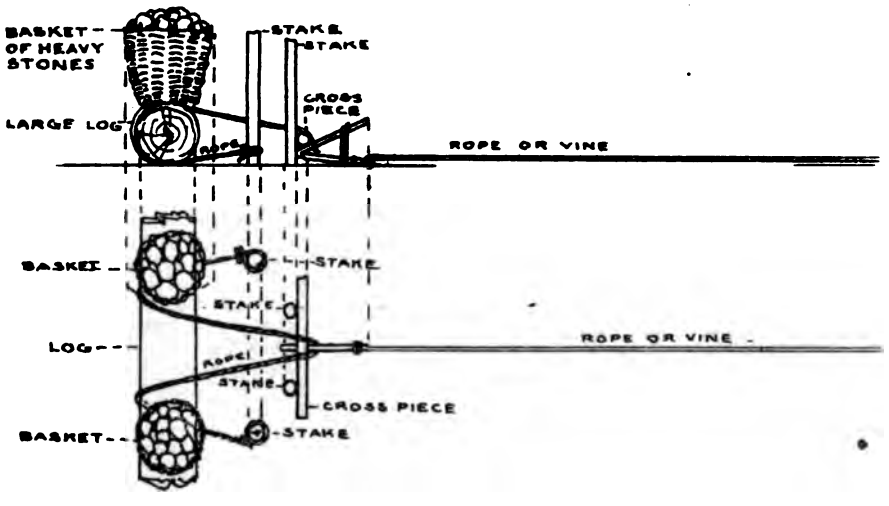
VATION -

E

OPE OR VINE -

RECONNAISS
FEB. 26 TO
MALITBUG, S
ROUT TAKEN


- PLAN -
LOG OR BOWLDER
- ACTION OF TRAP -
LOG OR BOWLDER
- SIDE ELEVATION -


BASKET OF HEAVY STONES
STAKE
STAKE
CROSS PIECE
LARGE LOG
ROPE OR VINE
BASKET
STAKE
STAKE
LOG
ROPE OR VINE
ROPE
STAKE
CROSS PIECE
BASKET
STAKE

MINIG. OF. ICH.

APPENDIX B.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE SECOND DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

Page.

Report of Col. James S. Pettit, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., commanding, May 8, 1901 321

1. Report of Col. James S. Pettit, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., February 1, 1901 323
2. Report of Maj. John E. McMahon, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., December 31, 1900 327
3. Report of Maj. H. Liggett, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., December 31, 1900 329
4. Petition from the municipal council at Davao for the retention of Major Liggett as commander of Davao district 334
5. Celebration at Zamboanga in honor of the first anniversary of the occupation by American troops 335

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., May 8, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with instructions from department commander, I have the honor to submit the following narrative report, covering the period up to April 30, 1901:

There have been no military operations in my district. Universal peace prevails, and the troops have been employed in ordinary garrison duties.

The usual routine changes have been made in the garrisons, and since October, 1900, Tukuran and Malabang have been occupied by United States troops.

They are important posts in our relations with the Moros, and Tukuran is of additional importance, as it is the guard post for the telegraph line across the trocha. Baganga, Caraga, and Matti have been abandoned as posts, and the subject of their future occupation is now under consideration.

The best solution at present seems to be the organization on the east coast of about 100 native troops, under United States officers, with headquarters at Baganga, and detachments at Caraga, Catel, Dapuan, and Matti. A show of force by the United States will be sufficient.

The new troops to relieve the Thirty-first will be sufficient if they are fully officered; otherwise the military and civil business can not be properly done after June 30, 1901, unless all the civil business is turned over to civil authorities. We are waiting at present the dictum of the civil commission.

The health of the troops remains excellent. The only trouble to be feared here is the use of bad water, and every post must have a small condensing plant. With good quarters and food added, and proper attention to their administrative duties by the officers, I believe this district to be as healthy as any corresponding territory in the United States. The constant warm temperature is wearing on our people, and I believe two years to be the maximum detail for best results.

The total number of deaths in my regiment since organization from all causes has been 30, about 2 per cent in nearly two years' service, including typhoid fever and smallpox epidemics contracted at Fort Thomas, and 3 accidental drownings and 1 killed by Moros.

Supplies.—The troops have been as well supplied as the means of transportation would permit. There are no complaints. The ration is ample, and does not, in my

opinion, need any change. If we will get it to the troops in good condition it will meet every necessity. The clothing is ample and of good quality, but the campaign hat is heavy and hot, and is not, in my opinion, comparable to a good light helmet for the climate. A khaki shirt, similar to the blue flannel shirt in texture, would be a valuable addition to the uniform.

Moros. Our relations with the Moros are most friendly. All of my officers have shown excellent judgment and tact in handling these people, and their friendship and trust in the United States has grown constantly. If this treatment and policy is continued without ill-timed interference, I see no reason why our relations with them should not continue to be such as to accrue to our benefit and theirs. At Pamparan, Davao, and Malabang datos have visited the posts who have not been in for ten or twelve years under the Spanish régime. Their markets and commerce have been reestablished and encouraged. In common with most people, they appreciate prosperity and justice.

They are Mohammedans, and the Koran, as interpreted by the Panditas, is their basis of action.

As I have stated in previous reports, the two great questions as yet untouched are land tenure and slavery, and there is no immediate necessity for legislation on either subject.

Under our orders, I believe all Filipino slaves and captives have been turned over to us, and further slavery, either by conquest or traffic between islands, has been prohibited. The abolishment of slavery can be attempted in one of two ways—by war or by purchase. The latter would be futile. I can not imagine a more desolate people than the Moro slaves would be if set free. Their freedom would be of short duration. War could be had for the asking. It is for the United States Government to decide if they want it. The Moros have plenty of arms and ammunition and a country passable only by its waterways.

Some traffic had been going on in children of the Tiruarys, a degenerate race south of Cotabato, but we are breaking it up. The Moros occupy their lands by right of earliest possession, same as the Indians, and the datos have never claimed any right of disposition of them without sanction of the commanding officers of the United States troops. No civil government is possible in the Moro districts, nor will it be in the present generation at least.

Native troops.—A company of native scouts numbering 126 was organized March 1. They are being drilled and instructed, but it will take a long time to discipline and educate them to do soldiers' duty as we want it done. They lack the sense of responsibility. Possibly it can be taught them by rigid discipline.

Civil affairs.—The civil government has progressed as well as could be expected. Combinations of intelligence and energy are very rare, and I still believe that they can not properly conduct any government for themselves if released from direct supervision of United States officials.

I regret the introduction of politics and political parties. I think that it will prove an obstacle to progress.

The schools are in good condition, but it is extremely difficult to keep up the attendance, because the parents have but little interest in the education of their children.

It is my opinion that the church is not deeply interested in the schools except in an antagonistic sense.

There was quite a sudden dropping off in the attendance in March. Neither I nor the superintendent of schools is satisfied as to the cause. The parents say that "It is because the study of English is so difficult," but I do not believe them. We hope to discover the true cause later.

I urgently recommend the adoption of a cedula, or a head tax, for the municipalities. No civil government can possibly be conducted here on a property tax of less than 2 per cent, and then only on the most economical basis, leaving nothing for public improvements. There are very few property owners and few houses worth over $100 silver. Every able-bodied man over 18 years of age should pay a cedula of at least 2 pesos annually. It is the simplest tax and reaches a majority of men who ought to work. Men who pay that amount, or more, of property tax could be exempted.

At this writing my regiment is assembled and about to embark on the *Hancock* for home. The exchange of garrisons has been effected without trouble. Most of the posts are still commanded by officers of my regiment, who will not leave until June 30, 1901, and who will instruct the new officers in the policy we desired carried out on the treatment of the natives.

There is no indication of any insurrectionary trouble in the district.

Very respectfully,

JAS. S. PETTIT,
Colonel Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V.

(No. 1.)

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., February 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: This report has been delayed, due to the pressure of work. My report as commanding officer of the province of Zamboanga was forwarded some time ago, and that, in connection with the reports of other post commanders, gives a history of the district.

Military.—Caraga and Matti were abandoned as military posts the last of December, and the troops were brought here, increasing this garrison to 4 companies. The health of the troops in the district has been excellent. Cotabato and Davao seem to be the most unhealthy posts, largely due to bad water. The condensing plant is now in operation at Cotabato, and a marked improvement is looked for. New quarters have been built at Davao for one company. (See Major Liggett's report, with illustrations.) I think estimates should be prepared for new and more modern barracks and officers' quarters at Davao and Cotabato, and for one set of officers' quarters at Tucuran.

H Company, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, has completed the telegraph line from Tucuran to Lintogo. There is no further use for more than a detachment and one officer there, and I recommend that Tucuran be made a subpost of Malabang, to be occupied by a detachment from that post of 1 officer and 40 men. Fifty men and 2 officers are sufficient for Davao; the same number will suffice at Parang. Two large regular companies are sufficient for Cotabato. One company and headquarters here will be sufficient as soon as the storehouses and depots are concentrated so as to reduce the guard. The Thirty-first Infantry could safely be replaced by 5 full companies of regular troops. The excellent behavior of the troops at all points in their intercourse with the natives has done much to win the friendship and respect of the latter and remove prejudice against us.

The number of reports and returns required from districts and posts in both civil and military work, the infrequency of communication, and apparent losses in transmitting, make the clerical work very heavy and cause vexatious delays. In addition we have at present laborious work in preparing for muster out. Every effort will be made to complete unfinished business.

Supplies.—The troops have been, in the main, well supplied. The only shortage has been in fresh meat and vegetables. Some provision must be made to supply the troops regularly with fresh beef. The country can furnish no more. In fact, we have had but very little for two months. The Englishman who had a contract to furnish beef beginning January 1, 1901, has not yet (February 9) delivered any. All transports with cold storage should be filled to their capacity with beef and mutton, to be delivered at posts where beef can not be obtained. We can keep ten to fifteen days' supply very readily.

Schools.—The report of the superintendent of schools, Lieutenant Castle, was forwarded with the post report. They are certainly making commendable progress. The quality of the teachers is poor. I have always made education compulsory in this district. All children between the ages of 5 and 12 are supposed to attend, and the civil authorities are charged with the enforcement of the order. In looking back over the work of the year in the schools I feel that we have at least cleared away some rubbish and have laid a foundation on which others can readily build. We have got together buildings, teachers, books, and children for 42 schools.

Public works.—This report closes the first year of American occupation, and is in a measure a résumé of the events of the year. It is impossible to specify the many little improvements made by daily work in repairing roads, streets, bridges, buildings, and grounds. Many of them will never be evident except to those who witnessed the devastation and desolation existing at the time of our landing. All of the officers in the district have been untiring in their efforts to improve their towns and have accomplished a great deal with but little material, and I can say for all of them that they have not been content to simply maintain peace and quiet, but have used their best ability to encourage the natives to develop the country, to acquire habits of cleanliness and order, and to impress upon them that the United States intends to be just and generous. The forts and Paran-Paran and Malabang were filthy beyond description when turned over to the troops by the Moros. They are now fresh and clean and in good repair. The telegraph line from Tucuran to Lintogo is completed. The telephone line from Cotabato to Paran-Paran and Pollok is about completed. Heavy marshes made the country impassable in wet weather. Advantage is being taken of the dry season to get the line through. Telephone line from Zamboanga to San Ramon is completed. Major Liggett reports 118 miles of roads completed in his subdistrict; Baganga, *10 miles;* Caraga, 4 miles.

We are just completing 250 feet of sea wall, 7 feet high, in front of the post at Zamboanga. It is a good work and cheaply done. Bridges on the San Ramon road at Ayala and San José completed with native labor.

A great deal of work has been done through the country by the natives in repairing roads, or rather a good deal of time has been put in. Their principal tools are native hoes, bolos, and a piece of iron roofing or a mat slung on a pole for carrying dirt. We are using our own tools largely, but the native is not yet expert with our pick and shovel. I would like each town to have 1 dozen picks, 1 dozen shovels, and 6 wheelbarrows, but have not the money to purchase them.

San Ramon.—Maj. Charles P. Stivers, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, is directly in charge. The sawmill is in good working order, with a capacity of about 1,000 feet of lumber per day. So far it has been employed in filling orders of depot quartermaster, in providing stuff for repair to buildings at San Ramon, and a little 2-inch planking for bridges. Barracks and kitchen for one company are completed, and extensive repairs on officers' quarters are under way. Three nipa and wood houses for employees are finished. He has 4 general prisoners on parole, and I will send him the others as soon as the heavy work here is completed. I have directed him to build a tramway from the mill to the shore, which will greatly facilitate the handling of logs and the shipment of timber. The hemp and copra is being harvested regularly and brings a fair profit. The cane and the sugar plant are not extensive enough to pay for handling at present. F Company, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, spent one month there at target practice and field exercises. A target range of 700 yards has been cleared off and butt built. E Company, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, is there at present.

Military prison.—There are at present 13 military prisoners. The sentences of 6 expire this month (February) and 2 in March. Of the remaining 5, 1 is a volunteer and goes home with his regiment. The remaining 4 will be sent to San Ramon soon. The capacity of the present buildings is about 16 men. No prisoners from the north coast have ever been sent here.

Moros.—Our relations with the Moros throughout the district have been friendly. They are rebuilding their towns and markets along the coast, and are doing a good deal of trading in gutta-percha, coffee, rice, and fish. Private Harter, Company A, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, was treacherously killed by a Moro while sitting in the market above Cotabato. Two soldiers who were with him escaped by jumping into the river. The murderer was shot by a Moro guard, but his companions fled down the river. A Moro guard was sent after them. While returning they attempted to escape and were killed. The presence of the Moro guard in the market, armed and padded, led Major McMahon to believe that the affair was anticipated by some of the chiefs, but it could not be fastened on them. Perpetrators belonged to Dato Guimbangan's band. He is a surly scoundrel and will probably need attention later. The wedding of Dato Alli to Dato Piang's daughter in January was an event of some political importance among the Moros and to us, as it makes allies of these two powerful datos. Dato Alli has never been friendly to us. Piang, on the contrary, has been very friendly. How the alliance will affect our relations remains to be seen. Two Moros attacked a sentry in the pass at Tucuran in an effort to get his rifle. He killed 1; the other ran away.

Captain Bennett, commanding officer at Paran-Paran, reports that 6 Filipino captives escaped from the Moros and came into the post. I have instructed him to assist them to reach their homes and to use every endeavor to secure the release of any others held in captivity, and to liberate and protect any who may be found. Similar instructions have been sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Brett, commanding subdistrict, with further instructions that all captives of whatever race taken since United States ownership of these islands should be returned to their homes, or, if homeless, turned over to United States authorities. The question of slavery must be handled very conservatively, but it seems to me that any increase can and should be stopped now. The government of the Moro is left largely in the hands of the chiefs. When crime is discovered we endeavor to secure the perpetrators for trial before the military courts. Changes in the administration of their affairs must be made cautiously and slowly. The great questions as to ownership of lands, timber, slavery, polygamy, and internal government are in the future and need not be stirred up now. Dato Coomasie and 6 Moros from Malabang visited me in December for three days. They were shown everything of interest and were driven out through Tetuan and Santa Maria. They were very much surprised at the grandeur (?) of Zamboanga and astonished by the ice plant and condenser, and I understand from the interpreter that they related wonderful stories of the Americans when they returned.

The Moros under Rajah Mudah Mandi seem to be in better condition than the

others. They are extremely well behaved. If they commit any crimes they do not come to my notice.

We have recently discovered that quite a traffic is being or has been carried on in women and children among the degenerate Terurays, and we more than suspect that quite a traffic in slaves has been going on between the Jolo and Mindanao Moros. Captain White discovered three large Jolo boats at Dinas with Teruray slaves aboard, which they said they had purchased near Cotabato. I am sorry Captain White did not seize the boats and take means to have these people returned to their homes. I will instruct him. Copy of letter sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Brett forwarded to adjutant-general on February 9. Either a small gunboat should be kept near Cotabato constantly or the launch *Detroit* should be armed with a machine gun or two for patrol work. My attitude on the slavery question has been—

First. All captives of whatever race taken since American ownership of the islands to be released, and an effort made to secure the voluntary release of those taken before that time.

Second. Traffic in men, women, and children who have never been slaves to be stopped at once.

Third. All commerce in slaves between Mindanao and Jolo or other islands to be stopped.

Civil government.—Civil government has been established for many months in most of the towns of the district. The real governing power behind it is, of course, the commanding officer, and without the control and guidance of the military authorities it would amount to nothing. None of these people know anything about "town councils," but they have plenty of copies of General Orders, No. 40, and are evidently anxious to learn. There are many little towns and barrios in the province of Zamboanga incapable of sustaining any government of their own. It was necessary to bring them within the circle of the governed and give them representation without creating salaried offices. With that end in view the province has been divided into two municipalities. The first, Zamboanga, includes Zamboanga, Santa Maria, Ayala, and barrios. The second, Tetuan, includes Tetuan-Mercedes, Curnan, and barrios. An alcalde was elected for each municipality in December, and teniente alcaldes for the towns. A council composed of the alcalde, teniente alcaldes, and heads of barrios was organized. I hope that they will show some aptitude for taking charge of their own affairs.

The greatest difficulty now is to raise the money to pay necessary expenses. I am trying to collect a property tax, based on valuation, to pay local expenses, but it is very slow work. I renew my recommendation for a "cedula personal" to cost $1, the money to be collected and expended by the municipalities. Affairs here are in a satisfactory condition in general. They do not want much self-government. They prefer the military government of the United States as a court of last resort. I am satisfied that if left to themselves they would commit all sorts of follies and injustices. We are in far greater danger of going too rapidly in the matter of civil government than of moving too slowly. We need a civil court very badly. I investigate many cases and try to adjust them. These people prefer Americans in judicial positions. They would not have any confidence in a Filipino court. We need a public building in Zamboanga for municipal offices and jail. We are too poor to build it now. We ask for assistance from public funds.

Very respectfully,

JAS. S. PETTIT,
Colonel Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Second District.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., March 7, 1901.

Original report (copy retained) respectfully forwarded for the information of the division commander.

The letter referred to on page 7 (line 11) was forwarded February 19, and a machine gun for *Detroit* applied for on requisitions forwarded March 1.

The report is approved and commended, including recommendation for a poll tax of $1 for municipal purposes only. I know of no reason why municipalities should not levy this tax by decree, if they so desire, and I have so informed Colonel Pettit. The money for municipal offices and jail was granted by the division commander and has been received.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., April 8, 1901.

Respectfully referred to the secretary of the United States military governor in the Philippines, for consideration of that part of report relating to poll tax for municipal purposes.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

S. D. STURGIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Third indorsement.]

OFFICE U. S. MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., April 11, 1901.

Respectfully returned to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines. Extract has been retained.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

J. BIDDLE PORTER,
Major, Twenty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., Assistant Secretary.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., April 13, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

TUCURAN, P. I., *January 17, 1901.*

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Second District of Mindanao and Jolo, Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I beg to report that the telephone line from Tucuran, P. I., to Lintogo, P. I., is completed, and that the cable from Misamis to Lintogo was anchored at Lintogo at 9.45 a. m., January 1, 1901. We tried both telegraph and telephone instruments and could get no response from Misamis. They either had no instruments or there was no circuit. We shall keep detachment at work on our end to patrol the line and repair and make some changes, but will have a circuit and phone communication to Lintogo all the time. The trocha from this point to Lubig needs repairs very badly to make it passable for pack trains. From Lubig to Lintogo there is a good road, plenty wide for wagon, and needs very little repairs; several stone culverts along the road showing that this end was well built at one time.

I also beg to report that I have had information from several different sources within the past three weeks that several native boat loads of Remington rifles have been brought from Jolo to Dinas, a Moro village about 27 miles from here, west; that a number of these rifles were sold and traded for slaves at Dinas; that from there the boat sailed for Cotabato, or rather up the south branch of Rio Grande de Mindanao, to a point between Cocion and Tamontaca, where they sold a great number and traded for Tamontaca slaves. I have made a report of the matter to Lieutenant-Colonel Brett, commanding officer, subdistrict, Cotabato. It is impossible for me to go to Dinas from here, as I have no boat fit to make the trip, and am in hopes that by use of launch we can go there and investigate matters. I am informed that about 40 Teruray slaves have been sold at Dinas within the month of January, 1901, having been captured at Tamontaca or at a point near there by Moros of Dato Maieoians, who in turn trades them for rifles, etc., to the Sultan at Dinas. I intercepted a Moro who had brought 2 Teruray women from some dato at Dinas, and was taking them past this place. They recognized the Moro interpreter, Aurelio Acosta, and made their complaints and statements to him. I learned that they had been captured by above-named dato and sold at Dinas, and were now being resold and taken to another place, so I compelled this Moro to free them and let them remain at a Filipino house at this station, and by the first available transportation will return them to Cotabato. There is no question but that a great traffic in slave trading is carried on between those two points, and I hope to be able to make thorough investigation and full report at an early date.

Very respectfully,

WILLIAM J. WHITE,
Captain, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., February 7, 1901.

Lieutenant-Colonel BRETT,
Commanding Subdistrict.

SIR: A report just received from Captain White, dated February 1, states on your recent trip to Dinas "three large Moro boats from Jolo were met. They had on board a number of Teruray slaves whom they were taking to Jolo. The Sultan Malalis seemed to be in charge. He was positive in his declarations that the slaves had been bought from a dato near Cocion, near the south branch of the Rio Grande de Mindanao, near Cotabato."

I wish you would investigate this matter at once and send detailed report. Find out what sort of pay this dato near Cocion received for these people. Father Benassi, of Tamontaca, who has just been in my office, says that people at Tamontaca told him that they had arms (rifles) in the boats and were trading arms for slaves. That must be broken up if possible. It is also evident that a considerable traffic in women and children is being or has been carried on between the Moros, Terurays, and Filipinos in that vicinity. Padre Benassi states that the women and children are sold for money to buy food. If necessary, increase the garrison at Tamontaca.

I advise the use of the *Detroit* as patrol boat in the south branch and along the coast near Cotabato, day and night. The capture and confiscation of a few boats engaged in this trade and the punishment of the men would break it up. Give Piang and the other datos to understand that we will use every endeavor to stop this traffic and will visit severe punishment on the offenders. Get the names of occupants of Jolo boats, and if they have no permits or licenses seize them. Furthermore, we have reason to believe that there is still a number of Filipino people held in durance by the various datos in your subdistrict. They must be set at liberty. I hope you will be active and firm in this matter. The names of Emilio Tambele, said to live near Manigosa, Tubig, and Dato Ara have been given to me as those of persons interested in this traffic.

Very respectfully,
JAS. S. PETTIT,
Colonel Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding District.

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., February 9, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose for the information of the General, copy of important report from Captain White on the subject of slavery and the introduction of arms. I also inclose copy of letter of instructions sent to Lieutenant-Colonel Brett. The slavery question is so important I feel it my duty to notify the general of every step taken.

I also desire to call attention to the necessity for repairing road along telegraph line across the trocha, as indicated in Captain White's report. Also necessity for a boat at Tucuran.

Very respectfully,
JAS. S. PETTIT,
Colonel Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding District.

(No. 2.)

COTABATO, MINDANAO, *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report for the quarter ending December 31, 1900:

On September 19, 1900, Company D, Twenty-third Infantry, was relieved from duty at this post and ordered to take station at Malabang, P. I. On October 19, 1900, Company D, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., arrived for duty here, relieving Company F, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., ordered to Zamboanga.

The troops have been amply supplied, and all articles furnished by the commissary and quartermaster departments have been of excellent quality. The company commanders report that the potatoes wrapped in tissue paper do not keep as well as those unwrapped; the paper seems to retain the heat.

The health of the command continues excellent, the percentage of sick being 2.7. The *necessity for a condensing* plant is again urged. The water supply of the post

comes practically from a sewer. Although the most rigid precautions are taken by the company commanders against drinking the river water, the fact that all drinking water has to be taken from that source remains a constant menace to the health of the command. Two requisitions and an estimate for labor and material for erecting the condensing plant have been submitted.

As soon as the heavy rains ceased a target range was built near the town, and target practice for the command was commenced November 17, 1900. A hundred rounds per man were fired at 200, 300, and 500 yards. The practice will be completed the coming week, when full reports will be submitted. Company commanders report that much of the ammunition marked "Kynock, Birmingham," proved defective, the fulminate failing to explode under the blow of the firing pin. On the other hand, the excellent behavior of the service rifle was noticeable, not a single accident or defect being reported during the entire practice.

Civil affairs.—The town of Cotabato shows a daily increasing prosperity, due to the trade in rubber, coffee, and rice. As an example of the increased commerce in rubber, Dato Piang informs me that the Chinese merchants now pay $40 Mexican a picul for the crude "goma," when a short time ago they gave only $11. There appears to be a great number of rubber trees in this vicinity, and every dato is taking advantage of the increased price to bring in a supply for sale to the Chinese traders.

The people of Tamontaca, to whom palay was issued last summer, have returned the amount issued, and this, together with the crop from the government farm, will give me an ample supply with which to meet any future emergency. Although the palay was worth much more at the time of issue than when returned, I allowed the people to return cavane for cavane, giving them to understand that the government wished only to inculcate into them the habit of work and had no desire to profit by their distress.

Telephone line.—All arrangements for the construction of the telephone line to Paran-Paran have been completed, and as soon as the first consignment of poles is received from Dato Piang work will be started. I have turned over 10 miles of wire to the commanding officer at Paran-Paran, and arrangements have been made to work from both ends of the line at once. This is the only season of the year when it is possible to put a line through the immense swamp lying between Cotabato and Pollok.

The Teruray question has apparently settled itself. As soon as they became able to work they either returned to the mountains to cultivate their fields or assisted the Filipinos in harvesting the rice crop, receiving 1 sheaf for every 5 cut. At present there is not a single Teruray dependent on charity here.

The Moros.—The peaceful relations with the Moros were temporarily disturbed on November 25, 1900, by the killing of Private Oliver L. Harter, Company A, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., in the market near Cotabato. Special reports have already been made to the department commander covering this subject. My experience while investigating this affair has led me to conclusions which I deem it my duty to state, especially for the use of the officer who will shortly succeed me as commanding officer here.

In the first place, I respectfully recommend that as long as Datos Alli and Guimbangan are alive, a strong garrison be kept at Cotabato. The influence of Dato Piang at present is powerful enough to prevent trouble, but if anything should happen to him the peaceful situation of affairs here would at once be changed. Owing to the numerous waterways that surround Cotabato the town is peculiarly liable to sudden attack—a danger which could be easily averted by the presence in the river of a light-draft gunboat.

In the second place, if it is intended to organize bodies of native troops, it will be absolutely necessary, in the case of the Moros, to remove them from the influence of their datos immediately after their enlistment. My recent experiences have convinced me that the influence of government is futile against that of the dato for two reasons: The first is, that the Moro is bred to regard the orders of his dato as final and not to be disobeyed; and the second is, that he fears the punishment of sudden and violent death at the hands of his chief if he takes sides against him. While investigating the killing of Private Harter, I found that, although more than 1,000 Moros knew the murderer and the dato that sent him, they were all afraid to speak, kept silent by the fear of the same fate that overtook Harter. As one Moro expressed it, "If I speak, some night a spear will come up through the floor while I am asleep."

I do not desire to be considered an alarmist in this matter, but, in view of my increased knowledge of the Moro, acquired during the recent investigation, I deem it my duty to submit my views for the information of the department commander.

Very respectfully,

JNO. E. MCMAHON,
Major, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., January 28, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, Manila, P. I., approved and inviting attention to so much as asks for a river gunboat, which is concurred in.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

(No. 3.)

POST OF DAVAO, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

(Through Headquarters Second Military District.)

SIR: For the months of October, November, and December, 1900, I have the honor to submit the following report of military and civil conditions in this subdistrict:

The garrison consists of Companies I and K, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, a detachment of the Hospital Corps, United States Army, and headquarters Third Battalion, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers. Officers, 9; enlisted men, 198.

General health has been good, with the exception of some malarial fever, which readily yields to quinine.

A thorough course of instruction in aiming and position, drill, and gallery practice was had early in October. While this was being done a good rifle range was prepared for use. (Appendix A.) In the latter part of October and early November range firing, as per department orders, was held, the companies going upon the range one at a time. Reports of this firing have been forwarded.

Officers' school is held twice a week and noncommissioned officers' school twice a week. Drill is had daily, one-half hour in the morning and one-half hour in the afternoon. One lesson per week in "first aid" and camp sanitation. Discipline is very good.

On account of distance, etc., the arrival of a boat at this station is quite an event and the rarity of the event seems to increase as time passes. We are well supplied, however, with all but vegetable portions of rations.

If it is the intention to subsist public animals on "palay" it might be well to so indicate, because the natives ordinarly raise just about enough to support themselves. If they know the Government will buy "palay" for the public animals they will plant much more, and then the food supply for the people will not be encroached upon, and the grain, through its being more plentiful, will be cheaper.

A system of drains (open) has been extended to include nearly all the town site. There will not be any trouble through lack of drainage next rainy season. (See Appendix BB.)

A nipa barracks for 1 company of infantry has been completed; cost, $496.44 Mexican. Company K, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers, occupies this new barracks. (See Appendix B.)

Adjoining this barracks ground 100 by 60 yards has been cleared and carefully graded, affording parade and drill ground for 2 companies; also baseball ground.

Company I's barrack has been renovated, partitions taken out, and a squad room 50 by 15 feet built outside, so that now there is plenty of room.

A new nipa roof has been placed on the hospital and the floor renovated; cost, $150 Mexican.

Forty-six miles of road (wagon) have been constructed during the quarter. There are now 104 miles of practicable wagon road in this part of the province; at Baganga, 10 miles; at Caraga, 4 miles—a total of 118 miles in the subdistrict. When we came here a year ago there was not 1 foot of roadway over which a wagon could be taken outside of the town streets. The roads have been divided into road districts, supervisors appointed, and their powers and duties defined. It is hoped that the roads may be kept fit for use without further expense to the Government. Road Davao, Santa Cruz, Digos, Bilan, extend to dividing line of Davao and Cotabato Province, 88 miles from Davao. Flag raised there December 19, 1900.

Daily readings of the thermometer show the following average temperatures:

	October.	November.	December.
	°	°	°
8 a. m	76	76.5	74.5
12 m	84	83.2	83.5
6 p. m	80.5	81.2	81.2

Average for the year: 8 a. m., 76.9°; 12 m., 84.3°; 6 p. m., 81.5°.

The rainfall for the quarter was: October, 6.6 inches; November, 8 inches; December, 1.3 inches; total, 15.9 inches, and for the year, 69.79 inches.

A synopsis of the cases tried by the provost court is appended, marked D.

The health of the town people is fair. For list of births and deaths see Appendix E.

Building is progressing and the town is increasing. The sanitary condition is now excellent.

School attendance at Davao: October, November, and December—Boys, 70; girls, 64; total, 134. Santa Cruz, same period—Boys, 35; girls, 25; total, 60. Sigaboy, same period—Boys, 18; girls, 22; total, 40; aggregate, 234.

At present, aside from the benefit of some discipline and the keeping of children off the streets, school progress is not satisfactory. We need capable teachers, both male and female. The only hope in a future lies in the proper education of the Filipino children. From the present generation of adults, with their Spanish legacy of insincerity, incompetency, and indifference, no great advancement can be expected.

There are at least 300 children in this municipality without school teachers or facilities.

Mateo Gisbert and Juan Martin, Jesuit priests, with one lay brother, arrived at Davao October 10. The senior had lived here for twenty years under the Spanish Government. These priests are broad minded, thoroughly educated gentlemen, and attend strictly and solely to their own functions.

Municipal fund.—See Appendix F for statement of receipts and expenditures. Balance December 31, 1900, $706.55 Mexican. No debts. A ferryboat has been built and we now await the arrival of a wire cable purchased at Manila to complete a good ferry over the Davao River. Street lamps have been purchased and put up and the town is now fairly well lighted. The dock washed away by a flood in the Davao River October 1 has been partially replaced. Considerable work has been done on streets of town and in clearing. A band stand has been built on the main plaza, and the native band, recently imported from Zamboanga, is a source of much pleasure to the citizens here. Most of the young men of this town are too lazy and worthless to learn music or anything else.

Cedulas.—One thousand cedulas have been issued here and 3,500 on the east coast; total, 4,500; agreeing very closely with census and showing a Filipino and Nuevo Cristiano population of about 18,000.

Internal revenue collected during the year, $1,675.69 Mexican, plus 900 Mexican (cedulas), plus 100 Mexican (stamps); total of 2,675 pesos from subdistrict to credit of civil fund of the islands.

The district commander has regulated the establishment of native constabulary on the east coast and shotguns and ammunition have been provided for them, but no pay. This is a mistake. We can not expect from men service, the proper performance of which will take all their time and best effort, without compensation. These police should be paid from civil funds or the experiment will fail.

Civil government under General Orders, 43, 1900, headquarters of the United States military governor in the Philippine Islands, has been established in 38 towns of this subdistrict during the year, and the progress made has been about all that could be expected. The native officials have shown great interest, and two of them real capacity (Damaso Suaso, presidente of Davao, and Angel Brioso, headman of Santa Cruz).

As the term of the present incumbents will expire on January 1, 1901, an election was held on December 1, 1900. As a matter of education, this election (of officials authorized by General Orders, 43, s. 1900) was conducted exactly as prescribed in General Orders, 40, s. 1900. Registers were opened and all electors qualified.

The result of the election was as follows:

For presidente, Damaso Suaso (reelected almost unanimously); headmen, first barrio, Tomas Monteverde; second barrio, Benito Saavedra; third barrio, Feliciano Devino; fourth barrio, Justo Vercosa; fifth barrio, Domingo Fernandez; sixth barrio, Angel Brioso; seventh barrio, Samuel Navarro; eighth barrio, Ciriaco de la Cruz. The newly elected officers have qualified and will be sworn in on January 1, 1901.

It is recommended that the powers of the presidente be increased during 1901, so that by the time another election is due, he shall be accustomed to use all of the powers given an alcalde. (G. O. 40, s. 1900.)

In like manner, the same regulations should govern the council. This will then become, January 1, 1902, a "municipio fourth class." (G. O. 40, 1900.)

The principal obstacle to progress in civil affairs is the inertness of the Filipino people. They prefer to have some one else do what is their plain duty to accomplish for themselves.

See Appendix K for synopsis of all bandos published and in force during the year 1900.

Since last February persistent effort has been made to localize the different bands of Moros near their dato or captain. This has been partially successful. The leaders are required to visit Davao at least once in six weeks and to report the condition of their following. No party may leave their defined locality without the authority of the chief, so that every dato and captain must know the exact whereabouts of all his people all the time.

This system now applies to all Moros from Malalag Bay south to the Lasan River north of Davao. The clans, as included above, have gone to work, built homes, cleared land, and, this year for the first time in their history, raised good crops of "palay," corn, and sweet potatoes. A census of each band is being taken.

At Tagun, and about the head of the bay, the old Moro customs still prevail. The Moros rob the Mandaya people. We have not been able thus far to get into that part of the country.

When the Moros are settled and governed the same system may be easily applied to the hill tribes. In fact, the Bogobos, Bilanes, and Guiangas are now moving in that direction. Limited localities lead to towns and government. It is strange, but a fact, that the Moros, though comparatively few in number and outlawed by their sultan, have been able to collect tribute from the numerically stronger hill tribes for many years. The Moros coming from Borneo (?) chose, with unfailing judgment, the commanding positions of coast and lower courses of rivers for their camps, and thence dominated the savages through superiority in organization, weapons, and virile courage.

It is a commentary—if one were needed—upon the futility of applying force in religious matters, to see that nearly every Moro who had been forcibly baptized has renounced his "nuevo Cristiano" status and become "again a Moro." Nearly all the leading Moros have visited here since the advent of the Jesuits and have anxiously inquired whether or not the Government would force them to be baptized as the Spaniards had always done. They seemed much relieved to learn that forcible conversion would not be tolerated, and were again informed that what the Government would demand was that they cease their predatory habits, settle down, and be law abiding; that they must either work for themselves or starve; that the first attempt at tribute taking, or other form of robbery, would mean certain punishment. The Government will have no trouble with other tribes if the Moros are under thorough control.

The other tribes are in good condition. There is no war between them and they have plenty to eat. We have been among the people and see no reason to change, materially, the estimate of population made in the report dated June 30, 1900. Census of all tribes will be available before long. Toward the United States their bearing has ever been most friendly. We have been very careful that all promises made, no matter how trivial, to either individual or tribe, have been faithfully carried out. All leaders in the province, except those of the Atas and Mandayas, have been here and seem glad that there is some authority around which all may meet on equal terms. They say that during the past year their people have felt secure and have worked their little farms, confident that the proceeds would be their own and not belong to some robber; a state of affairs not known among them before.

"Deportados," mainly Tagalos from Luzon, form a bad element of the population. They are all known by name and home, and their movements watched. Whenever any deviltry is done it is a certainty that one or more of this class will be found at the bottom of it.

Military operations are practicable in the province of Davao from October 1 to May 15. From May 15 to October 1 sustained military operations would prove very difficult. I regret that it was not possible to have a steam launch at this station during the year. The province, including districts of Glan and Mati, has a deeply indented coast line of over 400 miles. With a steam launch the administrative sphere could have been greatly enlarged, and we could have done twenty times the topographical work possible under existing circumstances.

Nearly every mile we have gained has been cut through dense forest in face of ob-

matic and physical obstacles at times almost insuperable. The native labor is very inferior order, judged by our standard.

I hope that during 1901 a small gunboat can be stationed here—a combin launch and war vessel. It will be invaluable for surveying and other purposes. examination of sketch (Appendix H) will show at a glance how much power the smallest of the "mosquito fleet" would have upon the settlement of the question. Considering the radii of action given by constructed military roads company at this station, a portion (say one-half) of it mounted, together with little gunboat, would dominate the entire situation. During 1900 we had not a rowboat for use of the captain of the port until December 21, when we receiv fine rowboat, also fitted for sailing.

All the work on roads has been done by natives. The following-named t have contributed working parties of from 35 to 100, and frequently peoples c the tribes were working together: (1) Samales, (2) Guiangas, (3) Bilanes, (4) caolos, (5) Moros, (6) Calaganes, (7) Marobos, (8) Bagobos, (9) Visayans, (10) assisted us in reconnoissance work. The only tribes not presented are the San island of Sarangani—and the Mandayas, whose country we have not yet entere

Needs.—A supply of Spanish—Visayan or Spanish, English and Visayan—En primers; 1,000 pesos to prolong the Davao-Lasan road to Sarangani Bay and into Batto province; 1,000 pesos to prolong the Davao-Lasan road into the Togun Valley and thence to the valley of the Butuan; 600 pesos to cut a road directly from Taloma to the sources of the Cabaccan River and thence to the north ba the Rio Grande, to reach north coast country. Our funds for roads are now exhau

First Lieut. C. O. Thomas, jr., acting engineer officer, and his assistant, Se Lieutenant Rorebeck, topographical officer, have shown much intelligence and e in the execution of their work during October, November, and December, 1900.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. LIGGETT,
Major, Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Post and Subdistri

---

APPENDIX D.

[Report October, November, and December, 1900, Davao, P. I., December 31, 1900.]

Extract provost court record, Davao, P. I.

OCTOBER, 1900.

Autolin Francisqueti (native), assault and battery. Guilty and sentenced t confined at hard labor for thirty days. Confined October 16, 1900; tried Octob 1900.

NOVEMBER, 1900.

Pedro de la Cruz (native), larceny. Not guilty. Acquitted and discha Arrested November 16, 1900; tried November 16, 1900.

Tomas Monagat (native), burglary. Guilty. One year imprisonment at labor. Arrested November 28, 1900; tried November 29, 1900.

Gil. Guillermo (native), burglary. Guilty. One year imprisonment at hard l Arrested November 28, 1900; tried November 29, 1900.

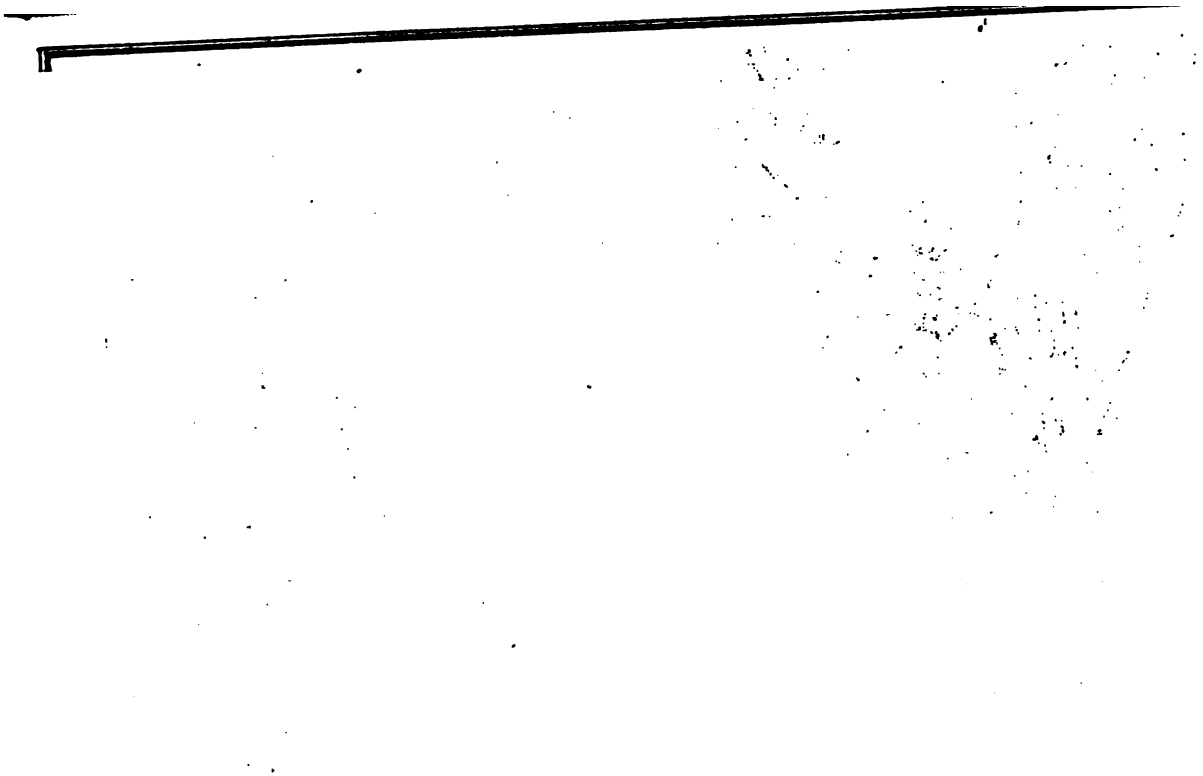
No cases tried in December, 1900.

APPENDIX F.

[Report October, November, and December, Davao, P. I., December 31, 1900.]

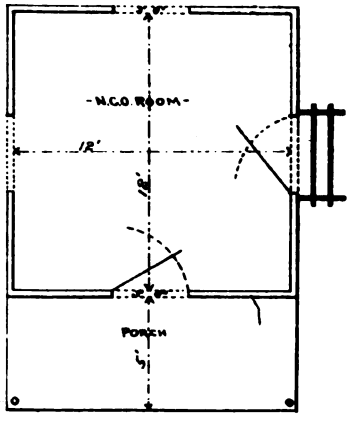
State of municipal fund October, November, and December, 1900, Davao, P. I.

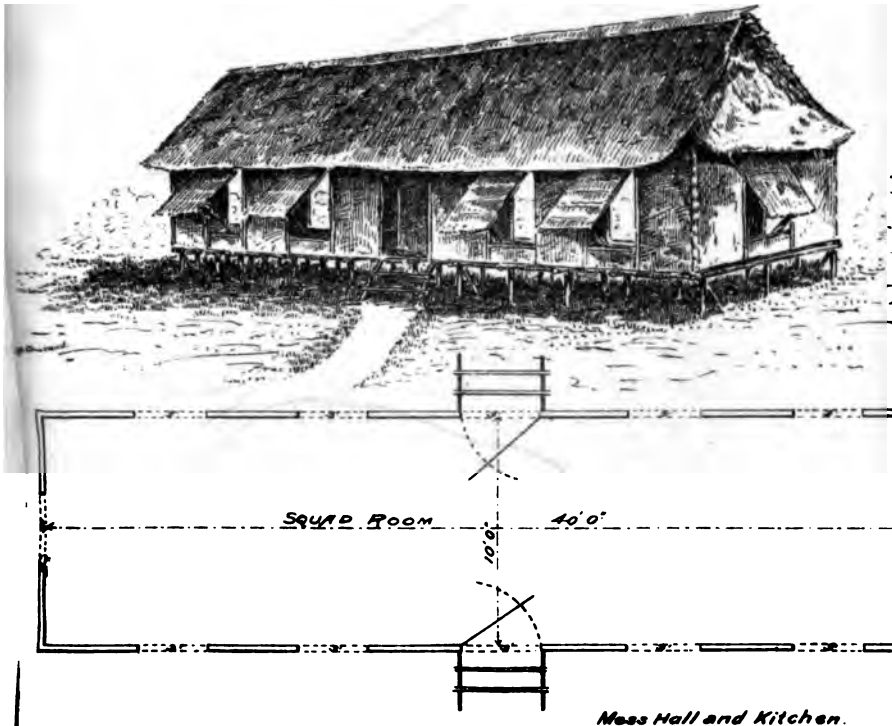
October:	
Balance on hand September 30, 1900	$5
Received from proper sources in October	$248.83
Expended on warrants approved by council in October	214.80
Gain	
Remaining on hand October 31, 1900	5



APPENDIX B.
"NIPA" BARRACKS
DAVAO, P.I.

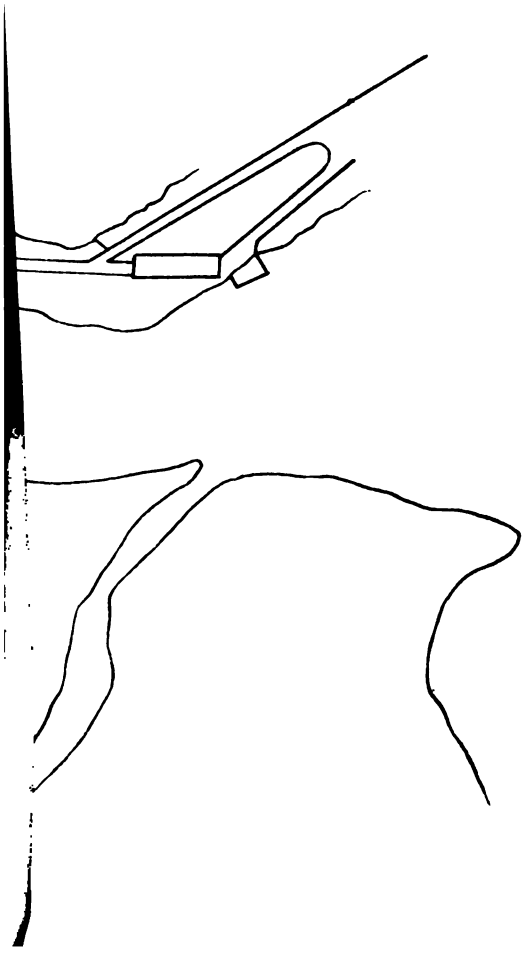






Mess Hall and Kitchen.
11 Squad Rooms.
4 N.C. Officers' rooms.

dings, and

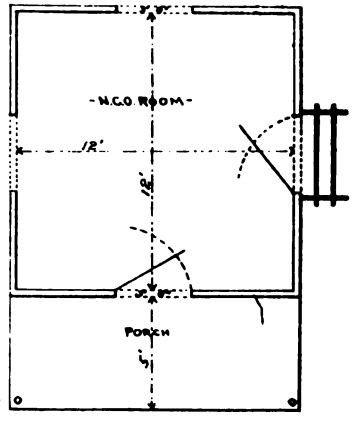


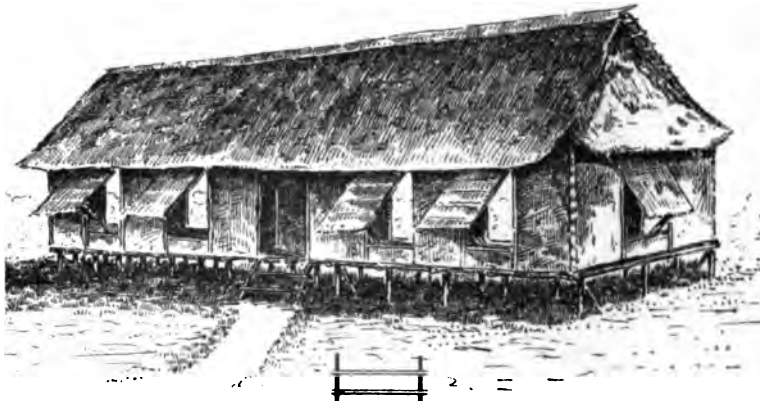
APPENDIX B.

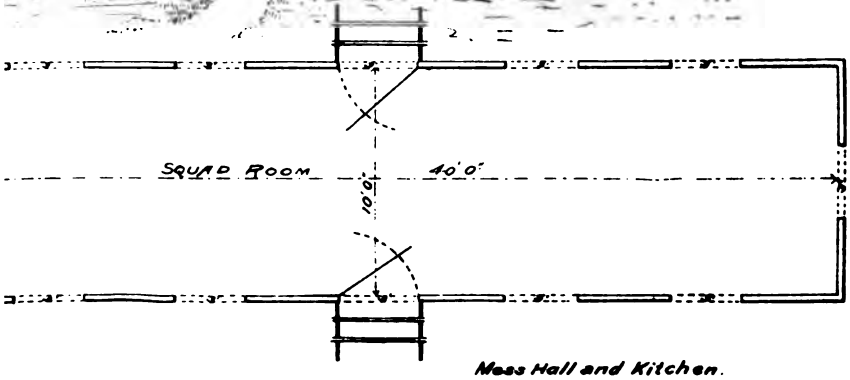
"NIPA" BARRACKS

DAVAO, P.I.









Mess Hall and Kitchen.
11 Squad Rooms.
4 N.C. Officers' rooms.

November:		
Received from proper sources in November	$262.08	
Expended on warrants approved by council in December, 1900.	198.45	
Gain		$63.63
Remaining on hand November 30, 1900		661.28
December:		
Received from proper sources in December	287.32	
Expended on warrants approved by council in December, 1900.	242.05	
Gain		45.27
Remaining on hand December 31, 1900		706.55

NOTE.—"Proper sources received" refers to sources of municipal fund as defined in General Orders No. 40, office of United States military governor in the Philippine Islands, Manila, P. I., March 29, 1900. (Chapter 5. Articles 42–44, inclusive.)

APPENDIX K.

[Report of October, November, and December, Davao, P. I., December 31, 1900.]

Synopsis of Bandos, published and enforced at Davao, P. I., during the year 1900.

1. Town to be policed. Firearms to be turned in.
2. Penalizing estrays of stock.
3. Fines to be imposed when premises found dirty at inspection. Reward for cleanest premises. All venders to register. Estrays of stock to be confiscated. Sale of "tuba" prohibited.
4. All residents to build privies and pigstys.
5. Stray dogs to be killed.
6. All heads of families living at Davao and not having houses, to build. (Not more than one family in one house.)
7. A list of fines to be published monthly. No fines or taxes to be collected except by order of proper authority. In all cases duplicate receipts will be given, one copy for person who pays, and one for town records.
8. Provost-marshal make weekly house to house inspection. All rubbish to be piled in street in front of premises and to be taken away by town scavengers.
9. Regulates time of being abroad on streets at night.
10. Sale of commissary stores to natives to cease.
11. Sale of of whisky, gin, or other alcoholic drink to soldiers prohibited.
12. All who have firearms of any description must hold proper permit, and loaning of such arms is prohibited.
13. Natives forbidden to purchase whisky, gin, or other alcoholic drinks for use of soldiers.
14. Regulates prices of necessities (food).
15. Cedulas to be taken out by citizens.
16. Provides for exclusive right to sell beer at Davao.
17. Collector of internal revenue to issue cedulas and collect payment therefor.
18. Provides for celebration of the festival of San Pedro.
19. Schools opened and attendance made compulsory.
20. All brands on stock to be registered. All weights and measures to be inspected biweekly by the provost-marshal and vice-president.
21. Reward offered for lost pack pony.
22. Ditches and drains to be dug.
23. Regulating manner of sale of live stock. All stock to be branded.
24. Providing fines for stray stock.
25. All employment of servants to be by contract; also of laborers. Provides manner of executing same.
26. Reopening of schools after September vacation.
27. Births and deaths to be registered.
28. Divides wagon roads into "road districts;" appoints supervisors and defines their powers and duties.
29. A reward of 10 pesos to be given for information leading to the arrest and conviction of any person selling or giving "tuba" to soldiers.

30. Announces requirements for registration of citizens prior to the annual election.
31. List of names of registered citizens qualified voters.
32. Official result of annual election.
33. Weekly inspection of town by sanitary inspector (parada) and vice-president. Inspection any day they may select. All loose hogs—no owner—to be shot. Where owner is known he is to be fined. Same in case of loose caribao or cattle.

NOTE.—These orders were all issued through the local presidente and their execution supervised, but the civil authority alone was visible.

(No. 4.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 9, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith a translation of a petition received from the municipal council at Davao. From my personal knowledge of the people and of Major Liggett, I know that the petition is not based on sentimental considerations, but on the situation as it exists there, and on the serious convictions of the petitioners.

As relevant thereto, I forward also herewith Major Liggett's latest report, requesting its return to this office. It deserves the careful perusal of the major-general commanding the division.

All races in Mindanao and some from other islands are represented at Davao. It has furnished, and will continue to furnish, problems of a kind that, if not met as Major Liggett meets them, may be a source of infinite trouble and expense to the United States and that can not be met by relays of short-service troops. I therefore earnestly second the petitioners' request. Davao should, in my opinion, be ultimately held by one company of troops, preferably the latter; and I hope that it may be possible to retain Major Liggett in command. He knows nothing of the petition, nor has he ever expressed a wish to remain at Davao. He is a captain, Fifth U. S. Infantry.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

[Translation.]

DAVAO, MINDANAO, P. I., *January 25, 1901.*

General KOBBÉ,

SIR: We, the undersigned members of the municipal council of Davao, by ourselves and in the name of the municipality, do hereby request and state the following:

Having initiated in this district the means that lead to a better system of government, especially the municipality which we represent, we believe that for its continuation the commander of this district, Maj. Hunter Liggett, is indispensable, because he is the initiator of the said system, knows the country and circumstances of the inhabitants, and also has conscientiously studied their necessities.

Major Liggett is well liked and a very popular person in this town, especially among the savages who inhabit the woods; he has impressed in the hearts of all the well meaning of the benevolent American nation in such a manner that the inhabitants fraternize with the Americans, and to-day they are very sorry when they learned that the soldiers were soon to be relieved.

The opening of roads, the formation of the municipal council, and the arranging of the numerous races of people that dwell in this district naturally need a commander as just, strict, and of the knowledge of Major Liggett.

It is unnecessary to remind you that, while the work taken up by the Americans here remains unfinished, it is necessary that white troops should remain here for its protection, and we hope that you will intercede for us to the proper authorities that the soldiers who are going to leave be replaced by others of equality; that is to say, whites and no others; these being preferable for their impartiality, which is necessary to exercise in a town of inferior races like these.

We earnestly request that you may consider what we have stated, as by doing so this town will grow and we will love the nation whose starry flag shelters to-day the town of Davao.

We remain your true servants,

THE MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.
D. SUASO, *Presidente.*
TOMAS MONTEVERDE, *Vice-Presidente.*
T. PALMA GIL, *Recorder.*
JORGE SAAVEDRA, *Councilman.*

Name.	Race.	Name.	Race.
Atto	Bagobo.	Duyan	Gianga.
Bitil	Do.	Diasing	Calogan.
Severo	Samal.	Addin	Attas.
Masasigud	Moro.	Enoc	Vilan.
Mangonbayon	Manobo.	Sanama	Tagacoalo.

I hereby sign for the above races.

MELENO LOYOLA, *Secretary.*

(No. 5.)

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 20, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose copies of orders and correspondence which describe without further report the celebration inaugurated by the five towns in this province in honor of the first anniversary of the occupation by American troops.

The festivities took place as indicated therein, were very successful and enthusiastic, and the towns were handsomely decorated and illuminated.

The high mass in the church was attended by all the officers, who were conducted by a priest to seats of honor. I understood afterwards from the officiating priest that the service was intended to indicate acquiescence in and satisfaction with a new order of things and gratitude for benefits conferred.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., December 7, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army, inviting attention to the very satisfactory conditions indicated by accompanying papers, and to the exceedingly tactful manner in which General Kobbé is conducting his important command.

ARTHUR MACARTHUR,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

Presidente ISIDORO MIDEL,
Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have received the kind invitation to participate in the celebration proposed by the civil authorities of the first anniversary of the occupation of the province of Zamboanga by the Americans, and shall accept, with the department staff, with the greatest pleasure.

There will be a review of the troops to-morrow afternoon, and I request that you meet me at the department headquarters at 3 o'clock p. m. to proceed, with the senior naval officer present, to receive the review, after which I shall be glad to have you go to my quarters to meet all the American officers of the garrison.

I have designated to-morrow, the 16th instant, as a military holiday, and a full report of the exercises will be forwarded to the military governor of the islands, and eventually to the President of the United States.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

RAJAH MUDAH MANDI, *Zamboanga, P. I.*

SIR: I have received the kind invitation to participate in the celebration proposed by the civil authorities of the first anniversary of the occupation of the province of Zamboanga by the Americans, and shall accept, with the department staff, with the greatest pleasure.

There will be a review of the troops to-morrow afternoon, and I request that you meet me at department headquarters at 3 o'clock p. m. to proceed, with the senior naval officer present, to receive the review, after which I shall be glad to have you go to my quarters to meet all the American officers of the garrison.

I have designated to-morrow, the 16th instant, as a military holiday, and a full report of the exercises will be forwarded to the military governor of the islands, and eventually to the President of the United States.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

OFFICERS OF THE DEPARTMENT STAFF,
Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

GENTLEMEN: The commanding general directs me to say that the native civil authorities have announced that they intend to celebrate on to-morrow, the 16th instant, the first anniversary of the occupation of this province by American troops, and have extended an invitation to him and his staff to attend the ceremonies.

This public expression of loyalty on the part of the people is entirely spontaneous, and in order to properly and suitably participate, to-morrow will be observed as a holiday, and the provisions of circular No. 12, c. s., these headquarters, are suspended for the day.

The invitation to the general and his staff includes mass in the morning at 8 o'clock in the church, and the staff will assemble at the general's quarters at 7.45 o'clock, breakfast at the schoolhouse to be served immediately after mass, and a dance in the evening at Magay.

At 3.30 the troops of the post of Zamboanga, including the naval contingent, will be reviewed by the department commander, the staff assembling at 3 p. m. at department headquarters in field uniform, dismounted. Attention is invited in this connection to paragraph 670, Infantry Drill Regulations.

Between the hours of 5 and 6.30 p. m. the department commander will be pleased to receive all the officers of the command at his quarters.

Very respectfully,

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

DEAR CAPTAIN BLEECKER: A review of the troops stationed at Zamboanga will be held to-morrow afternoon at 3.30 o'clock, and I am pleased to hear that the naval contingent will participate. It will give me great pleasure to have you join me in this review, Zamboanga having been first occupied by forces of the United States Navy.

Very respectfully,

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

Capt. J. V. B. BLEECKER,
Isla de Luzon, Senior Officer Present, Zamboanga, P. I.

[Circular No. 5.]

PROGRAMME FOR THE DAY.

POST ZAMBOANGA,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

8 a. m.: Celebration of mass in the church. All post and battalion officers, except those having conscientious scruples, are requested to join the commanding officer at the adjutant's office at 7.45 a. m. Side arms parade uniform (except leggings).

After mass: Breakfast at the boys' schoolhouse.

12 o'clock noon: Salute to the Union.

3.30 p. m.: Review, followed by a parade of the troops through neighboring villages, after which all officers are requested to call on the department commander, Presidente Midel, and Dato Mandi at the quarters of the general commanding.

Evening: Baile at the residence of Dato Mandi.

By order Major Stivers:

H. WATSON LINDSEY,
First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant,
Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Acting Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36.

POST ZAMBOANGA,
Zamboanga, P. I., November 15, 1900.

To-morrow, the 16th instant, being the first anniversary of the occupation of this island by the forces of the United States, is hereby made a military holiday, and all work will be suspended except the necessary guard and police.

The department commander, with Presidente Midel and Dato Mandi, will review the battalion and a company of sailors to be landed from the *Isla de Luzon.*

First call, 3.20 p. m.

Assembly, 3.30 p. m.

Parade uniform.

A salute to the Union will be fired at 12 o'clock noon under the direction of Second Lieut. J. P. Spurr, Thirty-first Infantry, United States Volunteers.

By authority of the department commander circular No. 12, Headquarters Department Mindanao and Jolo, October 30, 1900, is suspended for the day.

By order Major Stivers:

H. WATSON LINDSEY,
First Lieutenant and Battalion Adjutant,
Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Acting Adjutant.

APPENDIX C.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE THIRD DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

Page.

Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding, May 1, 1901:

A. Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, May 1, 1901. 339
B. Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, February 1, 1901 352
C. Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, October 24, 1900 377
D. Report of Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, July 19, 1900. 393
E. Report of Capt. Samuel Seay, jr., Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding Siassi, December 31, 1900 414
F. Report of Capt. R. C. Croxton, Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding Bongao, December 31, 1900 416
G. Report of Capt. Samuel Seay, jr., Twenty-third U. S. Infantry, commanding Siassi, July 9, 1901 417

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, May 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: In compliance with telegraphic instructions from department headquarters, dated April 5, 1901, I have the honor to submit the following report:

The only military operations in this district since January 1, 1901, grew out of the Tanduoas-Ubian trouble, which is a feud of long standing and bordered so near on piracy that it had to be stopped. Captain Croxton with 36 men left Bongao February 2, arriving at Tandubas February 3, when he arrested the two leaders of the bad element, Maharajah Bottuk and Dato Alieudin, burned their houses, and took from them and their followers 14 guns, 3 slaves, and 10 knives, and took Bottuk and Alieudin to Bongao to await the arrival of the headmen of Ubian, who had been sent for. On their arrival Captain Croxton investigated the affair and found the Tandubas people in the wrong, so he confiscated the guns and knives, freed the 3 slaves, and fined Bottuk and Alieudin $50 each, besides making them return 6 vintas which they had captured from the Ubian people.

I had heard through Moro and Chinese sources that Captain Croxton had gone to Tandubas, had burned some houses and captured some of the chiefs; also that there had been firing. Not knowing the extent of the trouble, or that it had been settled, on February 17 I sent Captain Sage, Lieutenant Saxton, and 30 men with 1 machine gun on launch *Maud* to Tandubas to aid Captain Croxton if necessary. On their arrival at Siassi they heard that Captain Croxton had returned to Bongao. Captain Sage went to Bongao via Tandubas, but he did not land there, as everything was quiet.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

EXHIBIT A.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, May 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report on the situation for the quarter ending March 31, 1901:

Political situation.—The political situation since last report remains the same. Our relations with the Sultan and the chiefs are friendly. They will promise anything in the shape of reforms, but these are never carried out. The best way to look out for No. 1 is their only object in life, and every other interest is secondary to it. Our relations with the poor, who are the great mass of the people, are cordial. Nine out of ten of the population of the islands would gladly renounce all allegiance to the Sultan and datos and swear allegiance to the United States. There can be no progress until the United States takes complete control of the islands. Neither the Sultan or any dato who is in line of succession to the sultanate can make anything out of the country. They are bound up in traditions and ancestor worship, and to do anything their grandfathers did not do would be wrong. In many things they are inferior to the American Indians, and I know of no trait in which they are superior. I have tried to bring the Sultan and datos together, but so far without success. The Sultan stands on his dignity and quotes erroneously from the Koran (see Appendix 27) as to the duties of a sultan toward his people. So far I can find no case in which he lives up to his model.

The poor people are very anxious that the rival powers should come together, as in case of war they are the ones to suffer. The Sultana was at Jolo for some weeks, trying to bring about a meeting, but when Calbi and Joakanain consented the Sultan drew back and demanded that they come to Maibun and submit to him instead of meeting them at my quarters. During the conference very little stealing has been going on, each side trying to be on its good behavior, so in case of trouble the other side would be to blame.

The claim of the Sultan as to Siassi has been settled—letters appended and marked 1, 2, and 3. The money was paid, the Sultan giving a receipt in full for all his claims on Siassi.

Letters appended and marked 4, 5, 6, and 7 explain themselves.

On opening of cable, February 27, messages appended and marked 8 and 9 were sent by the Sultan.

Letters appended and marked 10 to 22 refer to the difficulties between Indanan and nearly everyone on the island except the Sultan. They will continue until Indanan is killed. He has had a prominent part in my reports, is a noted thief and a Sultan man, so the Sultan pays no attention to any charges against him. The complaints of the Sultan against Tahir (appended letter, marked 11) are not well founded. Tahir was afraid to go to Maibun, as he would have to pass through Indanan's territory in visiting the Sultan. Again, Tahir was advised not to go, as Indanan was going to attack his people and steal all he had while he was away. A conference was arranged to meet at Maibun January 23, at which time the Sultan was going to listen to the complaints of both Indanan and Tahir and decide the case. Captain Sage was sent so I would know what took place. Unfortunately Tahir did not turn up. I heard he was sick, so sent a medical officer to examine him. The doctor reported him in a critical condition and unable to go to Maibun.

On account of the continued bad feeling and stealing I wished the Sultan and datos to meet at my quarters in Jolo, talk matters over, and come to some agreement. This was agreed to, and all the chiefs were notified that there was to be no stealing or trouble during the conference. All the meetings held were simply preparatory to the meeting with the Sultan, the Sultana smoothing the way. Letters appended and marked 23 to 27, inclusive, are the only results of the conferences so far, the Sultan considering it beneath his dignity to meet the datos. Instead of this he went to Siassi and lost several hundred dollars gambling with the Chinese. Letters 28 to 30 refer to thefts committed during the conference.

Appended letter 31 describes the latest development in the Ubian-Tandubas affair, which has been going on for some months, and which I hope is settled for good. I heard through Moro and Chinese sources of Captain Croxton's visit to Tandubas and that he was having trouble there, so I sent the launch with 1 machine gun and 30 men, under Captain Sage and Lieutenant Saxton, to Tandubas to aid Captain Croxton, if necessary. Before their arrival he had settled the matter satisfactorily to everyone but the Sultan and two or three of the Sultan's chiefs. I have requested the

Sultan for months to settle this affair, as the Tandubas people were fast becoming pirates, but he took no action.

Letter appended and marked 32 also refers to Bongao. Appended 33 refers to the Krag rifles already reported as turned in. Our discovery of the presence of these guns on the island was an accident, and they would not have been turned in except for repeated demands and threats.

Letters appended and marked 34 and 35 refer to illegitimate trade with Mindanao.

Slavery.—The question of slavery, although not recognized by the United States, is still a fact, and is a constant source of trouble on account of slaves escaping from one master to another or their being stolen. Whenever a question relating to slavery comes before me, I simply make the owners prove they are slaves beyond doubt, in which case I have nothing to do with them, but in case I can pick a flaw in their title I give the alleged slaves freedom papers. Thousands of Moros are held as slaves who are by right free people.

Customs.—Acts 64 and 72 of the Philippine Commission, extending free trade for Moros and regulating their trade in domestic produce, are beneficial to the archipelago, as customs officials outside the archipelago had no knowledge of the agreement, and it was not recognized by customs laws.

Pearl fishing.—The question of pearl fisheries comes up periodically, but so far nothing but friction has resulted. The English firm has withdrawn; their former manager, Mr. Burnside, is now fishing with three boats.

Cultivation and building are on the increase throughout the island, and would be still greatly increased if the Moros could own the land they till. As it is, they are simply squatters and live on a piece of land subject to the will of the datos or Sultan.

The school for both boys and girls is progressing favorably.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 1.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform you that I am willing to receive the $1,500 on account of my expenses for the upkeep of the police in Siassi. I will not accept it as the price for Siassi. Also I beg to inquire if my father will pay me the arrears of my pay from the time of the Spaniards or if my father will not pay me.

No date. (Received January 20, 1901.)

(No. 2.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 21, 1901.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Your letter with reference to the $1,500 for Siassi was received. Your attention is called to a communication sent you on this subject some months ago. This is final.

The $1,500 is here subject to your order and is payment in full. If you do not wish to accept it as such, the governor-general at Manila will be notified of the fact and a recommendation made to use the money for other purposes.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 3.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, the Governor of Tiange:

I beg to inform you that I have received the letter you sent me and that I understand its contents.

I am willing to accept the $1,500 which my father and General Bates wish to make me a present of, the same as they have made presents to other datos. The others have received their money, but I not yet. I will accept the present my father wishes to give me.

5-10-1318. (January 26, 1901.)

(No. 4.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, the Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform my father that I have some salary due me by the Spaniards, which I beg you to pay me I had this money due me when you took possession.
5-10-1318. (January 26, 1901.)

(No. 5.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *March 13, 1901.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

In reply to your letter of the 22d of the moon, Rajah 1318, the following was received from the Governor at Zamboanga:

"In a letter from Katz Brothers, Singapore, sent by the governor, Straits Settlements, to these headquarters, they decline to refund the amount paid by the Sultan for these cartridges, and there seems to be nothing left for the Sultan to do unless he can sell them in Sandakan."

By command of Brigadier-General Kobbé:

JOHN J. PERSHING,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

(No. 6.)

From the commanding officer, Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third Infantry, Governor of Tiange, to his sister, the Sultana Inchy Jamela, Maibun, Jolo Island, P. I., with best wishes for her health and happiness, greetings:

To convey to you the estimation in which you are held by myself and my officers and the American authorities generally, and the pleasure your interest for good government and the preservation of law, order, and peace gives us, and the friendship and loyalty and good will you have ever extended us, I am happy to announce to you that I have named the Government steam launch in use at Jolo *Sultana*, in your honor, and I express the hope that she may render us as good service as ever has the Sultana of Jolo.

God grant you health and happiness, and may you enjoy His blessings many long and joyous years.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 7.)

This letter from your sister, Her Highness the Sultana Inchy Jamela, to my brother, Major Sweet, the Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform you that your letter has been received and that I understand its contents. I am very thankful to you and your officers for the esteem in which you hold me and my sons, and the interest you take in the welfare of our country and the subjects of our son, the Sultan.

May Allah grant you long life and happiness. Greetings and best wishes to you. I appreciate your kindness very much of naming the launch *Sultana*.

(No. 8.)

This message from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the President of United States America:

On behalf of my subjects I offer you sincere appreciation and congratulations for the arrival of the telegraph cable in my sultanate, thus connecting our country with yours and cementing our friendship. We were once far away from you, now are brought closer to you through the means of this wonderful telegraph. We are glad of being thus brought nearer to our American brothers, and especially to you, our father, who has the interest of his children, the Sulu people, at heart.

Greetings and best wishes to my father, the President, and may Allah grant you long life and happiness.

(No. 9.)

This message from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Military Governor of Manila, General MacArthur, through my father, General Kobbé, Zamboanga:

On behalf of my subjects I offer you sincere appreciation and congratulations for the arrival of the telegraph cable in my sultanate, thus connecting our country with yours. God grant it may strengthen the bonds of friendship between us.

Greetings and best wishes to my father, and may Allah grant you long life and happiness.

No date. (Received March 24, 1901.)

(No. 10.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 1, 1901.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Maharajah Tahir was in Jolo the other day and made the following statement in order to let me know what was going on, and to show that if trouble should arise between Maharajah Indanan and himself that he was not to blame.

Maharajah Tahir states that about seventeen days ago a party of Maharajah Indanan's men went to Maharajah Ahamac, in Paliti, and killed 1 man, Sultu by name, for no stated cause. About three nights after this a party of men from Maharajah Indanan came to Kagai, about 5 o'clock in the morning, and without any warning, explanation, or cause, shot and killed 3 men, Arru, his son, and his grandson, and took as prisoners from that compound 12 men, women, and children. On their way home they took from different houses over 20 prisoners. All these persons, men, women, and children, are in the hands of Maharajah Indanan or his people. He sent 2 men (Sabdani and Addi) back to get Sabdani's wife, who was not captured when the rest of Sabdani's family were taken.

Since the last fighting, some months ago, these people have not stolen anything from the Maharajah Indanan or his people, and the action of Maharajah Indanan was without cause. Arru, who was killed, was a man about 60 years old, and to kill him was simply murder without cause or justification of any kind.

Panglima Balinan, of Tapul, married a daughter of Sarib Pula at Indanan's place. When his wife died the Panglima wanted his slaves back, who were at Sarib Pula's place. Sarib Pula and the wife of Hatib Sanwabi told the slaves to run away and hide themselves in Tahir's district. When the slaves came they said they were told to hide there. When he, Panglima Tahir, heard about it he sent word to Sarib Pula and Hatib Sanwabi that he did not want to have anything to do with the slaves, and returned four of them to Pula and Sanwabi. One of the slaves (Dais) hid and remained behind, and then commenced stealing from his former masters and from Indanan's men. He, Maharajah Tahir, hearing of this, sent word to Maharajah Indanan and to the sultan that it was not his man, but the slave Dais and Basaludin, a slave of Bangsang, who was stealing from them. This is the only stealing that he or any of his people know anything about, and they are not responsible in any way. Eddie Schuck states that one of the men who was released by Indanan, Sabdani, told him that about three weeks ago, early in the morning, before daylight, a party of men belonging to Indanan came to their compound and attacked the house nearest to his, at the same time surrounding his own house, ordering them to come out, and in case they made no resistance no harm would befall them. They were all taken prisoners and their houses burned. By this time he, Sabdani, knew that Arru, his son and grandson, were killed. He, with his family, consisting of three small boys, his son-in-law, his married daughter, with one child, and a young girl, were taken over to Indanan's cotta, where he, Sabdani, told Indanan that he was sorry his wife was left behind. When Indanan heard this, he called him to the back of his room and there told him that he himself was just the man to go and get his wife, and that he would return him his weapons and those of his son-in-law Addi, and they two could go and get the wife. At the same time Maharajah Indanan promised not to scatter the family or do any harm to them for a week or a month in case Sabdani promised him to kill Maharajah Ahamac or any other big chief who was his enemy. Sabdani, to save his life and family, promised. He is now at my place.

I have written to you and Rajah Mudah many times about this same Maharajah

Indanan and his actions; have also warned him myself and he promised to behave himself, but has failed completely. There has been but one trouble since I have been here that he has not been a party to, and, as far as I can make out, directly responsible for. You know my opinion of him—he is a thief and always has been one, and it is merely due to your favor and aid that he has not been killed long ago. I wish an investigation made at once and the result reported to me; also what action you have taken in this case. The people taken by Indanan must not be sold as slaves or ransomed; I will not recognize or tolerate such an outrage. You are the Sultan, and as such should protect your people against chiefs of Indanan's kind, and not compel me to act in order that justice may be done and the rights of your subjects protected. Indanan has taken advantage of your month of fasting and prayer by committing this outrage just before it commences, hoping that before the month is over his offense will have been forgotten. My future course with reference to Indanan depends on what course you pursue in this case. I will not write you again about him (except with reference to this offense), but will act myself. In that case he will get justice; a fine will form no part of it and Towasil's punishment will be as nothing to it.

Hoping that this, your month of fasting and prayer, will not pass before justice is done in this case, I remain, as ever, your friend and the friend of your people.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 11.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, the Governor of Tiange.

I beg to inform you that your letter has reached me and that I understand its contents. I am pleased that Hadji Panglima Tahir has been to see you and has told you just what he liked to tell you, whether true or not. I have been sending for him these last five months. I have sent datos and salibs to fetch him, but he has failed to come. I wanted to inquire of him the cause of his trouble with Maharajah Indanan. Because if I only hear Maharajah Indanan's side of the story, even if he be in the right, I can not accept it as the truth, as I don't believe anybody would reveal his own offense. All these months I have been waiting in vain for Panglima Tahir. It is now our month of fasting and prayers, and still I am left in ignorance of the real cause of their trouble. Maharajah Indanan is constantly telling me that he is in the right. I will not believe what he says, because it is not just and fair to pass judgment not knowing the other side of the story. It is my wish that both parties meet here together, as they are both my subjects; therefore send them to me so that I may hear their statements and punish the guilty one according to his offense. As for the people captured by Maharajah Indanan, I will leave the matter alone till Panglima Tahir comes, when I will investigate the case and send the people who have been unjustly treated back to their home and friends. Then I will punish Maharajah Indanan according to the law, if he be found guilty, and fine him for the killing of the people. But at present I don't know if he is guilty or not, as they have not yet met here together. I want Hadji Panglima Tahir to come here, even during this moon, so I may settle their dispute.

Eighteenth day of the moon Ranthan 1318. (January 9, 1901.)

(No. 12.)

JOLO, P. I., *January 12, 1901.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Your letter about Indanan and Tahir was received. I gave you the Tahir version and what Eddie Schuck knew about it. You have heard the Indanan version.

I would like you either to send Indanan here so I can hear his side, or let me know what he has told you about it. I heard this morning that Tahir is afraid to go to Maibun on account of this trouble.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 13.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 14, 1901.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

I request that you furnish me at once with a list—

1. Of the number of horses and cattle stolen from you or your people during the last year by Joakanain, Calbi, or their followers; the number of such animals that have been returned to you or have been paid for; the number that have never been recovered or paid for.

2. How many prisoners have you in your territory or the territory of your immediate followers who have been captured from Joakanain, Calbi, or their followers?

3. How many prisoners, horses, or cattle have you or your immediate chiefs which were captured from Hadji Panglima Tahir, and how many has Tahir which belong to your people?

It is my desire that there be no fighting, that all preparations for fighting be discontinued, and an effort be made to settle this difficulty by conference. A letter similar to this has been written to Joakanain and Calbi. Peace is desired for the welfare and progress of the Moro people.

I desire also that the construction of forts be discontinued.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 14.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 14, 1901.*

To my friends, the Datos Calbi and Joakanain, greetings:

I request that you furnish me at once a list of—

1. The number of horses and cattle which have been stolen from you or your people during the last year; the number of such animals that have been recovered or have been paid for, and the number that have never been recovered or paid for.

This refers only to the cases where the theft has been by the immediate followers of the Sultan.

2. How many prisoners have you in your territory or under your protection who have been captured from the Sultan or his followers?

It is my desire that there be no fighting, and that all preparations for fighting will be discontinued and an effort be made to settle this difficulty by conference. A letter similar to this has been sent to the Sultan this date. Peace is desired for the welfare and progress of the Moro people. I wish you to send word to Hambaly and others to stop building a fort at Aluk.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 15.)

This letter from your son, Dato Mohammed Calbi, to my father, the Governor of Jolo.

I beg to inform my father that I am unable to come, owing to my having fever and a very severe attack of headache. But as soon as I get better I shall come and see my father.

Maharajah Indanan does not seem to obey your orders of discontinuing the building of forts. Up to yesterday they were building forts at the foot of Bud Cumerai. (Tungpud and Ustul's fort and Orang Kayah Assi at the end of Cumurai, Alan also is [this part of the sentence is unintelligible].) The rumors are that as soon as the fasting is over they will fight Idan.

If my father only forbids my people to build forts and Indanan continues to build, we will be cheated. I beg my father to have pity on us.

Greetings and best wishes to my father.

No date. (Received January 19, 1901.)

(No. 16.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 22 1901.*

To my friend, the Dato Calbi, greetings:

Your letter about the building of forts was received, and I sent some soldiers out to investigate, sending Jaiyarry as a guide. They could find nothing in the way of fort building except two houses which were being built.

Whenever you have a report of this character, which requires a knowledge of locality, please send a guide, so the soldiers can go direct to the place. As far as we could find out, your information was erroneous.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 17.)

List of horses and slaves belonging to the Sultan that are in the custody of Datos Calbi and Joakanain.

1. Kurah "Kaibugan" (Sultan's race horse).
2. A dark bay horse.
3. A young yellow horse.
4. Kurah "Binangkan" with two foals (a young mare and quite a young one).
5. A yellow ambler with foal, bought of Janarin.
6. A bay mare with foal.
7. Kurah "Simbalan" with foal.
8. Two young female slaves and 1 soldier, named Tapian, who carried with him 1 Remington rifle and 1 barong with an "Angkon" mark.

The 2 female slaves are with Calbi.

The horses, the soldier, the gun, and the barong are with Joakanain.

30th day of the moon Ramthan 1318. (21st day of January, 1901.)

(No. 18.)

This letter from His Highness, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, Governor of Jolo:

As it is your desire to hear Maharajah Indanan's side of the story, I beg to submit the following for your information:

1. On my departure for Singapore I issued an order that no disturbance should take place during my absence, in spite of which Panglima Tahir's sons, Paradji, Pulah, Ydy, Uddin, and Miung stole two of Indanan's buffaloes.

2. A male slave belonging to Baksang escaped over to a follower of Panglima Tahir, named Bassa, taking with him 1 buffalo. Maharajah Indanan asked Panglima Tahir to return him said slave, which was refused, but instead some followers of Panglima Tahir, under the leadership of Pulah and Miung, stole 2 horses belonging to Indanan.

3. A slave belonging to Hadji Sanwabi, being enticed by Panglima Tahir's party, escaped, taking with him 1 Remington rifle and 1 kris to Panglima Tahir and Maharajah Ammad.

4. A slave belonging to Hadji Sanwabi, named Dais, escaped to Panglima Tahir, taking with him 1 Snyder rifle. Maharajah Indanan requested them to return said slave to him, which they refused; but instead he was sent by Panglima Tahir to kill and rob. He killed 1 of Indanan's men and stole 1 buffalo. The buffalo is in the custody of Panglima Tahir at the present moment.

5. Three horses belonging to Maharajah Indanan's uncle were stolen by Paradji, Pulah, Tupah, and Ojaji.

6. Three horses of Maharajah Indanan were stolen by Paradji, Culung, Araji, and Sandy, nephew of Maharajah Ammad, and his sons Ambutong and Padjing.

7. A mare and a foal belonging to Indanan were stolen by Paradji and Pulah.

8. A mare and a foal belonging to Daub were stolen by Paradji and Pulah.

Then he revenged himself on old Addu, because Addu is an adopted father of Maharajah Ammad. Maharajah Indanan captured 6 people, who are now in my custody (care). This is the only time Maharajah Indanan revenged himself.

Then they captured 8 people from Maharajah Indanan and killed 2, as they say, in revenge for Addu. There were 20 people who did this. Padjing, Uddu, Abdain were the leaders.

9. Padjing, Uddu, Tarang, Sanany, Capolo, Adja, Alan, Hamisany, and Japalus, 9 of them, stole Indanan's slave and brought him over to Hambali. They had already submitted to Indanan, after which they then committed murder and escaped over to Hambali and Panglima Tahir.

Twenty-sixth day of Ramthan, 1318. (17th January, 1901.)

(No. 19.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, the Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform you that Hadji Panglima Tahir did not come to Maibun on the day we arranged for the meeting. Maharajah Indanan and your representatives were there. About 8 o'clock on Wednesday night Panglima Dammang and Hadji Kassim, Panglima Tahir's son, arrived and said that Hadji Panglima Tahir was very sick. I do not know what to think of Panglima Tahir's behavior; he seems to be going off the road. It is bad enough on his part to break his promise to me, but when he breaks his promise to you he makes you a witness to his bad behavior. Even if it had not been arranged between all of us that he should come to me, it was his duty to come to me at this time, because it is an ancient custom of the Moro people that all should come to me for the Hari Rayah. Your adjutant was a witness that day when all came to me, friends and relations, datos and subjects, to pay their respects to me. Therefore I do not understand the behavior of Hadji Panglima Tahir. It makes me feel at a loss what to do. The datos Joakanain and Calbi will take an example from this to disobey my orders. If I fight him many innocent people will suffer, and I will be the loser because they are all my subjects.

Greetings and best wishes to you, and may God prolong your life and may you be prosperous.

4-10-1318. (January 25, 1901.)

(No. 20.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *January 24, 1901.*

From your father, the Governor of Tiange, the Commanding Officer of Jolo, Major Sweet, to his friend, Dato Joakanain, with greetings and best wishes:

As you know, I have been for many days trying to aid the Sultan and the datos and chiefs in conference to amicably settle their differences that have grown out of stealing, fighting, and making many of the Moros, old and young, prisoners of war.

Two or three days ago, in talking over matters with the Sultan and Panglima Tahir, I told the Panglima that I wanted him to be in Maibun on yesterday to meet the Sultan, Maharajah Indanan, and my secretary, Captain Sage, and others of my officers, to try the Indanan-Tahir cases and settle their trouble for good. Tahir did not go as I advised him to do. The Sultan said it was because you had made Tahir swear not to go to the Sultan, and now if Tahir does not go I shall know this is true. I desire you to write me if it is true or not, because when I give a chief orders to do anything I expect him to do it. If not, then I propose to know it and act according to the merits of the case.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 21.)

To Hadji Panglima Tahir, greetings:

The Sultan was here, and the question of sending your son to represent you, in case you were sick, came up. The Sultan said no one could represent a chief in a case of *this kind.* I took all things into consideration and directed you to go, sending some

of my officers to Maibun to attend the meeting. I do not consider your plea a good one, as a custom of the country will have to be given up. When I consider it for the best interest of peace, which I did in this case, I ordered you to go, and not a substitute.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 22.)

This letter from Hadji Panglima Tahir:

The governor inquired why he did not go to Maibun. He was too sick to go.

His son Hadji Kassim and Maharajah Ammad went. They arrived in Maibun just after the adjutant had left.

Panglima Tahir can not say whether he can go to Maibun or not, because he is very sick. It is the custom here in Jolo to send a substitute.

No date.

(No. 23.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *February 8, 1901.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greeting:

With reference to your mother, the Sultana, representing you in conference, etc., I must answer you in your own words as used to Hadji Panglima Tahir, who wished to send his son to represent him in case he should be sick. You stated to him, "You are the Panglima, and no one can represent you." I say to you, you are the Sultan, and while you are on the island no one can represent you.

I understand that the hadjis are using influence and are standing in the way of a settlement of the difficulties between yourself and the datos. I advise you to think well before accepting their advice. It would be well for your country if the power of these hadjis was reduced to its proper limits, which I understand to be of a religious nature. There is no objection to your mother smoothing the way for a final meeting with the datos, but beyond that she can not act.

I sent a doctor to examine Hadji Panglima Tahir, and he finds him to be a very sick man and unable to travel. The doctor reports he is suffering from some bladder trouble, and he fears he has a stone in his bladder. Unless his case can be settled without his presence I fear it will be delayed a long time.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 24.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan of Sulu, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to his father, the Governor of Jolo, Major Sweet.

I hereby inform you that your letter has reached me and I understand its contents.

As to the case of Panglima Tahir, I shall take your action in Juan's case as an example. You would not try Juan's case without getting the necessary witnesses, and if Siribin had not come to act as witness you would not have been able to judge his case, as you would have been afraid to do injustice toward anyone. That idea I shall follow. If Hadji Panglima Tahir does not come here where I can hear his own defense I will not judge him, as I would be afraid to do him injustice.

Further, as to the Hadjis, they have never come between me and my brothers, and if it should be put down as to the looting of the Hadjis at Moubu, you were the man who helped them. You caused their goods to be given back because injustice had been done to them. Now, how much more pity should I feel toward them, being my own subjects. Even you had pity on them. The Hadjis are very grateful to you, and I must say as long as they have resided here with me, they have done nothing wrong. They have been praying and upholding the religion.

As to the letter sent by my brothers, I am not able to answer same just now in a hurry. I want to show it first to my father, Dato Puyo, and Dato Amil Hussin. I

am hereby forwarding a letter to you and my mother. I want you to see same for the purpose of making known to you the law and rule by which all the sultans are guided, according to Mohammedan religion. I think it would be best to let my brother see same. As it is my rule, that is what I have been doing. As to their cause of trouble with the Hadjis, let it rest, as it is past.

22d Shawal 1318. (13th February, 1901.)

(No. 25.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to his father, the Governor of Jolo, Major Sweet.

I hereby notify you that I am sending your sister, my mother, in my stead, as I am not able to come. As to the question with my brother Calbi, if they really and truly are my brothers and want to help me to do the best for our country, let them say what their ideas are, and let them write it down, which letter please send to me, so that I may be able to learn the real truth and not be guessing.

15th day of Shawal 1318. (5th February, 1901.)

(No. 26.)

[Submitted by Datos Calbi and Joakanain.]

As the Sultan and my father, the governor, wish to know our ideas of administrating our country, we hereby submit following for your information:

1. Nobody should be allowed to interfere with the administration of the country who is not fit for it, not being a chief by heredity, as others than those do not know their own rascality.
2. In case our goods are stolen and our slaves run away, same should be returned.
3. The Sultan not to take revenues from islands that are ours.
4. People who commit murder to escape without punishment, no notice taken of appeal made to the Sultan or the governor with reference to the crime.
5. Not to sell or lease our lands in Jolo or other islands.
6. In case the Sultan's subjects should be afraid of him and look to us for protection, which, being granted, the Sultan should not condemn us for doing so, as we only protect the Sultan's own so that he should not lose any of his subjects; a case like that ought to be well considered in a conference, as it is not only us two who administrate the country.
7. In case there should be any doings on the part of the Sultan in connection with the administration of the country to which we do not agree, then there should be a conference of all the chiefs, at the head being the Rajah Mudah. If the result of that conference should be adverse to the Sultan's idea, the Sultan must not be angry with us for restricting his actions.
8. In case any of our people, having committed a crime, should run away to the Sultan for protection, the Sultan should ask us if the parties were guilty of any offense; if so, they must be brought to justice and treated according to the law, no matter if the party should even be a priest, and even if the parties should offer ever so much bribe, it should not be considered.
9. The Sultan shall not give direct orders to our people; such orders should go through us.
10. The Sultan must not create enmity between us and his subjects, as we all obey one ruler.
11. Any ill reports that may be told to the Sultan about us, the Sultan should not believe same without first making inquiries of us.

These, if followed, are the laws of our forefathers.

(No. 27.)

These are the rules and regulations the Sultan is guided by:

1. The Sultan is the representative of Mohammed and absolute monarch over the countries belonging to the sultanate. He is the head of the Mohammedan religion, and his just laws must be obeyed by all his subjects.

2. The Sultan is all-powerful within the limits of his territory; nobody has the right to oppose him, because it is written by the prophet that the Sultan is the shadow of God within the countries of his sultanate.

3. The Sultan is the right man to be looked up to for justice by all his subjects and foreign traders; it is his duty to see that no injustice is done to anyone.

4. The Sultan has the right to bestow any position of power to whomever he thinks fit, even should the man be of low birth, if his character and his ability are superior to persons of higher standing than himself, and if by doing so a benefit is derived for the good of the country. Such person has the right to interest himself in the affairs of the State. The Prophet saith, and it stands written in the Koran: "Let us raise the half of his body above the other half, in whatever position he may be placed." Therefore the Sultan can do as he pleases, because he has absolute power according to law and justice in the countries under his sultanate.

5. The Sultan must urge his subjects to do good and forbid all crimes, because it has been said by God through the Prophet: "Order to do the righteous thing, forbid to do wrong; act justice, whatever may happen to you. Such must be done by all who act as judges."

6. The Sultan should be as a father to all his subjects; they ought to be all equal before his judgment; he must not make any difference between high or low; justice must be done without prejudice.

7. The Sultan should be lenient in judging his subjects, because it is said in the Koran: "God is all-forgiving to all men living."

8. The Sultan must not act upon the advice of his ministers without consideration, because their actions are not always just. These are the rules by which all the sultans of Mohammedan religion under heaven and above earth are guided.

9. The Sultan must keep men well versed in the Mohammedan religion, law, and custom about him; he must make them the light to his subjects, because if there is no light in the house the people inside will be in the dark; so will be a country where there are no wise men.

Whatever is said above has been followed by the Sultan. He has not parted from above rules and regulations, but his subjects are obstinate and will not be taught. If you teach them not to fall they will throw themselves down, teach them to bathe in the water and they will jump into the fire, teach them the right thing and they will not understand it. That is the reason that the country is in such a state.

22d Shawal, 1318. (13th February, 1901.)

(No. 28.)

This letter as a sign of confidence from your son, Dato Mohammed Dahi Calbi, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform my father that from the time my father requested that all stealing should for the present be stopped, our men have stopped it. All at once during my illness I became aware that all my horses, 18 in number, had been stolen; also 2 slaves and 3 head of cattle, my own property, not including those that were stolen the month before. If stealing is not bad I will go to my father and stay quiet, and let the thieves go on with their stealing. Now, although I have no property belonging to other people in my possession (my father may make inquiries whether this is true or not) they come and steal from me. We have kept quiet because we were waiting for their answer, for reason of the respect and love we have for you, although we had then not yet made up our mind for a conference. You requested us to stop stealing, but they do not pay attention to your request.

Greetings and best wishes to my father. I should like to see you very much, also my brothers Eddie and Charlie, but I am not able to go about yet.

29th Zil Ka Aedah, 1318.

(No. 29.)

This letter from Maharajah Ahamad:

According to inquiries made by Tulawi and the governor, we beg to state that it is true a raid was made upon Ahamad (one of the Maharajah Ahamad's followers). He was killed, and his family, 6 in number, were sold by Maharajah Indanan and Hatit Awab. Four buffaloes and 15 horses were stolen from Maharajah Ahamad and his subjects. If they had gone to claim their property they would have been shot. The shooting only ceased after everybody had escaped.

No date.

(No. 30.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *March 23, 1901.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, or in his absence the Rajah Mudah, greetings:

It is reported that a party of people from Maharajah Indanan's territory raided Maharajah Ahamad, killing a follower of the Maharajah, named Ahamad, and selling his family, 6 in number. Hatit Awab and Maharajah Indanan sold them. Four buffaloes and 15 horses were stolen from Maharajah Ahamad and his subjects.

I wish to reply to this letter at once. It is also reported that horses and buffaloes have been stolen from Dato Calbi since the conference commenced. These thefts have been traced to Indanan's people. Orders were given by the Sultan to Indanan to keep quiet during the conference.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 31.)

BANGAO, P. I., *February 12, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 2d instant a report reached me from two sources that a hunting party of soldiers, accompanied by natives from Siassi, had recently been fired upon by the people of Tandubas. I have been in hopes for some time that a suitable launch would be sent here so that I might visit Tandubas and other islands to adjust certain matters. I have several times sent for the chiefs of Tandubas, but as they have failed to come, and knowing these people were looked upon as "terrors," I hired the small launch here from Mr. Schuck. I took 2 native boats in tow with 36 men, leaving here at 10 p. m. the 2d instant and arriving in Tandubas at 2 p. m. the 3d instant. I arrested Maharajah Bottuk and Dato Aliendin, burned their houses, took from them and their people, who have been firing upon the people from Ubian, 14 rifles, 3 slaves, and 10 or 12 knives. I brought Maharajah Bottuk and Dato Aliendin to Bongao and held them to await the arrival of the people from Ubian. The latter came yesterday, and after an investigation I fined Maharajah Bottuk and Dato Aliendin $50 each, freed their 3 slaves, and confiscated the arms above referred to. I have returned to the people of Ubian 6 vintas, which had been stolen from them by the people of Tandubas in August. I gave them all a long lecture, and I do not think there will be any further trouble in the northern islands of this group.

There are five towns on the island of Tandubas, but the people of the town of Tandubas only seem to have been engaged in any trouble. This town is on the northernmost end of the island and is on the regular route between here and Siassi. The people there have such a reputation for petty piracy and firing that most of the people passing through avoid the town and take the roundabout route through the channel between Lintian and Tawi-Tawi.

The Tandubas people claim that they did not see any soldiers from Siassi, and that when they fired they merely fired in the direction of their well, as has been their custom since their trouble with the Ubian people. Of course, I gave them a long lecture on this subject.

These people live very much to themselves and have little to do with the Moros on other islands. For some time they have been boasting of their fighting powers, and I was surprised to find when I started on this trip that nearly every Moro in these islands trembled at the very name of Tandubas. Now I am quite sure there will be no further trouble up there.

Referring to the rifles confiscated, I would say that I now have on hand some 15 worthless rifles taken from Moros at different times. Some of them are old Snyder rifles, and they are worth nothing except as old iron, and I intend on the next trip of the *Bolinao* to take them out to sea and throw them overboard. I have 4 Remington rifles here, also taken from Moros, which I shall keep here and lend to friendly Moros who go out with me on these little expeditions.

It would seem unnecessary to again refer to the need of a launch at this post, but on the trip referred to I took as few men as I could, consistent with judgment, and yet at times our progress was less than 2 miles an hour. Nearly two hours were consumed in covering the last 4 miles of the trip. Part of this time we were in sight of

the town of Tandubas, and for the last hour might have been fired upon from adjacent towns of the same island.

I am anxious, if possible, to visit all the towns of these islands at least once in two months, and it is impossible to do so in any sort of shape with the transportation available, and I again request that if a launch can not be sent for the use of Bongao and Siassi that one be sent at least not less than twice a month to be available for use five days each trip.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry,
Military Governor Tawi-Tawi Group of Islands.

(No. 32.)

BONGAO, P. I., *February 12, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report of a shooting affair which recently occurred at Secubun, and which may come in the form of a complaint on the part of the Tapul people to the district commander.

On or about January 30 one Anodin, a trader from Tapul, visited Secubun, and Dato Jumasali bought some oranges from him. Anodin gave him 40 oranges for 20 cents, and a little later Dato Jumasali found that he had sold another man 45 oranges for 20 cents. He became enraged, took his rifle, and, accompanied by Dato Addin, went to the boat. He upbraided Anodin and ordered him to come out of the boat. Anodin agreed to give him 5 more oranges, but he said no, he was going to shoot him. Anodin ran and Dato Jumasali shot at him three times. One shot took effect in the elbow. Dato Addin was fined $25 for not taking proper steps to prevent the shooting. Dato Jumasali had his rifle confiscated and was fined $100, which I gave to Anodin. I am holding Dato Jumasali here until the arrival of Dato Tantong, his uncle, to whom I shall turn him over to be disciplined. This man Jumasali is the probable successor of Dato Tantong. He is a hot-headed fool, and I shall tell Dato Tantong that he is not to be allowed to have any rifle until he is fit to handle one. I have also told Jumasali that another affair of this sort will result in his going to prison. Anodin's arm was operated upon by the surgeon here and several small bones removed, and he will eventually get some use of his arm. In the meantime Jumasali understands that should Anodin not recover the use of his arm that he is to pay him for life such an amount of money per month as I may fix. This sentence is very light for a deliberate attempt at murder, but Jumasali understands that he will never be allowed to exercise his functions as dato until he demonstrates his ability and good judgment. The light sentence is also particularly due to the fact that Jumasali willingly came here to report the matter and to express his sorrow for his loss of temper. A copy of this report has been furnished the military governor of Siassi, so that he may understand the facts in case complaint is made to him by the Tapul people.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry,
Military Governor Tawi-tawi Group of Islands.

(No. 33.)

This letter from your brother, Tuan Hadji Butuh, to my brother, Major Sweet, the American governor:

I have the honor to inform you that I have sent you the four guns through Hadji Tahir and Eddie. It is my desire that you give me a letter, as a remembrance of my goodness toward the American nation, and of my supporting them, in order that I may not lose heart to work for your benefit hereafter. I trust you will give me this letter, as it will also remind you of my good will toward you and of my services rendered the American Government. The reason I ask you to do this is because it will serve as an example to others.

If you will give me the letter you may hand it to Charlie. Greetings and best wishes to you, and may your life be long and happy.

18th day of the moon Ramthan, 1318. (January 9, 1901.)

(No. 34.)

HEADQUARTERS SECOND DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., February 8, 1901.

The COMMANDING OFFICER THIRD DISTRICT MINDANAO AND JOLO, *Sulu.*

SIR: A report received from Captain White, commanding Turucan, says: "Upon entering the mouth of the Rio de Bocano de Dinas three large Moro boats from Jolo were met. These were overhauled and we found they had on board a number of Teruray slaves whom they were taking to Jolo. The Sultan Malalis seemed to be in charge. He was positive in his declarations that the slaves had been bought from a dato near Coelon, near Cotabato."

We believe that there has been a good deal of illegitimate traffic of this kind between Jolo and Mindanao. Can you help us to break it up? It is thought, with some ground for belief, that the Jolo Moros are trading arms for slaves. Do you license Moro boats leaving or give them permits to visit other islands? If you do, we can seize those not having proper authority. Can you find out whether any Teruray are held as slaves by your Moros?

The Terurays are a poor, degenerate people living near Cotabato, who are perfectly willing to sell their women and children, and we are anxious to break up the traffic. It is probable that the capture and destruction of a few boats will give it a deathblow.

Very respectfully,

JAS. S. PETTIT,
Colonel Thirty-first Infantry, U. S. V., Commanding Second District.

(No. 35.)

[Telegram.]

JOLO, *March 2, 1901.*

PETTIT, *Zamboanga:*

Much inquiry. Sulu Moros know no Sultan Malalis. They believe Moros reported by Captain White to be from Basilan. Basilan, named Malate, a hard case; they report once engaged in the Teruray slave traffic. It is possible the slaves were being brought to Jolo. I have been trying to crush out slave traffic here for months, with some success in Jolo Island. A Jolo Moro will buy slaves, but not trade arms for slaves. He will trade his soul for arms. Boats trading with other islands are required to be licensed. Boats visiting given permits stating names of headmen, numbers and kinds of arms carried. Have tried to break up such boat voyages eastern shore Jolo Island, but no means of safe transportation for a year has, as it does now, prevent efforts to visit there to clinch matters. Badjos and Samars, sea nomads, will do anything with arms or slaves. I join your every effort for cooperation to stop this heinous practice. Would advise examination of suspicious boats at least. Learn of no Teruray slaves here to date.

SWEET.

(EXHIBIT B.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, February 1, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report on the situation for the quarter ending December 31, 1900:

Political situation.—The political situation remains practically unchanged, and will remain so until the Government assumes control of affairs between Moro and Moro. The agreement simply perpetuates a condition of affairs which it is impossible to change under the agreement, and which does not admit progress either in civilization or the welfare of the mass of the people. This condition is good for the chiefs, as it gives them supreme and arbitrary powers from which there is no appeal, and allows them to do what they like with the people.

The relations between the United States authorities and the natives are excellent and continue to improve daily. The intercourse between the Sultan and his different chiefs is strained, and borders so nearly on war that it is justifiable under their

laws and customs to steal horses, cattle, and people from each other. Considerable correspondence has passed on account of thefts committed in the vicinity of Jolo, the property being taken into the interior. Letters appended and marked 1 to 5 refer to the case of Juan Mentonion, a Filipino, who stole a horse in Tullei and took it to Maibun. The horse has been returned. The witnesses have not been sent to Jolo as yet, but they will be eventually.

The iron gates of the cemetery were stolen. Letters No. 6 and 7 refer to this. Besides this correspondence all the chiefs were notified to be on the lookout, but with no result.

Rumors continued to come in of troubles at Ubian and Tandubas. There was so much lying that I could not get a straight account, so directed Captain Seay to send a native from Siassi to report. Letter appended, marked 8, is the result. These islands are at the northest end of the Tawi-tawi group of islands. Troubles will continue in that group until the commanding officer at Bongao is furnished with a launch, so he can visit the different islands and exert a civilizing influence by a show of force. A glance at a chart of the Tawi-tawi group and their proximity to Borneo will show the necessity of a good launch for this group alone. Nothing impresses the natives so much as power. They can not understand a rich and powerful nation having to borrow boats from poor natives when they send out an expedition. This has been done in the past and will continue to be done until a launch is furnished.

Maharajah Towasil and his son-in-law, Bau, came into prominence again recently; reports of June 30 and September 30 have references to them. Letters appended and marked 9 to 14 refer to the present difficulty. The Sultana came to Jolo recently with a plea for Towasil's release, but it was not granted. Towasil and Bau are confined at Jolo. This is the best chance I have had to impress on the natives the fact that when orders are received they must be obeyed, no matter what the rank of the offender may be. It is having a good effect.

Letters appended and marked from 15 to 23 refer to the case of Alebassa, which has been coming up from time to time since April, 1900.

It was reported that there were Krag rifles in the hands of Moros on the island of Jolo. An investigation showed that they were all of the model later than any in the hands of the Twenty-third Infantry, and that they were bought by the Samars in Mindanao and brought to Jolo. There are 4 that I know of; they will all be recovered. See letter appended and marked 24.

Letter marked 25 refers to the collection of money from Chinese at the burning of Conawai. The money has been ordered stopped, and will be returned to the Chinamen as soon as the launch is returned from Sandakan.

Letters appended, and marked 26 and 27, are requests of Sultan for arms, and indorsement on same.

Letter marked 28 refers to marriage of Dato Attick, the Sultan's youngest brother.

Letter marked 29 transmitted a letter to the Rajah Mudah, who was on a collecting tour (a dollar a head) throughout the Southern islands. He had stopped at Siassi and was afraid to return, as the Sultan was angry with him for not settling the Ubian-Tandubas affair.

Letter 30 refers to a contemplated visit of the Sultana to Jolo, and reports whereabouts of the Sultan and Rajah Mudah.

A good deal of seemingly trivial correspondence is attached to this report, but it shows the relations existing between ourselves, and gives a good idea of what the Moros really are.

The question of slavery is and will continue to be a disturbing element until some agreement is entered into whereby it can be done away with or controlled. Letters 31 and 32 are good examples of cases arising continually. No. 31 has been settled. Investigation of No. 32 has been delayed on account of the absence of the Rajah Muda. No. 33 is my report on the slavery question.

Customs.—The custom-house has been in operation at Jolo for one year, and the amount of duties collected is surprising when one considers that it practically all comes from the Moros, viz, $164,797.45. There is a good deal of grumbling on the part of the natives about customs duties, and with cause, as this money is taken from them without any adequate return. Out of this amount $2,000 has been allowed for roads on Jolo, and they are of more benefit to the army than to the natives. Not one cent has been spent purely for the benefit of the Moros, for schools for them, or to aid them in government. So far the acquisition of the Sulu Archipelago has resulted in taking money from the Moros and utilizing this money for purposes foreign to them. As they govern themselves—under the agreement—a certain portion of the duties collected should, in equity, be turned over to them to aid in carrying

on their government, or expended for the improvement of their country. Besides the money collected at Jolo a large amount has been collected at Siassi.

Letters appended and marked 40 to 47 refer to this subject and to free trade to Moros.

Twenty-eight steamers arrived at Jolo during the quarter, 5 being from Singapore.

Pearl fishing.—This industry has had a setback on account of the withdrawal of the English firm, caused by the constant and petty annoyances on the part of the Sultan and his chiefs. Letters numbered 34 to 37 refer to this subject.

Timber cutting.—Letters marked 38 and 39 refer to the timber industry on Tawi-tawi and contracts and concessions relating to same.

Cultivation and building.—The Moros are engaging in trade to considerable extent and are doing more building than ever before. Some very good houses have been built at Maibun and elsewhere.

The rice crop was a partial failure, but fruit was more plentiful than for years. A great deal of land was cleared and cultivated notwithstanding the scarity of buffaloes.

Schools.—The attendance at school has been good, and circular attached and marked 48 has had a good effect in keeping the children off the street. It has been necessary to employ a second teacher in the boys' school.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-Third Infantry, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 25, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General Division of the Philippines, Manila, P. I., for the information of the division commander. Copy retained.

The commanding officer of Bongao is now at Ubian and Tandubas investigating some of these troubles with a view to their settlement and the punishment of those who are to blame.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., March 13, 1901.

Respectfully referred to the chief quartermaster of the division, inviting attention to the needs of a launch as reported on page 2, and for information as to what can be done or what may have been done in the premises.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

J. T. KERR,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Third indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
OFFICE OF CHIEF QUARTERMASTER,
Manila, P. I., March 15, 1901.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant-General Division of the Philippines, inviting attention to the fact that General Kobbé has not asked for an additional launch for his department.

There are no launches that can be spared for the Tawi-tawi group of islands at this time, but one can be purchased very quickly if authorized. In case of purchase information will be desired as to the kind of a launch necessary, its approximate length, draft, and freight capacity.

C. P. MILLER,
Quartermaster, U. S. A., Chief Quartermaster.

[Fourth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., March 16, 1901.

Respectfully referred to the secretary to the United States military governor in the Philippine Islands, to note and return as quickly as possible, and to make copy of the article on "Customs," on page 4.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

S. D. STURGIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Fifth indorsement.]

OFFICE U. S. MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., March 20, 1901.

Respectfully returned to the adjutant-general of the division. Contents noted and extract copy placed on file.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

E. H. CROWDER,
Lieutenant-Colonel Thirty-ninth Infantry, U. S. V., Secretary.

[Sixth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., March 23, 1901.

Respectfully returned to the Commanding General, Department of Mindanao and Jolo, inviting his attention to so much of this report on page 2 as refers to the necessity for a launch, and also so much of the report on page 3 as refers to Krag rifles, whether or not they have been recovered, or what steps he has taken in the premises; in respect of the launch he to cable his recommendation, and in forwarding these reports in future he will please report what action he has taken or recommends be taken as to recommendations made in the body of the report.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

S. D. STURGIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

[Seventh indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., April 8, 1901.

Respectfully returned to the Adjutant-General Division of the Philippines, inviting attention to cable report made April 6 in reply to sixth indorsement.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

(No. 1.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *October 26, 1900.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his Brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

The Filipino, Juan, who contracted to build your house, has stolen a horse from Tullei and sold it to a Talipao man for $15. In order to evade arrest, he has started the rumor that he has been killed by Moros. You will arrest the said Juan and deliver him at Jolo, with the horse. Habib Mura and others know of Juan's selling the horse to a Talipao man for $15. Ilario, the owner of the horse, will give you this and will identify the horse.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 2.)

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

The Filipino Juan, requested of you yesterday, was delivered to me to-day, but the horse he stole was not delivered. This horse was exhibited for sale and sold in Maibun to a man from Talipao. I request that you push this matter at once and recover the horse.

I am getting tired of this continuous want of action on your part to recover stolen property which is taken into your territory. If it continues it will be necessary to use my soldiers and search the entire island. I do not wish to do so, but your failure to comply with my just demands will continuously necessitate action on my part, as the Government of the United States can not and will not ignore your want of action to just demands made on you much longer.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 3.)

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

My interpreter, Mr. Schuck, will come to Maibun to see you about the horse. Juan denies stealing a horse, but was seen riding a horse to Maibun. It is known that he offered a horse for sale in Maibun and that it was sold to a man from Talipao. This horse was said to be Ilario's horse. Some natives in Maibun know of this and must know who the man is. What I want is to recover the horse and witnesses to convict Juan, if he is the guilty one. Charlie will explain to you.

It is the custom in all civilized countries to call on anyone who has knowledge of a crime to testify before a court; it is the duty of every man, no matter how powerful he may be, to appear and testify when notified that his testimony is necessary so that justice may be done. I state this to you, as it is understood that Habib Mura, who has knowledge of this case, does not desire to testify on account of the trouble of coming to Jolo for that purpose.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 4.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *December 3, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

It is some days since I asked you to help me to convict Juan, who we all think is guilty, by producing the necessary witnesses, who are Moros. According to American law, no matter how much we may think a man is guilty, it takes witnesses or his confession to establish the fact. You know that Juan is guilty of stealing the horse and that he should be punished and made an example of. Without your aid in obtaining the necessary witnesses he will probably escape. I again request you to send the witnesses who know of Juan's selling the horse, so that justice can be done.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 5.)

[No date.]

This letter comes from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo.

I beg to inform my father that his letter has reached me and that its contents are read.

Up to the time that Juan was sent to Tiange he has failed to tell me the name of the man he sold Ilario's horse to. Now, as he has told you that the horse is in Talipao, make him tell the name of that person he sold it to, and then you can notify me and I will send my men out to recover it.

My father remarked in his letter that he would send his soldiers out to search for the horse. I beg my father not to do this, but to allow me to act, and if I fail to recover the horse I will notify you. You also mentioned in your letter that whenever property is stolen in my country I always fail to recover it. I do not know of anything we would not return to you, nor that I do not take notice of my father's requests. I always honor and respect my father's wishes.

Greetings and best wishes to you.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 6.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND,
November 3, 1900.

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

Three nights ago the iron gates of the cemetery were stolen. Indications point to Moros living in your territory as the thieves. I desire you to make a thorough search for said gates and have them returned and the thieves punished.

The amount of stealing going on is on the increase, and no one is punished. In the agreement your rights were guaranteed, but it is not one of your rights to have your territory used as a thieves' nest. I am going to recommend that the money value of all articles stolen by Moros be deducted pro rata from the money paid under the agreement to yourself and other Moros on the island. If this is done, officials on the island will take more interest in stopping these continuous annoyances and bring the guilty ones to justice.

I do not know who committed this theft; if I did, I would not call on you, but would act myself. The thief was a Moro; this being the case it is your duty to act.

The graves of our dead are respected. This act was worse than any of the thefts so far reported, and it was, to a certain extent, a desecration of our dead and will not be tolerated.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 7.)

This letter comes from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Tiange.

Your letter of the 3d instant has reached me and I understand its contents. I am very sorry indeed that the gates of the cemetery were stolen. It would have been better if the thief had robbed property belonging to the living, because they have a chance to earn more, but the dead have not. Therefore aid me to think how to get rid of stealing in this country. Let us inquire at all places where there are blacksmiths. There are no blacksmiths in Maibun. Above all you must closely examine the blacksmiths in Buz Buz and Moubu, as these gates were to heavy to be carried a long distance. Very likely they are in these two places. I will have a search made in all places where there are blacksmiths. If we find the thief, let us bury him alive. I did not tell the thief to steal nor did he do it with my knowledge. If you wish to pay salaries to officials, you may pay them with your money; don't mention my salary. You are an old man and it is not just and fair on your part to say such a thing. Perhaps you have pity on me. As for me, I detest thieves.

No date.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 8.)

CAMP GREGG, SIASSI, P. I., *November 8, 1900.*

The ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Third District Mindanao and Jolo, Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the confidential messenger has returned, and reports that he visited Tandubas, Sapak, Oongus Mata, Sulangan Islands, which are allied against Ubian; also Ubian, Secuban, and Tabawan islands; that at all these islands it was learned that the people of Tandubas, under the leadership of Maharajah Buttuk, Dato Alieudin, Osman, Astahab, and Bulagas, have been, and are now, seeking and provoking conflict with the Ubian people, who for their part seem desirous of avoiding a difficulty; that the Tandubas people admitted having recently killed 5 men, subjects of the Dayang Dayang Tattah, residing at Ubian; that some time ago they seized 5 boats and 1 slave, wounding 1 man; that Pangkima Oto, of Ubian, was wounded by them; that the Rajah Mudah came to Ubian and really endeavored to put a stop to the trouble (as, in fact, he announced to me when here recently he was going to do); that he did not visit Tandubas, however, because that Dato Panguan, of Samenusa, who was one of his retinue, objected to going there; that he endeavored to assess a fine against the Tandubas allies of 140 Remington rifles; that the latter refused to comply and failed to deliver up any rifles; that there are about 50 rifles at Tandubas, 40 at Sapah, 60 at Sulangan, 60 at Oongus Mata; that the Rajah Mudah endeavored to have the people of Tandubas and Ubian lay their differences before the governor of Bongao, and Tandubas people (or rather their leaders) refused; that the Ubian people are preparing to leave their island and go to Jolo to live unless their persecution is stopped; also the Rajah Mudah levied a head tax of $1 on each male adult at Ubian.

I can not vouch for any of the above information, but I regard the messenger as very reliable for a Moro.

There is no doubt but that the Dato Alicudin and Maharajah Buttuk are in a great measure responsible for these troubles, and that the Ubian people are unjustly harrassed and are anxious to avoid trouble.

I have advanced the messenger $20 (Mexican), the amount agreed on for his services.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL SEAY, Jr.,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 9.)

BONGAO, P. I., *November 21, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that on November 20 it was reported to me that Maharajah Towasil was in the town of Tungussun, Seminol Islands.

The records of this post show that this man and his son Bau and two followers were fined and banished from the Tawi-tawi group of islands by the governor (Captain Cloman) on May 21, 1900, and ordered never to return here. I at once sent Dato Sakilan and Vigilante Sadong to arrest him and bring him before me. They returned in ten hours with Towasil and 5 followers. Towasil had a letter from the Sultan (herewith inclosed), the subject of which I understand to be that Panglinas Ocassa, Usin, Moalum, and Dulahim, of Tungussun, and their people, should assist Towasil by contribution, etc., in recovering his losses he had sustained in the Selungun affair. Being satisfied that he had misrepresented the facts to the Sultan, I questioned him as to why he dared to return when he knew he had been banished for life. He said he understood he was sent away for three months only, and also having heard there was a new governor here, he wanted to visit him and get his help in recovering his property, etc. Knowing that he was lying I confined him, and to-day tried the case. The witnesses from Tungussun testified that in obedience to the Sultan's letter they had collected and turned over to him $33; that Towasil had also paid some people in Tungussun some amounts he had borrowed from them to help pay his fine in May.

His most serious offense, however, in Seminol, and the evident object of his visit was as follows: It seems that in May, when Captain Cloman went to arrest Selungun, the latter had a chest containing $80 or thereabouts in Towasil's house; Towasil's wife ran through the woods some distance, and Bahana, wife of Immum Nasaludin, took Selungun's boat and paddled over to her. She then told Bahana to go back and get Selungun's money out of the chest and bring that over, and she did so. Selungun's wife took the money and afterwards, I hear, Selungun was allowed to escape by the Sultan's agent while en route to Maibun, and Selungun and wife are now together in Mindanao. At any rate, Towasil demanded of Bahana this $80, declared it was his own and not Selungun's, forbade her to leave the island and threatened to enslave her and take all her effects if she did not produce the money. She escaped in the night and came to report the matter to me. She also testified that she knew this money to be Selungun's and knew of it long before Selungun was arrested.

Towasil had nothing to say except that the money was his and not Selungun's. I then explained to him and his son Bau who was with him that their offense consisted in knowingly violating their orders never to return here, and in Towasil's case in addition in obtaining authority from the Sultan upon an evident misrepresentation of facts and also, as I believed, trying to unjustly extort money from the woman Bahana. I also explained that the only offense I would consider in punishing him was that of coming here after he had been banished for life, and I sentenced him to six months' confinement under guard, and his son Bau to three months' confinement. The son was given the lighter sentence for the reason that he would not have violated orders if his father had not done so and brought him along.

I would request that these sentences be served at Jolo, P. I.; there is no suitable place here; and I would further request that the matter of the Sultan's letter and authority of Towasil's be investigated, and that he be further punished if guilty of misrepresenting the facts to the Sultan and trying to extort money from Bahana which was never his, also for ignoring the governor of Jolo in the matter of coming here without his permission after he had appealed to said governor in the Selungun affair.

In addition to the above sentence I confiscated Towasil's vinta, 2 Remington rifles and 55 rounds of ammunition, his gong and barong, and I have sent to Seminol for some other property he is said to have there, all of which I shall confiscate.

This man is a scoundrel and liar, and I have told him that if he ever comes to these islands again without authority from district headquarters, in writing, he will be shot.

This Selungun affair was simply a desire for loot, and since Selungun escaped with his money and there was nothing for the Sultan's crowd, he has evidently been hoodwinked into allowing Towasil to try to get what he could out of the Tungussun people. It is also quite strange that this man should be sent here on his own hook, when the Rajah Mudah was known to be in these islands for the purpose of adjusting Moro matters. I have no means of knowing whether the Sultan himself ever gave this letter, but one of Rajah Mudah's men read it for me to-day and said it was genuine.

The two prisoners will be sent under guard on the boat with this letter.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry,
Military-Governor of the Tawi-tawi Group of Islands.

(No. 10.)

[Letter from Sultan, found in Maharajah Towasil's possession.]

This, my seal, comes to all the chiefs of Seminol and Tongosong, Panglima Aukassa, Panglima Adburahim, Panglima Hussin, Panglima Mualam, and their followers, friends, and relations:

I am sending Maharajah Towasil to you. He was punished (unjustly) by the Americans and lost all his goods while in your care. His friends and I myself depended on you to take care of him, but you did not do so well enough. Therefore I wish you to consider his losses as well as his bail, and if you love and pity the Maharajah the same as I do, help me to recover his goods (losses). Anybody getting into trouble while under your charge, even if otherwise, it is right on your part to help. You will know how much each of your followers should contribute, and how much you yourselves, and turn it over to him.

Written this 5th day of the moon Rabi Alachir, 1318; 2d of August, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 11.)

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 29.

BONGAO, P. I., *November 22, 1900.*

1. Maharajah Towasil and his son Bau, having been tried November 21, 1900, by the military governor of the Tawi-tawi group of islands, and found guilty of disobedience of orders in returning to the Tawi-tawi group of islands after having been banished therefrom, are sentenced as follows: Maharajah Towasil, six months' confinement; and Bau, his son, three months' confinement. Sergt. Robert L. Byrd, Company C, Twenty-third Infantry, will take charge of said prisoners and conduct them to Jolo, P. I., and report them to the commanding officer for confinement.

The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation and the subsistence department will provide the necessary subsistence.

The travel enjoined is necessary for the public service.

By order of Captain Croxton.

H. C. BONNYCASTLE,
First Lieutenant, Twenty-third Infantry, Adjutant.

(No. 12.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram to my father, the Governor of Jolo, Major Sweet:

I hear that Maharajah Towasil was arrested by the governor at Bongao and sent over to you for confinement. Please let me know if this is so or not. If it is so, I beg you to deliver him to me if you really look upon me as a son and if you love and

pity me. If there was any reason for his arrest let us try him together, as he is not guilty of killing anybody. Let us abide by the treaty, which says that you must not interfere nor try any Moro. The treaty also reads that you may send soldiers to occupy any island if it is for the benefit of the people, but I think that actions such as these do people harm. Therefore I beg of you to think well over the matter. His crime is not such that he should be treated thus. He did not kill, nor did he steal; rather he was robbed and lost all his goods, his guns, and his boat.

I depend on your love and pity for me, as you are a good man.

Greetings and best wishes to you, and may you be prosperous.

Written this 3d day of the moon Shaaban, 1318; 26th November, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK.
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 13.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *November 25, 1900.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

In my last mail from Bongao I received the Moro letter you wrote the governor there for translation. Some months ago I wrote to Maibun at the request of the military governor of Bongao, asking that all Moro letters be sent here for translation before going to Bongao, as it would save lots of time. Please do this in future. You can see the delay this has caused. How about the Maharajah Towasil? According to the agreement, the governor of Bongao has jurisdiction, as it was an offense of the Maharajah against the governor of Bongao in resisting arrest and a search of his house when he, the governor, was searching for Selungun, who was said to be a pirate and was wanted in Maibun. Whether Selungun was a pirate or not has no bearing on the present offense of the Maharajah. Captain Cloman tried the case, and as part of his punishment he was banished from the Tawi-tawi group of islands. This was perfectly legal under Article IX of the agreement. I approved his sentence. In September I heard that Towasil was going to Tawi-tawi with your party, so I wrote a letter to you September 13, 1900, telling of this sentence and that trouble would ensue if Towasil went to that group. I also wrote a letter to Towasil the same day forbidding him to go without my permission, which I had a right to do under the agreement, Article IX.

Notwithstanding these two letters, Towasil went to Tawi-tawi with a letter from you to the chiefs in Seminol and Tongoson, Panglimas Aukassa, Abdurahim, Hussin, and Mualam, stating that you were sending Maharajah Towasil to them and wished them to contribute in order to make up the losses he had sustained. Towasil was arrested on Seminol by the military governor at Bongao and sentenced to six months' confinement at Jolo for violation of his order in returning to Tawi-tawi Islands; his son was sentenced to three months' confinement for the same offense, which sentence I approve. They are now held in confinement at Jolo. Did you not realize that in sending Towasil to Tawi-tawi after the letter of September 13, 1900, was written to you, that you were placing yourself in direct defiance of the legal orders of the United States, and that it would be so looked on by the authorities in Manila, where this act on your part will have to be reported. If you have any explanation with reference to your actions in this case, I wish you would send them to me, so they can be forwarded to the governor-general at Manila for consideration in connection with this case. I am in hopes your action was caused by a misunderstanding on your part. If it was, it was a very expensive one for the Maharajah Towasil.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 14.)

This letter from your son, H. H. the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, Governor of Jolo:

I have the honor to inform you that your letter has reached me and I understand its contents.

With regard to Maharajah Towasil, it is true that he had a letter from me, but this I gave him a long time ago, shortly after my return from Singapore and before I got your letter forbidding Maharajah Towasil to go to the Tawi-tawi Islands.

When I received your message I forbade Maharajah Towasil to go to Tawi-tawi. I did not know of his going. I believe he must have thought that since he did not steal from the Americans or from any other person, also since he did not kill anybody, he thought that he had done nothing wrong; he therefore paid a visit to his wife and children in Seminol. He lost all he had in Bongao. Let us forgive him, as he is ignorant of the white man's custom. But since my brother, the governor of Bongao, had given his sentence, I will not alter it, but let us allow his friends and relations to pay a security for him. I beg to hear from you how much bail we shall ask for him. But as for putting him in jail, I appeal to you not to do it.

Greetings and best wishes. Long life and prosperity to you.

7th day of the moon, Shaaban, in the year 1318, November 30, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 15.)

BONGAO, P. I., *April 23, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY, *Jolo, P. I.*

SIR: I have the honor to request that, if approved by the governor of Sulu, the following information and recommendation be conveyed to His Highness the Sultan of Jolo:

About one month ago, while a number of prominent natives and their wives were dining with Dato Buginda at Sibutu Island, a rifle that had been carelessly left leaning against the wall of the room, fell to the floor and was discharged, killing the wife of Alebassa, a prominent young Moro of excellent character. This woman was the daughter of Panglima Pandan, of Buan Island, who has a feud with Alebassa because he married the woman (who was lawfully divorced from her former husband) without the consent of the father, but with the consent of her sister and brother-in-law, with whom she lived for seven years. Soon after the above tragic occurrence Panglima Pandan proceeded to Maibun, where he told his story, and a letter was then received from the Sultan by Dato Buginda, ordering him to collect $500 from Alebassa and the brother-in-law, Hadji Haliman. This caused a great deal of excitement among the natives of these lower islands, where the innocence and good character of Hadji Haliman are well known and where Panglima Pandan is feared and hated for his former acts of injustice. This latter chief is a liar and a breeder of sedition and trouble, the Spanish having been twice compelled to arrest him, and he was confined in Bilibid prison, Manila, for a total of three years. I have completely investigated this case, and I hope when the above facts are presented to the Sultan he will see that he has been deceived by Pandan and will receive Haliman and Alebassa once more into his favor, and thus not only stop the present excitement, but also further bind these Moros to him by this example of wisdom and justice. I will be glad to assist the Sultan in learning the truth, or, should he desire to investigate the matter at Maibun, I hope he will hear the stories of all the people concerned, when he will at once see how Panglima Pandan has tried to make trouble among his people and bring the wisdom of the Sultan into disrepute. It would, however, be best to drop the whole matter and thus stop all talk and excitement.

Very respectfully,

S. A. CLOMAN,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 16.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *May 18, 1900.*

To my son, Dato Rajah Mudah, from his father, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

I send you the following letter received from the governor of Tawi-tawi at Bongao. (Follows translation of letter.)

Captain Cloman has investigated this affair, and finds the fine was imposed without hearing both sides of the case, and that a rank injustice has been done to Alebassa and Hadji Haliman by accepting the word of a former convict.

It is this practice of the Sultan of unjustly fining his people at a distance at the request of some rascal and liar like Panglima Pandan that is causing all the discontent on the island and is weakening the authority of the Sultan. If this course is continued much longer his power will be gone entirely. Since I have been on the

island I have heard complaint after complaint of unjust fines, imposed without investigation and at the request of some rascal like Panglima Pandan or Maharajah Indanan. I could take no action, as it was a question of Moro and Moro. I can only advise, which I do now, that the order for this fine be recalled, and that great care be exercised in future. I give this advice for the future welfare of the Sultan. Please give me an early reply.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 17.)

22-1-1318.

The Dato Rajah Mudah Hualiil Uassid to his father, the Governor of Bongao:

I hereby inform you that your letter has reached me and I have taken note of its contents. As to the case mentioned in your letter about Panglima Pandan and Alebassa and Hadji Haliman, I will not act rashly and give a decision, as I do not know anything about it. The Sultan has not left this case in my charge, and I am too afraid of the Sultan to do anything; therefore we better wait for the Sultan, and I think it best that you, my father, should send Dato Buginda, Hadji Haliman, and Alebassa to Maibun for the reason of hearing their case.

* * * * * * *

With kind regards, etc.,

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 18.)

BONGAO, P. I., *September 19, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Dato Tantong and two hadjis (followers of his) expect to leave for Jolo and Maibun in a day or two to visit the sultan.

I am informed that the sultan sent for Dato Tantong and that Captain Cloman discouraged the idea of his visiting Maibun. The dato seems to think, however, that a friendly visit would be better than disobeying the order; but he thinks that a word from the district commander will prevent any unnecessary fines, etc. He and his people are anxious for a letter from me and I presume this will suffice. I have directed him to report at Jolo in case the Sultan gives him or his people any trouble.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 19.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *October 2, 1900.*

To all whom it may concern:

Captain Cloman, governor of Bongao, has investigated the case of the killing of Alebassa's wife and has declared Alebassa innocent. No further action against him for this will be permitted.

By order of Major Sweet:

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-third Infantry.

(No. 20.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *October 2, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greeting:

Dato Tantong with 2 boats will visit you in Maibun, to talk to you about the *killing of Alebassa's* wife some time ago. Captain Cloman investigated the case and

has declared that Alebassa is innocent of the charge brought against him by Panglima Pandan and that he should not be punished. His followers will tell you about the unfortunate accident, so that you can see for yourself that he is innocent. I have investigated the case and believe, as Captain Cloman does, that Alebassa is innocent and should not be punished in any way.

Tantong and his followers are under your protection while in Maibun and should not be molested. As to Panglima Pandan, his part is well known at Jolo. These men are coming to you, so you will know what Captain Cloman knew when he made his decision, also what I know, and so you can see an injustice has been done Alebassa.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 21.)

BONGAO, P. I., *October 23, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: Referring to the visit of Dato Tantong to the Sultan of Jolo, I have the honor to request information as to the following matter: Dato Tantong informed me that he was given a letter to the Sultan from the military governor of Jolo, to the effect that he and his people must be protected and not interfered with. The dato himself was not fined, but Hadji Haliman, who was with him, was fined $105 (Mexican), and Immum Sulimum, the brother of Tumas (who was killed in Sibutu), was also fined the same amount. The reason appears to be that Sulimum performed the marriage ceremony for Alebassa and wife, and Hadji Haliman allowed it. Alebassa's wife was a daughter of Panglima Pandan, who opposed the marriage, but the woman was willing and they were married. The Moro custom seems to be to fine the man who marries the woman, and the fines imposed upon Hadji Haliman and Sulimum appear to be unjust and I have therefore directed them to pay them until the matter is laid before the governor of Jolo. Panglima Pandan is also trying to fine Alebassa 12 slaves for taking his daughter. I have directed him not to pay until I have investigated further. All these fines have been imposed since the killing of Alebassa's wife, and I believe all of them have been imposed upon him on account of her accidental death. This matter is laid before the governor at Jolo for the reason that Alebassa was found innocent and the governor has directed that he be not interfered with.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding Post.

(No. 22.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *November 1, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

I have been informed that during the recent visit of Tantong and his followers at Maibun you imposed a fine of $105 on Hadji Haliman, also on Immum Sulimum, in connection with the marriage of Alebassa. It seems to me that my desires in this matter were well enough known, also the desires of the governor of Tawi-tawi, who informed you while he was at Maibun that this affair was settled. I have also been notified from Tawi-tawi that Panglima Pandan is trying to fine Alebassa 12 slaves. I am tired of Panglima Pandan, and the next just complaint I have of him will cause his banishment from the Tawi-tawi group of islands or his confinement in prison.

The commanding officer of Tawi-tawi has notified all the parties in Alebassa's case not to pay the fines without his consent. I approved his action.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 23.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram to my father, the Governor of Tiange:

Hadji Nuruddin and friends came to me and pleaded for the pardon of his father-in-law. They requested me to judge them and said that they would submit to any punishment I thought fit. Considering that both parties were my subjects, I desired to do justice to all parties, so as to do away with all ill-feeling between them and to let them become friends again. I asked Hadji Nuruddin and Immum Sulimum for the sum of $105 each for performing the marriage ceremony without permission of the girl's parent. Alebassa I asked for 3 slaves as dowry for his wife. As to Panglima Pandan fining Alebassa 12 slaves, this will not be permitted. My order will be obeyed and not his. You need not yet banish him from Tawi-tawi islands and punish him; I will do so if he does not obey my just demands. Greetings and best wishes to you and may you be prosperous.

Twelfth day of the moon Rajab, 1318 (5th November, 1900).

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official interpreter and translator.

(No. 24.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *December 14, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

On the representation of Hadji Butu and Habib Murah, when here, that they had two Government rifles which they would send me in three or four days, this fact was reported to higher authority. Now it appears that there is some difficulty about one of the guns; that it is either broken or taken apart. It will be sufficient to have the parts turned in with the good gun. It is further reported, on good authority, that Panglima Hassan of Look has a Government rifle in his possession. I request that this gun be turned in also. I have to call your attention to the fact that the introduction of firearms, etc., is forbidden by Article VII of the agreement. These guns must have been introduced since the agreement was signed, so they are contraband. I desire that the three guns be turned in at once. It must appear strange to the military governor in Mindanao to have your representatives say these guns would be sent to me in three or four days and to have weeks pass without their being turned in.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-Third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 25.)

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his Brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Some months ago, while the question of the burning of Conawai and receiving money from Chinese was under consideration, the Rajah Mudah wrote a letter, August 18, 1900 (21st day of Rabi Alachir), in which he stated: "I leave my father to judge the matter, and if you think we have done wrong and that the money should be returned, I will do so." This letter was forwarded with the report of Major James to the military governor at Zamboanga, who approved my decision "that after considering everything this money should be refunded." On September 28 I wrote you, notifying you of my decision, and requested that the money be turned over to me to be returned to the Parang Chinese. No reply having been received from either yourself or the Dato Rajah Mudah on the subject, the papers were referred to the military governor at Zamboanga, who directed that the money, $131, be withheld from the salary of the Dato Rajah Mudah. The Dato Rajah Mudah was in Jolo and had a long talk with me after his letter was sent to me. He said nothing with reference to this affair, but drew two months' pay and left.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 26.)

This letter under my seal and signature, coming from a white heart bearing no grudge and without ill feeling, being clear in friendship toward you, from your son who loves you and who is loved by you, the Sultan of Sulu, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to his father, who I trust is my protector and who loves me and whom I love, who is far from here, the general of the Philippine Islands, MacArthur.

I hereby bring to your notice that in the times of the Spaniards, when they were the parents of the Sulu people, they made me a present of 150 rifles as a sign of their love to me, to give me the power to punish the bad men in my country and to keep order in same, because it was custom of great men who held the sway of a country, that they should have arms in case there were people who opposed the right of law in the country, to be able to keep the country quiet. It was the custom of the Spaniards that whoever was the sultan of Sulu, they would give him power, would give him guns. They made Dato Haroun Sultan and gave him 200 rifles; when I was Sultan of Sulu they gave me 150 rifles; it was the General Don Ramon Blanco who gave them to me, he was then general of the Philippine Islands. Because the Spaniards said that the Moros were their children. Well, then, in the year 1897, I went to Singapore, on my way to Mecca, to become a pilgrim; I met there in Singapore some friends of English nationality, of the firm of Katz Brothers. I ordered some cartridges by them for the rifles given to me by the Governor-General Don Ramon Blanco, as I had no more cartridges left. They told me that they would order the cartridges from London as they had none in stock of that kind. I paid the sum of $1,360 for same, but I did not get those cartridges up to now; I went to Singapore some time back and the Messrs. Katz Brothers delivered to me the cartridges I ordered, to take them over. I told them that I would not take them in a hurry as I had an agreement with my father, the American President, not to import any rifles or ammunition to Jolo without the knowledge and permission of the governor-general of the Philippines.

This is the reason I would like to ask your permission, so that I may be able to import those cartridges for me. I would like you to give me a permit to get those cartridges to Jolo from Singapore.

At the same time I entreat you to show your fatherly feeling toward me and give me the power. I necessitate, say, even 200 rifles, of whatever description. I leave to your consideration whatever you think fit for me. I want to be strong against some of my people in case they should oppose me in reforming my country to the good of every one, as it is my desire to reform my country to the habits of white men.

Now as you have taken the place of the Spaniards, who formerly were the parents of the Jolo people, therefore I plead to you for power, because where should the son go to if not to his parents—what shame would it be to ask others to assist him. I trust to you that you will fulfill my above-mentioned wishes; there is nobody who is more fit than you to do so, nobody more fit to give me anything but you—as you are our parents, even so as the Spaniards were; you are more in any respect as to power and good will known throughout the world.

With greetings and good wishes to you, and may God give you long life and may you be prosperous in all your undertakings.

Thursday, 22d day of the month Rajab, 1318; Thursday, 15th of November, 1900.

(No. 27.)

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I., November 18, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded through Headquarters Department of Mindanao and Jolo, under Article VI of the agreement of August 20, 1899.

The 200 rifles referred to as having been given the Spanish Sultan Haroun (called the puppet sultan by the Moros) by the Spanish Governor-General Blanco, were subsequently captured by Dato Joakanain and one Ysidro Jadji, who was in charge of Buz-Buz, in which affair the Sultan of Sulu received a proportionate share. I have made a rifle census of the Jolo group of islands proper by best obtainable means three times. The last record gives 7,000 rifles in the islands of the Jolo group alone. In a recent conference with the prime minister, Hadji Butu, and his secretary of war, Habib Murah, they officially stated that there were 10,000 rifles in the Sulu archipelago, in which I concur. The Sultan has in his possession 100 Snyders and

20 Remingtons. These are still in boxes. The trouble in giving the Sultan arms would be in their gradually going into the hands of the inhabitants. He would turn them over to the chiefs who are his followers. They in turn would arm their retainers with them for their own and the Sultan's protection. The chiefs frequently change their allegiance from the Sultan to some of his powerful opponents and their retainers go with them. Due to these changes of sides, thefts, etc., the guns would be gradually scattered through the islands.

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 28.)

This letter comes from your sister, the Sultana Inchy Jamela, to my brother, the governor of Tiange:

This is to inform you that I am going to Limana to follow your son Attick to enable him to see his fiancee. It is necessary that I should be there before he be allowed to see her. I am letting you know this, as it is possible that I may not be able to return soon. The ceremony of asking a girl in marriage generally takes a long time, as it is never certain whether the party will be accepted or not. I beg you to watch over your son, the Sultan, and over your and mine grandchildren.

Don't listen to any ill reports that you may hear, but inquire of me or the Sultan first whether they may be true or not. People nowadays delight in making mischief and to create enmity between the higher people as well as the lower class, therefore it is always best to make inquiries first on both sides as to the truth of these reports. I beg you to do this.

Greetings and best wishes to you.

Eleventh day of Rajab, 1318; 4th November, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 29.)

This letter from your son H. H., the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo, Major Sweet:

I am sending you a letter to my brother, the governor of Bongao, requesting him to send back your son Mualil, and Pangeran. The case between Tandoh Baas and Ubian need not be tried there. I also beg to inform you that I went to fetch your son Attick, who is now in Patotal. I also went to visit the eastern islands, and perhaps I shall go as far as Zamboanga.

Seventh day of the moon Shaaban, in the year 1318, 30th November, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 30.)

This letter from your sister, the Sultana Inchy Jamela, to my brother, the governor of Tiange:

I beg to inform you that your letter to your son, the Sultan, did not come in time. He has taken a pleasure trip to the islands with Eddie. Besides, your son Mualil has not arrived yet from the islands. When either returns your letter will be answered. I also beg to inquire if it is true that you are ill. If nothing occurs, and if the roads are dry, I will pay my brother a visit.

Greetings and best wishes to you.

No date. Received 3d December, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK.
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 31.)

JOLO, P. I., *October 26, 1900.*

His Excellency Maj. J. S. SWEET,
Military Governor and Officer Commanding, Jolo, P. I.:

We, the undersigned, Teh Chick, a Chinese trader, Amin, his wife, and Sarilah, the mother of Amin (both are Moros, residing in Tiange and Tulayi, under the lawful protection of the American Government), most submissively beg to lay the following for your excellency's humane and generous consideration:

That the individual named San lu la, the brother of Sarilah and uncle of Amin, wife of Teh Chick, did most unjustly and mercilessly, about two months ago, abduct and illtreat the girl named Eah, the daughter of Sarilah and sister to Amin, who was under our protection and parental roof at Tulayi.

The said San lu la, the Uncle of the girl Eah, had in several occasions demanded the girl to be given to him in marriage, but it being against the laws of nature, and entire abhorrence of this man to Eah, we jointly declined to accept his wicked proposal. And Eah, although she was hard pressed by San lu la to gain access of his rapturous cravings in different occasions, he was finally foiled.

San lu la, finding his further efforts are in vain and can not overpower the hatred of this girl and her parents, stealthily entrapped Eah and forcibly carried her away to Mayambong and most treacherously sold her to his highness the sultan of Jolo for the sum of $30 (Mexican) and a buffalo to the bargain.

Subsequently learning the fate of Eah, and with the greatest anxiety of redeeming her from the hands of the sultan, we had dispatched Hadji Tayer and Buyong with the sum of $75 Mexican, and begged them to pay the same to his highness the sultan of Jolo and obtain freedom for our child Eah; but to our great misfortune and distressed state of circumstances his highness the sultan declined to accept the $75 and demanded the sum of $200 to set free Eah from bondage. And the sultan of Jolo further threatens us to take our whole family as slaves, although we are finally free of any debts to the sultan or his followers, etc.

About or over twenty years ago our head of the family (husband of Sarilah) had the transaction of obtaining 70 pieces of clothes from a Chinaman named Pong Ah on credit, but after a short time he found that our family was poor and unable to pay the said debt, he, with the consent of our family and custom of the country, accepted us as slaves and treated us well; besides, as a matter of favor, he (Pong Ah) undertook the eldest daughter of Sarilah, a young child at that event, for adoption in his own family and brought her up carefully until she attained herself into maturity, when she was handed over to a Chinaman to be his wife, by Pong Ah, who had realized the sum of $100 from the bridegroom. Besides, Pong Ah, with feelings of humanity, discharged our family from Sulu slavery and set free. These facts are known to an old resident named Tan Bengah, a prominent merchant in Jolo, who is yet alive.

Therefore, as we are, including our poor inmates of the family who are under the protection of the United States Government and your gracious excellency's administration, beg your excellency to have compassion on us and grant us our liberty, and release our child, Eah, from slavery from the hands of his highness the sultan of Jolo, who is determined to recover a ransom of $200 for $75 paid to the treacherous San lu la for his diabolical trap laid to ruin our family.

Further, we beg to state to your excellency that it is absolutely against the laws and rules of the Mohammedan law (vide Koran) prohibiting the followers of Mohammed to receive interest on money lent, or a ransom of any description to receive by rulers or hadjis who have pilgrimed to Mecca, the holy place of Mohammedans, where the body of Mohammed is interred.

Begging your excellency to have compassion on us, a large family, and grant us our protection and release our child Eah, now a slave under the sultan of Jolo against her will and the Government of the United States of America's independency and justice.

For which act of justice your excellency's humble servants are in duty bound, will ever pray.

TEH CHICK,
AMIN (her mark),
SARILAH (her mark).

(No. 32.)

CAMP GREGG, SIASSI, P. I., *November 20, 1900.*

The ACTING ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
Third District of Mindanao and Jolo, Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report that the bearer of this, Lustriano Panozo, a Filipino, has complained to this office that his adopted son, Hoan, a Filipino-Moro, was murdered at Balimbin about a week ago by the Dato Pangiran of Lamenusa, who was one of the retinue of the Rajah Mudah, and who invited Hoan into his boat under pretense of friendship, and then shot him. Hoan had previously killed one Amil, a slave of the dato, for assaulting Hoan's wife's sister.

This seems to be the outcome of the abduction, some time ago, of Hoan's wife and her sister, which occurred at Laparan Island.

As this is an affair between Moros, I do not see my way clear to act, although the Dato Pangiran lives in my jurisdiction; but it would be advisable to cause some action to be taken by the Sultan if possible, as it will maintain our influence with the natives if they know that this action is taken at our instance.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL SEAY, Jr.,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

LUSTRIANO'S STORY.

About twelve years ago a Moro boy named Juan and his sister and her grandmother, who were slaves of Jamahali, a Tawi-tawi Moro, were pawned by him to a Chinaman in Siassi named Boah for the sum of $60. He could not redeem them and requested that they should be sold and pay back the Chinaman his debt in this manner. The grandmother took her grandchildren to the Spanish governor and laid her case before him. The governor referred the case to Sultan Haroun for trial, who liberated them and turned them over to Lustriano's wife for care. Lustriano, a Filipino in Siassi, provided for the children and had them baptized. When the Spaniards evacuated Siassi, Lustriano and family went over to Sandakan where Juan married Allad, a divorced wife of the former Spanish interpreter in Siassi. Allad and her sister were slaves of Dato Amilhussin. About three months ago Juan with his wife and sister-in-law left Sandakan for Siassi in a binta. When reaching Pearl Banks they met some Moros in a binta with whom they bargained to take them to Siassi for the sum of $6. Instead of taking them to Siassi they brought them over to Tawi-tawi and delivered them over to Jamahali, who kept them in custody. Juan repeatedly requested Jamahali to allow them to return to Siassi; he consented to Juan's going but would not permit the women to go with him. Juan went to Siassi and obtained a letter from the commanding officer there to the commanding officer in Bongao with reference to this case. This letter was given to Rajah Mudah, who was told to see Jamahali on his way to Bongao and persuade him to deliver the women and, in case of his being successful, not to deliver the letter. Juan accompanied Rajah Mudah, to whom the women were finally surrendered. Rajah Mudah decided that the girls should remain in Ubian to await their return from Bongao. When the women were at Ubian a follower of Dato Pangiran named Amil took Juan's sister-in-law away by force and kept her in his boat and accompanied Dato Pangiran's party to Bongao. During the voyage the boats separated, but finally assembled again at an island unknown. The sister-in-law recognized Juan's boat and escaped over to it. Amil followed her and tried to recover her, who, in spite of persuasion on Juan's part, refused to go back. Amil persisting in taking her by force. A quarrel ensued between Juan and Amil in which Juan shot Amil dead. Dato Pangiran hearing of this ordered Juan to his presence and shot him dead.

This took place about the beginning of October, 1900.

(No. 33.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Islands, November 9, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

(Through Headquarters Department of Mindanao and Jolo.)

SIR: I have the honor to represent that slavery, with its attendant evils, in the Sulu Archipelago is the source of the greater part of the troubles that exist here, and

I am constrained to report that this human traffic is on the increase, and at a rate that is incompatible with public policy and the future civilization of the Mohammedan people in these islands.

The newly acquired slave acquisitions since April 13, 1900, are due, in my judgment, to a speculative scheme that is in preparation against the day that the Government shall set in the future for a conference to consider and devise a satisfactory solution of the slave status and the final abolishment of this institution, which I presume to prejudge will be by emancipated compensation.

This increase has given me much concern, and I have determined to limit and in a measure control it in the future within well-judged bounds, and with such circumspection as not to incur a risk of a breach in our present amicable relations with the Sultan of Sulu and his chiefs, for such a thing as the government of the Sultan does not exist. His will, weak and vacillating as it is, alone governs, if it can be enforced. The Koran, the law of Mohammed, and the customs of Mohammedans are not followed, and hence are of no avail, and were they, they authorize the Moro to act according to his conceived best interests, be they good or evil.

Referring to the agreement of August 20, 1899, between his highness the Sultan of Jolo and the United States, the President said in his message to the Fifty-sixth Congress: * * * "I have confirmed said agreement subject to the action of the Congress, and with the reservation, which I have directed shall be communicated to the Sultan of Jolo, that this agreement is not to be deemed in any way to authorize or give consent of the United States to the existence of slavery in the Sulu Archipelago. (Article X provides that any slave in the archipelago of Jolo shall have the right to purchase freedom by paying to the master the usual market value.) I communicated these facts to the Congress for its information and action." April 4, 1900, Brig. Gen. (now Maj. Gen.) J. C. Bates, then commanding district of Mindanao and Jolo, in his letter of that date, directed me to advise the Sultan and Datos Calbi and Joakanain that the military governor of the Philippines had directed him to inform them that the President of the United States had approved and confirmed the agreement, except as to the said tenth article, and that the subject of slavery or peonage will be reserved as a matter for future conference, determination, and agreement.

The Constitution of the United States forbids slavery in any part of the United States, and it remains to find an equitable mode of abolishing the institution. All other articles of the agreement are in force.

I have conveyed this information to the Sultan and the datos mentioned April 13, 1900.

This dealing in human flesh as a matter of barter and gain is as abhorrent to the civilized world as it is inherently repugnant to the people of the United States, and I believe it my bounden duty to limit, restrict, and prevent this commerce in human beings in every reasonable, rational, and peaceful manner possible, consistent with our duties to the Moro people until such time as the Government can eradicate the evil by future action.

I have recently freed a slave who had been a free man since childhood; who had been a Christian for twenty-seven years and until recently did not know he was born a slave. I decided that he should not be held in bondage again under the circumstances. I at the same time liberated his wife, a Filipino, and two children. The wife was born free and had never been enslaved until recently. She was in the convent at Cotabato many years. Dato Joakanain, the would-be owner, was not well pleased, but I assured him the United States was not pleased that Christians should be enslaved, and that slavery was applicable to Moros alone. One Moro, named Ysom, had been under the United States protection since American occupation here, and since July 1 ultimo has been in Government employ. About two months ago this Moro was sold into slavery for $50. A few days ago the purchaser demanded custody of the man as his property. As the Moro is industrious, his work satisfactory, etc., I shall allow him to continue to hold his position. The would-be owner was so advised and that he had no right to work up such a scheme against any Moro in Government employ and under United States protection, as in this case.

The Sultan has very recently attempted to claim and get in his possession a widowed Moro woman, her three married daughters, and a child. They had always been free and had always lived under Spanish and American protection. He offered to relinquish his claim on the family for a ransom from relatives of $650, which I have declined to allow. One of the women he finally got in his possession. I have demanded her freedom, as he had no recognized right by law, Koran, or custom to this family. It is the case of might making right and the exercise of his arbitrary will. I cite these few cases out of many instances as illustrations of the slavery status here.

The Moros know that at some future day the question of the elimination of slavery

will be undertaken by the United States, and they know that the liberation by purchase, which they seem to accept as satisfactory to them, means from $100 to $200 or more money to them for every additional slave they possess; hence the present tendency to increase their ownership in slaves, to make them a future speculative commodity.

To aid in stopping this nefarious business, and that the people now free may be protected from newly enforced bondage, after mature consideration I shall henceforth attempt to make slave imposition prohibitive, and shall hold that the notice of the President, conveyed through General Bates and myself as United States representatives to the Sultan and his chiefs, on April 13, 1900, is to be construed as requiring slavery to rest and remain in its status as it existed on that date, and that any person newly made a slave since that date shall be decided held in violation of the Executive order of the President, and not subject to consideration for redemption or freedom in the future; and, further, since said date new acquisitions to slavery must cease, the proviso as to the status quo of slavery prior to that date alone being recognized and reserved for the future action of the United States in abolishing the institution.

If my proposed action is not deemed wise and not to receive favorable consideration, I would request definite instructions upon the subject, which, if not checked or restrained, will lead to aggravated future complications that, in my opinion, I can safely render unnecessary if my action receives approval.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 34.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *November 25, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the governor of Tiangy, greeting:

On the return of Mr. Schuck from Maibun he informed Tan Benga that he was not allowed to fish any more. I do not understand this message and want you to tell me why it was sent. The contract you made with the English firm, in which you gave them the exclusive right to fish, was referred to the military governor of Mindanao and the Jolo Archipelago, and he ordered that so much of the contract as relates to the exclusive fishing by this English firm will not be recognized by the United States authorities, as these exclusive privileges are neither good for yourself nor for your people. To stop the Chinese from fishing for no cause and to allow the English firm to continue fishing would be to give this firm exclusive right. These fishing firms have made contracts with you and have invested a great deal of money in vessels and machinery, depending on you to fulfill this. Now, to break contracts of this kind without cause is a thing that would not be tolerated in any civilized government in the world, and would make any party, even the Government of the United States, liable for a heavy fine if they were guilty of it. As a protection to yourself against a suit for damage and a guaranty to future investors that you do abide by your contracts when made, I strongly advise you to abide by your contracts. The American Government would look with exceeding disfavor at any capricious breach of contract on your part.

Furthermore, if the English firm continues to fish, Tan Benga will continue to fish also, even if a party of soldiers go with them, and vice versa. If neither firm is allowed to fish, for no valid reason, the amount of damages they will be allowed from you will be for the governor-general at Manila to decide.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 35.)

This letter from your son H. H., the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram to my father the governor of Jolo, Major Sweet:

I have the honor to inform you that I am sending Dato Bassaluddin to the English people who have contracted to dive for pearl shells, to get my share of the pearls from them; because it was agreed between us that in case pearls were found by them I should get half their value. Now that they have got pearls, and inasmuch as they

have paid a tax of $100 to Maharajah Jain for pearls, I beg them to pay me my share. The reason I inform you of this is in case they say that they did not get any pearls, that it is not true. I depend on you, my father, to see that I be not the loser.

No date. Received 3d December, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 36.)

Whereas this letter is from His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to Tan Benga, and to inform you that about your pearl fishery, if you are not able to divide the pearls, or the value of them, you are not allowed to work the same.

26th Shaaban, 1318 (23d December, 1900).

(No. 37.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *December 26, 1900.*

To His Higness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Your letter to Tan Benga has been referred to me, and I again tell you that until you show me that Tan Benga has violated his agreement with you you have no right to break said agreement. In doing so you make yourself liable for any loss which he may claim for stopping his fishing. I have examined your agreement with him and can see nothing with reference to any division of pearls in it, and your stopping his fishing because he does not divide the pearls or their money value is not only wrong but would have an exceedingly bad effect on any legitimate trade in the archipelago. Until you can show some better cause for your action I can not, in the interest of yourself and of commerce, allow this arbitrary destruction of an industry on your part.

Whoever your advisers are in this they are giving you very poor advice, as, if followed, it would destroy all confidence in agreements of which you are a party. I hope you will not take any means to prevent legitimate pearl fishing, as I do not wish to have to put soldiers on the pearl boats to protect them.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 38.)

JOLO, SULU, *December 11, 1900.*

Capt. W. H. SAGE,
Twenty-third Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Jolo, Jolo Island.

SIR: In reply to your communication of 10th instant, we beg to inclose copy of our agreement with Messrs. Schuck, the holders of a timber concession from the Sultan of this archipelago. As regards class of timber being at present cut, in one district of Tawi-tawi natives are cutting and selling to us (1) guiam, (2) ipil, (3) kalawang. First two are hard wood, latter is not. Price paid varies, but usually ranges from 15 to 25 cents (Mexican) per cubic foot of timber delivered where felled.

Very respectfully,

HOLLIDAY, WISE & Co.,
Per J. LEASK.

Agreement entered into this day between Eddie and Charlie Schuck, on the one hand, and Holliday, Wise & Co., on the other, for the purpose of working a concession from the Sultan of this archipelago for timber cutting held by the first party, under the following conditions:

First. Eddie Schuck or his representative shall superintend operations of cutting or purchasing and shipping timber.

Second. Holliday, Wise & Co. shall provide the necessary capital and attend to chartering of steamers, sale of timber, etc.

Signed in Jolo on the 21st day of September, 1899.

E. SCHUCK.
C. SCHUCK.
J. LEASK,
For Holliday, Wise & Co.

(No. 39.)

JOLO, SULU, P. I., *December 11, 1900.*

Capt. W. H. SAGE,
Twenty-third Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Jolo, P. I.

SIR: In reply to your communication of the 10th instant, we beg to inclose translation of a concession given us by the Sultan, and a copy of an agreement entered into by us with Messrs. Holliday, Wise & Co., for working said concession. Should you desire a copy of the concession in Arabic, we will obtain same from our representative in Bongao, who has the original one.

We are purchasing from the natives near Bongao, three classes of squared logs, viz, ipil, guiam, and kalawang, the prices of which vary, but average from 15 to 25 cents (Mexican) per cubic foot of timber, delivered in the jungle where cut.

Very respectfully,

SCHUCK BROTHERS,
Per CHARLES SCHUCK.

JOLO, SULU, P. I., *December 12, 1900.*

Agreement entered into this day between Eddie and Charlie Schuck, on the one hand, and Holliday, Wise & Co., on the other, for the purpose of working a concession from the Sultan of this archipelago for timber cutting held by the first party, under the following conditions:

First. Eddie Schuck or his representative shall superintend operations of cutting or purchasing and shipping timber.

Second. Holliday, Wise & Co. shall provide the necessary capital and attend to chartering of steamers, sale of timber, etc.

Signed in Jolo on the 21st day of September, 1899.

E. SCHUCK.
C. SCHUCK.
J. LEASK,
For Holliday, Wise & Co.

This present is a letter of agreement between His Highness, the Sultan, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, and Eddie, of German nationality. He and his brother, Charlie, have the sole right to cut timber in the islands of the Jolo Archipelago. They will pay the Sultan a royalty of $100 per month as long as they are cutting timber.

No other persons are allowed to cut timber without the consent of Eddie and Charlie. They will commence to pay the royalty when they commence to cut timber.

October 1, 1898.

Written this 15th day of the moon Jamad Alawal in the year 1316.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

JOLO, SULU, P. I., *December 14, 1900.*

Capt. W. H. SAGE,
Twenty-third Infantry, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Jolo, P. I.

SIR: In our communication to you of the 12th instant, on timber cutting in the Jolo Archipelago, we omitted to mention the quantity of timber purchased by us of the natives. We now beg to forward you the following for your information: During the months of March to June the natives supplied us with approximately 10,000 piles from 18 to 20 feet, by 6 to 9 inches diameter, for which we paid an average price of $1 per pile. Since August we have advices from Bongao that the natives report having cut and ready to deliver to us about 8,000 cubic feet of timber of the qualities mentioned in our letter.

Respectfully,

SCHUCK BROTHERS,
Per CHARLES SCHUCK.

(No. 40.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, Major Sweet, the Governor of Jolo.

It is with feelings of great grief that we Moro people are looking forward toward the close of this year, as from that day the privilege of free trade will be taken away from *us Moro people.* This being a very serious matter to us, I, upon behalf of some

50,000 of my people interested in trade, beg you, who are the father of all the Moro people, and whose endeavors are to place us Moros on the same commercial level as the Chinese and others, to use your influence with our great father, the governor-general of the Philippines, to extend to us Moro people the same privilege we have enjoyed hitherto with regard to trade.

As is well known to you, we Moro people only commenced to follow up this occupation since this privilege was extended to us through your influence and at your urgent request. At present I myself and some 50 of my subjects are engaged in trade, and many more will follow suit if facilities are offered them.

The disease among our cattle has placed my subjects in great difficulties. This year the rice crop has proved a failure, and my people are now very poor. Many people have not been able to carry on agriculture for want of buffaloes. Those that have engaged in trade are beginning to see the benefit of commercial business, but the nine months granted them is too short a time to learn. The Chinese have still the upper hand, and it will take us Moro people some time to be able to compete with them. My people are too poor to pay the high prices for ariticles required by them, which are now about twice as dear as in former days, owing to the introduction of custom taxes here in the Jolo Archipelago. We Moro people are not accustomed to pay taxes, and on behalf of all my subjects I beg you for the interest of your children, the Moro people, in order to help us on to prosperity and to make us more like our American brothers, to grant us the privilege of free trade until our country is in a better condition and the Moro people are more advanced.

Greetings and best wishes to my father, and may you always keep in good health.

Written this 28th day of the moon Jemad Alachir in the year 1318, 23d October, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo, P. I., November 19, 1900.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General Division of the Philippines, Manila, P. I., through headquarters department of Mindanao and Jolo. Earnestly recommended for approval. In the recommendation of January 25, 1900, made after a conference at Maibun, many articles were recommended to be entered free of duty, viz, clocks, cattle, Chinese tobacco, trunks or boxes, rice, petroleum, sugar, tea, gambier, matches, candles, thread for weaving, crockery and glassware, plows, sewing machines, machinery of all kinds, hardware, thread and needles, iron, and toilet articles. In General Orders, No. 30, Current Series, Office Military Governor in the Philippines, cattle, articles, of food, petroleum, tobacco, matches, clothing, and articles in use for the manufacture of same, sewing machines, agricultural implements, machinery for use in preparing products of the soil for home consumption or export were exempted from duty under certain conditions. I would earnestly recommend, for reasons set forth below, that General Orders, No. 30, be continued as requested, and that the following additional articles be added, viz, furniture, lumber, and material for construction of houses and boats, gambier, crockery and glassware, machinery of all kinds, hardware, iron, thread, needles and toilet articles, tools, wooden ware, leather goods, wagons, carts, books, stationery, paints, and groceries. The Moros have not and can not recover from their losses due to the cattle plague for a long time, even if General Orders, No. 30, is continued. Without its continuation they will never recover. The money, about $90,000, collected by the customs since its establishment has mainly come from the Moros and has been a terrible strain on them. About their only source of revenue is from hemp, copra, pearl shells, and what vegetables they can sell in Jolo market. A large part of this is eaten up by customs, leaving very little to be applied to improvements. The future of the Moros is agriculture and trading. The last boat going to Singapore carried 55 Moros going to buy goods, etc.; 50 went on the boat before the last for the same purpose. Dato Joakanain went with the party of 55. He intends to engage in trade. If these Moro traders are encouraged they will continue in legitimate trade, but if these high duties continue they will commence smuggling. These islands are particularly adapted for this species of trade, extending as they do to the coast of Borneo, and the people, having an unlimited supply of boats and being by nature watermen, would become expert smuggiers in a short time. Smuggling, if once started, would be contagious, as the profits would be large, would be next to impossible to break up, and would lead to piracies and troubles of this class. Smuggling so far has been mainly in

articles desired by the smuggler and not for general use. The Moros are very much interested in the subject of trade.

I would respectfully request that a reply to this communication be made before the end of the year.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 41.)

This letter from your son, His Highness the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Tiange:

I have the honor to inform you that my goods, viz, soap and almeirah, have not been taken out of the customs yet, as they are demanding duties for same, because they say these articles are not mentioned in the order. Since you have granted me free entry for all my goods, I beg you not to make any difference, but do the same with all goods. You say that it does not mention in order that these goods are duty free. It is true that the order does not mention that duty should be paid on soap and almeirah. Now that you are charging me duty on articles not mentioned in the order, that duty should be paid for, I beg you very much not to charge any duty, as soap is greatly used by the Moros and the almeirah is also used in the house and not for sale.

Greetings and best wishes and may your life be prolonged.

Fifteenth day of the moon Rajab in the year 1318, 8th November, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 42.)

This letter from your son, who loves you and is beloved by you, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to his father, who loves him and is beloved by him, the Governor-General of the Philippine Islands, General MacArthur.

I hereby bring to your notice that I received some goods ordered from Singapore. Among other goods there was a mirror with stand furniture for my house, and also some soap. When same arrived the customs collector would not pass above-mentioned goods free of duty. I was very sorry, as I have asked you that whatever was required by the Moro people should be allowed to be imported without duty, and you have granted us that favor. You will see that a mirror and soap is of great necessity among the Moro people. I asked my father, Major Sweet, but he said that he could not help me in this matter, therefore I address you, as I do not feel inclined to fight this question out with your collector of customs here in Jolo. Therefore, if you really take the interest in us Moro people, you will send a letter to those officers in charge of the customs, so that they will not charge any duties on goods necessary to civilize the Moro people. The reason I bought this mirror was, as I have seen houses inhabited by white men, they looked nicer with furniture than they would with bare walls. The white men dress in washed clothes, which can't be done without soap, therefore I bought furniture and soap, following the habits of white men, just to set an example to my people so that they might follow me, I being the first man they will follow suit.

Now, I trust in you, my father, to let the customs collector here in Jolo know about it, so that in future they will not tax any goods imported by Moro people necessary to forward their ideas of civilization.

This is the third letter I am writing to my father, the general.

With greetings and best wishes, may God give you long life and protect you.

Twenty-first day of the month of Rajab, 1318, 14th day of November, 1900.

(No. 43.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, November 22, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

(Through headquarters department of Mindanao and Jolo.)

SIR: In connection with the inclosed letter from the collector of customs, Isabella, I would respectfully call your attention to Paragraph V of the agreement between General Bates, the Sultan, and others, and to certain orders and customs regulations.

Complaint is being made by Moros that Paragraph V is not carried out. General Orders, No. 69, of 1899, and General Orders, No. 38, Current Series, both from the Office of the United States Military Governor in the Philippines, are considered in conflict, as they prescribe conditions and limitations and a fee. In the instructions to the collector of customs, Jolo (copy inclosed), "B," article 2 requires an oath of allegiance; article 3 also requires an oath of allegiance; article 5 requires a license. Certain indorsements limit the distance that small vessels can go.

There is at present quite a trade by small boats between Jolo and southern Negros, the Moros selling dried fish and the bark used to ferment cocoanut milk, bringing back rice and produce. Many other orders and customs regulations conflict with Paragraph V in the same way. I have regulated the Moro trade from and with Jolo in accordance with Paragraph V, but I can not regulate this trade as far as other ports are concerned. Now that this question has been raised at Isabella, I respectfully request an early decision. I wrote the collector of customs at Isabella, explaining the case to him, and asked him that as much consideration as possible be shown to Moro traders until their status could be settled.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

OFFICE OF THE INSPECTOR OF CUSTOMS,
Isabella, P. I., November 5, 1900.

SIR: I have the honor to request that vessels of the class known by the Moros as pancos or vintas, upon being permitted by your office to proceed to this port, if they have a cargo of foreign growth or manufacture on board, be compelled to make out and swear to a manifest, whether they be licensed under General Orders, No. 38, Military Governor's Office, or regular coasting vessels.

2. A great many boats come here from Jolo, according to their statements, having cargo as aforementioned aboard, sometimes with a permit on Form 77 and often without. It has been found necessary to prevent smuggling to refuse permission to land to all small boats not having detailed manifests, and I have the honor to request whatever assistance your office may be able to give me in this matter in the way of impressing upon the natives the fact that these papers are absolutely necessary.

3. Boats without license are not permitted to land cargo there.

Very respectfully,

First Lieutenant, U. S. M. C., Inspector of Customs.

(No. 44.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, December 7, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: Sometime ago I gave permits to trade to some Moros who wished to go to Dumaguete, Negros Island, and sell the bark used in fermenting cocoa milk. These permits covered a number of arms which they were authorized to carry for their protection and were given to cover each boat. When they got to Dumaguete, their arms—27 borongs or krises and 3 spears—were seized, and 4 of the Moros—Bendain, Butuak, Mahadi, and Sacandal—were arrested and sent to Cebu. These men were trading under the agreement (Article V), and they should be protected under this agreement. I would respectfully request that this matter be investigated at once and that the men be released, their arms be restored to them, and that they be given transportation to Jolo, unless on investigation it appears that these men have

been acting not in accordance with the agreement. I would further recommend that this agreement be issued in orders, so that all officers can know of our relations with the Moros and govern themselves accordingly. Complaints are frequent of violation of Moro rights by officers outside the archipelago.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 45.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.
Jolo, Jolo Island, December 6, 1900.

The COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS, *Jolo, P. I.*

SIR: The attention of the commanding officer has been drawn to the fact that Moros are shipping foreign produce, admitted under General Orders, No. 30, Office of the Military Governor in the Philippines, to Basilan and other ports where such free duty is denied. This is not contemplated in the order and should be stopped, unless the shipper pays the duty before shipping. In all cases of foreign goods shipped by Moros to such points, if duty has been paid it should be so stated, otherwise the goods are liable to seizure as smuggled goods at these points.

This free entry was granted solely for traffic in the archipelago.

Very respectfully,

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-Third Infantry,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

(No. 46.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *December 6, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, greetings:

The commanding officer has decided that Moros trading with points outside the archipelago where free duties are denied must not trade at such points in foreign goods, unless these foreign goods have paid duty. The privilege of free entry was granted for trade in the archipelago. To send these goods outside is smuggling, and must be stopped, or the privilege of free trade is liable to be taken away, because it is being abused by the people it was intended to help.

Please notify your people to stop, or goods will be seized when they try to land.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 47.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *December 14, 1900.*

To the Dato Joakanain, greetings:

The commanding officer, Major Sweet, directs me to write to you as follows:

Some days ago some opium was imported in your name. The commanding officer wishes to encourage trade among the Moros as much as possible, but with opium it is different and should be restricted. You will confine your sale of opium to Moros and not sell to Chinese. In case it is found out that Moros are selling to Chinese the privilege of importing opium by Moros will be stopped.

The opium habit is degrading and I am sorry to see the Moros taking to it.

Very respectfully,

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-third Infantry,
Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.

(No. 48.)

[Circular.]

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *October 31, 1900.*

Commencing to-morrow, the 1st of November, 1900, all children, other than Moros, between the ages of 6 and 14 living in Jolo, Tullei, and San Remondo, will attend school unless excused in each particular case by the superintendent of schools.

By order of Major Sweet.

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-third Infantry, Adjutant.

EXHIBIT C.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, October 24, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report on situation for quarter ending September 30, 1900:

Political situation.—The political situation remains the same as at last report. The lower classes have more confidence in us, but the Sultan and chiefs are obstructive factors in all our efforts for the betterment of the condition of the Moro people. They have no honest desire for American methods of honest administration, when the whole people will be benefited, unless there is some consideration in it for them. They are as overbearing toward their people as ever, and do not seem inclined to change their arbitrary methods or aid the people to better themselves. They act as if they thought the people were created to be their slaves or for their own aggrandizement. The lower class seem to be peaceable and as law abiding as they can under the circumstances. Stealing is very prevalent and will continue so until the chiefs resort to different methods of punishment. Fining and selling into slavery are practically the only punishments awarded for any offense, and, as the fines are divided between the Sultan or datos and the judge, they are naturally large for small offenses and comparatively small for the worst offenders. The result is a person has to steal in order to pay his fine or he will be sold as a slave.

The Sultan returned from Singapore July 21, 1900. He said he had kept his eyes open and had learned much; he saw that his islands were the richest on earth and his people the poorest and most uncivilized. He was full of reforms, but so far the only evidence is in his trying to get his people to brand their cattle and horses so they can be traced. He said he was going to stop fining his people money, but to impose a fine in arms instead. This would gradually disarm them. I have encouraged him in this in every way, but nothing has come of it so far; money fines going on as before. The trouble is the Sultan has not the ability, strength, or desire to carry out any reform; his only desire seems to be to get money and to keep up his harem. The welfare of his people is only talk, as far as he is concerned. This island is divided up into practically independent States under different chiefs, who go to war with one another and force their followers to do the same. They obey the Sultan only in so far as it suits them.

Nothing in the way of progress can be carried out until the Government takes possession of these islands and says what shall and what shall not be done, dividing the land up among the people, and taking away from the chiefs their absurd and arbitrary powers. The Sultan expressed a desire to visit the United States on his return from Singapore, but stated that he was too poor to do this at his own expense. I think it would be an excellent and paying investment for the Government to take him with a party of his principal followers through the United States so they can see and realize what our country is.

There has been very little fighting in the last three months. The Indanan and Tahil affair was renewed; letters appended marked "1" and "2;" it amounted to nothing. Fighting also occurred in the Tawi-tawi group of islands between the inhabitants of Ubian and Tandubas over some pearls, which, it is said, were Sultan pearls and were not sent to him. These are out-of-the-way islands and the true facts of the case are hard to get at. Captain Cloman visited the islands by my direction and it was thought that all trouble was over, but it is now reported they are fighting again.

Troubles of this kind will continue until a boat is furnished especially for this work. It should be fast, seaworthy, and able to carry 50 men at least. The Sultan and Datos Calbi and Joalanain claim the islands and people of Tandubas and Ubian, respectively; without doubt the trouble there is kept alive by these two rival powers. Letters in connection with this trouble are appended and marked "3," "4," and "5."

Rumors of trouble between the Sultan and Datos Calbi and Joakanain have been very frequent, reports coming in that the datos had manned their forts and that they had moved there. The people are very much stirred up over this trouble and are sure there will be a fight. The datos did repair their forts and build new ones near the line separating their property from the Sultan's. Both parties have asked me a number of times what the attitude of the United States Government would be if they commenced to fight. I have told each party we did not come here to fight, but to keep peace, and that if they did not commence the fight no blame could be attached to them for defending themselves. Letters appended marked "6" and "7" bear on this subject.

After repeated demands the Sultan finally surrendered a Visayan Marquinquita known as Pastol. The principal letters in connection with this case are appended and marked "8," "9," and "10."

Letter appended and marked "11" was sent the Sultan in connection with his claims on Siassi.

Maharajah Towasil submitted a statement, which was referred to Captain Cloman. Letter and indorsement appended and marked "12;" also, see last report. It was reported that the Sultan was to take Towasil on a trip to Tawi-tawi with him. See letters appended marked "13" and "14."

In connection with the burning of Canawai, correspondence appended and marked "14," "15," "16," "17," "18," and "19" has passed.

The Sultan, on his return from Singapore, made plans for a trip throughout the archipelago. Letter appended marked "20." This has since been abandoned, and the Rajah Muda is to go in his stead. He is to investigate all causes of complaint and settle all difficulties.

Pirates.—The pirate Puding and his followers have not been delivered as yet. Reports of his whereabouts are so conflicting that it is impossible to say where they are. Letter appended and marked "21" was written the Sultan on the subject.

Sometime ago a Moro, Lagbow, agreed to take a party of 1 Moro and 11 Filipinos from Cotabato to Basilan; instead of that he brought them to a small island (Tulayan) off the northeast coast of Jolo and sold them as slaves. Two (children) of the party died in Tulayan, 4 of the party, (a Moro, his Filipino wife and 2 children) are now under my protection in Tullei; of the other 6, Thomas, Agong, and Pananigan were sold by Lagbow and are now at Patalol. The others, Julia, a girl of 17, Balliwan, and Domingo are with Dato Joakanain or his people. No demands have been made as yet for these people, as I want to get Lagbow before it is known I know anything about this affair. Some of the chiefs are implicated and some who knew of it and whose duty it was to report it, have failed. As soon as I have available boats this will be attended to.

Cultivation and trading.—The amount of cultivated land still continues to increase and houses are being built. These improvements are merely for present necessities and are not made with much idea of future usefulness. The land is simply held at the will of some one over them, so none of the lower classes feel like putting up a permanent house or of making improvements for the future. They know that when they get nicely fixed, everything would be taken from them. Good buildings are going up in Tullei. This town is under our control and a title could be obtained to the land. As long as the United States retains possession the people know that they will be protected in their property. The Sultan is building a trading house in Tullei. His palace in Maibun is slowly nearing completion; the rains wash the walls around it down nearly as fast as built. Letters appended and marked "22" and "23" relate to the subject. The number of Moros engaging in trade is on the increase. Many more would take up trading as a permanent business if it were known what the future status of the tariff would be.

Pearl fishing.—See report on the subject appended and marked "24."

Amnesty.—José Maria Santiago Torrejon, a Spaniard who was identified with the troubles in Zamboanga at the time of our occupation, and sent here for safe-keeping and observation, has taken the oath of allegiance.

Schools.—A school for boys outside the walls was finished and opened July 6, 1900. The building inside the walls was then used as a girls' school. A few Moros are attending. More will attend as the parents realize that the education given them will not affect their religious beliefs and is for their good. They can not understand why we try to help them, as they can not see what we gain by it. They are naturally

very suspicious. Attendance at school will be compulsory in a few days. (See Report of superintendent of schools attached and marked "25.")

Custom receipts.—The custom receipts from establishment of custom-houses at Jolo and Siassi up to September 30, 1900, have been:

	Mexican.
Jolo	$95,639.70
Siassi	22,718.87

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 1.)

[Translation.]

This letter from Hadji Panglima Tahir:

I beg to inform the governor that the dato and you stopped my fight with Maharajah Indanan. Now he has again captured 7 of my people and broken into their houses. Two of my men have been wounded; they retaliated and wounded some of theirs on the spot. [Last line illegible.]

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Translator and Interpreter.

Received 10, 7, 1900.

(No. 2.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *July 11, 1900.*

The Dato RAJAH MUDAH, *Maibun:*

This letter from your father, the Governor of Jolo, to the Dato Rajah Mudah, at Maibun.

I beg to inform you that I have received a letter from Hadji Panglima Tahil; that I am sending you a copy of the same letter. I want you to investigate into the matter and find out how the case stands, and I want you to report to me immediately.

Greetings and best wishes.

By direction of Major Sweet:

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-third Infantry.

(No. 3.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *August 14, 1900.*

To Datos Calbi and Joakanain, from the Governor of Tiange, greeting:

Trouble has arisen at Ubian on account of the sale of some pearls. If you have any boats in that vicinity they will be recalled at once. You will take no part in the present affair. The Sultan has been notified to recall all of his boats. The trouble will be investigated by the governors of Siassi and Bongao.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military-Governor.

(No. 4.)

This is a letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

When my brother, the governor of Bongao, came over to Maibun with my brother Calbi and Panglima Oto Banning, in the matter of the pearl question, he gave the following judgment: "One of the pearls should be delivered to me and the price for

the other pearl, which is $100, should be shared between us." The one pearl in question was brought over to me by Mr. Charles Schuck, but the $50, my share of the other pearl, has not been paid to me yet. It was arranged with Calbi, on his return from Maibun, that he would send me my share of the other pearl. I have been waiting in vain, and instead of keeping to his promise, they have all removed over to Tamlang and are repairing their cottas. Joakanain is making a cotta on Bud Cangagun and another one in Luklukun, and is also making fortifications along the roads and intends occupying Bud Cumurrai and build a house there. The hill they are building these cottas on is near Maibun. I beg to inquire if you were informed of it. They have no right to do this, and such action on their part will only lead to disturbances. They are doing their best to create trouble. It is my desire to preserve peace among my subjects, so that they may work and become rich and happy. I don't want forts to be built on the hills, as it leads the people to bad deeds. I beg you to order them to tear the cottas on Bud Cangagun and Luklukun down again, as they have no right to build cottas in places that don't belong to them; besides, they will only serve as harboring places for thieves. The people don't approve of letting others build cottas in their territory, and if they continue to act as they have been doing trouble will surely ensue. If I alone order them to take the cottas down, they might not obey me, therefore I beg you to assist me. I want my country and people to be prosperous, but if Calbi and Joakanain are doing everything to create trouble the country never can advance. I am going to have a conference with the chiefs over the welfare of the country and will let you know the results. Greetings and best wishes to you.

Written this 10th day of Jemad Alawal, 1318 (5th September, 1900).

CHARLES SCHUCK
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 5.)

BONGAO, P. I., *August 24, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

SIR: I have the honor to report that pursuant to Special Orders, No. 16, Headquarters Third District of Mindanao and Jolo, dated August 14, 1900, I went aboard the steamer *Bolinao* and took command of the expedition, consisting of 3 officers, 116 men, and 2 Colt and automatic guns, and left port at 1 p. m. the same date. Arrived at Siassi, at 9 p. m.; left at 4 a. m. and proceeded directly to Ubian Island, the scene of the recent disturbances, arriving at about noon. The ship came to anchor about 1 mile off the principal town of the island, called Buhi-diang, containing about 2,500 inhabitants, being, as far as I can ascertain, the largest town in the Sulu Archipelago. A landing was made in the three ships' boats with Lieutenant Ovenshine and 30 men, covered by the Colt guns and the remainder of the infantry.

This large town contains 286 houses, but most of them were vacant, the inhabitants living at present in 5 large stone cottas or forts that are in good condition and prepared for defense by many ingenious schemes, including a complete system of bamboo fences and thorn entanglements. There are 6 other forts unoccupied. The chiefs were all summoned before me and told their story of their trouble with great detail, but seemed very anxious for peace, as they were on short provisions and had been unable to fish or till the soil for over two months. The end of the conference was a promise from each to indulge in no further hostilities unless absolutely attacked at their homes.

The other hostile island, Tandubas, was only 9 miles distant by native boat, but about 40 by steamer; so the interpreter, Hadji Usman, was sent over with a letter to the chief, Dato Aleudin, ordering him to cease hostilities at once, or I would proceed against him. The boat returned in about six hours with his reply. He agreed to all my demands and sent a spear as a token of his submission and loyalty. I then returned to Jolo, via Siassi.

Before starting on this trip I had a long talk with Dato Calbi and the prime minister, Hadji Butu, and, after sifting out the unimportant details and the falsehoods on both sides, the controversy seems to hinge upon the following facts:

While the Sultan was absent in Singapore two pearls were found by two Badjans of Ubian, valued at about $35 and $150, respectively. The larger was claimed by Dato Aleudin, of Tandubas, for the Sultan, and by Panglima Oto Banning, of Ubian, for Dato Calbi, the wife of the latter having some sort of an hereditary claim on the finder. Oto Banning ended the matter by taking them both to Calbi to deal with them as he saw fit, and the fighting then began between Aleudin and Oto Banning, one man being killed and two wounded.

The Sultan, upon his return, called upon dato to give the pearls to him, and he refused to do this. and thus began that trouble on Sulu Island. As Calbi was too powerful for the sultan to attack, he ordered war levied against the island of Ubian, and placed a fine on its inhabitants of $8,000. At my conference with Calbi and Hadji Butu they both agreed to stop the intended departure of reenforcements from Sulu Island to the south.

On August 22, pursuant to the order of the district commander, I proceeded to Maibun on the U. S. S. *Callao* to confer with the Sultan and Dato Calbi, with a view to an adjustment of the matter and the final cessation of all hostilities. Dato Calbi appeared with 30 horsemen with guns, and there appeared to be about ten times that many of the Sultan's retainers present. After four hours of endeavor the following arrangement was agreed to by both parties:

1. All hostilities to cease, the Sultan causing orders to be written out to this effect in my presence, addressed to the people of Ubian, Tandubas, and the southern islands.

2. The small pearl to be given to the Sultan, not as a right, but because Dato Calbi did not consider it of enough importance to enter into the controversy.

3. The Sultan and the wife of Dato Calbi to divide equally the proceeds of the sale of the large pearl, provided the woman agreed to this.

I could get no promises regarding the withdrawal of the fines.

I then returned to Jolo. I would call your attention to the following points:

1. The Sultan has an ancient right to the large pearls found by the people, but neither of these pearls were of the Sultan's class.

2. The Sultan and the wife of Dato Calbi are relatives and joint heirs to the particular Bajan who found the large pearl.

3. Any fine placed on the people of Ubian for their actions in this matter will be unjust. They gave the pearls to their suzerain, Calbi, for adjudication, and it is he whom the Sultan should fine, if anyone.

4. I do not think the woman will agree to divide with the Sultan, but the whole matter is of such trivial importance that further definite action should be quietly discouraged and repressed.

Very respectfully,

S. A. CLOMAN.
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

[Translation.]

This letter from your son, the Sultan of Jolo, to my father the Governor of Jolo:

On my return from Singapore, I inquired of my chiefs as to their carryings on during my absence. They informed me that there was a great deal of disturbance, and that my people had been fighting in Jolo as well as on the islands and that the cause of all this disturbance were my brothers the Datos Calbi and Joakanain. These two did not even come to meet me.

In the first instance they looted the houses of innocent Hadjis and robbed them of all their belongings, including their families. If you had not assisted them they would have been killed, like they did the Pata people and sold their wives and families into slavery.

Second. My slave escaped and went to them for protection. I demanded the delivery of this slave, which they refused. Afterwards this slave ran away to look to Panglima Hassan. They demanded this slave from Panglima Hassan, saying they would fight him if he did not surrender the slave. Panglima Hassan, who did not want to have any disturbance during my absence, surrendered the slave who was immediately killed by them.

Third. It has been proved to me that they are keeping Puding in hiding.

Fourth. They are the cause of a fight between my subjects. They demanded pearls that don't belong to them. When the owner of the pearl district asked the finder for the pearls they were no longer in his possession but in theirs. Then they ordered the rightful owner to be killed. They took 6 pearls which belonged to others who had committed no offense. This happened during my absence.

Fifth. Other people's property that may come to them—slaves, horses, or cattle, even if it belongs to me, they keep and refuse to return them if asked to do so.

Sixth. They killed 8 innocent Pata men.

How can I keep order among my subjects if they oppose me in everything I do? When I want to do what is just and right, they tell the people that I have adopted

the customs of the white people and am not following up the laws and customs of our forefathers. They are stumbling blocks to civilization here in the Jolo Archipelago. Therefore I declare that they are bad people.

Written this 16th day of the moon Rabi Alachir, in the year 1318.

13th August, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator

(No. 7.)

[Translation.]

This is a letter from your sister, the Sultana Sagarah, to my brothers Eddie and Charlie and to the Governor:

When the governor paid me a visit he promised me protection, and said that I should let him know in case anyone molested me. Now that my brother, the governor, will be leaving us, I beg him to give me, as a keepsake, a letter forbidding everybody to molest me and my people, and to regard my domain as neutral. Troubles may occur when least expected, and should any fighting take place I and my people beg to be left alone. You know I am only a woman, and as such am very much afraid of anything that is bad. You, my brothers, know my status in the time of the Spaniards.

Greetings and best wishes to all of you.

Written this 23d day of Jemad Alawal in the year 1318.

18th September, 1900.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 8.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, February 23, 1900.

To my son, His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his father, the Governor of Jolo, greeting:

On December 18, 1889, over two months ago, I wrote a letter to your highness to arrest and deliver to me a Visayan named Marquinquita, known to the Moros as Pastol, who had stolen 2 guns and a quantity of amunition from Jolo and had gone in the direction of Looc with his plunder, taking arms and amunition into Sulu territory in violation of the agreement.

Now, all this long time has passed and you have been pleased not to do anything to catch this thief, nor to get the guns and amunition for me, for which failure I can conceive two reasons only—your neglect and indifference to my request, or the other, that your highness has no authority over your people; if otherwise, then I shall believe that you are acting in bad faith in harboring a thief and wish to make your land a place where thieves can flock into and hide under your highness's wings.

I have known the whereabouts of this thief and the guns he stole for weeks. As I gave up all hope that your highness would or could get the thief and guns for me I arranged to have some one else get them, and so do me a friendly act that your highness failed to do. I now have the guns, and I will tell the Sultan this much to save him that trouble, that the thief, Pastol, was at or near Taglibi recently; and I also tell your highness this fact, that I demand of you to take prompt action to have this thief delivered to me, or I shall further demand a why not.

As sultan, Dato Pangiran is under your authority, as is Maharajah Tallo in Taglibi. Word comes to me that the Maharajah says if my soldiers go near or to Taglibi that he will kill my soldiers. Such a foolish threat as that excites my pity that he is so ill advised and so unwise, as I shall send my soldiers when and where law and order and public necessity require it. This unfortunate man must think the Americans are afraid of him. My wish is that you advise him that should he kill one American that I will kill more Moros for everyone than we killed at Bongao the other day; and further, that he must make no more threats, or I may someday go to Taglibi and bring him to terms.

My wish is that the Sultan delivers the thief, Pastol, to me without further unnecessary delay, and to put a rein in the mouth of Maharajah Tallo, or it may become necessary for your highness to use spurs on the Maharajah in the future.

Hoping this finds you in good health, I remain,

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 9.)

[Translation.]

This letter, from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

I am sending you the Filipino you requested me to get from Orang Kayah Tallo, because of my respect for you as a father, and to show you my desire to assist you. If Orang Kayah Tallo had not delivered him up to me I would have fought him, and it was very fortunate he surrendered him without fighting.

Greetings and best wishes to you and may God prolong your life, and may you soon recover from your illness.

Written this 25th day of Rabi Alachir, in the year 1318 (20th August, 1900).

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 10.)

JOLO, ISLAND OF JOLO, *August 21, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

It gratified me very much to receive the thief from your representative yesterday. Actions of this kind speak a great deal more than thousands of words. Words are cheap and anyone can use them.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 11.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *July 28, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

This is to inform you that your letter with reference to your claim for four months' extra pay, and your claim for Siassi, has been returned with the following indorsements:

[Fifth indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS MILITARY DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., April 4, 1900.

Respectfully returned to the secretary of the United States military governor in the Philippines. The question of the ownership of Siassi was fully discussed in several conferences prior to signing the agreement on August 20, 1899, and the Sultan was repeatedly told that Spain had exercised sovereign powers over Siassi as well as other ports of the archipelago; that Siassi rightfully came to the United States from Spain; that Spain did not have any right to attempt to give away Siassi or any port of the archipelago, and that the United States would occupy such ports in the archipelago as the public interests seemed to demand.

Relative to the Sultan's request for four months' extra salary I will state that the Sultan was repeatedly told that his salary would begin on the day of the signing of the agreement; that $1,500 Mexican would be given to him in consideration of the expenses which he had incurred at Siassi and as full compensation for all claims. I do not recommend payment of either of these claims.

J. C. BATES,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

[Sixth indorsement.]

OFFICE UNITED STATES MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., April 21, 1900.

Respectfully returned to the commanding general Department of Mindanao and Jolo. Attention invited to fifth indorsement.

Spain had no right to transfer any of the real estate in the Philippines after the 10th of December—at the time of the signing of the Paris treaty by the respective commissioners of Spain and the United States who perfected it.

In the matter of the demand of the Sultan for four months' extra salary, he is aware of the fact that the request was denied even before he signed the agreement with the United States Government, to which he is still a party.

By command of Major-General Otis:

H. MURRAY,
Major and Inspector-General, U. S. V., Military Secretary.

From this you see your claim is disallowed. The $1,500 Mexican allowed you for expenses incurred in taking care of Siassi is here, subject to your order.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 12.)

[Translation.]

I, Maharajah Towasil of Parang, your humble servant, beg most respectfully to submit the following statement to the governor of Jolo:

1. I beg to bring the knowledge of the governor, who is the representative of the President here in Jolo, that I have been trading in Seminol for the period of about eight months. At the time when Munari Bilitung brought the case against Silungun, I did not say anything, as I did not know anything about it; besides, Munari Bilitung went to Bongao to complain to the captain there. I did not know where Silungun was; according to rumors he was then at Tampakan and I was staying at Tungusong. (18, 1, 1318.)

2. When Silungun arrived from Tampakan he ran into my house; I was then attending a funeral of a resident of Tongusong, the place I was then residing in. Really and truly I did not know that Silungun was then in my house. At the same time the captain arrived with about 80 soldiers, 1 interpreter, Dato Tantong, Hadji Haroun, a Seminol Moro of Tubig Indangan, and Moros. Just then I heard a lot of noise and saw the people running about in great fear, so I came running from burial place to see what the cause of it was. I went up to meet the captain and to pay him my respects.

3. When I met the captain he asked me where Silungun was. I made inquiries and was told that he was in my house. I informed the captain and brought Silungun to him. I did not know why the captain wanted Silungun, but I brought him to him to show my friendliness toward the American Government. Silungun and his friends were at once arrested. The captain asked me if I was mixed up in Silungun's case. I answered that I had nothing to do with Silungun nor his case, and did not want to have anything to do with it. I have not committed any offense.

4. On Friday night, Moharran the 19th (May 19), the captain requested me to accompany him to my house, which I did. The captain himself held the light and with his men took everything there was in the house. I was astonished at this proceeding, as I was innocent of any offense. Besides I had already informed him that I had nothing to do with Silungun. After looting my house they went to the beach, whither I also proceeded and remained till the morning. The captain then returned to my house and burned it down, using my two cases of kerosene oil to do this.

I therefore beg to lay this statement before the governor of Jolo for his consideration, and trust that he will deal justly in the matter and refund me my losses, which I unjustly sustained. I am a poor and ignorant man, and rely on the wisdom and justice of the governor to weigh the matter rightly.

SALIB BASIS,
Representative of Maharajah Towasil.
CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

[First indorsement.]

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *August 8, 1900.*

Respectfully referred to the the commanding officer, Bongao, for his information. This paper to be returned.

By order of Major Sweet:

W. H. SAGE,
Captain and Adjutant, Twenty-third Infantry, A. A. A. G.

[Second indorsement.]

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *August 10, 1900.*

Respectfully returned: Contents noted.

A complete report was made of all the circumstances of this case at the time, and it is hardly necessary to reiterate hereon that there is hardly a true statement in this paper. All the facts are known to me through personal observation, so there is no mistake. Maharajah Towasil was fined for—

1. Harboring a pirate and outlaws after he had been notified as to his character by me.
2. Refusal to obey my orders.
3. Fortifying his house and arming his followers to resist arrest.
4. Personally threatening me with a Mauser rifle when I approached his house.

To all of which I and many others were witnesses.

Nothing but this man's arms and boats were confiscated, and all of his property from house and boats being carefully turned over to his wife and the head chief of the village. His wife was personally in charge of it while I remained there, and I know nothing of its subsequent disposition. There is absolutely no merit in the complaint of this criminal.

S. A. CLOMAN,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding Post of Bongao.

(No. 13.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *September 13, 1900.*

To Maharajah Towasil, from the Governor of Tiange:

It is understood that the Sultan has ordered you to accompany him to Tawi-tawi. You will not go, except by order of the governor of Tiange. The Sultan has been notified not to take you.

Respectfully,
O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 14.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *July 31, 1900.*

Maj. W. H. W. JAMES,
Twenty-third Infantry.

SIR: It having been reported that the Dato Rajah Mudah, while in charge of the sultanate, collected fines from certain Chinamen in Parang for sparing their houses when he burned the houses of certain Moros, sympathizers and protectors of the pirate chief, Puding.

The Dato Rajah Mudah had been specifically directed by the commanding officer of Jolo not to burn or molest the Chinese houses, as the Chinese were in no way implicated in the piracy or the shielding and protection of the pirates at Parang.

The commanding officer directs that you proceed to Parang by launch *Maud* and make a thorough investigation of this report, obtaining the names of the Chinamen, if any, who were fined, the amounts paid, to whom paid, and by whose order said fines were collected. The commanding officer will give you certain verbal instructions with reference to this investigation.

A guard of 15 men, under First Lieut. A. T. Ovenshine, will accompany you; also 2 machine guns, with detachment of 10 men.

Very respectfully,
W. H. SAGE,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Adjutant.

(No. 14a.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *September 13, 1900.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

Maharajah Towasil created trouble in the Tawi-tawi group of islands, for which he was fined and banished north of Ubian, with orders not to return. This order

also applied to certain members of his family. Recently you have taken it upon yourself to order Towasil to accompany you to Tawi-tawi. This is in direct violation of the orders of the governor of Tawi-tawi, which are my orders in this case, as his action was approved by me. These should be obeyed, as trouble would ensue if Towasil went to that group, you being responsible for said trouble. Towasil has been notified not to go.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 15.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, P. I., *August 2, 1900.*

ADJUTANT, *Jolo, Jolo Island, P. I.*

SIR: In obedience to the orders of the commanding officer, communicated to me in your letter of the 31st ultimo (there being one inclosure therewith) and his verbal instructions on the same date, I have the honor to report that on yesterday, the 1st instant, I proceeded by launch to Parang, on this island. I was accompanied by a guard consisting of First Lieut. A. T. Ovenshine, Twenty-third United States Infantry, and 15 enlisted men; also a detachment with a machine gun. After reaching Parang I proceeded with the required investigation (the same is contained in inclosure), which is herewith inclosed and marked "A," to which special attention is invited. Said inclosure contains statements of Lim Ah Seng, Yap Khan, Yap Ghee, Koh Kee Chian, Yap Kim Chooi, Chong Khoan, Yap Tiong Yong, Lim Pook, and Lim Kok, all Chinamen, and Sah Bee, a woman who is half Chinese and half Moro, as the interpreter informs me. Tay Choon Que went with me and acted as interpreter. After the nine Chinamen and woman made their statements to me, contained in inclosure herewith, marked "A," they, through said interpreter, requested that the United States Government protect them in case Dato Rajah Mudah or his followers should come to give them trouble on account of their statements to me. After said statements had been made to me, I was informed by said interpreter that one of the Chinamen (said interpreter has since informed me that the Chinaman was Lim Ah Seng) had stated that one of the Moros at Parang had told him that day that Rajah Mudah was going to give an order for all the Chinamen in Parang to leave Parang and go to Kunakan, a point of land on this island about 2 miles beyond Parang. I returned on yesterday with Lieutenant Ovenshine and guard, on said launch, reaching this place at 6.21 p. m.

Very respectfully,

W. H. W. JAMES,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry.

[Statement of Lim Ah Seng, made to Maj. W. H. W. James, Twenty-third United States Infantry, at Parang, Sulu Island, P. I., on August 1, 1900. Tay Choon Que acting as interpreter.]

A.

PARANG, SULU ISLAND, P. I., *August 1, 1900.*

I, Lim Ah Seng, make the following statement: Last year I was appointed Captain Chino at this place by the Sultan of Jolo Island; Dato Rajah Mudah, three days after Major Sweet returned to Jolo, Jolo Island, P. I., last June, ordered me to collect money from Chinos as follows: Yap Khan, $10; Yap Ghee, $10; Koh Kee Chian, $10; Yap Kim Chooi, $10; Chong Khoan, $10; Lim Ah Seng (myself), $10; Tan Ho, $10; Yap Tiong Yong, $10; Lim Pook, $10; Lim Kok, $5; Sah Bee, $10. I, the same day I was so ordered to collect, collected from the Chinos above named the amount of money immediately after each one of their names; on the day Major Sweet came the said Dato Rajah Mudah ordered me to get a bag of rice for American use. I got a bag of rice, sundries and cloth, and opium, by said Rajah Mudah's orders, on last mentioned day, and gave them to Dato Rajah Mudah's followers by Rajah Mudah's orders; the bag of rice weighed about 225 pounds, and was worth about $11; the sundries and cloth and opium were worth about $36. I got said bag of rice, sundries and cloth and opium from the 11 Chinamen (including myself) hereinbefore mentioned, the amount from each one being as near as possible the same; the money value of the articles so taken from each one of said 11 Chinamen (myself included) was as near as possible the same. Soon after said money was so collected Yap Kim Chooi went to the said Dato Rajah Mudah and told him he was *very poor, and* that he wanted to get $5 returned to him of the $10 so collected from *him. Rajah Mudah* returned $5 to him. Soon after said money was so collected the

said Sah Bee, a Chino woman, went to the said Dato Rajah Mudah and told him she was very poor, and that she wanted to get $5 returned to her of the $10 so collected from her. Rajah Mudah returned $5 to her. When the said Dato Rajah Mudah gave the order to him to collect said money from said Chinos, as hereinbefore stated, he (Rajah Mudah) stated to him that it was an American order that said money should be collected; and the said Dato Rajah Mudah also said at the time that the Americans, when Major Sweet was here last June, were going to burn said 11 Chinos' houses, but he (said Dato Rajah Mudah) went to Major Sweet and asked him the favor that the said 11 Chinos' houses should not be burned; and that it was on account of his (Rajah Mudah) getting Major Sweet not to burn the said 11 Chinos' houses that he (Rajah Mudah) collected said money from said 11 Chinos. The amount of money so collected by me was $105. After so collecting said money from said 11 Chinos (myself included), as hereinbefore set forth, in accordance with the said Dato Rajah Mudah's orders, I gave $30 of said money to Dato Jambi, $25 of said money to Sarip Mudah, and $40 of said money to Hadji Saleh. These amounts and the $10 returned as stated makes the full amount.

LIM AH (his x mark) SENG.

Witness:
W. H. W. JAMES.
TAY CHOON QUE.

(No. 16.)

JOLO, ISLAND OF JOLO, *August 3, 1900.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

The following facts have come to my attention on good authority:

When Conowai was burned, the Dato Rajah Mudah fined the Chinamen whose houses were not burned $105, saying it was by order of the governor of Jolo. I want to know by what authority he fined these Chinamen, and what he means by using my name and the authority of the United States in this way. I told the Dato Rajah Mudah not to burn the Chinese houses, as the Chinamen had nothing to do in shielding the pirates. His fining these people in my name is a high-handed outrage and requires an explanation, as does also the fining of the Chinamen. It is also stated that the Dato Rajah Mudah said to the Chinamen that the houses were spared at his intercession. I had no right to burn the Chinese houses, neither had Rajah Mudah. They had committed no offense, and to burn their houses would have been a crime, as was the fine for sparing them.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 17.)

[Translation.]

The Sultan to the Governor of Jolo:

I have received your letter with reference to the Chinese at Parang and have asked your son Mualil on the subject. I will not relate the matter to you, as your son will himself give you a detailed account of it.

Greetings and best wishes to you, and may you be prosperous in all your undertakings and keep good health.

21st Rabi Alachir, 1318. (18th August, 1900.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 18.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son, the Dato Rajah Mudah Mohammed Mualil Oassid, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

The Chinese of Parang complained to you that I have extorted money from them to the extent of $105 This is not true. After the fight at Conawai and after the houses of the Conawai people were burned down there were not more people at Conawai, and the Chinese returned to Nunukan and Langan Gitung, and I stayed at

Nunukan. About two nights afterwards Captain Massing went to Habib Mudah and requested him to tell me that as the houses of the Chinese were not burned they desired to return to them. I did not give my consent, because I thought that I would not allow them to do so without first consulting my father, the governor, on the subject; for if anything should happen to the Chinese, or if Sarabi or his followers should in any way interfere with them, my father would blame me. The Chinese stopped quiet and so did I. All at once I was informed that the Chinese had disobeyed my order and without my consent or knowledge returned to their homes. I left the matter alone. When Hadji Mohammed Sali and Kengkonga went out on a journey Captain Massing gave them $40. They asked him why he gave them this money? He said, "Don't say anything about it; we make you a present of it, because we are afraid of the Dato Rajah Mudah, as we have disobeyed his order in not asking his consent." That is how they got the $40.

About twenty days afterwards Habib Mudah went to Tapul and on his way stopped at Parang to buy food for their journey. Captain Massing went to him and gave him $25, and $35 to Dato Namby. They asked him why he gave them this money? He said, "For the same reason that we gave it to Kengkonga; it is a present to you." I don't know what my father thinks of this behavior of the Chinese. I think they behaved very badly, to lie in the manner they did. They say that I made use of my father's name and authority for the purpose of extorting money from them. This also is a falsehood. I have not done so. I leave my father to judge the matter, and if you think we have done wrong and that the money should be returned I will do so.

Greetings and best wishes to my father, and may God prolong your life.

Written this 21st day of Rabi Alachir, in the year 1318. (18th August, 1900.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 19.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *September 28, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange:

The report of Major James of the Dato Rajah Mudah with reference to the money collected at Parang having been considered, the following is my decision thereon:

The Dato Rajah Mudah and others will turn over to me at Tiange the money received at Parang from Chinamen, also the goods or their money value. I will return said money and goods to their proper owners.

The practice of receiving money or presents from Chinamen for protecting them, or for performing acts which in this case were clearly the duty of the Dato Rajah Mudah, as he represented the Sultan at the time, is looked on with suspicion, as it is liable to lead to bribery and extortion.

OWEN J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 20.)

[Translation.]

This is a letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

I have promised my brother, the governor of Bongao, that I would pay a visit to the Tawi-tawi Islands to regulate all affairs with the Samals, and that while there I would stay with him in Bongao. I said I would start on the 10th of the moon and I intend sailing then, as I don't want to break my promise with him.

I shall leave your son (Mualil) and your sister (my mother) in charge here, and above all I trust to you to help them should any disputes arise, and to prevent all trouble until I return.

Greetings and best wishes to you and may you be spared from all sickness.

Written this 8th day of the moon Jemad Alawai, in the year 1318 (3d September, 1900).

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 21.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *September 18, 1900.*

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

In reply to my report on the piracy of Puding and the fact that he was not arrested by the Dato Rajah Mudah at Parang, the military governor at Zamboanga says: "Renew your notification to the Sultan that he will be held personally responsible if the culprits are permitted to leave the island."

I stated in said communication that the fact these men were not arrested at Parang was on account of collusion on the part of the Dato Rajah Mudah or fear of the pirates and their adherents in Parang.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 22.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo:

I beg to inform you that Juan and party contracted for the building of my house. They promised to finish it in four months. It was agreed between us that half of their wages should be advanced to them to keep them in food during the time of their work. They were paid $130 for the first installment; then they were given another $50, and afterwards another $50, making in all $230. They have received all their wages in full; in fact, they received more than was agreed. They returned before the completion of their work. It is for this reason that I inform you, my father, of the facts of the case and beg him to send these Filipinos back here to complete their work.

Greetings and best wishes to my father.

Written this 2d day of the moon Rabi Alachir, in the year 1318. (30th July, 1900.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 23.)

JOLO, ISLAND OF JOLO, *August 8, 1900.*

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

In reply to your letter about building your house, I have decided to send the Filipinos to finish the building. A good deal of the delay was because the necessary material was not on hand.

You must remember that these Filipinos are under American protection and you are responsible for their safety. Juan is not a reliable man. When you make contracts they should be in writing, then there can be no mistake. If you employ men like Juan trouble is always liable to occur.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 24.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, October 5, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report on the pearl fisheries in the Jolo Archipelago, the manner of fishing, and the claims of the Sultan to said fisheries:

The Sultan claims jurisdiction over the Sulu Archipelago from the straits south of Mindanao to Borneo, and from an indefinite line in the China Sea west of Palawan to an indefinite line in the ocean east of the chain of islands Basilan, Jolo, Siassi, and Tawi-tawi.

According to the Moro laws and customs he owns everything. There is no private ownership of land or water; it is simply occupied at will of the Sultan—he now claims the ownership of all shells in the waters of the archipelago. Such claims are now and always have been recognized by the Moros. They pay for the privilege of fishing by giving or selling to the Sultan at a nominal price all pearls of a certain size or value. This is all the natives pay for the privilege of fishing. Pearls are simply a side issue; the shells, from 1 to 8 pounds a pair, are the valuable product, and are shipped to Singapore and London. The Chinese merchants here pay the natives from 40 to 60 cents Mexican a pound for them. If the shells had no value the fisheries would be valueless, as only one-half to 1 per cent of the shells have pearls in them, and these are of an inferior luster and irregular in shape. These shells are found in beds, scattered throughout the archipelago, in water from 1 fathom to beyond working depth. Finding them is a matter of luck. The natives dive and dredge for shells, and often a single pair of shells will represent a week's work for a boat.

Two companies, one Chinese and one English, have Jolo as headquarters for their boats. They use diving suits. Besides mother-of-pearl shells, black and snail shells are found in shipping quantities. The black shell is smaller than the mother-of-pearl and is nearly as valuable. The black and snail shells are used in the manufacture of pearl buttons, etc. The custom-house at Jolo, since January, 1900, shows a shipment of 222,814 pounds mother-of-pearl shells, value $75,712; 1,114 pounds black shells, value $440; and 17,701 pounds snail shells, value $5,609. About the same amount are shipped from Siassi.

The Chinese and the English company pay the Sultan for the privilege of fishing. Copies of their agreements with the Sultan are attached and marked "A" and "B." The English privilege gives them the exclusive right to fish, but I have not and will not recognize any concession of this kind unless ordered to do so by higher authority; it is not for the best interest of the archipelago, the Sultan, or commercially.

The Chinese firm of Tan Benga & Tiana commenced pearl fishing in 1892. They always worked near Jolo and under the immediate protection of the Spanish fleet. Under article 14 of the protocol signed at Madrid March 7, 1885, by representatives of England, Germany, and Spain, appended and marked C, fishing was free. In October, 1898, the Spanish garrison at Jolo was greatly reduced. The Sultan took advantage of this and commenced to push this firm, interfering with them in many ways. Tiana appealed to the Spanish governor of Jolo for protection. The governor told him that on account of his reduced strength in the archipelago he could do nothing, and advised him to make terms with the Sultan. This was done (see Appendix A). The datos and principal men now claimed the right to the shells in their vicinity and commenced charging for the privilege of fishing, in addition to the money paid the Sultan for this same privilege. Datos Calbi and Joakanain demanded $500 from the firm for shells taken, and as the demand could not be resisted at the time the Spanish governor paid the money, which was afterwards returned to him by the firm. The principal man in Tapul demands 1 shell in every 11 taken in his vicinity. Demands of one kind and another are being made continually. Mr. Schuck, the father of the present interpreter at Jolo, was a resident of Jolo before the signature of the protocol, and, according to his sons, paid the Sultan 1 shell out of every 11 he obtained for the privilege of fishing. About five years ago O'Maru, with seven boats belonging to the London Pearling Company, was fishing in the archipelago and paid the Sultan 10 per cent for the privilege. About the same time A. H. Stephens, of the firm of MacAlister & Co., Singapore, was pearling here and made terms with the Sultan. These two firms did not fish under the protection of the Spanish fleet.

From this it would seem that before the signing of the protocol the Sultan was paid by foreigners for the privilege of fishing. After the signing they made terms, unless they were working under Spanish guns. The Sultan has never recognized the protocol, as far as free fishing is concerned.

At a conference held on June 13, 1899, Dato Puyo, of Siassi, stated that "Lapac belongs to Siassi; these islands belong to the Sultan. As regards the pearl fisheries, they belong to the Sultan and the datos." At a conference on board U. S. S. *Manila*, August 1, 1899, between General Bates and Dato Amir Hussin, of Lugus, Amir Hussin, stated: "No; men fishing for pearls do not pay the Sultan anything; the Sultan only gets the large pearls." This referred to native divers.

Captain Pratt, Twenty-third Infantry, in report No. 5, Jolo, June 22, 1899, reports under head of "Pearl fisheries."

* * * * * * *

Mr. Schuck states that "the Sultan claims hereditary ownership of all pearl fishing in the Jolo Archipelago, and that revenues are paid to the Sultan as follows:

1. All divers deliver to the Sultan all "dato pearls (largest pearls)."

2. Captain Tiana pays $100 per month.

Mr. Schuck's father gave the Sultan 10 per cent of the shells found.

"All Chinamen have been paying taxes for the privilege of fishing on the pearl grounds."

Captain Tiana (the head Chinaman of this group) objects to paying the Sultan this tax of $100 per month, claiming that the protocol of 1885 with the foreign powers make the pearl fishing free. Captain Tiana claims that the grounds where he fishes are more than 10 miles from the coast and more than 30 miles from this port. He has been fishing there for five years and has not paid the Sultan this tax, except during the past six months. He also paid the Sultan a fine of $500 in connection with these fisheries.

Dato Puyo, of Siassi, also stated to me that the pearl fisheries belonged to the Sultan. I have been unable to obtain any other information on this subject from the source of information at our disposal. I do not, however, agree with Captain Tiana in his interpretation of the protocol, and do not think that interference is desirable, but would respectfully request instructions on this subject.

* * * * * * *

There are no records at Jolo previous to American occupancy, so it is hard to get at the true status of the Sultan's rights in the matter from records. The Sultan has always claimed the fisheries as his own. He was not a party to the treaty or protocol between England, Germany, and Spain, and evidently did not recognize it as depriving him of his rights of ownership in the pearl fisheries, for as soon as the Spanish forces were reduced he enforced his claims, the Spanish governor at Jolo recommending foreign fishermen to make terms with the Sultan.

On the arrival of the Americans at Jolo the status of the fisheries was continued as we found them and without any investigation into the merits or extent of the Sultan's claims. The Government guaranteed him, in the agreement, in all his rights, etc., one of the rights he claims to be fisheries.

The Chinese firm consists of Leopoldo Canizato Tiana and Tan Benga, with headquarters at Jolo. The English firm is the Philippine Pearling and Trading Company, Limited, with headquarters at Manila. The principal owners are the Chartered Bank of India, Australia, and China—the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank, and Holliday, Wise & Co., of Manila; small shareholders are scattered all over the world.

The Eddie and his brother, Charlie, referred to in Appendix B, are Eddie Schuck and Charlie Schuck, Moro interpreter. Both live at Jolo.

Since American occupation trouble has arisen several times on account of the arbitrary and exorbitant demands of one kind and another made by natives, notwithstanding the Sultan's permit to fish. It has only been on account of great forbearance on the part of foreigners and pressure on my part that blood has not already been shed.

On account of the undoubted value, great extent, and future productiveness of these fisheries some intelligent legislation on the part of the Government is necessary. This legislation should cover ownership, jurisdiction, etc., and should protect the seed and chicken shell.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

A.

This letter from His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to all my subjects, friends, and relations in the Jolo Archipelago:

I herewith inform you all that Captain Tiana and Tan Benga have contracted for to fish for pearl shells here in the seas of the Jolo Archipelago belonging to my sultanate. They will pay me $100 a month. They are not authorized to stop you all from fishing, nor will you be allowed to stop them.

Written this 12th day of tbe moon, Jamad Alawal, in the year 1316 (28th September, 1898).

Pearling grounds belonging to my brothers, Calbi and Joakanain, are excluded, from Tandah Dagmai to Capual.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

B.

This is a letter of agreement between His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, and Eddie of German nationality. He and his brother Charlie and the Philippine Pearling and Trading Company, Limited, have exclusive power to engage in pearl fishing in the seas belonging to the Jolo Archipelago and all around the Island of Jolo, excluding the part between Parang and Patian. Owners of pearling grounds can not forbid above-mentioned parties to fish in their grounds, but must come to terms with them satisfactory to both parties.

The above-mentioned parties will pay the Sultan $200 per month, commencing from date of this agreement, for said privilege. No other person or persons, of any nationality, are permitted to engage in pearl fishing in the above-mentioned seas with diving apparatus.

In the event of pearls being found by the above-mentioned parties, same must be shared with the Sultan. The number of boats engaged in such work can not exceed 8, and each boat must be provided with a copy of this agreement, to be shown to the people, thus to avoid trouble.

This agreement holds good for eight years, dating from the 18th December, 1899, (14th Shaaban, 1317.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

C.

Translation of the protocol relative to the Sulu Archipelago, signed at Madrid by the representatives of Great Britain, Germany, and Spain on March 7, 1885.

[Extract.]

* * * * * * *

ARTICLE IV. The Spanish Government engages to carry out, in the Archipelago of Sulu (Jolo) the stipulations contained in Articles I, II, and III of the protocol signed at Madrid March 11, 1877—that is to say: "(1) The commerce and the direct traffic of vessels and subjects of Great Britain, Germany, and the other powers, with the archipelago of Sulu (Jolo) and in all parts thereof are declared to be, and shall be, absolutely free; as well as the right of fishing, without prejudice to the rights of Spain recognized by the present protocol, conformably to the following declarations:

* * * * * * *

Done at Madrid March 7, 1885.

[L. S.] R. B. D. MORIER.
[L. S.] J. ELDUAYEN.
[L. S.] P. C. SOLMS.

(No. 25.)

JOLO, P. I., *October 22, 1900.*

Capt. W. H. SAGE,
Adjutant Twenty-third Infantry, Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following statistics of attendance at the male and female schools of this post:

MALES.

Names on roll for—	
July	38
August	43
September	46
Average attendance:	
July	192
August	178
September	165

FEMALES.

Names on roll August and September	32
Average attendance:	
August	128
September	104

The attendance in the schools is irregular, especially among the girls. During the summer there was considerable fever. There have been some removals, and the children seem to be frequently needed at home.

We have recently received schoolbooks and materials in sufficient quantity. The girl schools have recently taken up sewing in the afternoon, which is practical and useful training. Materials for this work must be purchased outside, for which there is no fund at present.

A compulsory attendance order for the ages of 6 to 14 is worthy of trial.

Yours, respectfully,

ROWLAND S. NICHOLS,
Chaplain, U. S. A., Superintendent of Schools, Jolo, P. I.

EXHIBIT D.

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, July 19, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report on situation to include June 30, 1900.

Political situation.—Since last report, February 24, 1900, the situation has remained practically unchanged, everything smooth and complaisant on the surface, but no desire or intention on the part of the authorities of working in harmony with the United States in improving the condition of the people or of stopping robberies and piracies, unless there is some pecuniary benefit to be derived. The Sultan will put two or three hundred armed men in the field to collect a fine he has imposed, as at Lugus (see last report), but he will not bother himself, or pleads inability, when asked to arrest pirates or thieves wanted by the United States authorities, and who are in his territory. The more I see the workings of the agreement (appended and marked "1") the more I am convinced of the impossibility of any improvement in our relations with the Moros, or a change in their condition; it simply perpetuates conditions as we found them. In Article I of this agreement the sovereignty of the United States over the archipelago is acknowledged. This evidently applies to land as well as people, and is a definite concession on the part of the Moros. Article III, "the rights and dignities of his highness the Sultan of Jolo and his datos shall be fully respected." What are his rights and dignities? Here a definite guaranty of unlimited rights and dignities is made by the United States. The Sultan was supreme in the islands, and he remains so. To make this renunciation more complete, Article IX guarantees the Sultan and his petty chiefs in their arbitrary fines, punishments, and tyrannies over people which Article I says are subjects of the United States, and the United States can say nothing. In other words, the article of agreement guarantees the continuation in undefined and supreme power of a body of barbarians over a territory and a people over which the United States has sovereignty. The United States has not even reserved the right to investigate or correct abuses or to stop crime against their own subjects. Article XV gives certain men salaries unconditionally. Is it because they are so powerful and we are afraid of them, or for services we expect them to render? The Moros can look at it both ways. There is no right reserved to stop said salaries if Articles II, V, VII, VIII, or the last part of IX are not complied with.

Article X was no concession as the Koran gives this right. These are the only articles where the United States have reserved any rights. Datos Joakanain and Calbi are the only two on the salary list of Jolo who seem to realize that the receiving of this salary requires a certain service in the interest of the United States on their part. Dato Puyo and especially Dato Amir Hussin of the Siassi group meet every demand made of them willingly. They are separated from the Sultan and look on the commanding officer of Siassi as their real head. In the agreement made with Datos Tantong and Sakilan, at Bongao, it is stipulated that their salaries last only during good conduct. The commanding officer at Bongao can stop it. These two men have rendered good and valuable service whenever called on. They know exactly where they stand, and would raise troops to fight the sultan if called on to do so.

Correspondence with reference to the Sultan's trip to Singapore is appended and marked "2," "3," "4," "5" and "6." While in Sandaken it is rumored he married the widow of the *insurgent Mohammedan* chief, Mat Salle, recently killed while in

rebellion against the Borneo Government. While in Singapore he married and purchased a house for $27,000. This gives him 4 wives and 20 concubines at least. He will return to Jolo in a few days, leaving one wife in Singapore and one in Borneo. It looks as if he was investing his money in Singapore in case of future troubles, as he took all his money with him, as well as raising all he could by arbitrary and wholesale fines just before he left. The country was on the verge of civil war when he left, Moro people saying his departure was due to his fears of the result. He is not bright, but very avaricious and will do anything for money. He has no children and is exceedingly unpopular on account of his unjust and arbitrary fines. His brother, Dato Rajah Mudah, has one daughter. He is a plausible talker, is tricky, and very much afraid of the Sultan. The Sultan's second brother, Dato Attick, is said to be the best of the family, but is an opium eater. He has no children. In case of a failure in this family the sultanate goes to Dato Pangiran, of Bun Bun, but at present living at Laminusa, in the Siassi group. He is an ordinary Moro of not much intelligence. Little could be expected of him in the way of improvements unless he was pushed.

The Moros are great talkers, always returning to the same point. Practically nothing of consequence can be obtained from them in conference, and the less of them the better. In dealing with them it would be best to make up your mind what you want, tell them, and, after explaining why it should be done, close the discussion. This would show power, which is the only thing recognized by the Moros. Unfortunately I am not in a position or condition to do this, as the treaty guarantees so much to the Moros. During the absence of the Sultan I have exercised more authority than allowed me by the agreement, at the Sultan's request. (See letter appended and marked "4.") At my last meeting with him before he left for Singapore he asked me to assume full control during his absence. This I declined. All the trouble on the islands is due to the collection of fines, or to stealing, which is going on continually, and will continue, as the sultan is either too weak or has not sufficient interest in his people to stop it. A large majority of the people are poor. It is safer for them to be so. A Moro on being asked why he did not plant hemp, cocoanut trees, cocoa, and make a house for himself and his children, replied that it was not safe to be prosperous, for as soon as a man became well to do the sultan or some of the datos would trump up some charge against him and he would be fined more than he had; then if his friends would not help him pay his fine he and his family would be sold as slaves.

The revenue of the Sultan is derived from arbitrary fines; he has no system of taxes or rents.

Rumors of juramantados were received and letter appended and marked "7" was sent to the Sultan. Appended and marked "8" are the names of the principal men of the archipelago, their towns or islands, titles, guns, and followers. In the case of Jolo the number of arms is bunched, and I think excessive; 5,000 would cover it. List marked "9" gives titles, with their meaning. These lists were compiled by Mr. Schuck, the official interpreter.

Slavery.—No trouble has arisen on account of slavery, but is liable to occur if there is any unauthorized meddling. (See letter appended and indorsement marked "10.") Slavery is recognized by the Koran, so the worst people to deal with it would be the religious sects. Properly dealt with I don't think it will be hard to stop slavery, as the owners get very little pecuniary benefit from them. Emancipated compensation would eventually end it. It is more the question of the dignity and prestige it gives them to own some one over whom they have absolute control, even of life and death. The latter is seldom awarded; it would be like throwing money away, as they can always be sold for something. Before any move toward freeing slaves is made, the right of enslaving people which is claimed by the sultan and others in power should be curtailed. They claim and exercise the right of selling free Mahommedan subjects as slaves if they can not pay their fine or debts, and as they can always be fined, slavery is unlimited. General Bates's letter to the Sultan on slavery was translated for the Sultan. Letter appended and marked "11" was also sent at the same time.

Surveys.—Parties have been sent out with a view of obtaining a correct map of Jolo and to make surveys for a road from Jolo to Miambung. This work was discontinued. (See letters appended and marked "12," "13," "14," "15," "16," and "2.") Work has not been resumed, on account of scarcity of officers.

Expeditions and fighting.—A Visayan had stolen two guns from the pearling fleet of the Chino Tan Benga and had gone into the interior of the island. Repeated demands were made on the Sultan (appended letter marked "17") and by messengers, but they were put off on one plea or another, and finally I wrote appended letter marked "18" and received reply marked "19." I also wrote Joakanain and Calbi, calling on them to deliver man and guns, if in their territory. Joakanain sent some of his followers over to Taglibi and found the guns in the house of one Talloh, the thief

escaping. Instead of turning in the guns, Joakanain was holding them and trying to get a reward from Tan Benga. Letter marked "20" was sent to him. The guns not coming in, Captain Nichols, with 5 companies and 2 machine guns, were sent on a practice march to Paticolo March 19. Joakanian said if he turned the guns over to Captain Nichols it would look to his people as if he had been forced, and would lower him in their eyes. The guns were turned over the next day at Jolo. Word was received March 26, 1900, of a robbery committed at Monbu, about 1½ miles northeast of here, by a band of some 100 armed men commanded by Dato Pulah Pulah, one of Dato Calbi's men. The parties robbed were some of the Sultan's men (hadjis), who were agents for him in purchasing pearls. The robbery amounted to several thousand dollars in money and all things in the house. Captain Nichols, with 2 companies and 2 machine guns, was sent to Monbu to investigate, as the accounts received were alarming and conflicting. I also notified Dato Calbi, demanding an explanation and restitution of money and articles taken. He said he knew nothing of it, but would investigate at once. The robbery was said to be in relation for defrauding one of Dato Joakanain's men out of a valuable pearl by substituting a poor pearl for it. On investigation, this could not be substantiated, so Calbi ordered all money and goods returned.

The third expedition was to bring pressure to bear on Maharajah Indanan to stop his fighting with Hadji Panglima Tahil, and had the desired effect. It was made with 5 companies and 2 guns on May 29, 1900. (See letters appended and marked "21," "22," "23," "24," "25," "26," "27," "28," "29," "30," and "31.")

Piracy.—The natives of the islands are natural pirates, the multitude of small islands and reefs favoring them. These piracies are committed against each other or against Chinamen. When boats and their crews disappear, the natives take it as a matter of course; it is only another case of piracy. No reports of piracy against whites have been received, but, from evidence found by Captain Cloman in the Selungun affair, it would appear that piracies against Sandaken traders have been committed recently. (See Captain Cloman's report; also letters appended and marked "32," "33," and "30.") Correspondence in the piracy case occurring in Dutch Borneo is appended and marked "34," "35," and "31." From what I have since heard, I believe that the pirates left Parang the evening of the day of our arrival. That they were not captured by the sultan's party was through collusion on the part of Rajah Mudah. They had men enough to do it. No advance was made on the fort until it was vacated by the piratical supporter of Puding, the pirate chief. The pirate captured was taken the night before. He was one of the pirate chief Puding's slaves, and is now held at Jolo. He will be good evidence in case Puding is ever captured. Puding's loot was used to buy the support of the principal men in Parang. This may explain the want of action on the part of the Sultan's men, as there was no boat left for them. I have made repeated efforts since to get some clew to the whereabouts of the pirates, and secret-service men are out now trying to locate them. I would recommend that all men who harbored the pirates and refused to surrender them to the sultan's party be tried by military commission.

Customs.—Translation of Special Orders, No. 30, military governor, Philippine Islands, March 10, 1900, was furnished the Sultan, whose reply is appended and marked "36." This request was forwarded to the governor-general, and letter appended and marked "37" was sent to the Sultan. It is reported that many small Moro traders are starting in, but I am afraid the sultan will stop it all by fining them as soon as they get a little money. The following is a synopsis of receipts and expenditures in custom-house for month ending June 30, 1900:

UNITED STATES CUSTOM-HOUSE, *Jolo, P. I., 1900.*

Report of receipts and expenditures for quarter ending June 30.

Imports	$12,003.43
Exports	708.92
Miscellaneous fees	179.32
Total	12,891.67
Expenditures for quarter	1,764.56
Excess of all customs receipts over all expenditures during the quarter	11,127.11

(United States coin.)

Pearling.—The pearl-shell industry has been conducted during the quarter apparently without friction, and is in the same hands as at last report. Appended letter, marked "38," is copy of contract between the Sultan and Tan Benga. Tiana has withdrawn. Tan Benga has a similar contract with Calbi and Joakanain. Forty-seven

thousand seven hundred and ten pounds of pearl have been exported during the quarter. One-fifth was shipped by the English firm, Holliday, Wise & Co.

Agriculture.—It was feared on account of the cattle disease that there would be a famine on the islands. Notwithstanding the almost total loss of cattle, there has been a marked increase of cultivated land over last year. The natives have commenced using ponies for plowing. Letter appended and marked "39" was sent to Sultan. The following articles are raised or gathered on the islands and exported: Hemp, copra, shells, beach de mer (sea worm), hides, fruit (to Sandaken), sharks' fins, dried fish, and some cocoa and tortoise shells. For home consumption the products produced are tapioca, sweet potatoes, corn, rice, syreh (a leaf used to chew with the betel nut), betel nut, limes, some tobacco, fruits, and some small vegetables.

School.—School has been held in a building inside, with an average attendance of 36, nearly the capacity of the building. The first week in July the building outside the wall will be opened. The building inside will be used for girls. Attendance will be compulsory between certain ages, unless especially excused by the officer in charge of schools. One boy has been sent here to school from Siassi, and some are promised from Miambung.

Complaints.—A complaint of the Sultan about whipping his subjects at Siassi was referred to the commanding officer at Siassi for remarks. On receipt of reply, letter appended and marked "40" was sent to the Sultan. This evidently closes everything relating to his prohibition of trade with Siassi and Jolo. (See Jolo report No. 11, February 24, 1900.)

Complaints are being received from Moros as to unjust treatment from the Sultan, datos, and others in authority, and when they complain to the Sultan they are fined or can get no redress. I have investigated some of these complaints for my own information and find that justice, as we understand it, is unknown. The desire to get money overrides all other considerations. As an example of justice, a Moro lost a carabao by theft; he located the thief and complained to the Sultan, who fined the thief $105 and confiscated the carabao.

Complaints from Bongao about fines and letters to the Sultan are appended and marked "41," "42," and "43."

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 1.)

Agreement between Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, representing the United States, of the one part, and his highness the Sultan of Jolo, the Dato Rajah Mudah, the Dato Attick, the Dato Calbi, and Dato Joakanain of the other part; it being understood that this agreement will be in full force only when approved by the governor-general of the Philippine Islands and confirmed by the President of the United States, and will be subject to future modifications by the mutual consent of the parties in interest.

ARTICLE I. The sovereignty of the United States over the whole archipelago of Jolo and its dependencies is declared and acknowledged.

ART. II. The United States flag will be used in the archipelago of Jolo and its dependencies on land and sea.

ART. III. The rights and dignities of his highness the Sultan and his datos shall be fully respected. The Moros shall not be interfered with on account of their religion; all of their religious customs shall be respected, and no one shall be persecuted on account of his religion.

ART. IV. While the United States may occupy and control such points in the archipelago of Jolo as public interests seem to demand, encroachment will not be made upon the lands immediately about the residence of his highness the Sultan, unless military necessity requires such occupation in case of war with a foreign power; and where the property of individuals is taken due compensation will be made in each case.

Any person can purchase land in the archipelago of Jolo and hold the same by obtaining the consent of the Sultan and coming to a satisfactory agreement with the owner of the land, and such purchase shall immediately be registered in the proper office of the United States Government.

ART. V. All trade in domestic products of the archipelago of Jolo, when carried on by the Sultan and his people with any part of the Philippine Islands, and when conducted under the American flag, shall be free, unlimited, and undutiable.

ART. VI. The Sultan of Jolo shall be allowed to communicate direct with the governor-general of the Philippine Islands in making complaint against the commanding officer of Jolo or against any naval commander.

ART. VII. The introduction of firearms and war material is forbidden, except under specific authority of the governor-general of the Philippine Islands.

ART. VIII. Piracy must be suppressed, and the Sultan and his datos agree to heartily cooperate with the United States authorities to that end, and to make every possible effort to arrest and bring to justice all persons engaged in piracy.

ART. IX. Where crimes and offenses are committed by Moros against Moros, the government of the Sultan will bring to trial and punishment the criminals and offenders, who will be delivered to the government of the Sultan by the United States authorities, if in their possession. In all other cases persons charged with crimes or offenses will be delivered to the United States authorities for trial and punishment.

ART. X. Any slave in the archipelago of Jolo shall have the right to purchase freedom by paying to the master the usual market value.

ART. XI. In case of any trouble with subjects of the Sultan, the American authorities in the island will be instructed to make careful investigation before resorting to harsh measures, as in most cases serious trouble can thus be avoided.

ART. XII. At present Americans or foreigners wishing to go into the country should state their wishes to the Moro authorities and ask for an escort; but it is hoped that this will become unnecessary as we know each other better.

ART. XIII. The United States will give full protection to the Sultan and his subjects in case any foreign nation should attempt to impose upon them.

ART. XIV. The United States will not sell the island of Jolo or any other island of the Jolo Archipelago to any foreign nation without the consent of the Sultan of Jolo.

ART. XV. The United States Government will pay the following monthly salaries:

	Mexican.
To the Sultan	$250
To Dato Rajah Mudah	75
To Dato Attick	60
To Dato Calbi	75
To Dato Joakanain	75
To Dato Puyo	60
To Dato Amir Hussin	60
To Hadji Butu	50
To Habid Mura	40
To Serif Saguin	15

Signed in triplicate, in English and Sulu, at Jolo, this 20th day of August, A. D. 1899 (13th Arabuil Ahil 1317).

_____,
Brigadier-General, United States Volunteers.

(No. 2.)

This letter from your son the Sultan of Jolo, to my father the governor of Jolo:

The reason why I did not want your men to come over to Meimbung to finish their work was because I did not think it was safe enough for them. People from Pata threatened to attack Meimbung, and I would feel very much grieved if any harm should befall your men. If you are very anxious to send them over to Meimbung, of course you may do so, but if something should happen to them, I beg that it will not affect the friendship existing between us now. It is also my desire that your men should return to Meimbung as soon as possible in order to finish their work, as long as our brotherhood does not suffer should anything occur.

I also beg to inform you that it is my intention to leave for Singapore some time this month, and when I go over to Jolo I will let you know whom I leave in charge.

(7, 12, 1317.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, April 11, 1900.

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his Brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

I hear with great pleasure of your intended trip to Singapore, and wish you could get many of your people to take trips of this kind, as it would be a good education to them. It would show them that in the world at large it is not thought necessary for men to go armed at all times and be ready to fight his neighbor on a slight provocation. They would see that there are other and better ways to live besides those known to the Moros. They would see that other people provide for their old age and their children by building good homes, planting trees, raising cattle, etc., so that in their old age they and their children will be secure from all want.

This is hoping you will have a prosperous trip, remain healthy, and have a good time during your absence.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 4.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father the governor of Tiange:

I beg to inform you that I shall leave Meimbung for Jolo on Friday (20, 4, 1900), on my way to Singapore. I shall leave your sister, the Sultana, and your son, Mualil, the Dato Rajah Mudah in charge of my country. I trust you will assist and advise them and see that no harm befalls them during my absence. You know my mother is only a weak woman, and therefore needs support, and we trust to you to stand by her in case of need.

My brothers Calbi and Joakanain will also assist them.

I wish success and a long life.

(19, 12, 1317.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Translator and Interpreter.

(No. 5.)

[Official translation.]

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the governor of Tiange:

This is to inform my father that I have arrived safely in Sandakan on the 27th day of the 12th moon in the year 1317. The Sandakan people treated me with great kindness and gave me a cordial welcome. I trust that I shall have a successful trip to Singapore, and when I return I hope to meet you happy and contented.

Greetings and best wishes to my father, the representative of the President here in Jolo.

May your life be long and prosperous.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Translator and Interpreter.

(27th December, 1900.)

(No. 6.)

CONSULAR SERVICE, UNITED STATES,
Singapore, May 12, 1900.

Maj. O. J. SWEET,
Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor, Jolo, Jolo Island.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that His Highness Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, Sultan of Jolo, visited me at this office on Tuesday, the 8th instant, and presented your letter of introduction.

I returned his visit the day following, and during the interview he stated he desired to go to Washington to pay his respects to His Excellency President McKin-

ley should a convenient opportunity present itself and he were permitted to travel by one of our war ships homeward bound.

Having made up his mind to undertake this journey since leaving Jolo, you would, he said, be ignorant of his intention and requested me to write and inform you of it.

Any courtesies that lie within my power I shall be very pleased to show him.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

R. A. MOSELEY, Jr.,
United States Consul-General.

(No. 7.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, March 26, 1900.

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his Brother, the Governor of Tiange, Greetings:

Information has just been brought in that three of Panglima Hassan's men from Look are going to go juramentado in Jolo, and are trying to keep the fact concealed from you. If this should occur it would be exceedingly unfortunate for all Moros, for in this case not only the three men but all in authority at Look would be held to a strict accountability, and the dead, both innocent and guilty, would be many. The Moros are unknown to us, so every armed Moro would be suspected at once as an enemy.

I inform you of this as you can take prompt measures to check this foolish practice on the part of your subjects; please notify Panglima Hassan that he will be held to a strict accountability if any of his men go juramentado.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET, *Governor of Jolo.*

(No. 8.)

Places.	Names.	Titles.	Men.
Moubou	Annai	Sultana	70
Tandoh	Calbi	Dato	1,000
Paticol	Joakanain	do	
Buhanginan	Aksak	Maharajah Pahalauan	150
Taglibi	Talloh	Orang Kayah	250
Do	Anti	Panglima	.....
Bun Bun	Pangiran	Dato	.....
Soh	Gnang Gna	Princess	50
Leit	Salli Bangsauan		200
Bulangsi	Mauddin	Nakib	100
Bual	Unknown	Dato Maharajah Leile	100
Tandoh Batu	Haman	Orang Kayah	30
Limawa	Unding	Dato	100
Patotol	Moh Asa kil	do	100
Tandoh Panoan	Asola	Palkassa	500
Capual	do	do	.....
Sukuban	Hatace	Nakib	200
Pitibu	Assit	Maharajah Pahalauan	500
Canbing	Bairulla	Maharajah	700
Talipao	Arasad	Panglima	150
Look	Hassan	do	3,000
Do	Opou	Maharajah	
Meimbung	Mohammed Jam Kiram	Sultan	
Do	Mohammed Maulil Oassid	Rajah Mudah	500
Do	In Umra	Dato	
Do	Inchy Jamela	Sultana	
Sinagan	Soog	Dato	50
Lagassan	Damang	Panglima	1,500
Laas	do	do	
Numukan	Towasil	Maharajah	200
Longan Gitung	do	do	.....
Conawai	Bantalla	do	100
Bawisan	Ambutong	do	500
Silangkran	Tahir	Hadji Panglima	700
Bud Itum Itum	Indanan	Maharajah Pahalauan	300
Putat	Sabdani	Panglima	60
Bud Ittan	Arakan	Maharajah	100

Approximate number of guns in the island of Jolo, 7,000.

Places.	Names.	Titles.	Guns.	Men.
Dong Dong	Kudalat	Palkassa	20	200
Do	Tah	Maharajah Pahalauan		
Patah	Sarabi	Orang Kayah	150	1,000
Patikan	Yusub	Hadji	20	100
Cabingaan	Aboo	Panglima	20	500
Yapul	Baluan	do		
Do	Alawi	Salib	500	1,000
Lugus	Amir Hussin	Dato		
Do	Jain	Maharajah	200	500
Siasi	Puyo	Dato Maharajah Dinda	200	1,500
Pandami	Sahepa	Maharajah	30	100
Tawi-tawi group	Damang	Panglima	400	3,000
	Tantong	Dato		
Basilan	Bulala	Panglima		
Do	Mahamad			
Do	Calun	Dato		
Do	Argil	Salib	1,000	5,000
Pantugaran	Abdul	Maharajah		
Do	Mohammed	Panglima		
Do	Tutungan	do	20	150
Do	Tuntun	do		
Pandokan	Amsali	do	20	100
Obian	Main	Maharajah	20	500
Oesadda	Jukanain	Dato	3	50
Bubuan	Aboo	Orang Kayah	30	60
Tabokan	Tahil	do	2	20
Banguingui	Paalan	Maharajah	50	200
Tungkil	Salli	Panglima	10	50
Bullaan	Balabagan	Maharajah	20	100
Tapian Tana	Calun	Dato	20	100
Pilas	Daggun	Maharajah	10	70

(No. 9.)

Title.	Meaning.
Sultan	
Rajah Mudah	Heir apparent.
Dato Maharajah Dinda	Prime minister; supreme judge. Dato Puyo bears this title.
Dato Muluk Bandaraasa	Lord of the treasury.
Dato Tumangung	Assistant to the treasurer.
Dato Maharajah Leila	War minister.
Dato Milbahal	Assistant to Maharajah Dinda.
Dato Muluk Kahar	Protector of Chinese.
Dato Rajah Laut	Admiral. Calbi's father was the last.
Dato Bandahora	Assistant to Muluk Kahar.
Dato Sawajaan	Vice admiral.
Dato Mamancha	Lord chamberlain.
Do	Prince.
Panglima Daira	Secretary of war.
Do	General.
Maharajah Pahalauan	Of lesser rank to panglima. Pahalauan is added for some distinguished action.
Maharajah Bangauan	Same, with lesser rank.
Palkassa	Petty chiefs.
Sattia	Do.
Orang Kayah	Do.
Mamang Ko	Do.
Nakib	Do.
Panghulo	Herald or messenger.
Munari	Do.
Mukahie	Do.

Most of these titles, especially the higher ones, are not used; when used the bearer does not perform the duties indicated by his title. The strength of the different chiefs are not commensurate with their rank, Dato Joakanain being the strongest chief and Maharajah Opou of Look the next strongest chief on the island.

Title.	Meaing.
Sultana	Wife or mother of the Sultan.
Pangian	Sultana of noble birth.
Tuan Putli	Princess.

TITLES WITHOUT AUTHORITY, BUT ENTITLING THE BEARER TO GREAT DISTINCTION.

Title.	Meaning.
Salib or serif	A descendant of Mohammed.
Hadji	One who has been to Mecca; he becomes a disciple of the prophet.
Habib	A salib who is a hadji.
Tuan	Sir. The highest Mohammedan title of respect. A man or woman must be born to it, except in case of a hadji who acquires it by going to Mecca.
Inchi	Lady.
Imam mu allum	High priest. Mu allum is a title of great distinction.
Imam	High priest.
Hatib	Priest.
Bilal	Do.

(No. 10.)

[Indorsement on L. R. No. 83.]

Randolph, J. A., chaplain, U. S. A., writes General Kobbé to ascertain how many slaves are held by Moros and if their freedom may be purchased.

[Second indorsement.]

MAY 20, 1900.

Respectfully returned to the adjutant-general Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

From the best information obtainable there are at least 10,000 so-called slaves; estimates ran from 5,000 to 20,000. Slavery as known to the United States does not exist here. It is recognized by their religion and customs and should not be meddled with, except officially. The Sultan and datos have power to fine the people; if they can not pay they are sold as slaves, so the purchase of all the slaves in the archipelago would not settle the question, as they would be enslaved again in a short time. This question will have to be settled by conference with the Sultan and head Moros. Their rights of fining and enslaving the people will have to be renounced before slavery will cease. Any outside interference on the part of religious societies or others in this question will only bring on trouble and cause a needless war. The price of slaves run from $50 to $150, Mexican; there is no fixed price. The military governor of the Philippines says "The subject of slavery or peonage will be reserved as a matter for future conference, determination, and agreement," in his instructions to General Bates, April 5, 1900.

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 11.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, April 13, 1900.

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his brother the governor of Tiange, greetings:

I send you a letter and translation received from General Bates; do not let it worry you. The people of the United States are just, but are opposed to slavery, which at one time existed in America. The question will probably be considered in a conference between the Moros and some authorized American representative, in which your pecuniary interests in your slaves will be recognized and some method will be agreed on so that slavery shall cease without pecuniary loss to yourselves. This method has been adopted by England in her dealings with some of her slave-holding colonies with satisfaction to all parties.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor

(No. 12.)

MAIBUN, P. I., *March 8, 1900.*

DEAR CAPTAIN: I am in a rather unpleasant position here. There is a war in progress in the section in which I wish to work, and the Sultan has stopped my going out till it is over. However, he has ordered the leaders to appear before him to-day to settle the trouble, so I am hoping to go out to-morrow.

What is more serious is that, according to word received yesterday, 40 juramentados are coming here from Pata to carry on the work begun by the man who went loco and carved two women and a man here on Tuesday. The Sultan and Hadji Butu are much worried about us and want us to go back to Jolo for five or six days, till this is all over. I don't care to do this, as we do not expect trouble during the day, and at night we can sleep in Hadji Butus's home, a fairly good fort.

If, however, you think we had better return until this blows over, please ask Captain Febiger to send the launch around so as to arrive here about 8 a. m., and the 3 saddles for the extra ponies, also a man to ride one of the ponies. I believe Corporal Parsons is anxious to come over.

We are pretty well fixed here and all well but Johnson, who strained himself a little, but is better now.

Very sincerely,

WM. A. KENT,
Second Lieutenant, Twenty-third Infantry.

(No. 13.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, March 8, 1900.

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his friend the Governor of Jolo:

I have been informed that trouble exists among your people; that two women and one man have been cut up; that you and Hadji Butu have expressed a desire for the surveying party under Lieutenant Kent to return to Jolo until you have quelled the disturbance in your neighborhood. In compliance with your wish I send orders for them to return. I suggest that you should use proper means to stop this trouble and bloodshed without delay.

Please inform me when all is quiet, that the surveying party may continue its work.

With best wishes to yourself.

Very respectfully,

J. R. CLAGETT,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 14.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, March 8, 1900.

Second Lieut. W. A. KENT,
Twenty-third Infantry, Maibung.

SIR: The commanding officer directs me to say in reply to your letter of even date that he believes it better, as requested by the Sultan, that you bring your detachment to Jolo until the Sultan restores peace among his people. He sends a detachment consisting of 16 privates and Corporal Parsons, under command of Sergeant Caudle, Company F, to report to you for orders; also three saddles, as requested. He suggests that the corporal and 9 privates accompany you across country, for with such a large party there will be less probability of being interfered with by anyone.

When your camp equipage is loaded on the launch, it can return, under charge of Sergeant Caudle, with balance of detachment. He does not wish you to come in contact with any of these natives if it can possibly be avoided.

He will not hamper you with instructions, but wishes you to use your own judgment with the detachment, as the circumstances may demand.

Very respectfully,

H. G. COLE,
First Lieutenant and Commissary, Twenty-third Infantry, Acting Adjutant.

(No. 15.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, April 13, 1900.

To His Highness, the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother the Governor of Tiange, greeting:

Your letter with reference to the Pata men is received. I very much desire to complete the work commenced as soon as possible and will send men to complete the

work. These men will be under your protection. I do not understand how you could send two or three hundred men to Tapul and Lugus during the recent trouble there, yet not be able to protect a party of surveyors from 7 Pata men said to be hiding near Maibung. I do not wish to be compelled to send men to protect the surveyors in a work where both the United States and your interests are in common. No improvements in roads, etc., can be made without the information which these men seek.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 16.)

This letter from your son, the Sultan Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the governor of Tiange, Jolo.

Your letter has reached me, and I understood its contents. The picture of Jolo has also reached me. You inquire when your people may come back to Meimbung to finish their work. It is also my desire that they should finish their work soon, but as long as we are uneasy in Meimbung, I beg you not to send them. Seven Pata men are intending to attack Meimbung. They are hiding about in the jungle. I have my men searching for them and I will let you know when it will be safe for your people to come over.

As regards to gambling, I have stopped it at the time I returned from Mecca. I have also sent word to my brother Calbi to stop gambling in Bus Bus. I wish you would also stop gambling in Tiange and Tulei, for if gambling is permitted at these two places, Sulus will always join.

Greetings and best wishes to my father.

21, 11, 1317.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Translator and Interpreter.

(No. 17.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, P. I., December 18, 1899.

To His Highness the SULTAN OF JOLO:

To my brother, His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from H. E., the Governor at Tiange, sends greetings and best wishes:

I beg to inclose to his highness a letter of complaint against a Visayan who has committed theft and escaped to some place in this island.

I forward this complaint to you, knowing that it is not the policy or desire of our brother, his highness the Sultan of Jolo, to allow offenders of this class to escape justice any more than it is for the United States Government to harbor criminals who have committed thefts against subjects of his highness.

In view of this fact, and Article VII of the treaty, "The introduction of firearms and war material is forbidden, except under specific authority of the governor-general of the Philippine Islands."

I request that the offender, with the arms, ammunition, and such effects as he stole, be surrendered to us, so that justice may be done and proper action had under the last paragraph of Article IX of the treaty. "In all other cases persons charged with crimes or offenses will be delivered to the United States authorities for trial and punishment."

If this is done it will show to all persons evilly disposed that the Sultan will not harbor, or allow those under his authority to harbor, persons committing offenses against his friends.

Hoping for success to yourself in all things, and health, happiness, and long life for all your family, I remain,

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 18.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, February 23, 1900.

To His Highness, the SULTAN OF JOLO.

To my son, His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his father, the Governor of Jolo, greetings:

On December 18, 1899, over two months ago, I sent a letter requesting your highness to arrest and deliver to me a Visayan named Marquinquita, known to the Moros as Pastol, who had stolen two guns and a quantity of ammunition from Jolo and had gone in the direction of Looc with his plunder, taking arms and ammunition into Sulu territory, in violation of the agreement.

Now, all this long time has passed and you have been pleased not to do anything to catch this thief, nor to get the guns and ammunition for me, for which failure I can conceive two reasons only—one, your neglect and indifference to my request, or the other, that Your Highness has no authority over your people; if otherwise, then I shall believe that you are acting in bad faith in harboring a thief and wish to make your land a place where thieves can flock into and hide under Your Highness's wings.

I have known the whereabouts of this thief and the guns he stole for weeks. As I give up all hopes that Your Highness would or could get the thief and guns for me, I arranged to have someone else get them, and so do me a friendly act that Your Highness failed to do. I now have the guns, and I will tell the Sultan this much to save him that trouble, that the thief Pastol was at or near Taglibi recently, and I also tell Your Highness this fact, that I demand of you to take prompt action to have this thief delivered to me, or I shall further demand a reason why not.

As Sultan, Dato Pangiran is under your authority, as is Maharajah Tallo in Taglibi. Word comes to me that the Maharajah says if any of my soldiers go near to Taglibi that he will kill my soldiers. Such a foolish threat as that excites my pity that he is so ill advised and so unwise, as I shall send my soldiers when and where law and order and public necessity require it. This unfortunate man must think the Americans are afraid of him. My wish is that you advise him that should he kill one American that I will kill more Moros for every one that we killed at Bongao the other day, and further, that he must make no more threats or I may some day go to Taglibi and bring him to terms.

My wish is that the Sultan delivers the thief Pastol to me without further unnecessary delay, and to put a rein in the mouth of the Maharajah Tallo, or it may become necessary for Your Highness to use spurs on the Maharajah in the future.

Hoping this finds you in good health,

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 19.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son, the Sultan Mohamad Jamalul Kiram, to my father, the Governor of Jolo.

In your letter of the 18th December, 1899, you mentioned that a Filipino escaped, carrying with him some rifles which had been stolen, and that he had gone over to Loog to Paruka Junla. I sent over to Loog to look for this man, because I wanted to show you by this action that it is my desire to help you, and that I do take notice of your requests. My men searched all over Loog, but in vain. Then I heard that you had sent word to my elder brother, Joakanain, to look for this man in Taglibi. I was very pleased to hear this, especially as it showed that both of us, your sons, were assisting you. If he does a thing of this kind it is the same as if I do it, for he and I are brothers. I think that he is quite able to catch one Filipino, especially as this man is in his territory. Why should two men be engaged in this if one can do it? That is the reason I did not demand this man. It would be different if Dato Joakanain could not do it himself; in that case I should assist him. We are brothers, and I look upon them to support me and my country; therefore if they do a thing it is the same as I do it. I thank God that the guns have been returned, and as to the Filipino, if my elder brother Joakanain fails to arrest him he may let me know and I

shall assist him. One should never do things by halves. If we want to assist our friends we should do it thoroughly; that is how I do it. The words spoken by Orang Kayah Tallo shows only how ignorant he is, but I shall send my man over to instruct him.

Greetings and best wishes to my father. Written this 26th day of the moon Shawal, in the year 1317. (26th February, 1900.)

(No. 20.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, February 16, 1900.

To Dato JOAKANAIN, *Jolo.*

To Dato Joakanain from his friend, the governor of Tiange, greetings:

I understand that you have had the guns, stolen from Tambinga, in your possession for some days and have required that money be given to give them up. I consider this an unfriendly act as I, as governor of Jolo, requested you, as my friend, to recover these guns. If these guns had been stolen from Moros, and the United States authorities had possession of them, they would be returned without reward. This practice of paying rewards for the return of stolen property only encourages stealing, as a man could steal your horse and return it when a reward was paid. The apprehension of criminals and the return of stolen property should be a duty pure and simple and no question of a reward should enter. These guns were in territory over which you had control and you should have recovered them with the criminal and returned them without recompense.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major Twenty-third Infanty, Commanding.

(No. 21.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *May 11, 1900.*

The Dato Rajah MUDAH.

To my son, the Dato Rajah, from his father, etc.:

When the Sultan left Jolo for Singapore he asked me to look out and see that no trouble befell his country while he was gone. All sorts of rumors are coming in as to the fighting near Parang, but, as they differ so much, I can learn nothing as to the true status of the case. From all I have been able to learn from inquiries from different people, I believe Indanan to be a thief of the worst kind, and that he has brought this fight about by his robberies and unjust fines. Complaints have been made to me of Indanan ever since my arrival here and I was surprised at the trust the Sultan imposed in him.

Please send me a daily note of the progress of affairs while the fighting lasts, so I will not have to depend on rumors for information.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 22.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your sister, the Sultana Inchi Jamela, to her brother, the Governor of Tiange, Jolo.

I inform you that the fighting between the Panglima Tahil and Maharajah Indanan has been stopped, and that the case is under investigation. Whatever the result of the investigation will be I shall let you know.

There might be some rumors, good or bad, coming to you. Do not heed them; find out the true version first.

As to the letter you send to my son, the Dato Rajah Mudah, he will answer to-morrow. Whatever more you want to know you might ask Eddie about it.

With kind regards from me.

(No. 18.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY
Jolo, Jolo

To His Highness, the SULTAN OF JOLO. *his father, the Governor*

To my son, His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from
greetings:

On December 18, 1899, over two months ago
ness to arrest and deliver to me a Visayan na
as Pastol, who had stolen two guns and a c
gone in the direction of Looc with his
Sulu territory, in violation of the agree

Now, all this long time has passed
to catch this thief, nor to get the
can conceive two reasons only—
the other, that Your Highness
I shall believe that you are
your land a place where
wings.

I have known the
I give up all hopes
me, I arranged
Your Highness
much to save
and I also
to have t
As Su
Word
that
is s
or
c

of which I understand.
ween Panglima Tahil and Mala-
ve been brought before the sultan:
it best, as the Sultan knows all about
return of the Sultan.

(No. 24.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *May 24, 1900.*

the Sultana INCHY JAMELA:

ernor of Tiange to his son the Dato Rajah Mudah and his
Jamela, Maibung greetings and best wishes.
from various Moro friends about the trouble and fighting
Indanan and Panglima Tahil. It is no good to fight and no
such fighting. It hurts your people and destroys the peace
country. When the Sultan left he asked me to look out for the
and the peace of his country. I have waited a long time for
ighting and enforce peace, and you have not done so.
and I advise you to take action at once for peace, and to cause
to take his people and go back to his country, and have Panglima
with his people, and have both remain peaceful hereafter. Also
stop stealing, which has been the cause of this trouble. I believe
but Indanan the most so. I further advise you to settle the wrongs
ful means by conference in court.
to hear from you as soon as you have sent the people back to their homes.
ide to come to Maibung any day to see about this matter.
Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 25.)

JOLO, ISLAND OF JOLO, *May 26, 1900.*

The Dato Rajah MUDAH.

To my son, the Dato Rajah Mudah, from the governor of Tiange:

Two days ago I sent you a message to stop the fighting between Indanan and Tahil; you have not done so. I hear you are aiding Indanan to fight instead of stopping him. If this is the case you are not carrying out the agreement to have offenders brought to trial by the government of the Sultan, whose representative you now are. By your failure to enforce this agreement I am not bound to abide by it. In this case I have called on Calbi and Joakanain and advised them to stop the fighting and have the people return to their homes until the Sultan's return, when the whole question will be submitted to him. If fighting comes from this you will be responsible, not Calbi or Joakanain.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 26.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son, the Dato Rajah Mudah, and the Sultana Inchy Jamela, to his father, the Governor of Tiange.

I inform you that your letter has reached me and that we have taken note of its contents.

We thank you very much for your help in advising us in this way, so that there

...e no fighting and no trouble. I have written a letter to my brother Calbi, will jointly stop the fighting, and I hope to be soon able to let you know fighting has been stopped.
...gs and best wishes.

(No. 27.)

[Translation.]

...e Dato Rajah Mudah.

...you, as you have returned from Zamboanga, of the result of our ...y elder brother Calbi about the fighting of Panglima Hadji. My ...albi said that he would like to do his best to stop the fighting. The result ...at the Panglima gave in and gave bail for 20 slaves. If the case should be ...ished the Panglima Hadji will be made to go to his house, and also Maharajah Indanan will be made to go to his house.
With kind regards.

(No. 28.)

[Translation.]

This letter from the Sultana Inchy Jamela and your son, the Rajah Mudah Dato Mualil Oassid, to the Dato Maharajah Dinda and to my uncle, Amir Hussin, and to Panglima Jalmaani, and to all your relatives.
I inform you that Panglima Hadji and Maharajah Indanan are fighting with each other now.
As the Sultan left the government of our country to you as well as to us, I hereby request you to come over here at once to have a conference. Also bring your arms for your personal protection.
My messenger will give you further particulars.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 29.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son the Dato Rajah Mudah and from your sister the Sultana Inchy Jamela and from Tuan Habil Muda to my father the governor of Jolo.
I beg to inquire of my father if it is true that you are going to fight Maharajah Indanan to-day. I hear that your steamer is at Allu (Silan Kan) ready to assist Hadji Panglima Tahil. If it is true we beg you most fervently not to do so; should this report not be true, we shall all be very thankful to my father. Also we beg that my father will not believe any ill reports that may be brought to you, but inquire of us first if same are true or not.
Greetings and best wishes. Other particulars Otto Bassaluddin will give you.

CHARLES SCHUCK.
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 30.)

[Translation.]

This letter from your son the Dato Rajah Mudah to my father the governor of Jolo, whom I depend upon and who supports me and who resides in the fort of Tiange, may he be prosperous.
It was arranged between my father and myself when we parted at Parang on Thursday, that I should make inquiries and also search for the pirates. I have made inquiries and ordered Panglima Damang to make a search and to deliver them into

my custody if found. The pirates have not been discovered. The Panglima reports that the three men Butoh, Pawaky, and Saraby, who protected these pirates are there and he would bring them to me if ordered to do so. I ordered him to bring these men before me, but I have waited three days without result. I don't understand how he means to be responsible for them (what attitude he means to adopt). Since they have acted in this manner, I mean to fight them, and I bear in mind my agreement with my father to give him all information in this matter, and I therefore do it, so my father and the Sultan may not find fault with me.

My messengers Habib Murah and Hadji Sali will give you further details in the matter.

Greetings and best wishes to my father and may he be prosperous.

Written this 27th day of the moon Sappar in the year 1318 (received 25th June, 1900.)

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Interpreter and Translator.

(No. 31.)

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, Jolo Island, June 30, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to invite attention to Exhibits A and B herewith, which are self-explanatory, and to submit the following report of operations resulting therefrom:

On the 19th instant, arrangements were made with the Sultan's government for me to proceed to Conowai in Parang the next day, when the pirate chief Puding and his gang would be delivered into my custody. I arrived opposite Parang about noon of the 20th instant, with 110 picked men and two machine guns. An immediate conference was held with Dato Rajah Mudah, regent of the sultanate and his ministers on board the *Bolinao* in which they made every conceivable promise to surrender the pirates, which was followed by two or three conferences up to 3 p. m.; I observed at once an apparent absence of good faith and a covert attempt to gain time by talking. I then charged the dato with want of confidence and demanded the custody of the pirates or his acknowledgment of his inability to capture them. After long and persuasive arguments with him, he assured me that if the Parangites did not give the pirates into his custody before 8 a. m., the next morning he would fight Parang if I would support him with the troops.

He reported at 7.30 a. m. the next morning that he was moving out against the three stronghold stone forts at Conowai and would attack as soon as I landed the troops. He advanced feebly, when at 10 a. m. I landed and supporting some 200 or 300 Moros who stormed and captured the forts and village and burnt the latter, all but one of the pirates escaping in the jungle. I made every possible persuasive effort to induce the capture of the pirates and those that harbored them, but every word and act was met with the polite assertion that they had escaped and could not be found, but that they would do everything to get them. I repeatedly demanded of the dato to capture the pirates and surrender them to me, but without avail.

I should have placed the troops in action had I entertained the remotest hope that by so doing the pirates would have been captured. Among the several hundred Moros present, about 20 per cent of them were armed with good rifles, many guns being entirely new. Being satisfied that no more could be gained, I returned to Jolo the evening of the 21st instant.

Captain Nichols and Stevens and Lieutenants Howland and Norwood, Twenty-third Infantry, and Assistant Surgeon Madara who accompanied me, behaved with great coolness and firmness when surrounded by a horde of several thousand Moros, and through their commendable discretion the ardor of the men, who acted with great eagerness and spirit, were restrained from firing against the hostile Moros.

The whole command is entitled to unusual praise for their splendid behavior under the trying and exasperating situation in which placed.

Fuller details will be communicated in person to the brigadier-general commanding the department for his information, which for reasons of public policy it is deemed wise not to communicate herein.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 32.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *June 8, 1900.*

The SULTANA INCHY JAMELA, *Maibung.*

To my sister, the Sultana Inchy Jamela, from the government of Tiange.

This is to inform you that Selungun and three of his followers were arrested by the governor of Tawi-tawi and turned over to your messenger, Benari Bilitan, to be delivered to you at Maibung. During the investigation Selungun confessed to the murder of the two men between Siassi and Maibung, also to stealing and selling the boy Bei in Borneo. I request that he be dealt with to the fullest extent of the Moro law, and that I be notified when he is to be tried. The offense of which he is guilty is the greatest one known, and is specially provided for in Article VIII of the treaty. I am not pleased with the action of Benari Bilitan in this case. After this self-confessed pirate was turned over to him he wished to sell him and his followers as slaves, where all law provides death as the penalty. He also delayed delivering his prisoner to you for some time. If punishment has been awarded Selungun I would like to know what it is. The Moro boy Bei was sent for in Borneo and has probably been delivered to you before this.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 33.)

BONGAO, P. I., *June 26, 1900.*

The Dato Rajah MUDAH, *Maibun, Sulu Island.*
(Through Military Governor, Jolo.)

SIR: Your letter was presented to me by Tuan Mi, who translated it for me, as I have no one here who can read Sulu. This was also done by Benari Bilitan, your former messenger, and you now tell me he is a scoundrel and did not obey you. To prevent this in the future, I would suggest that before you send men to these islands again, you will send the letter to the governor of Jolo, who will have Mr. Schuck translate it, and then I will know what you want to say; and if your messenger is a bad man he can not lie about you as you say he did before.

All the property that I could find that was taken from Selungun by Moros was given to him. If some is missing, Benari Bilitan is responsible for the loss. I am sure that he took a gold box himself.

All the guns and cartridges that Selungun had behind the stone, and his pran, were taken by me, because he did not obey me, and they will not be returned to him. Whenever a man does not do what I tell him to do I always take his arms from him.

If Benari did not tell me what was right, he is a bad man and should be punished for making trouble and trying to make us unfriendly. When I received your message by him, I tried to assist him in every way I could, as what you asked was right and I wanted to show you that we were your friends.

The governor of Jolo is my superior, and I will always do just as he says; so it will always be better to send letters to him first, and he can have them properly translated and talk to you about the matter, and can then give your messenger a letter telling me what to do. In this way we will have no trouble.

Wishing you health and happiness, I am,

Very respectfully,

S. A. CLOMAN,
Captain, Third Infantry, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

JOLO, P. I., *July 2, 1900.*

The governor of Jolo approves the action of Captain Cloman in refusing to return the guns, boats, ammunition, etc., taken from Selungun; he defied his authority and should be punished for this. His recommendation that communications be sent to the governor of Jolo, so that they can be properly translated and sent to him, is good and will prevent mistakes in translation.

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 34.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *June 18, 1900.*

The DATOS CALBI AND JOAKANAIN,
Tandu and Paticolo:

To my friends the Datos Calbi and Joakanain at Tandu and Paticolo, with greetings and good wishes.

It is reported to me that the pirates Puding and Butoh, and two other pirates from Omaral, who are guilty of murder and robbery on the high sea near Dutch Borneo, and escaped from Conowai yesterday, have gone into your territory for your protection and to keep from being taken into United States custody for trial by the United States courts for their crime. Under Article VIII of the agreement it is made your duty to aid me to that end. I therefore command you to make every effort to arrest these pirates and give them into my custody without delay. Any act upon your part not to aid me, or of bad faith on your part in this matter, will be held to be unfriendly toward the United States and will receive consideration according to the merits of the case.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 35.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *June 19, 1900.*

The Dato Rajah MUDAH and the Sultana INCHY JAMELA:

This letter from your father, the commanding officer and governor of Tiange, Maj. O. J. Sweet, Twenty-third United States Infantry, to his son the Dato Rajah Mudah and his daughter to Sultana Inchy Jamela, regents in charge of the sultanate of Jolo, at Maibung, island of Jolo, greetings and best wishes.

In the matter of the recent acts of piracy, about May 15, 1900, committed at Kuan, an island off the east coast of Dutch Borneo in the jurisdiction of the Dutch Borneo government, by one Puding and one Tungal and four other Moros, residents of Omaral, opposite the island Sibuti and within the jurisdiction of the United States, from which island the said (6) Moros went out on the high open sea and butchered one Borneo Moro, named Hadji Patti, one Borneo Chinaman, name unknown, and four other Borneo Moro subjects, names unknown, followers of the said Hadji Patti, and robbed the said six murdered men of some $6,000 money, and merchandise valued at $20,000, and sunk the tongkong containing the cargo. It has since come to my knowledge that these pirates are at this date in hiding at the village of Conowai on Parang, and that they also have in their possession the greater part of the booty. Under Article VIII of the agreement you are commanded to arrest these pirates without delay, seizing the money and goods in their possession, and then place these murderers and money and merchandise in my personal custody, pending final action in this case by the United States authorities.

Habib Murah, your war minister, will explain to you in person further details in regard to the enforcement of this mandate. You will be held fully responsible that these pirates do not make their escape from Parang.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 36.)

This letter from your sister, the Sultana Inchy Jamela, to my brother, the Governor of Jolo:

Your letter, dated the 8th instant, I received, and I am grateful to my brother, the governor-general, for granting my request to exempt the Moro people from paying custom taxes. We recognize his love and pity for us Moro people in this kind act of his. But we all regret that the time allowed is only limited to nine months. It will not be time enough for all the people to engage in trade. It is like giving the people a feast with not sufficient food for everybody. It does not become you great people to give a spread to us poor people with not sufficient food for all of us to par-

take of it. My people are very poor, and there will only be two or three at present who are able to go to other countries to buy goods for the purposes of trading, with a capital of only two or three hundred dollars. I beg you to have pity on us and remove the custom duty for us Moros forever.

Wishing you good health and long life, and trusting you will grant my request, I remain,

Your good sister, THE SULTANA INCHY JAMELA.

(No. 37.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, April 11, 1900.

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

I received your letter for military governor at Manila and have translated and forwarded the same; also received your letter on subject of duties. I will always do what I can for the best interest of the Moro people. Their welfare and advancement are duties not only imposed on me by my Government, but are imposed on me by my conscience. You will probably find that the reason the end of the year was given as the limit of free entry was either to await the action of Congress on duties for the whole Philippines, or the governor-general wishes to see what the Moro people are willing to do to help themselves. You say the Spanish Government never taxed you. Did they ever show any interest in your welfare or do anything for you except for their own gain? If you show that you are in earnest, and your people try and establish themselves in trade, according to promises made at Meimbung, the governor-general at Manila will, without doubt, consider any reasonable request for extension of limit; but to remove the duties forever is not a reasonable request. The American people have flourished under higher duties than those complained of, and to request a suspension of such duties forever would make the American people believe you did not want to advance in civilization and raise your own necessities of life, but would rather send abroad and buy such necessities. A country which always buys abroad is always a poor country.

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 38.)

[Official translation.]

This is a letter from His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram, to all my subjects, friends, and relations in the Jolo Archipelago:

I herewith inform you all that Captains Tiana and Tan Benga have contracted for to fish for pearl shells here in the seas of the Jolo Archipelago belonging to my sultanate. They will pay me $100 a month. They are not authorized to stop you all from fishing, nor will you be allowed to stop them.

Written this 12th day of the moon, Jamad Alawal, in the year 1316 (28th September, 1898).

Pearling grounds belonging to my brothers Calbi and Joakanain are excluded from Tandah Dagmai to Capual.

CHARLES SCHUCK,
Official Translator and Interpreter.

(No. 39.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, April 14, 1900.

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo, from his brother, the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

I would suggest for your serious consideration that, looking to the future prosperity of the island and of the Moro people, a regulation be made requiring every head of a family to plant at least 100 cocoanut trees and some hemp; that for every child born the parents be required to plant at least 10 cocoanut trees, and that no Moro be

allowed to take a wife until he has planted at least 100 cocoanut trees. The mere planting of the trees is not sufficient, but they must be cared for. As cocoanut trees do not mature for seven years, every man marrying should be required to plant an amount of hemp the money value of which will equal the produce of 100 cocoanut trees. All such improvements should belong to the Moros making them and not to anyone else. By doing this the island would in a few years be rich in copra and hemp alone. Your people should be encouraged to plant more than they want for their own use, then they could sell to others. They should be given a title to the land they occupy, so when they try and make improvements they will take an interest in it, knowing it is for themselves and their children.

Now is the proper time to plant cocoanut trees, as the plague has killed about all the hogs on the island and little or no protection will be required against them.

With best wishes, I remain,

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-Third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 40.)

HEADQUARTERS TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY,
Jolo, Jolo Island, March 25, 1900.

His Highness the SULTAN OF JOLO.

To His Highness the Sultan of Jolo from his brother the Governor of Tiange, greetings:

SIR: Your letter of complaint, with reference to treatment of your men while in Siassi was referred to the governor of Siassi, and the following is a part of his report:

January 1, eight soldiers of the Sultan's made a murderous assault in the market place of Siassi on one Sasapudin, who was, at the time, under the protection of the United States, their object being to abduct him, or, failing in this, to kill him. The prompt arrival of four of the native police and a patrol of the guard prevented this and resulted in the capture of three of the Sultan's soldiers, with their guns and knives, the rest escaping on one of their boats. The prisoners were brought into camp by the patrol and police; and after trial were by me sentenced to receive each ten blows on the back, administered on the plaza and their arms confiscated.

The punishment was duly administered at noon in the presence of natives of the town, no enlisted men, except a sentinel, being allowed to witness it, the whipping being done by Hadji Brahim, at that time a member of the police force. They were then marched to one of their boats, which had been captured, and ordered to leave at once, which they did. There was no rough weather for several days, and as they had managed to come from Lugus without difficulty the day before their murderous errand, it is fair to assume they reached Lugus that afternoon.

The feeling among the natives was so strong against them that I considered it advisable to take measures to prevent their being killed.

On January 4 Hadji Brahim, having been, by the testimony of some half a dozen Chinese and Moro shopkeepers and other natives, found guilty of unlawfully collecting contributions for his own use, he was dishonorably discharged.

From the above you see your complaints are groundless. Instead of your complaints about the whipping of your soldiers in Siassi, the military governor there should have complained and asked by what right or authority eight of the Sultan's soldiers, fully armed, entered the town of Siassi, which was under military control, and there tried to arrest or kill a Moro who was under the protection of the United States; also resisting arrest by United States soldiers. Instead of being only whipped, the military governor could have had them shot, as they were armed, in defiance of his authority. This story about peaceful traders will not stand investigation. Peaceful traders in Siassi leave their arms at a place designated for them outside the town, or leave them in their boats, and do not enter the market place fully armed and try to arrest a man under the protection of the governor of Siassi.

The story told by Hadji Brahim can not be taken as evidence, as he said he left because of the unjust treatment of the three Moros; an investigation shows he was dishonorably discharged for stealing. Hadji Brahim has lied to you about this, as many others have evidently done, or you would never have written the groundless letter of complaint you wrote. Hadji Osman has been perfectly loyal to the American forces at Siassi, and has never been detected in any underhand work. He also

has papers from the British North Borneo Company, which they would not have given him if his services had not been loyal.

You say your people are afraid to go to Siassi to trade on account of him. If all your people who go to Siassi to trade are like the eight men who went there January 1, they have cause to be afraid.

The trade in Siassi is continually increasing, showing that the people have confidence; and from what I hear by questioning people returning from Siassi, it is only the evil doers that fear Hadji Osman.

With best wishes, I remain,

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 41.)

BONGAO, P. I., *April 23, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT TWENTY-THIRD INFANTRY.

SIR: I have the honor to request that, if approved by the governor of Sulu, the following information and recommendation be conveyed to his highness the Sultan of Sulu.

About one month ago, while a number of prominent natives and their wives were dining with Dato Buginda, at Sibutu Island, a rifle that had been carelessly left leaning against the wall of the room fell to the floor and was discharged, killing the wife of Alebassa, a prominent young Moro of excellent character. This woman was the daughter of Panglima Pandan, of Buan Island, who had a feud with Alebassa because he married the woman (who was lawfully divorced from her former husband) without consent of the father, but with the consent of her sister and brother-in-law with whom she had lived for seven years. Soon after the above tragic occurrence, Panglima Pandan proceeded to Maibun, where he told his story, and a letter was there received from the Sultan by Dato Buginda ordering him to collect $500 from Alebassa and the brother-in-law, Hadji Haliman. This has caused a great deal of excitement among the natives of the lower islands, where the innocence and good character of Hadji Haliman are well known and where Panglima Pandan is feared and hated for his many former acts of injustice. This latter chief is a liar and a breeder of sedition and trouble, the Spanish having been twice compelled to arrest him, and he was confined in Bilibid Prison, Manila, for a total of three years. I have completely investigated this case, and I hope when the above facts are presented to the Sultan he will see that he has been deceived by Pandan and will receive Haliman and Alebassa once more into his favor, and thus not only stop the present excitement but also further bind these Moros to him by this example of wisdom and justice. I will be glad to assist the Sultan in learning the truth, or should he desire to investigate the matter at Maibun I hope he will hear the stories of all the people concerned, when he will at once see how Panglima Pandan has tried to make trouble among his people and bring the wisdom of the sultan into disrepute. It would, however, be best to drop the whole matter and thus stop all talk and excitement.

Very respectfully,

S. A. CLOMAN,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

(No. 42.)

JOLO, JOLO ISLAND, *May 18, 1900.*

The Dato Rajah MUDAH.

To my son Dato Rajah Mudah, from his father, etc.:

I send you the following letter received from the governor of Tawi-tawi at Bongao (translation of L. R., 82).

Captain Cloman has investigated this affair and finds the fine was imposed without hearing both sides of the case, and that a rank injustice has been done to Alebassa and Hadji Haliman by accepting the word of a former convict. It is this practice of the Sultan of unjustly fining his people at a distance at the request of some rascal and liar like Panglima Pandan that is causing all the discontent on the island, and is weakening the authority of the Sultan. If this course is continued much longer

his power will be gone entirely. Since I have been on the island I have heard complaint after complaint of unjust fines, imposed without a proper investigation and at the request of some rascal like Panglima Pandan or Maharajah Indanan. I could take no action as it was a question of Moro and Moro; I can only advise, which I do now, that the order for this fine be recalled and that great care be exercised in the future. I give this advice for the future welfare of the sultan. Please give me an early reply.

Very respectfully,

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Military Governor.

(No. 43.)

[Translation.]

22, 1, 1318.

The Dato Rajah Mudah Mohammed Mudil Oassid to his father, the governor of Bongao:

I hereby inform you that your letter has reached me, and I have taken notice of its contents. As to the case mentioned in your letter about Panglima Pandan and Alebassa and Hadji Haliman I will not act rashly and give a decision, as I do not know anything about it. The Sultan has not left this case in my charge, and I am too afraid of the Sultan to do anything, therefore we had better wait for the Sultan, and I think it best that you, my father, should send Dato Buginda, Hadji Haliman, and Alebassa to Maibung for the reason of hearing their case.

Further, as to Maharajah Indanan, mentioned in the same letter, being a bad man, I don't know his good or bad points, but we will know more about it when the Sultan returns. The Sultan left us the order that we should do our best and not fight and make trouble, and if anything should turn up, and I should not know anything about it, to ask to wait for his return.

With kind regards, etc.,

——— ———.

EXHIBIT E.

CAMP GREGG, SIASSI, P. I., *December 31, 1900*

The ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL,
DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: In compliance with instructions contained in letter from department headquarters, dated April 17, 1900, I have the honor to state that conditions in general are the same as noted in previous reports, and that native affairs in this jurisdiction have progressed with uniformly gratifying results.

Without the moral effect of the presence of a military force here anarchy would result; but it is believed that this can be accomplished by a smaller number of troops than are at present maintained here, especially if, as would seem advisable, another station were established in the Tawi-tawi group in the vicinity of Tandubas Island, the focus of intermittent petty feuds, the effect of which, in some cases, extends to natives in this jurisdiction. Part of the force here could well be spared for this purpose, leaving sufficient number for guards, clerks, mechanics, and customs work. It is believed to be desirable to supplement this by a force of native police, part mounted and maintained on the larger islands, the remainder being needed in water expeditions.

It will be long before these barbarous people are capable of taking prominent part in their own government. Until such time a system honestly administered and based on our method of dealing with the Indians through agents (who in this case should be army officers) is as good as can be devised.

In this, as in other questions affecting semisavage people, the personal equation of the officials handling them enters largely, and when it becomes necessary to make a change the old official should hold over until the new one has had time to become personally acquainted with the majority of the people, especially the chiefs, and the people gotten used to him, changes from his predecessor's system to his own being made gradually.

This will go far toward preventing mistrust and attendant dislike of a stranger, inherent in the oriental breast.

Personal affection, based on long acquaintance and contact with the same officers, has always been one of the chief factors relied on by the British in maintaining the loyalty of their native troops.

Under the present status of an independent post, three officers are required—one for native affairs, customs, and internal revenue; one to command the troops, and one to perform the duties of adjutant and the supply departments. In spite of all our efforts, the supply departments have failed to keep this camp properly supplied and equipped, and on several occasions much suffering would have resulted had it not been for the thoughtfulness of the authorities at Jolo, who, aware of our helpless condition and lack of transportation, sent what could be spared from their own supplies.

Jolo being naturally our base of supplies, it is recommended that this camp be made into a subpost of Jolo, which will estimate for and provide supplies; that this garrison be reduced to 72 men, including the hospital detachment.

These changes will enable two officers to perform the work here. Also, that authority be given to organize and maintain a native police force not exceeding 24 men, of whom 12 are to be mounted; that authority be given to purchase 2 native praus in default of a steam launch. To maintain law and order in the different islands of this jurisdiction some water transportation is necessary, and there is none on hand. The present method of borrowing or personally hiring a native boat when necessary to make an expedition to a neighboring island is unsatisfactory.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL SEAY, Jr.,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

[First indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I., January 28, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Department of Mindanao and Jolo, Zamboanga, P. I.

The establishment of temporary stations at various points in the archipelago has long been under consideration, but to do so has been impracticable from non-availability of officers and reliable means of transportation to this end. Two officers and a medical officer would be required at each camp as a common-sense provision in this climate and among these barbarians, and then to safely insure supplying such detachments, to make periodical visits, and to transport these commands in necessary changes of stations, has never been feasible. If the often promised large launch is furnished at some future date, changes of this kind may be considered.

I do not concur in the belief that our present amiable status could have been accomplished with a less number of troops at Siassi or elsewhere, with 10,000 rifles in these islands. No evidence of weakness should be allowed to exist here for years to come, as power through numbers will ever sway a savage people. The strong influences that have been brought to bear to give success have been made possible by the presence of a strong force that has induced respect, and only the strong garrison at Jolo has been and is the safeguard that has insured our present satisfactory status here.

I have not forgotten the intolerant insolence of the natives at the time the Jolo force was reduced by the absence of part of the troops at Zamboanga, nor the Moro talk about fighting the Americans, all of which quickly changed when the troops returned. Dato Joakanain has said recently, "If I was united with the Sultan we could fight the Americans."

I have no confidence in the natives. I do not trust them. A police force organized from a class of this people at this early date would be entirely unsatisfactory, as they are untrustworthy. Falsehood, deceit, treachery, and self and tribal interests are characteristics that render the Moros undesirable as a police force to act alone, unless in very minor matters, at this early period of our control over them. Events are laden with facts in corroboration of these allegations.

I do not agree as to the suggestion that Siassi be made a subpost of Jolo. If Jolo could be made a subsistence supply depot for the troops in this district the question of supplies would be overcome.

All other recommendations are favorably considered.

I unhesitatingly assert that military domination must prevail among the Sulu Moros for years to come.

O. J. SWEET,
Major, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., February 8, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded for the information of the division commander (copy retained).

I concur in the first indorsement hereon, excepting as to subsupply depot at Jolo. It would be as difficult to keep that supplied as it is said to be difficult to supply the three Jolo Archipelago posts. The approaching completion of depot buildings at Zamboanga should bring all desired relief, though no reply has ever been had from the commanding officer, third district, to repeated requests to designate in what respect the supply has been deficient. Our troops at outlying posts deserve the best there is, but I think they have been in a measure spoiled by abundance and variety of supplies.

I do not favor an active policy, civil or military, as regards the Moros until the policy to be pursued has been determined by competent authority.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

EXHIBIT F.

BONGAO, P. I., *December 31, 1900.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, THIRD DISTRICT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Jolo, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report for the period September 1 to December 31, 1900.

I took command of this post September 1, 1900, relieving Capt. S. A. Cloman, Twenty-third Infantry.

Natives.—The Moros have been quiet and well behaved except in a few individual cases, and these have been adjusted and the guilty parties punished. These natives hate work. They can make from $5 to $10 per week cutting timber, but they will work for two weeks and loaf for a month. When they have spent all their money they ask for advances to buy food before going to work again, and they are very slow to repay such advances. I have tried to induce them to raise cocoanuts, bananas, hemp, oranges, pineaples, etc., but so far I have only succeeded in getting a few of them to think seriously of the matter. They all claim that it is useless to acquire any considerable amount of money, for the reason that they will have to divide with the datos or the Sultan.

Dato Rajah Mudah spent six weeks in this group in November and December. He came as the Sultan's representative, ostensibly to settle all Moro troubles, but he did nothing except collect $1 from each married man and from $100 to $300 each from the prominent datos. The Moros are afraid of the Sultan and he is afraid of them.

Quarters.—All enlisted men live in huts containing from 2 to 4 men. Only 13 of these are raised from the ground. It is proposed to tear down the old huts and replace them with good ones with floors raised 3 feet above ground, and an estimate has been made for the necessary funds. The 13 huts referred to are 12 by 15 feet, with native lumber floors, and are built from 3 to 5 feet above the ground. They are cool and neat and the men take a pride in them, planting flowers around them and keeping them neat and clean inside, and the ground under them is swept daily.

Subsistence.—The commissary storehouse here is poor. Lumber has been ordered for a sales room, and an estimate has been made for galvanized-iron roofing for the storehouse.

The supply of stores has been very unsatisfactory and altogether uncertain. It is never known what is due on requisition or when or from where anything may be expected. With the exception of one case of butter received December 3, no butter or lard has been received here for six months. These articles have been asked for on three requisitions in the last four months, and I am informed that the chief commissary had a supply of them at Zamboanga.

The only fresh beef that has been obtained here since September 1, has been brought here from Borneo, through an arrangement I made with a civilian.

Potatoes and onions have been received several times in sufficient quantities to supply about 40 per cent of the allowance.

I have twice recommended that Java potatoes be supplied instead of American or other large potatoes. In the Java potatoes the loss is from 1 to 5 per cent. In the American potatoes the loss is from 30 to 60 per cent.

Launch.—The records here show that my predecessor has, on two occasions, recommended that a launch be supplied this post. If this can not be done I would ask that the services of one be divided between Siassi and Bongao, to be available at each post for five days, twice or three times a month.

The sailboats here are unfit to use in any expedition where a show of force is necessary, and the small launch here, belonging to a lumber company, which I have had to hire on two occasions, makes only 4 miles an hour when towing a boatload of soldiers, and has to stop every 20 miles or so for water. There are also several islands in this group, to which it is unsafe to go except in a large launch. In the last four months I have had to send a sailboat twice to Sandakan and twice to Jolo for food, although timely and ample requisitions remained unfilled. The average American soldier will cheerfully stand any amount of deprivation in a campaign or in action, but to live on hard tack for twenty days in one month and to go without sugar and coffee part of that time seems an unnecessary hardship.

Bakery.—In November an estimate was made for material and labor for a bakery. The estimate for the building was approved, but nothing has been heard from the estimate for the oven, which was forwarded to the chief commissary of the department.

The sheet-iron oven here is very unsatisfactory. The oven is nearly worn out and the pipes have to be replaced every two weeks.

This point will undoubtedly always be occupied, and it would be decidedly more economical to build a suitable bakery.

Ice machine.—The chief surgeon of the division, while here in October, directed the surgeon to make requisition for an ice plant. This was done, but nothing has been heard as to what action was taken in Manila. A machine of 600 or 1,000 pounds capacity would not be very expensive, the running expenses would be paid by the sale of ice to the troops, and a small cold-storage room would greatly improve the miserable beef obtained here.

Very respectfully,

R. C. CROXTON,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

[Second indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Cagayan de Misamis, P. I., January 21, 1901.

Original report, copy retained, respectfully forwarded to division headquarters, inviting attention to Captain Croxton's statements concerning the Moros, which are concurred in.

The deficiency in supplies was remedied January 8, 1901.

One of the two launches asked for June 18, 1900, was intended for Jolo, leaving the *Maud* available for Bongao.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Commanding.

EXHIBIT G.

POST OF SIASSI,
Siassi, P. I., July 9, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

(Through military channels.)

SIR: In compliance with instructions contained in letter from department headquarters dated April 17, 1900, I have the honor to report:

That conditions are in general the same as in previous reports.

That lack of water transportation prevents my giving proper (and now badly needed) supervision to different islands in this jurisdiction. The friendly and law-abiding spirit of the natives has, up to this time, saved us from serious trouble in this regard, but it is not the part of wisdom to expect that such good fortune will last always. If a violation of law or orders should occur on any of the adjacent islands, I would be, from lack of water transportation, unable to rectify matters. The natives would, undoubtedly, guess the reason, our prestige would suffer with them, and the offense would become the forerunner of others more serious. Considering the trouble, expense, and even bloodshed attendant on correcting so unfortunate a state of things,

the preventive is obvious. Accordingly, I renew my recommendation that a steam launch, or such substitute as may be deemed proper, be given this office for official use in connection with native affairs and the customs service in suppressing smuggling, which I believe is on the increase.

An estimate covering badly needed repairs and additions to the public buildings was submitted in February. Nothing has been heard from it. The buildings here, with the exception of the new warehouse and office building, are in a tumble-down condition, which is detrimental to the health, comfort, and efficiency of the command and to the furtherance of the public interests. Means for rehabilitating them, as per estimate above referred to, should be furnished as soon as possible.

The health of this place continues to be excellent.

Probably the most important matter that must come up for consideration before long is slavery. The undersigned has been using his influence with principal chiefs to gradually bring about a change of sentiment among the Moros, and has been successful beyond expectations. The question is not ripe for final settlement, which the undersigned believes can be satisfactorily accomplished in due time. The Moros of the Siassi jurisdiction can be led in this matter, but any attempt to force a settlement prematurely will almost certainly result in what the undersigned regards as an unnecessary war, easy to be avoided by tact and regard for oriental slowness in settling any question of diplomacy, which will also settle the question in accordance with our ideas.

Very respectfully,

SAMUEL SEAY, JR.,
Captain, Twenty-third Infantry, Commanding.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I., August 3, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines.

The matters referred to in this report have received attention. I agree with the writer in his remarks on slavery. A copy of this report has been retained in this office.

W. A. KOBBÉ,
Brigadier-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

APPENDIX D.

REPORTS OF OPERATIONS IN THE FOURTH DISTRICT, DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO.

TAYTAY, ISLAND OF PARAGUA, *June 30, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL DEPARTMENT OF MINDANAO AND JOLO,
Zamboanga, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit following report of movements since May 25, 1901.

Left Zamboanga evening of May 26 on transport *Æolus* with Company A, Tenth Infantry, under orders of the department commander to take possession of the islands of Balabac, Paragua, Calamianes, and Cuyo, in the name of the United States, and assume command of the fourth district of department of Mindanao and Jolo, consisting of islands. The gunboats *Vicksburg* and *Samar* accompanied the expedition, the department commander being on board the former. Arrived at Puerto Princesa, island of Paragua, on the morning of the 28th of May, and the place was surrendered by insurrecto officials within an hour of our arrival. Established provisional civil government under command of Capt. Eli A. Helmick, Tenth Infantry, who was ordered to take station and command at Puerto Princesa, which was duly designated as headquarters of the fourth district. Established schools and left instructions for cleaning town and repair of public buildings. Left Puerto Princesa on transport *Æolus* with detachment of 30 men on the 1st of June to establish stations at Culion and Cuyo. Arrived at former place June 2, took immediate possession, insurrecto authorities surrendering; established provisional civil government under command of Lieutenant Young, Tenth Infantry; established school and arranged for repair of barracks, etc. Same day detachment of Tenth Infantry left for point on eastern part of island of Cuyo on the gunboat *Samar* and returned following day, having captured

Captain Serafino de la Vina and 6 men. This party had left the insurrecto governor's forces after having been bombarded by gunboat *Samar* at Manteguit, on island of same name, on the 23d of May. Information having been received that said insurrecto governor, Rufo Sandoral, was at Baquit, on island of Paragua, with the rest of his forces, the gunboats *Vicksburg* and *Samar* proceeded to that point, and in compliance with orders of department commander I proceeded on the night of June 3 for Cuyo, on island of same name, where I arrived on the morning of the 4th, and, taking possession, organized provisional civil government, established school, and arranged for repair of barracks, etc. The following day marched across the island and took possession of the town of Lugbuan, organized same and returned to Cuyo evening of said day. In compliance with instructions of department commander, I waited at Cuyo until his arrival, June 7, when he instructed me to proceed to Zamboanga for Company B, Tenth Infantry, and, returning, to establish headquarters of said company at Cuyo, station detachment of 50 men at Culion and 25 at Baquit and return the detachments of Company A to Puerto Princesa. He informed me that he had not met the insurgents at Baquit, but received information that they were located in the northern part of Paragua. Left Cuyo night of June 7 and arrived at Zamboango, Sunday, June 9. At once arranged for embarkation of Company B, Tenth Infantry, and left Zamboanga following day for Cuyo. When arriving, morning of June 10, I established station under command of Capt. W. A. Phillips, Tenth Infantry, instructing him as to manner of conducting affairs, and left following evening for Culion. Arrived at that place following day, June 14. Effected change of garrison, leaving Lieutenant Young, Tenth Infantry, in command. Met here the gunboat *Panay*, and Captain Bisset reports to me that he was to accompany me and aid me in such manner as I might consider best. Left Culion evening of June 14 (day of arrival), and arrived at Baquit Neuvo following morning. Disembarked detachment of 25 men, established station, arranged for repair of barracks, established provisional civil government, and securing information that Sandoral and his forces were located at Palarikin, near Taytay, on the east coast of Paragua, left that night for Taytay, arriving following day, June 16. Arranged for disembarkation of detachment of Company A, Tenth Infantry, with supplies; and having organized provisional civil government and given the captain of the *Æolus* orders to proceed to Puerto Princesa and thence to Zamboanga, I proceeded on the afternoon of the 16th for Palarikin on the gunboat *Panay*, taking 10 enlisted men. Arriving just about dusk, disembarked, took possession of town, and tried to secure information from natives. They claimed that Sandoral had left two days before our arrival in "bancos;" that he had left after dark, and they didn't know where he had gone. Was not satisfied with this information, but returned to Taytay following morning and sent Sergeant Hall with 10 men overland to Tagalik, and from there to Palarikin, while I returned the same night in gunboat at Palarikin, arriving after dark. Sent ashore and brought presidente aboard. Before daylight the next morning took 4 guides and started for the mountains, where people now admitted Sandoral was encamped. About 8 a. m., being convinced guides were leading us off, induced them to reconsider and lead us to place where Sandoral had been. This they did, but it proved too late, as he managed to escape, leaving his personal effects, 9 guns, revolver, saber, and ammunition. Found large deposit of palay (unhulled rice), and was informed that there was another deposit at Tagalik. Returned to gunboat and sent Lieutenant Clement with sailors in sailboat to Tagalik. They returned same night with information that they had found the deposit and indications of recent visit of insurrectos. The following morning Lieutenant Clement landed at Palarikin with 10 sailors, Captain Bisset and myself accompanying him to the point where the captain and I had captured guns, etc., the day before. Here, learning from natives that the Sandoral party were being supplied with palay from the deposits, I had the natives carry same to the boats, loaded it on the *Panay*, and took it to Taytay, leaving Lieutenant Clement near Palarikin to look out for insurrectos. Arriving at Taytay June 21, disembarked palay and sent detachment of Tenth Infantry in banco to Tagalik for the other deposit, and returned same night to Palarikin with detachment of 10 men under command of Corporal Howe, Company A, Tenth Infantry. Having received in formation from a native, who had been with Sandoral's party, that when said Sandoral found out that palay had been taken to Taytay he had started across the island to Old Baquit. I ordered Corporal Hall to follow him, furnishing him with guides and instructing him to wait at Baquit Viejo for my arrival. Left Palarikin morning of June 22. Stopped at Santa Monica, straightened out town, but could get no information. Arrived at New Baquit evening of June 22 and left following morning for Old Baquit, taking Corporal Berry, Company B, and 10 men. Arrived at Old Baquit same day, meeting Corporal Howe and his detachment. He had not met the insurrectos and could get no information as to their whereabouts. Not being able to

extract information from the inhabitants of Old Baquit, I left Corporal Berry and his detachment at Old Baquit to guard deposit of palay and keep a lookout for insurrectos, and proceeded with Corporal Howe's detachment to Manolik, but finding nothing at that place returned to New Baquit on gunboat morning of 24th. On arrival found that messenger had come in from Old Baquit with information that Sandoral's party was encamped in the mountains several miles south of Cataban, a small settlement in the mountains south of Old Baquit. Being convinced that this information was reliable, we sailed the same night for Old Baquit, taking Corporal Howe's detachment. Arrived at Old Baquit about daybreak. Left Lieutenant Clement with 10 sailors at Old Baquit and proceeded with detachments of Companies A and B for Cataban, where we arrived about 8 a. m., procured local guides, and pushed on in driving rain, striking what I took to be outposts about 10 a. m. Had morning fight, killing Lieutenant Pedro, captured 2 men, 4 guns, 1 revolver, several bolos, bedding, and 200 rounds of ammunition, then pushed on to encampment (a number of rude huts of freshly cut bamboo), but finding the insurgents had decamped, made thorough search of neighborhood and returned to Cataban about dark. Dispatched messenger to Lieutenant Clement for rations, and following morning, before daybreak, having collected people the night before, marched up the valley. Captured an insurgent soldier in vacant house about daybreak, and he promised to lead us to Sandoral's camp. About a mile farther on struck insurgents in and near vacant house. After several volleys the party scattered, and after fruitless search of several hours we returned to Cataban, having captured Capt. Fabian Baluyot, a lot of ammunition, and clothing. Being informed by said Baluyot that Sandoral was sick and only had 2 men left with him, the others having dispersed after last fight, I sent natives out with message to Sandoral, but they returned without being able to find him. Following day Lieutenant Clement went out in one direction with a party of sailors and soldiers, and I went in another; but neither of us could find trace of insurgents. That night messenger brought letter from Captain Bisset, informing me of the arrival of the *Cumien* at Baquit, that the captain of said boat would not let her have coal or supplies, claiming that latter were for Cuyo and that he had barely coal enough to take him to Manila, where he had been ordered with transport for repairs; also informing me that a letter had been brought from Taytay stating that a band of insurrectos from Mindoro were collecting contributions from the people of Manteguit Island, and that a party of Moros from the southwest coast of Paragua had arrived at Baquit asking help against party of Moros from Jolo, reporting that the Moros were fighting each other. The following morning, leaving Corporal Berry, Company B, with 8 men at Cataban to continue search for Sandoral, I returned to Old Baquit and, embarking on the gunboat, arrived at New Baquit night of 28th. At once arranged for supplies for detachment at Baquit and Taytay, and, getting enough coal from the *Cumien* to take *Panay* to Puerto Princesa, left early the following morning for Manteguit, directing captain of *Cumien* to proceed to Cuyo, disembark supplies, and report to adjutant-general at Manila.

Touched at Santa Monica and secured local guide; arrived off north coast of Manteguit 10 a. m.; sent Corporal Howe with detachment across island; Lieutenant Clement took boat with detachment of sailors, going around west end of island, and the gunboat sailing around the east end, united at town of Manteguit, captured 3 of Sandoral's men, but the party we were after had left the day before for neighboring island. Lieutenant Clement took sailboat and went to said island, but returned during the night; reported that party had left for Culion. I sent off dispatch by banco (native sailboat) to Lieutenant Young, and proceeded to Taytay, arriving this a. m. Organized civil (provisional) government at Manteguit and Salanga. On arrival here found that Sergeant Hall had left yesterday for mountains near Palarikin, having received information that Sandoral and 2 men were secreted in the woods near that place, having fled across the island after last skirmish at Cataban. Not having coal, I am tied up and can do nothing more until the *Panay* can replenish. Will wait here until to-morrow for news from Sergeant Hall and will leave for Puerto Princesa.

General conditions.—People everywhere on these islands are impoverished. In many places they have nothing but roots and berries, besides fish. Plantations have been abandoned; houses are in ruins; smaller towns are dirty and dilapidated. Towns unvisited show great improvement. People appear delighted to be relieved of the burdens they have been compelled to carry during past three years. There is already evidence of renewed life at Cuyo, Culion, Baquit, and Taytay, and I am informed that conditions are improving at Puerto Princesa. It will require some time, however, for this district to recover from the effects of Filipino independent government, and I doubt if a civil government can be supported financially by the people. It would be cruel to levy taxes at this time, except for absolutely necessary local purposes.

While I have not had time to make careful investigation, I am impressed with the natural resources of Paragua, and believe that under good government it has a bright future, agriculturally and commercially. The island is covered with excellent timber, is narrow, has many small rivers capable of floating logs to the sea, and the expense of exploiting timber interests ought to be light. I met indications of coal deposits in the mountains and crossed a number of valleys with rich alluvial land. Edible birds' nests, fish, rattan, dyewoods, beeswax, and merchantable timber abound, and with peace and tranquillity the people ought to recover lost ground in a comparatively short time. Schools had been closed and schoolhouses generally in ruins. I judge that they were never very efficient. The people cling to their religion, assembling Sunday mornings for service, though there is not a priest on the islands. Prayers are read, and they have music, of a kind. Their week-day habits do not appear to be so commendable. However, the country people appear to be fairly industrious, are certainly peaceful, and appear glad to have the American Government take charge of the islands.

Harbors.—There are many excellent harbors, but unsurveyed, and reefs abound.

Roads.—There are three roads crossing the island of Paragua from east to west that I have encountered, and there appears to be a well-defined trail running north and south through the center of the island from Puerto Princesa to the north end of the island. The road from Taytay to Pancol, and from Palarikin to Old Baquit, and from Old Baquit to New Baquit should be cleared of fallen trees and made easily passable for troops, and the road from Puerto Princesa to the town on west coast could easily be made passable for carts and wagons, and this would be important from a military and civil standpoint. A good trail should be made from Coron, on island of Busuanga, to a small town on north coast where banditti land from Mindoro. The road across the island of Cuyo from Cuyo to Lugbuan has been reported upon.

Barracks.—Puerto Princesa has excellent barracks, needing some repairs. Taytay has no regular barracks, troops now occupying "Convento;" same remark applies to Baquit and Culion. Barracks are being constructed at Cuyo, where the troops are occupying temporarily vacant buildings. Quartermaster will be instructed to make out proper requisitions for native houses at Taytay, Baquit, and Culion.

Water.—Thorough arrangements for catching and consuming rain water at Puerto Princesa are being made. At Taytay, Baquit, Culion, and Cuyo there are fine springs; but orders have been given for water to be boiled in all cases. At Baquit and Coron there are mineral springs of apparently excellent water—exact properties not known, much claimed by natives. Everywhere in Paragua I have found springs and running streams of clear water.

Recapitulation.—Have lost no men, and none seriously sick.

Known to be killed in skirmish, 1 insurrecto officer. Captured, 4 officers and 18 soldiers, also 55 guns, 5 revolvers, 965 rounds of ammunition, Sandoral's saber, bedding, and all the official books and papers of his late administration of the affairs of this district. The only part of his late force I can hear of is the one said to be hidden in the mountains between Palarikin and Cataban, consisting of himself and 2 soldiers.

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. LE ROY BROWN,
Major, Tenth United States Infantry, Commanding Fourth District, Department of Mindanao and Jolo.

Desire to commend for personal bravery and efficiency Captain Bisset and Lieutenant Clement and Boatswain's Mate Moylan, of gunboat *Panay;* also Sergeant Hall and Corporal Howe, Company A, Tenth Infantry, and Corporal Berry, Company B, Tenth Infantry; also to state that all sailors and soldiers did good service.

[Indorsement.]

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., August 31, 1901.

Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant-General of the Army, inviting attention to the seeming and apparent well-directed energies of Major Brown in his operations in taking possession of the island of Paragua and the adjacent islands.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE.
Major-General, U. S. A., Commanding.

EXPEDITION TO THE ISLAND OF GUAM WITH DEPORTED PRISONERS OF WAR.

MANILA, P. I., *June 7, 1901.*

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the "Guam expedition" for deported prisoners of war, in compliance with the following orders: Special Orders, No. 6, January 7; General Orders, No. 4, January 7; General Orders, No. 6, January 9; Special Orders, No. 13, January 14; General Orders, No. 10, January 15, and General Orders, No. 12, January 22, 1901, Headquarters Division of the Philippines, Manila, P. I.

That on the 16th of January, 1901, I left the Manila Harbor on the U. S. army transport *Rosecrans*, with First Lieut. Ira Keithley, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., as adjutant, First Lieut. Granville Chapman, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., as quartermaster and commissary officer, William L. Stevens, acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A., 2 privates, U. S. Hospital Corps, 2 clerks, 1 interpreter, 1 wheelwright and 1 carpenter, 5 teamsters, 1 sergeant, 1 corporal and 9 privates, U. S. A., with 32 prisoners of war, 14 prisoners' servants, 1 prisoners' cook, taking along a sufficient amount of issue and sales commissaries to last for six months, necessary office furniture, transportation, feed and forage for our 3 American horses and 9 mules, and a small amount of medical supplies, 75,000 feet of lumber, and other supplies and tools for building necessary quarters for prisoners and others to live in, together with storehouses and shelter for our animals.

We arrived in the San Luis d'Apra Bay on the afternoon of January 24, without incident. I reported to the governor of Guam on the morning of January 1, and asked for building site and the use of all small boats for unloading ship. Owing to the cyclone in November, which destroyed lighters and small boats, we were greatly retarded in discharging cargo. The anchorage for vessels in the bay is about 2 miles from the landing at Piti, and owing to the coral reefs it is not possible to go in with boats that draw more than 2 feet of water, and then only at high tide.

The site chosen on which to erect buildings for the presidio is on the Piti-Agana road, 3 kilometers from Piti and 5 kilometers from Agana; is on the seashore, the sea being to the northwest, the north, and the northeast; the grounds are approximately 140 feet by 800 feet; is a sandy beach, and has about 200 large growing cocoanut trees. Considering the close proximity of the sea and the northeast by southwest monsoons which prevail about eight months of the year, and there being a coral reef about 400 yards offshore that breaks the heavy seas, making surf-bathing possible, I do not believe a more healthy site could have been chosen.

On February 1 I received from the commanding officer of the U. S. S. *Solace* 11 additional prisoners, taking them on board the *Rosecrans* in compliance with the orders of the governor of Guam.

On February 11 I received naval station Order No. 2, establishing an additional post, to be called the Presidio of Asan, and placing myself in command, with 2 officers and 52 enlisted men of the U. S. Marine Corps as a guard for the prisoners.

At 2 p. m. February 12, the commissary building being completed and all stores being landed, I landed with the prisoners, taking station at the presidio. The prisoners were put into tents inside a 4-wire fence, 3 sentry posts being established.

On the 13th the *Rosecrans* left the harbor for Manila, taking back the army guard of 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, and 9 privates to Manila.

On February 15 Prisoner Lucas Kamarino, who had been suffering with consumption, was transferred to the naval hospital at Agana for treatment, and died at that place at 5 a. m. February 16, of "continued malarial fever and consumption of right lung." He was buried in the Agana Catholic Cemetery at 3.30 p. m., under the auspices of the native priest, 2 of the prisoners, Silvestre Legaspi and Maximino Trias, being permitted to attend the burial.

On February 23 Prisoner Maximo Hizon accused Alipio Tecson of the theft of about $200 Mexican. A thorough investigation developed the probable loss by Hizon, while on board the *Rosecrans*, of approximately $200 Mexican, but no evidence could be gotten to incriminate Tecson or any other party, and it is believed that if Hizon did lose approximately $200 Mexican it was thrown out of the ship by the police party, as he stated that he had it in paper currency and wrapped in a piece of newspaper, and that he had left it lying on his bunk near Tecson and had forgotten it for two days before searching for it.

On February 24 the U. S. army transport *Lawton* called at Guam and left fresh meat and vegetables for us.

On March 6 the packet *Oopack*, with horses and mules on board, from San Francisco to Manila, came into the San Luis d'Apra Harbor.

March 12, the prison room being completed, the prisoners were moved from the tentage to their new quarters. The building is 24 feet wide by 100 feet long, 11 feet to the eaves. Each prisoner is provided with an army cot and floor space 4 by 7 feet. Shelving is arranged entirely around the building for toilet articles, and additional shelving overhead for baggage. The dining room is cut off the south end of the building by an 8-foot partition. Four large tables are provided, that all may be seated. The kitchen is apart from the main building. Tentage is provided within the grounds for reading rooms and general use for recreation.

On the 17th the U. S. S. *Justice* arrived in harbor from Manila with additional supply of commissaries, about 105,000 feet of lumber, and a scow to be used in unloading ship. This supply of commissaries is, with the exception of a few minor articles that can be gotten from the transports that call regularly, sufficient for the prisoners' ration and the servants' ration until November 30, 1901, and the building material is ample to complete all necessary buildings for the accommodation of the prisoners, the guard, offices, and officers' quarters, storerooms, stabling for stock and other outer buildings needed, and one more prison room, of dimensions the same as the one now in use, for additional prisoners, in case more should be deported.

April 9 the U. S. army transport *Indiana* came into harbor and we secured a supply of fresh meat and vegetables.

On April 12 the marine guard moved into their new quarters. The building is 24 by 110 feet, and 11 feet to the eaves, with an 8-foot veranda along the north side. This includes troops' quarters, 24 by 80 feet; dining room, 20 by 24 feet, and kitchen, 10 by 24 feet.

On April 26 the U. S. army transport *Buford* came into harbor en route from San Francisco to Manila; we were unable to secure fresh meat and vegetables on account of the apparent rush to get to Manila, the quartermaster refusing to open the hold of the ship to provide us. By this ship we first learned of the capture of Aguinaldo. The following telegram was received:

BOSTON, MASS., *March 29, 1901.*

MABINI,
Care Military Governor, Guam:

Aguinaldo captured. I telegraphed to him in order that he may solicit from the American authorities that he, together with you, be brought here to America. I desire that you recur to the American authority there.

SIXTO LOPEZ,
Young's Hotel, Boston.

On the 30th, the offices and officers' quarters being nearly completed, they were occupied, and all tentage, except a few for the civilian employees and recreation tents in the prison grounds, were stored. The building for offices and officers' quarters is 24 by 80 feet, 11 feet to the eaves, and has an 8-foot veranda all around. It is ample and comfortable for such officers as are required for duty at the post.

On April 30 prisoners' servant, Vicente Antiquera, died of consumption at 2.30 p. m., and was buried in the Asan cemetery at 5 p. m., same date, Father Paloma, of Agana, officiating. There were no personal effects or other property of the deceased to make returns on.

On May 16, 1901, I received, via the U. S. S. *Solace*, telegraphic orders from the Adjutant-General of the Army, Washington, D. C., April 18, 1901, relieving me, together with my entire detachment, from duty at Guam, and authorizing me to turn over such property as was needed for the prisoners to officer designated by the Navy and to proceed to Manila on *Solace* or *Grant*.

In compliance with the above order and the direction of Governor Schroeder, of Guam, that all property brought to Guam by the Army in connection with the prisoners was needed for their proper maintenance, I ordered my quartermaster, commissary, and medical officers to turn over property, which was completed on May 19, 1901, and on the same day I turned over the command of the presidio of Asan to Capt. J. M. Shaw, U. S. M. C., taking his receipt for the 42 prisoners and 13 prisoners' servants.

At 1.30 p. m., May 21, I reported to the commanding officer of the U. S. S. *Solace*, with my officers and employees, for transportation to Manila, arriving in the harbor on the 26th instant.

The ration for the prisoners was the army ration, with a large supply of rice and a few minor additions. At first some little complaint was heard concerning the change of diet from what they were used to, but in a very short time they became accustomed to American foods and were loud in their praise of the army ration. But little more can be said than that they are very strong and healthy, giving very little need of a surgeon. Many of them say that they never lived so well, even in their most prosperous days.

During the entire time that I was in command of the presidio, and during the voyage to Guam, no trouble was experienced in the con-

trol of the prisoners; they obeyed every order and regulation when they understood them, the most difficult being the rigid sanitary regulations.

The prisoners were required to do no work except the policing of their own quarters and immediate grounds, most of which was done by the prisoners' servants, who also assisted the cook in the preparation of food and served table.

The grounds occupied by the prisoners, including their building, are 140 by 200 feet, the building being about midway. The large cocoanut trees made ample shade outside the building. They were encouraged to take exercise, horizontal bars being arranged for that purpose, in addition to the regular setting-up exercise prescribed in the Infantry Drill Regulations, all of which they were glad to learn and practice. They were eager to learn the English language and were encouraged in so doing; regular classes were held daily, and they learned rapidly. Several could converse fluently in English, and a few could write letters to their families in English.

The prisoners were allowed outside the grounds prescribed only under guard; all letters sent and received were translated by my interpreter; but one letter contained objectionable matter; that was written by Mabini, and, when informed that political documents could not be sent, he acquiesced.

The climate of the island is but little different from that of Manila; the northeast by southwest monsoons, which prevail during about eight months of the year, make it a very pleasant place to live. But a few showers of rain were had from the time of our arrival, on January 24, to our departure, on May 21.

The island is of coral formation, about 12 miles wide by 32 miles long. The northern part has some 10,000 acres of good, hard timber. It is thought that no minerals exist of any consequence whatever. Tropical fruits abound, copra, tobacco, coffee, and abaca being the chief products. Fish are plentiful, but hard to purchase in large quantity owing to indolence of the fishermen. Carabao and small native cattle are the principal beasts of burden. The island is capable of supporting approximately 50,000 inhabitants, and under good management might sustain their local officials under a civil government. The inhabitants are Malay race and call themselves "Chimoras," speak a language of their own, and are very superstitious, and were greatly opposed to the Tagalog prisoners coming to their island, having had unpleasant experiences with deported prisoners from Manila during Spanish rule.

The Chimoras are peaceful and loyal to American rule, but seem to be anxious to establish civil government.

The general sentiment of the prisoners is to be obedient to all regulations of the presidio, and hope for the termination of hostilities, that they may return to Manila. With the exception of Mabini, and possibly General Hizon and one or two other minor ones, they all express themselves as being glad of the capture of Aguinaldo; but, knowing their character, I do not hesitate to say that I very much doubt their sincerity.

I inclose all orders issued by me for the regulation of the presidio.

Very respectfully,

H. B. ORWIG,
Major, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.,
Commanding Expedition.

APPENDIX A.

CORRESPONDENCE RELATIVE TO THE DEPORTATION OF PRISONERS TO THE ISLAND OF GUAM.

MANILA, P. I., *December 24, 1900.*

AGWAR, *Washington:*

Would like to emphasize new policy by deporting to Guam, at early date, a few prominent leaders now in my hands. Request authority accordingly.

MACARTHUR.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *December 27, 1900.*

MACARTHUR, *Manila:*

Secretary of War authorizes you to deport insurgent leaders to Guam. Send them under orders to deliver to custody of naval officer in command, who will be instructed by the Secretary of the Navy to receive and keep.

CORBIN.

MANILA, P. I., *January 13, 1901.*

Admiral REMEY,
Flagship Brooklyn, care Captain of Port:

Arrangements are being perfected for the deportation of the prisoners to Guam, and it is probable that the *Rosecrans* will leave here the 15th instant. If you have anything to send to Guam would be glad to have the *Rosecrans* take it; and if there are any marines to go I would be glad to utilize them as guard. Please give the necessary instructions to the governor of Guam in the premises, of which I would be pleased to have a copy.

MACARTHUR.

OFFICE OF THE COMMANDER IN CHIEF,
U. S. NAVAL FORCE ON ASIATIC STATION,
FLAGSHIP BROOKLYN,
Manila, P. I., 14th January, 1901.

SIR: Referring to your telegram of the 13th instant about the arrangements for the deportation of the prisoners to Guam, I have the honor to inform you that it was not my intention to send any more marines to Guam at present. I inclose a copy of the instructions to the governor of Guam in regard to the Filipino prisoners, in accordance with your request; and I inclose a cover for the naval governor of Guam, which I request you will please have delivered by the senior commissioned officer of the Army that accompanies the prisoners sent by the *Rosecrans*.

Very respectfully,
GEO. C. REMEY,
Rear-Admiral, U. S. N., Commander in Chief.

The U. S. MILITARY GOVERNOR IN THE PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., January 14, 1901.

Maj. HENRY B. ORWIG,
Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V.

SIR: As contemplated in paragraph 9, Special Orders, No. 6, current series, these headquarters, the division commander directs that you take charge of the prisoners designated for deportation in General Orders, No. 4, current series, these headquarters, together with any others that may be designated in subsequent orders, and proceed with them on the transport *Rosecrans* to the island of Guam. Upon arrival at the latter place you will report to the governor of the island, and conform to such instructions in the premises as you may receive from him.

The division commander desires and directs that every liberty and consideration, consistent with their safe-keeping on the island, be extended to the prisoners, and at the same time that every necessary step be taken to prevent their escape therefrom.

It is further directed that you make report by every opportunity to these headquarters, giving in detail the conditions and surroundings of the prisoners and all

matters affecting their comfort, safe-keeping, health, etc. Copies of the orders referred to above, together with an extract copy of the War Department cablegram on the subject, are inclosed for your information and guidance.

The prisoners whom you take to Guam will not be permitted to receive or send letters that have not been examined by an officer designated for this purpose. All such letters that relate exclusively to domestic affairs, directed to members of the family of the writer, may be permitted to pass to their destination, and similar letters may be received by the prisoners when entirely unobjectionable and when they contain no reference of any kind to public affairs or politics. It is considered important that these restrictions on correspondence be strictly enforced.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS H. BARRY,
Brigadier General, U. S. V., Chief of Staff.

Names of prisoners and their servants deported to Guam on the transport Rosecrans.

Prisoners: Maximino Trias, Macario de Ocampo, Julian Gerona, Francisco de los Santos, Apolinario Mabini, Artemio Ricarte, Mariano Llanera, Pio del Pilar, Pablo Ocampo, Maximo Hizon, Esteban Consortes, Lucas Camerino, Pedro Cubarrubias, Mariano Barruga, Hermogenes Plata, Cornelio Requestis, Fabian Villaruel, Juan Leandro Villarino, José Mata, Ygmidio de Jesus, Alipio Tecson, Pio Varican, Anastasio Carmona, Lucino Almeida, Simon Tecson, Silvestre Legaspi, Juan Mauricio, Doroteo Espina, Bartolome de la Rosa, Norberto Dimayuga, José Buenaventura, Antonio Prisco Reyes.

Servants: Maximiano Clamor, Adel Magcalas, Juan Guan, Faustino de los Santos, Prudencio Mabini, Aguitino Gandeza, Benito de Nuya, José Jabier, Manuel Rivera, Antonio Brimo, Vicente Antiguera, Joaquin Agramon (a prisoner), Esequial de los Santos, Juan Guasay, Euligio Gonzales (a prisoner).

INSTRUCTIONS REGARDING PRISONERS SENT TO GUAM ON THE SOLACE.

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., January 22, 1901.

[Memorandum for the provost-marshal-general.]

Following telegram just received:

MILITARY GOVERNOR, *Palace, Manila, P. I.:*

I will furnish accommodations and guard for 10 political prisoners on the *Solace* for passage to Guam. I think best that Army furnish subsistence, if practicable. Prisoners to be on board *Solace* by 8 a. m., 24th instant.

REMEY.

The division commander directs that you take action accordingly and have the prisoners whose names were submitted by you this a. m. on board the *Solace* at 8 a. m. the 24th instant. Copy of order in their cases will be furnished you to-morrow.

The chief commissary of the division has been directed to turn over to you 100 rations for these prisoners, which is considered sufficient to take them to Guam, where they will be rationed from supplies already there. Please call on the chief commissary for the rations and put them aboard with the prisoners.

BARRY, *Chief of Staff.*

HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES,
Manila, P. I., January 22, 1901.

Maj. HENRY B. ORWIG,
Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Island of Guam.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith a copy of the order directing the deportation of certain prisoners by the U. S. S. *Solace* to the island of Guam.

The division commander directs that you take charge of these men under instructions of January 14, 1901, issued to you for your guidance in the case of the deported prisoners sent under your charge on the *Rosecrans* on January 16, 1901.

Very respectfully,

THOMAS H. BARRY,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Chief of Staff.

Names of the prisoners deported to Guam on the U. S. S. Solace.

Roberto Salvante, Paneracio Palting, Gavino Domingo, Florencio Castro, Inocente Cayetano, Marcelo Quintos, Jayme Morales, Leon Flores, Pedro Erando, Paneracio Adiarte, Faustino Adiarte.

NOTE.—Six months' complete supply of subsistence, quartermaster, and medical stores was sent for the care of the prisoners, and the necessary transportation and lumber to build suitable houses.

APPENDIX B.

ORDERS RELATIVE TO THE DEPORTATION OF PRISONERS TO THE ISLAND OF GUAM.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 6. } HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES, *Manila, P. I., January 7, 1901.*

[Extract.]

9. Maj. Henry B. Orwig, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., is detailed in charge of native prisoners ordered to be deported, and will proceed with them, on board the transport *Rosecrans*, to the island of Guam, reporting, upon arrival, to the governor of the island. Major Orwig will report without delay to the chief of staff for instructions. First Lieuts. Ira Keithley and Granville L. Chapman, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., are detailed as adjutant and as quartermaster and commissary, respectively, of the expedition. Lieutenant Chapman will report to the chief quartermaster and chief commissary of the division for instructions. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation, and the subsistence department will provide for the subsistence of the prisoners while en route, and will send a supply of subsistence stores for six months. The travel enjoined is necessary for the public service.

By command of Major-General MacArthur.

S. D. STURGIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES, *Manila, P. I., January 7, 1901.*

In pursuance of authority obtained from the War Department by cable under date December 27, 1900, the following-named persons, whose overt acts have clearly revealed them as in aid of or in sympathy with the insurrection and the irregular guerrilla warfare by which it is being maintained and whose continued residence in these islands is, in every essential regard, inimical to the pacification thereof, will be deported at the earliest practicable date to the island of Guam, there to be held under surveillance or in actual custody, as circumstances may require, during the further progress of hostilities and until such time as the restoration of normal peace conditions in the Philippines has resulted in a public declaration of the termination of such hostilities:

General officers: Artemio Ricarte, Pio del Pilar, Maximo Hizon, Mariano Llanera, Francisco de los Santos.

Colonels: Macario de Ocampo, Esteban Consortes, Lucas Camerino, Julian Gerona.

Lieutenant-Colonels: Pedro Cubarrubias, Mariano Barruga, Hermogenes Plata, Cornelio Requestis.

Major: Fabian Villaruel.

Subordinate insurgent officers: Juan Leandro Villarino, José Mata, Ygmidio de Jesus, Alipio Tecson.

Civil officials, insurgent agents, sympathizers, and agitators: Apolinario Mabini, Pablo Ocampo, Maximino Trias, Simon Tecson, Pio Varican, Anastasio Carmona, Mariano Sevilla, Manuel E. Roxas.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

THOMAS H. BARRY,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Chief of Staff.

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 13. HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES, *Manila, P. I., January 14, 1901.*

[Extract.]

I. Lucino Almeida, a native, tried before a military commission which convened at San Fernando de la Union, Luzon, P. I., pursuant to paragraph 2, Special Orders, No. 42, series of 1900, Headquarters Department of Northern Luzon, whose sentence, as promulgated in General Orders, No. 6, current series, these headquarters, was commuted to deportation to the island of Guam, the prisoner there to remain during the continuance of the insurrection, will be sent thereto by the transport *Rosecrans*, and will be turned over to Maj. Henry B. Orwig, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation, and the subsistence department will arrange for his subsistence while en route.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

S. D. STURGIS,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES, *Manila, P. I., January 15, 1901.*

In pursuance of authority obtained from the War Department by cable, under date of December 27, 1900, the following-named persons, whose overt acts have clearly revealed them as in aid of or in sympathy with the insurrection and the irregular guerrilla warfare by which it is being maintained, and whose continued residence in these islands is, in every essential regard, inimical to the pacification thereof, will be delivered to Maj. Henry B. Orwig, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., on board the transport *Rosecrans*, for deportation to the island of Guam, there to be held under surveillance or in actual custody, as the circumstances may require, during the further progress of hostilities, and until such time as the restoration of normal peace conditions in the Philippines has resulted in a public declaration of the termination of such hostilities:

Insurgent agents, organizers, sympathizers, correspondents, collectors, and officials: Silvestre Legaspi, Juan Mauricio, Doroteo Espino, Bartolome de la Rosa, Norberto Dimayuga, José Buenaventura, and Antonio Prisco Reyes.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

THOMAS H. BARRY,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Chief of Staff.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. HEADQUARTERS DIVISION OF THE PHILIPPINES, *Manila, P. I., January 22, 1901.*

In pursuance of authority obtained from the War Department by cable, under date of December 27, 1900, the following-named insurgent prisoners, who were sent from the province of Ilocos Norte, insurgent abettors, sympathizers, and agitators, who belong to the Katipunan Society and took the oath of allegiance to the Americans for the purpose of facilitating revolutionary operations and agitation, and whose continued residence in these islands is, in every essential regard, inimical to the pacification thereof, will be delivered by the provost-marshal-general on board the U. S. S. *Solace* for deportation to the island of Guam, to be delivered to the governor of that island and to be held under surveillance or in actual custody, as circumstances may require, during the further progress of hostilities, and until such time as the restoration of normal peace conditions in the Philippines has resulted in a public declaration of the termination of such hostilities:

Roberto Salvante, Marcelo Quintos, Pancracio Palting, Jayme Morales, Gavino Domingo, Leon Flores, Florencio Castro, Pedro Erando, Inocente Cayetano, Pancracio Adiarte, and Faustino Adiarte.

By command of Major-General MacArthur:

THOMAS H. BARRY,
Brigadier-General, U. S. V., Chief of Staff.

APPENDIX C.

COPY OF GENERAL ORDERS ISSUED BY MAJOR ORWIG FOR THE REGULATION OF THE PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. } POST, PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *February 12, 1901.*

Subject to the approval of the governor of the island, the following service calls will be observed:

Reveille	6.00 a. m.
Assembly and roll call	6.15 a. m.
Breakfast	6.30 a. m.
Police call	7.00 a. m.
Colors	8.00 a. m.
First call for guard mounting	8.45 a. m.
Assembly	8.55 a. m.
Adjutant's call	9.00 a. m.
Sick call	9.30 a. m.
Inspection	9.45 a. m.
Recall from police	10.30 a. m.
Noon, dinner	12.00 m.
Police call	3.00 p. m.
Recall from police	4.00 p. m.
Supper	5.30 p. m.
Retreat, first call ten minutes before sunset.	
Retreat and roll call at sunset.	
Tattoo and roll call	9.00 p. m.
Taps	9.30 p. m.

By order of Major Orwig:

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2. } POST, PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *February 12, 1901.*

Subject to the approval of the governor of the island, the following orders will govern the guard at this post:

1. The officer of the day will make an inspection of the grounds and buildings, including troops' quarters and hospital, each day at 9.45 a. m., and of the grounds and buildings inside the stockade at 4.30 p. m. each day, and shall make an entry in the journal of the guard report, giving the result of each inspection separately, special attention being given to the safe custody of the prisoners.

2. Except at post No. 1, sentinels will permit no one on the outside of the stockade to hold conversation with, or receive from, or pass anything to, any person inside the stockade.

3. Special orders for sentinel on post No. 1 are, to permit no one to enter or leave the stockade without written authority from the governor of the island or the commanding officer, except members of the guard and officers on duty at the post; to permit no one to hold conversation with, or to receive anything from, or pass anything to, any person inside the stockade without verbal orders from the corporal of the guard or higher authority. When approached by a prisoner or prisoner's servant with a pass, call the corporal of the guard and pass the prisoner or prisoner's servant only when verbally directed to do so by competent authority.

4. Special orders for post No. 2 is to permit no one to cross his post.

5. The attention of all officers and soldiers is called to the fact that strict compliance with the general orders for sentinels, as laid down in the manual of guard duty, and the special orders above prescribed for individual posts, must at all times be rigidly enforced. The post guard shall consist of no less than 1 officer and 12 enlisted men.

By order of Major Orwig:

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3. } POST, PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *February 12, 1901.*

Subject to the approval of the governor of the island, the following regulations for prisoners will be observed:

1. The meal hours of the prisoners will be as prescribed in General Orders, No. 1, current series, these headquarters, as follows: Breakfast at 6.30 a. m.; dinner at 12 m.; supper at 5.30 p. m.

2. Prisoners will be permitted to write and receive letters from members of their families; all such letters to be submitted to the commanding officer for his inspection before delivering; nothing of a political nature will be permitted to pass.

3. During the good behavior, passes may be issued by order of the commanding officer for not more than one-fifth of the prisoners to leave the stockade between the hours of 7 a. m. and 4 p. m., said passes not to be for a greater length of time than four hours, and no one will be permitted to leave the stockade on pass unless accompanied by a member of the guard or some responsible person designated by the commanding officer, and no prisoner or prisoner's servant will be permitted to go east of the east gate a greater distance than 50 yards, nor west of the first bridge, nor south of the Agana-Piti road a greater distance than 100 yards, and north to the seashore.

4. The stockade is a dead line, and anyone attempting to cross the same without proper authority will be put under arrest, sentries being instructed to use such force as may be necessary, to the extent of firing on the offending party with ball cartridge.

5. Prisoners and their servants will, during good behavior, be permitted the liberty of the stockade from sunrise to 9 p. m.

6. Prisoners requiring medical treatment will attend sick call at 9.30 a. m.

7. Under the supervision of the officer of the day, there shall be three careful roll calls daily—one at 6.15 a. m., one at 4 p. m., and one at 9 p. m.

8. The commanding officer or his representative, accompanied by the interpreter, will visit the prison once each day and investigate complaints of the prisoners and listen to requests, which shall be confined to their material welfare and comfort.

9. Prisoners and their servants will be required to bathe at least twice each week, and at all times keep their clothing clean.

10. The prisoners or their servants will be required to assist the cook in the preparation of their food, to wait on the table, wash dishes, and do all general police duty within the stockade.

11. Prisoners will at all times have the right to appeal to the governor of the island in all matters internal or external, in writing, and forward through the post commander, who will indorse thereon the facts in the case as he knows or understands them.

12. A copy of these regulations will be translated into Spanish, read to the prisoners, and then posted in a conspicuous place within the stockade.

By order of Major Orwig.

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4. } PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *February 23, 1901.*

In order to conform to the customs of the service in this station, the following will govern the advancement and liberty of the declassed men on duty at this post:

1. Men in the fourth class will, after one month's good conduct, be advanced to the third class.

2. Men in the third class will, after 15 days' good conduct, be advanced to the second class.

3. Men in the second class will, after 7 days of good conduct, be advanced to the first class.

4. Liberty will be granted to each declassed man on the day he is advanced to the next higher class.

5. None but first class men will be granted liberty later than 9 p. m.

By order of Major Orwig:

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5. } PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *March 26, 1901.*

First Lieut. Ira Keithley, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., is hereby appointed summary court for this post.

By order of Major Orwig:

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6. } PRESIDIO OF ASAN, ISLAND OF GUAM, *May 5, 1901.*

Sick call at this post will, until further orders, be sounded at 8 o'clock a. m., immediately after colors. Such part of General Orders, No. 1, current series, this office, as conflicts with this order is hereby annulled.

By order of Major Orwig:

IRA KEITHLEY,
First Lieutenant, Thirty-seventh Infantry, U. S. V., Post Adjutant.

REPORTS OF MILITARY OPERATIONS IN CHINA FOR THE YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 1901.

Page.

1. Report of Maj. George P. Scriven, U. S. V., chief signal officer China relief expedition; operations of the U. S. Signal Corps during the advance from Tientsin to Pekin in August, 1900 433
2. Report of Maj. E. L. Huggins, Sixth U. S. Cavalry; investigation into the burning of Chinese villages, October 30, 1900 439
   A. Report of Lieut. C. D. Rhodes, Sixth U. S. Cavalry 440
3. Extracts from report of Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. V., commanding United States troops in China, November 30, 1900 441
3a. Report of Lieut. J. R. Lindsey, Tenth U. S. Cavalry, aide-de-camp, on the siege of the legations 454
3b. Report of Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, on the Paotingfu expedition and murder of American missionaries 460
3c. Report of Lieut. G. Soulard Turner, Tenth U. S. Infantry, aide-de-camp, of march of troops composing Paotingfu expedition 468
3d. Report of Lieut. Col. J. T. Dickman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.; record of events and current comment 476
4. Roster of the allied troops in the province of Pechili, China, December, 1900. 488
5. Report of Lieut. Col. Theodore J. Wint, Sixth U. S. Cavalry; expedition from Pekin to Hiang Ho and San Ho districts, December 28, 1900, to January 1, 1901 490
6. Report of Lieut. William Lee Karnes, Sixth U. S. Cavalry; expedition to Hsan Ho to investigate the killing of native Christians, March 12–19, 1901 491
7. Petition of the Chinese residents of the American district, Pekin, for the retention of American troops, March 29, 1901 492
8. Roster of all expeditions made by the allied forces, December 12, 1900, to May 10, 1901 495
9. Report of Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. A., commanding United States forces in China, May 19, 1901 498
   A. Correspondence regarding reduction of military forces in China ... 506
   B. Report of Capt. Irvin E. Bennett, assistant surgeon, U. S. V., acting chief surgeon China relief expedition 508
   C. Report of Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, acting judge-advocate China relief expedition 510
   D. Report of Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, acting inspector-general China relief expedition 513
10. General orders and circulars issued by the China relief expedition 516

REPORT OF THE OPERATIONS OF THE UNITED STATES SIGNAL CORPS DURING THE ADVANCE OF THE CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION FROM TIENTSIN TO PEKIN, IN AUGUST, 1900.

SIGNAL OFFICE, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Tientsin, China, November 7, 1900.

The CHIEF SIGNAL OFFICER, U. S. A.,
War Department, Washington, D. C.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of service of the detachment of the Signal Corps under my command during the China relief expedition in its advance from Tientsin to Pekin, in August, 1900, together with various notes on the telegraph corps of other armies, and recommendations regarding our own organiza-

tion and equipment, suggested by experience in the field, both in China and th Philippine Islands.

Having been ordered, July 12, 1900, to proceed from Iloilo, P. I., to Manila "thence to Taku, China, reporting upon arrival to the commanding officer of th United States forces for duty," I left Iloilo by the first steamer sailing for Manila July 17; arrived there July 19; embarked on the freight ship *Wyefield*, which reache Taku, China, August 2, and on August 3 reported in person at Tientsin to Majo General Chaffee, who on July 30 had reached that place and had assumed comman of the American forces. By him I was designated chief signal officer of the Chin relief expedition and had the honor to serve on his staff in the field during the marc to Pekin. On August 4, about 3 p. m., the expedition started from Tientsin.

The personnel of the signal detachment in China at this time consisted of fou officers, viz, Maj. George P. Scriven, First Lieut. H. W. Stamford, who had bee relieved as chief signal officer on my arrival and placed in charge of the constructio of the field line, Second Lieut. Peter Bartsch, and Second Lieut. C. O. Hastings, an in addition 19 enlisted men, of whom 10 had come with Lieutenant Stamford an the Ninth Infantry from Manila, 2 from Iloilo, and 7 with Lieutenants Bartsch an Hastings from San Francisco on the transport *Grant*, which arrived off Taku Jul 29. These 19 men, thrown together without coordination, many of them recruits new to their officers, duties, and associates, and of whom only 8 were telegraph operators, even of low grade, composed the force that must not only convey from th field news of events in China, but must transmit instructions to the army and influ ence military events, as well as diplomatic action between the United States an other powers, for mail service was practically nonexistent. That they succeeded i accomplishing this, reflects great credit upon them and upon the Signal Corps, bu the inadequacy of the force and the difficulty with which it was brought together shows the need of a great increase in the enlisted strength of the Signal Corps an of organized telegraph and signal companies, sufficiently strong to meet emergency demands in the various parts of the world to which United States troops are now called upon for service.

Material for the construction and operation of 100 miles of telegraph line, omitting poles, had been brought by Lieutenant Stamford from Manila, but so bad was th packing and so rough the usage received under the difficult conditions of loading and unloading at Manila and Taku that much of the material was found useless. Four acetylene lamps, all that were carried, were broken, many battery jars were destroyed, and the more delicate instruments injured; all telephones required repair, as did th field buzzars. Much of this material came in the original packages from the United States—a fact that indicates the need of extraordinary care in packing articles fo distant service, and, as I think, the additional need of simplification of material an the selection of only strong and serviceable articles.

With the detachment of men from the transport *Grant* came a hundred miles o line, but no battery material and instruments—an omission that threatened seriou difficulty, and which was due to the refusal of the request of Lieutenant Bartsch, made to the acting signal officer, Department of California, as reported by the forme officer.

On the steamer *Wyefield* additional supplies were brought, but neither from tha ship nor from the *Grant* could material be brought to Tientsin in time for th advance. Days, or more often weeks, were required to transport articles from th ships off Taku to Tongku, thence by river or rail to Tientsin; even my personal bag gage, left hastily at Tongku, did not overtake me until after I had been some week in Pekin.

The most serious difficulty, however, now to be encountered was lack of trans port. Upon reporting to the commanding general, I had requested five saddle horse and one wagon for use of the field telegraph. The horses were given, but wagon were so few that not one could be spared from the service of ammunition, rations and hospital stores. The only train available at the start from Tientsin was tha brought by the Ninth Infantry; as a consequence, it was not until the field telegraph had reached the vicinity of Matow that an army wagon reported for service. I desire here to call attention most emphatically to the necessity for transport wagon attached to the Signal Corps accompanying any expedition. These wagons shoul be entirely separate from the general transport of the army, fitted to meet th requirements of the Signal Service, some with flags, heliographs, lanterns, rockets and the devices for visual signaling; others with telegraph material, batteries, lances when necessary, and supplies for the construction of a reasonable amount of line These wagons should be packed and ready for the field, put under the control of th chief signal officer of the expedition, and separated entirely from the general trans port, to which, as is the case with the ordnance, only extensive and bulky supplie

should be turned over for shipment. It is evident that the first necessity of any army advancing into a hostile country is ammunition, then rations, then hospital supplies, afterwards telegraph material may be transported; therefore the Signal Corps, if unprovided with its own train, can not expect to be immediately supplied by the army if transportation is limited—as almost invariably happens in the United States service—and will be unable to keep up with the march. The construction and arrangement of wagons or carts and pack chests suitable for field telegraph and for visual signal trains of the present day is a matter requiring immediate attention, and should be placed under the care of an experienced officer of the corps, by whom a suitable system should be devised.

Owing to the conditions outlined, Lieutenant Stamford had, before my arrival, agreed to cooperate with the English engineers in the construction of a field line to follow the advance of the allied army. This action was approved by the commanding general and by myself, and, as events proved, though attended by drawbacks, was practically the only way in which the line could have been carried on. The English were supplied with light bamboo lances, whereas our own, though taken ashore from the *Grant*, could not be brought up from Tongku in time to be used; and in addition the English had a large force of coolies and Indians and a junk, but were not supplied with suitable material as were we. The only wheeled transportation possessed by the entire party, however, consisted of Chinese carts, capable of carrying about 200 pounds each. The bulk of the material was placed aboard the English junk on the Peiho.

Upon the departure of the allied forces from Tientsin August 4, Maj. George P. Scriven, Second Lieut. C. O. Hastings, and 2 enlisted men, provided with flags, accompanied the staff of Major-General Chaffee; 1 operator was stationed at Tongku, Second Lieut. Peter Bartsch and 3 men were stationed at Tientsin, and with the construction party under Lieutenant Stafford were present 7 signal men, besides Lieutenant Loch of the Royal engineers, 2 British linemen, 4 native sappers, and an average of 30 or 40 Chinese coolies, who, of course, were only retained by force, though paid later for their services.

The telegraph from Tientsin to Tonku was in operation, and, thanks to the energy, ability, and almost incessant work of Second Lieut. Peter Bartsch and the men under his control, it continued to perform valuable service for several months, though a hastily constructed field line, built by Lieutenant Stamford under great difficulties.

The country north of Tientsin is flat, often flooded on the right bank of the Peiho, and almost without trees. There is little difficulty in running the telegraph over it, for the roads are fair in summer. The same character of country extends from Tientsin to Pekin, but north of Yangtsun is less frequently flooded, contains more groves, and is cultivated to the highest degree.

On August 3, the day before the advance from Tientsin, the field line had been carried by Lieutenant Stamford to the outposts north of the city, and on the evening of August 4 an office was established near General Chaffee's headquarters at Shilko, where our army camped the first night of the advance. On the morning of the 5th occurred the fight at Pietsang, after which the American forces, who had made a considerable detour to the west, went into camp about a mile and a half from the pontoon bridge across the Peiho at the village proper, and on the evening of that day the construction party reached the bridge with the field line, and communication was established with Tientsin. About 9 miles of wire were laid. Next day the army crossed the Peiho, marched eastward to the railroad embankment, thence north, and engaged the enemy at Yangtsun. The fight continued until about half past 2 of the afternoon, when, all resistance having ceased, the allied armies went into camp in and about the village, and before nightfall the construction party had carried the line to General Chaffee's headquarters, and military messages, as well as those of the press and of individuals, were sent to the fleet off Taku, to be transmitted thence to Chefoo, at that time the terminus of the telegraph system of the world. On that day about 16½ miles of field telegraph were constructed. No other nation had a telegraph line to the troops. Next day, August 7, the dead were buried, and the army remained in camp. The following day the wire in the rear was cut, and two sections of 50 yards and 400 yards removed, but whether this was done by friends or enemy was never determined.

On August 8 the army continued its advance north, crossing to the right bank of the Peiho by the pontoon bridge above Yangtsun. The field telegraph traversed the river by the railway bridge, and thence followed the main road north for a time, but diverged to a seemingly more direct route through the fields to the westward. That day, riding back over the field line, I realized that this was a mistake, due to unavoidable ignorance of the country. It later caused trouble, for the line passed through many Chinese villages where people were hostile, and not only cut the

wire, but offered resistance to the construction party, as mentioned in the report of Lieutenant Stamford. However, on that night at the camp at Tsai-Tsun the wire was up but the current failed, owing to interruptions at the rear. About 8 miles of wire were run on that day. At this camp, before the arrival of the telegraph, messages in cipher were received by courier from our minister, Mr. Conger, at Pekin, from the English, and from a private individual, and Lieutenant Hastings was sent back to transmit them to Tientsin. This hazardous duty he accomplished well. On August 9 the march was resumed. The heat was intolerable, but the command pushed on within about 2 miles of Ho-si-wu.

I had been ordered to the Russian headquarters in the late afternoon and afterwards sent to find the English general to arrange certain dispositions regarding a permanent garrison, and upon my return about midnight found that Lieutenant Stamford had brought the field line into camp. It was cut during the night, but next morning worked through to Tientsin, about 48 miles away. About 17 miles of wire was run on August 9. On August 10 the allied armies moved on. The heat had grown unbearable and men of the command were thrown into convulsions and even went mad; 2 men of the signal detachment were overcome by the heat and 2 of the coolie laborers dropped dead by the way. That night we reached the village of Tsi-En-Ping with the advance guard of the allies at Matow. For the first time the telegraph failed to reach us, though closed behind and having laid 17 miles of wire. Next day a halt was made at Matow and the telegraph reached the town about twenty minutes after the advancing army left it, and from that time on fell behind the army, though reaching Pekin about thirty hours after the occupation of the Tartar City. This delay was due to detention at Tung-Chow, caused by the nonarrival of the junk loaded with telegraph material.

The telegraph service of no other nation was in sight during this march, and none reached Pekin within a week after the fall of the city. Only the Japanese and Russians attempted to follow the troops with the field line. On August 11 the army pushed on, camping that night on the walls of Dshang-dshia-wan and next day, August 12, occupied Tung-Chow. Next day the march was resumed, the column to which I was attached meeting with heavy storm and not arriving until about midnight at the camp about midway between Tung-Chow and Pekin.

On August 14 Pekin was occupied and the legations were relieved, and on August 15 the Chinese were driven back by the Americans from their positions along the highway, through the Chin-men, into the Imperial City, whose last gate was at the mercy of the American troops. Here the fighting stopped. On the morning of August 14, Lieutenant Hastings was sent back by me with dispatches from the commanding general. He found the field office at Tung-Chow, about 15 miles away, where the field line had arrived. The dispatches were telegraphed to Tong-Ku, sent thence to the fleet off Taku, where a dispatch boat was in readiness to convey them to the cable station at Chefoo, and it is believed that the Americans thus conveyed to the world the first news of the fall of Pekin and the rescue of the legations. The day after the capture of the city the American and English field line reached Pekin and the office was established at the American legation.

The work of the little construction party had been enormous and was performed under most trying conditions. In addition to making, as a rule, the same march as the troops, in the most intolerable heat, it had worked over the whole distance and at night opened its office. It had followed the army through a hostile country, often without guard, and suffered annoyance, not only from the enemy but from the transport of the allied armies, which showed a remarkable indifference to the field telegraph. Interruptions were many and cutting of the line and removal of large amounts of wire a matter of frequent occurrence, whether done by friends or enemy was not always clear.

Upon arrival at Pekin the American-English field telegraph, as mentioned in a previous report, was, for a time, the only practical means of communication between the city and the outer world. Military, diplomatic, press, and private messages were sent in English, French, German, and Italian; even Russian and Chinese dispatches were conveyed in cipher. Five hundred and twenty-four messages in less than thirty hours, some of them of great length, went over the little lance line to Tientsin, and, of course, the line broke down. It was not until a permanent system was established, about October 4, that the service approached that of a commercial line.

The following is quoted from the report of Lieutenant Bartsch, then at Tientsin: "With the advance of the army interruptions like the foregoing became more serious and annoying; for delays meant an accumulation of traffic, which at this time had assumed great proportions, handling as we did messages for all of the allied forces, the Japanese excepted. While the latter and the Russians had also lines constructed *with their advancing* armies, it appeared that ours, with all its troubles, was the only *one which* was able to serve and accommodate them all, a fact which certainly was

appreciated by all concerned, and many were the complimentary remarks made by foreign officers, and civilians as well, about the able and proficient service which the United States Signal Corps was rendering under such adverse conditions."

In connection with the work of the construction party, I desire to commend most highly the services of Lieutenant Loch, of the English engineers, and to recommend for the brevet of captain First Lieut. H. W. Stamford, U. S. Volunteer Signal Corps, for meritorious and fearless conduct in the field during the march of the allied armies from Tientsin, August 4 to 14, 1900. I desire also to recommend for a certificate of merit First-class Sergts. Charles H. Trotter and Thomas P. Akers, for meritorious service and gallant conduct in action and Private John L. Headington, for fearless conduct in the field at the battle of Yangtsun. Second Lieut. C. O. Hastings I desire to recommend for the brevet of first lieutenant for meritorious and fearless services at the battle of Yangtsun and at the assault on Pekin, August 14, 1900. Second Lieut. Peter Bartsch I desire to recommend for honorable mention for meritorious service during the campaign in China.

Visual signaling was practically not used during the campaign, though flags were carried by the advance party. After the occupation of Pekin the length of stay of the American forces was uncertain, and it was not until about September 5 (see later report) that a permanent telegraph system was decided upon. Credit for the construction of this system, perhaps the best now standing in north China, is due to Lieutenants Bartsch and Hastings, both of whom are most capable officers, having great interest in their work and in the Signal Corps.

OBSERVATIONS IN FOREIGN TELEGRAPH CORPS.

The British signal department available for the advance consisted of a company of visual signalers, commanded by a captain; a telegraph detachment consisting of 1 lieutenant and about 20 operators, composed of noncommissioned officers and men, and about 20 linemen made up of British and native troops. Later (October 31) their total available signal force consisted of 1 company of balloonists, 1 of telegraphers, and 1 of native sappers.

For instruments they use the high-resistance, open-circuit relay, their operators, apart from our own, being the only ones connected with the allied troops that could operate by sound.

Their office equipment and linemen's kite are put up in a manner that might well be copied. The office equipment, consisting of instruments, blanks, stationery, office clock, office wire, small pliers, etc., and everything required by an office for some months, was packed in a small box, which occupies little space in transportation and when installed equips the office.

The repairman's kit consists of heavy pliers, come-alongs, 2-point digging bar, connectors, and a quantity of tape, the whole done up in a strong canvas bag. Both these arrangements go far toward reducing the percentage of loss of tools from which we suffer in our service.

The British G. I. pole was the only specially constructed telegraph pole noticed in use. This is their standard military telegraph pole; is made of galvanized iron, is telescopic, weighs about 40 pounds, about 20 feet high and capable of carrying 3 wires. This is an excellent pole for semipermanent line following field telegraph lines. A No. 11 G. I. wire is used by them for both field and permanent lines.

The English buzzer, while not as good as our own, is superior in adjustment.

As to the personnel of the signal men of the English and American forces, it can only be said that the American is very far the superior in quickness, intelligence, and independence of action. There is probably no enlisted man in the world higher in intelligence than the soldiers of the American Signal Corps.

The personnel of the Russian field telegraph department in China consisted of 1 colonel, 1 lieutenant-colonel, 1 captain, 4 lieutenants, and 200 enlisted men.

The field telegraph line was erected on lances half way from Tientsin to Pekin, and the remainder was constructed of a three-fourth inch armored river cable, which, though, does not form part of their regular field equipment. The transportation was ordinary Russian or Chinese carts, drawn by ponies. The line wire is of a size smaller than that used by our service, and is, during construction, played out from wooden reels, somewhat resembling our own.

Their lances are of fir and about the same length as those of other nations, Japan excepted (about 20 feet); their insulators are of the porcelain (double-petticoat pattern), and are fitted on a spike at the top of the lance or on the usual iron bracket when used on trees or high poles.

The field battery of the Russians consists of glass jars carrying a porous cup with copper and zinc elements. It offers no appreciable advantage over our own, for, judging from the amount of battery power used, it is thought that its strength is not above the ordinary gravity cell. The Russians, as well as the Japanese, were operating with *the open-circuit system* and using the European Morse recording instruments.

The equipment of the Japanese telegraph department was very complete in all its details. The personnel consisted of 3 officers and 75 or 80 men. Their method of transporting supplies is by carts and pack ponies; of the former they had about 20, of the latter 75; in addition to this, they had and utilized Japanese coolie labor very extensively. Their lances are about 14 to 16 feet long and much lighter than ours; rubber insulators, which are almost identical with our "rubber clamp" insulator and secured to the lance by screw threads, or at times a "pig tail" pattern is suspended by wire to poles, trees, or buildings.

A great and certainly an advanced departure in the Japanese field telegraph work is the line itself, which is bare No. 14 copper wire, giving them all the advantage, from an electrical standpoint, which this wire possesses over other iron material in use by all other powers operating here.

On the whole, it has not suggested itself to me that any of the other signal corps or telegraph departments of the different nations assembled here possess anything of material advantage over our own, always excepting the transportation and packing for service in the field, the bamboo and telescopic iron telegraph poles of the English.

The bamboo lance, for the reason of their lightness and adaptability to use with the pony insulators as now used by us; the telescopic iron pole, on account of its lightness and value for its semipermanent line, which should in all cases follow the field line immediately. The glass jars are an abomination and should be replaced by papier-maché cells, square in form, or by the old Eagle cell.

Our field buzzer is excellent, and was for several weeks the only instrument that could be used over the imperfect field line.

The English dry cell is recommended for our use. From actual test made by Lieutenant Bartsch it was found to work about three hundred and thirty-six hours on closed circuit in connection with a telegraph sounder before exhaustion.

I desire to call attention to a device recommended by Lieutenant Bartsch for detecting (and thus described by him) the electrical condition of a telegraph line, viz, whether the same is in a state of rest or being worked by some other station. While it is only a matter of little import if an operator at an intermediate station "breaks" in while two others are working, it is, nevertheless, very annoying and delays work, and can be easily overcome by such simple means as the placing of an ordinary magnetic needle or compass in the wooden base of the relays near the electro-magnets of the same, the condition of which will always show the state of the line. The needle should form part of the relays. It is recommended that the main line sounder be stopped as an article of field equipment on account of the weight of its armature, which does not admit of a delicate adjustment.

It is also recommended that chests or boxes for transport by wagon or by pack animal for visual signal stores and for field telegraph line material be devised by a competent officer of experience in the field, and sent to every independent Signal Corps detachment according to the requirements of each. The shipment of miscellaneous stores and commercial method of boxing and transport are unsuitable for army service.

It is further recommended that a signal company should be composed of visual signal men and of telegraphers (operators) and linemen; the visual signal men should be provided with the usual kit, and in the company train should be carried a sufficient supply of lanterns, heliographs, rockets, and other devices for visual signaling. For the telegraph, should be carried in the company transport chests or boxes containing the instruments and battery necessary for use on a field line. It should not be expected that the flag and visual signal men should be operators nor that operators should be called upon to perform the duties of the visual signal men; of a company composed of a hundred signal men, 30 might be considered as operators, 20 as visual signal men, and the other 50 line or construction. Two or three of the company should be expert electricians, and be so rated.

It is understood that the French endeavored and succeeded in communicating by the Manin instrument between Tientsin and Pekin. The Germans made no attempt to reach Pekin by telegraph except through a commercial company under their protection, which reached the city about the middle of October. The Italians and Austrians apparently had no signal communication whatever between Pekin and the fleet. Practically visual signaling was not used by ourselves except in an effort made by Lieutenant Hastings on August 14 to communicate with the legations from the roof of a building in the Chinese city of Pekin; the signals attracted attention, but failed to bring an intelligible reply.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

GEORGE P. SCRIVEN,
Chief Signal Officer, China Relief Expedition.

REPORT OF AN INVESTIGATION OF THE BURNING OF CHINESE VILLAGES, OCTOBER 30, 1900.

CAMP U. S. FORCES,
Yangtsun, China, October 30, 1900.

The ADJUTANT GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith report of Lieutenant Rhodes of an investigation made by him, in compliance with verbal instructions, of an affair between Chinese and a force of allies near Yangtsun.

The French commander at Yangtsun with two companies of zouaves formed part of the force which did the burning and wounding on the 28th, as reported by Lieutenant Rhodes, and this was the expedition which prevented him from being present at the conference to which he had invited the other commanders (see my letter of the 29th instant). On the evening of the 28th and on the 29th so many conflicting stories were afloat as to what had been done at villages only 6 or 7 miles from here that I thought proper to have some investigation made and results reported for the information of the major-general commanding. This report contains all that I have been able to learn without questioning the officers of our allies, who took part in the affair.

To do this would be a delicate matter, and difficult to do without seeming to imply suspicion of their motives or want of confidence in their judgment. I had a conversation yesterday with the Chinese interpreter for the British forces here. He says that on the morning of the 29th, the day after the affair investigated by Lieutenant Rhodes, two Chinamen came to him from the village of Loo Cha Chung, only 6 miles from camp, and told him the following story:

Some of the Chinese, trusting to the promise of protection given by the allies, driven by necessity, returned to their homes in the Peiho Valley. Since then troops have sometimes passed through this village and were treated with respect. Sometimes small parties of soldiers came who insulted their women and committed depredations. Last Friday, the 26th instant, some Italians came and did some plundering. Later some soldiers came, who, the interpreter thinks, were Germans. The latter took mules and carts and plundered extensively, taking poultry and mules and asses, and also whatever they could find of household goods. Some Chinamen followed them, expostulating, and believing that the robbers were not acting under authority, were following them to camp, hoping to get redress. The soldiers took aim at them and threatened them and fired one shot, whereupon they fled.

On Sunday the 28th instant some sikhs on horseback passed through the village, and soon afterwards a mixed force appeared. The latter surrounded them, looted the village of what little remained in it and set fire to it, also knocking down and abusing many of them. Lieutenant Rhodes only mentions those who had received serious injury. My opinion as to junks and troops having been fired on by natives in this vicinity is the same as that expressed in my letter of the 29th instant. It is incredible that these timid people, thoroughly cowed by the events of the past few months, living in unwalled villages in such close proximity to numerous military camps, should willfully provoke hostilities. It is claimed that three shots were fired from a village at a reconnoitering party on the 27th. If this is true, it was the act of one individual, or at most a very few, and was no justification for wreaking such harsh reprisals upon three villages.

I am informed by a French officer that no arms were found in the villages, though search was made.

On the 29th instant a French officer visited my camp and expressed the regret of his commanding officer for his unavoidable absence from the proposed conference the day before, and prayed me to repair to the same place and for the same purpose at 3 p. m. to-day. With some hesitation I agreed to go, and did so, accompanied by Lieutenant Nance, my adjutant. The German, Italian, and British forces were represented at the conference. No Japanese officer was present. I explained that I was under orders for the Philippines and on the eve of departure, and could "assist" at the conference only in the French sense of the word. The French commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Chirlonchon, spread out a map and made quite a harangue about the necessity of concert of action for the proper defense of Yangtsun.

He called attention especially to the almost defenseless condition of the left bank of the Peiho. He expressed apprehension at the fact that many Chinese are returning to that part of Yangtsun on the left bank, and spoke of plots which he believed were on foot to fire the city, especially the magazines and storehouses. The truth is that the Chinese are returning to that part of Yangtsun under Japanese control,

because they are better protected there than elsewhere. The French commandant called attention to the fact that nearly all the Chinese in the city live in that part occupied only by Japanese troops, and thought this condition was alarming and objectionable. He finally proposed that all the commandants here should represent to their chiefs the evils of the present situation and seek to have pressure brought upon the Japanese to relinquish the greater part of the city controlled by them. No other "concert of action for the defense of Yangtsun" was suggested. The French commander seemed to be supported by the Italian. The German and the Englishman were rather noncommittal. Just after the conference was closed Major Johnston, the English officer, said to a French officer that there would be no trouble if the natives who had returned under promise of protection could really be protected. He said they were being openly robbed by Italians and others (the Italian had left the room), and from previous conversation seemed by inference to include the French in his accusation. The Frenchman replied that the looting was because the natives would not sell their poultry, etc., at reasonable prices, and we needed their supplies. He said the natives charged us ten times the normal prices, and ten times what they would charge a Chinese merchant.

An abundance of fruit, vegetables, and poultry is brought to our camp and sold at reasonable prices. Prices are no doubt higher than in normal times. The Chinese say they would bring more and sell cheaper but for the fact that they run great risks of being waylaid and robbed, and incidents have come under my observation to prove the truth of this.

People from the villages named in Lieutenant Rhodes's report have been to our camp to sell supplies. As the United States troops are soon to be withdrawn from Yangtsun, all this may be of little direct interest to us, but I have deemed it proper to set it forth at some length for the information of the major-general commanding, inasmuch as it may assist in throwing some light on the temper and spirit of our allies in their dealings with the natives and with each other.

Very respectfully,

E. L. HUGGINS,
Major, Sixth Cavalry, Commanding.

CAMP OF SIXTH U. S. CAVALRY,
Yangtsun, China, October 30, 1900.

The ADJUTANT.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my investigation of the burning of Chinese villages located 7 miles north-northeast of this camp.

From the British officers at Yangtsun, Major Johnson, First M. P., Captain Rose, and Dr. Turnbull, I gained the following information, which was afterwards verified by the Chinese themselves:

1. On Friday, October 26, certain Italian soldiers, supposed to have been those at the outpost at Tsaitsung, claimed their outpost was fired upon and proceeded to retaliate on certain Chinese villages located 4 miles from their camp. Why they selected these villages is not known.

2. On Saturday, October 27, the day following, the French sent out 3 officers and 100 men to the same vicinity, basing their movement on the report of hostilities from the Italians. This force claim they were fired upon (three shots), whereupon they retired.

3. The following day, Sunday, October 28, a stronger force, made up of Germans, French, Italian, and British, left Yangtsun for these villages. Captain Rose and Dr. Turnbull accompanied the British contingent. After the latter, who were in the advance, had passed through several apparently peaceable villages they were surprised and disgusted to find that their allies had set fire to these same villages. They returned and remonstrated with the other forces, but too late to save buildings already on fire. Shots were also fired, but no evidence points to any firing whatever by Chinese.

In obedience to the oral instructions of the squadron commander, I proceeded this day to the villages of Ko Tung, Loo Woo Chung, and Loo Cha Chung, accompanied by Major Johnson and Dr. Turnbull, British army, with escort and interpreter. These are the villages referred to above; and I found some half dozen dwellings burned in each village. It is probable that fires were extinguished by the villagers in time to save a large part of the villages, all three of which I found under the Japanese flag.

Interrogated through an interpreter, the villagers made the following statements, and held to them upon cross-examination:

1. They had been invited to return to their villages and resume their occupations, by the allies.

2. They had never fired on troops and knew of no firing having been done.

3. That on October 28 their villages were burned by a mixed force of German, French, and Italian soldiers.

4. One child was burned to death, and a number of people shot and bayoneted by the soldiers.

To verify this last statement I called for the wounded and personally examined their wounds, which were dressed and bandaged by Dr. Turnbull.

Old man: Gunshot wound through fleshy part of abdomen. Shot on Sunday, October 28, by Italian soldier.

Middle-aged woman: Both bones of left forearm broken by swinging blow from bayonet of Italian soldier. Woman explained how she raised left arm to protect her head, receiving blow on arm. Occurred Friday, October 26, by Italian soldier.

Old man: Bayonet thrust through left forearm and one in buttock. Occurred Sunday, October 28, by Italian soldier.

Old man: Bayonet thrust in abdomen and cut on head. Occurred Sunday, October 28, by German soldier.

Old man: Shot through hand. Occurred October 28, by French soldier.

Old priest: Cut on head from bayonet. Occurred October 28. Could not describe soldier.

In each case I had the uniform of the soldier minutely described. The headdress of the Italian and French soldiers is distinctive and the uniforms of the Germans different from either.

The villagers, who were extremely well disposed toward us, stated that all the young and active people left the villages at the approach of the foreign soldiers, and the latter then attacked the old men and women, unable to get away.

From my investigation, I am convinced that no firing was done by the Chinese, and that it must have been done by careless soldiers firing at dogs; that the villages were burned by Italian, German, and French soldiers without proper investigation, and that the latter attacked helpless women and old men in a cowardly and shameless manner.

While returning from our investigation at Loo Cha Chung, we were stopped by natives running across fields to intercept us. They stated their village had just been entered and robbed by soldiers wearing a brown uniform, and that one of these soldiers had raped an old Chinese woman.

These soldiers, the Chinese stated, had just run across to the river bank to their junk. We hastened to the river and found there a number of vessels flying the German flag, and German soldiers in brown uniform. The inference is unmistakable that this more recent outrage was committed by German soldiers.

These villages have, for weeks, shown a most peaceable and kindly attitude toward American and British troops passing through or near them, and I can not believe that they have made any hostile demonstration whatever.

Very respectfully,

C. D. RHODES,
First Lieutenant, Sixth Cavalry.

EXTRACTS FROM MAJOR-GENERAL CHAFFEE'S REPORT.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, November 30, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith the following report:

* * * * * * *

Report on the siege of the legation, by Lieut. J. R. Lindsey, Tenth Cavalry, aide-de-camp.

Report on the Paotingfu expedition and murder of American missionaries at that place, by Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth U. S. Cavalry.

Report of march of troops composing Paotingfu expedition, by First Lieut. G. Soulard Turner, Tenth U. S. Infantry, aide-de-camp to General Wilson.

Record of events and current comment, by Lieut. Col. J. T. Dickman, Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

Colonel Dickman, on reporting to me, was given general supervision of the duty of observing the foreign armies, their equipment, etc., and preparation of reports for

the Department. In addition to this special assignment, he has been an able assistant in my intercourse and duties with the cooperating armies. Having completed his reports, he felt that his services would be of greater benefit to his country in command of his regiment in the Philippines than here; therefore, at his request, I relieved him from further duty on my staff, greatly regretting to do so, however.

All the officers engaged in the observations which are the basis of reports have shown much interest in their work. Data on which to base (satisfactory) report of the siege have been difficult to obtain; no one appears to have kept record of events in such detail as to be of much value. The map which accompanies the report has been prepared under the personal direction of Lieutenant Ferguson, of the Engineer Corps, and is very accurate. From it may be seen the progress made by the besiegers between certain dates, and also the final situation. Attention is invited to the report of Captain Hutcheson, particularly to the portion referring to the murder of the missionaries at Paotingfu. I have no doubt that this report is as near a true statement of the horrible occurrence as is possible to obtain. The three officials recommended by the international commission for execution have been beheaded, the scene of the execution being upon the ground, near the wall of the city, where Mr. and Mrs. Bagnell, Mr. William Cooper, Miss Morrill, and Miss Gould were murdered by the Boxers.

On September 1, 1900, I forwarded to your office report of operations of this expedition, to include the occupation of Pekin, August 14 and 15, so far as then known to me. I have also forwarded, from time to time, reports of commanding officers sent out on short expeditions for various objects since the date mentioned, and in view of consecutive record for reference briefly refer to them in this report, as follows:

1. By First Lieut. E. R. Heiberg, Sixth Cavalry, with 50 men of Troop A, in conjunction with a force of Bengal lancers of about the same strength. His force marched from Tientsin at 5 a. m. August 15, under instructions to make a reconnoissance and determine the location and the disposition of a force of Boxers reported to be only a few miles south of Tientsin. Lieutenant Heiberg was limited by his instructions to a march of 15 miles, going and returning. A force of several hundred of the enemy was observed about 6 miles from Tientsin. Lieutenant Heiberg withdrew his command and returned to his camp in accordance with his instructions, but previous to doing so pushed up to within short range of the enemy without sustaining any loss whatever. The marksmanship of the Chinese was very poor.

2. The developments made by Lieutenant Heiberg, as above stated, were the prelude to a combined movement, August 19, by Americans (412), British (325), and Japanese (200) troops, under the command of Brigadier-General Dorward, of the English army. The enemy was encountered in the vicinity disclosed by the reconnoissance of Lieutenant Heiberg, and variously estimated from 3,500 to 20,000. Colonel Wint estimates them to have been about 5,000. Six troops of the Sixth Cavalry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Wint, constituted the American forces employed in this action. The march of the Sixth Cavalry was against the front of the position occupied by the Chinese forces. Colonel Wint vigorously attacked and drove the advance troops back about 1 mile, holding his ground until the force under General Dorward had enveloped the right flank of the enemy. When General Dorward attacked, Blocksom's squadron, which had been fighting on foot, mounted and charged hotly at the enemy, who was driven from the field in almost every direction. Forsyth's squadron, in part, supported Blocksom's, but engaged toward its own right as well. The Sixth Cavalry inflicted a loss of 150 dead and sustained a loss of 6 wounded. The action of our cavalry on this occasion was spirited and very praiseworthy for officers and men. This expedition resulted in much benefit. It broke up and practically dispersed for good a considerable force, which, by its presence more than from any power it had to do serious harm, caused alarm to be felt for the safety of Tientsin and the line of communications along the river above and below that city.

3. On August 27 Captain Forsyth, with two troops, I and K, scouted southwesterly from Pekin up the Hunho River, under verbal instructions to locate coal mines and determine the condition of the country, the roads to the mines, and the facilities for mining coal. He returned to camp the same day, after marching 41 miles. The country traversed by the troops is very thoroughly cultivated in vegetables and corn. The inhabitants were going about their labors, showed no fear or apprehension of the troops, and declared there were no Boxers in the vicinity. The coal mines are not worked except to fill orders; accumulations of mined coal in anticipation of sales is not the practice of the coal companies.

4. Being informed that a considerable quantity of rice was in store in the "Hunting Park," south of the city of Pekin, and that a large force of Boxers was engaged in removing the same, I directed Captain Forsyth to take three troops of his squad-

ron and make an investigation. He marched on August 28 with Troops I, K, and L, and decided to strike for the rear of the situation—at the place, as informed by the guide, to which the rice was being carried from the granaries. On his way he was fired upon. He dispersed the enemy's force, which showed up at three or four points, and during the day killed 32. Our troops sustained no loss. The granaries contained about 200,000 pounds of rice; it could not be brought away. A quantity of old arms, lances, spears, and 1,000 pounds of powder were destroyed, and the village in which the Boxers had been quartered was burned. A few days later Captain Forsyth was sent again to the same park and ascertained that Boxers or others were still engaged in removing the rice from the graneries. We did not have transportation to move it into the city, so the rice was burned.

5. Having arranged for the purchase of a herd of sheep, Lieutenant Hyer, with Troop L, was sent to escort it to Pekin. He marched at 1.45 p. m., September 3, and arrived at Shaho, north of Pekin, at 7.30 p. m.—24 miles. The herd of sheep which he was to conduct was not at Shaho, for the reason, as alleged by the party who was to gather it, that a considerable force (about 500) of imperial troops was in the suburb (being refused admission to the walled city) of Chanpingchow, 6 miles north of Shaho, in consequence of which it was unsafe to collect the sheep. Lieutenant Hyer decided to investigate the report the next day, and, if possible, open the road for the sheep. He marched at 6 a. m., September 4, and, skillfully screening his approach to the place by marching through cornfields, gained close contact without alarming the enemy. The surprise was complete and effective. Twenty-five were killed, the remainder dispersed. One hundred and fifty rifles of various patterns were captured and destroyed. The personal flag and clothing of Chang, military governor of the province of Hupei, were also taken. The enemy retreated to Nankow, where it joined a larger force. In this affair Lieutenant Hyer showed himself capable in both skill and enterprise in the attack.

6. General Dorward, the senior officer at Tientsin, having received information "that the town of Tuliu, 23 miles distant from Tientsin, is occupied by Boxers who have long held their headquarters at this place," ordered an expedition to operate against the town in three columns. The "canal column" was 750 strong, of which 200 were United States troops (Companies C and D, Fifteenth Infantry), commanded by Maj. E. B. Robertson. The expedition marched from Tientsin September 9 and arrived at Tuliu September 10. The place was occupied without opposition. A portion of the village was destroyed by fire during this day and night, and the remainder, two pawn shops specially excepted, were destroyed by the British forces detailed and left for that purpose when the troops marched en route to Tientsin. On the 12th the boats carrying rations for our troops failed to arrive, and in consequence the men were without food or blankets. The British officers hearing of the situation, promptly gave of their supplies, provided blankets, also food for supper and breakfast the following morning. The detachment returned to its camp September 13.

7. Being informed by some missionaries that there were native converts in danger in several towns to the eastward of Pekin, the following letter was addressed to the commanding general of the First Brigade:

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
PEKIN, CHINA, *September 10, 1900.*

COMMANDING GENERAL FIRST BRIGADE, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

SIR: The major-general commanding directs me to inform you that it has been reported to him that in the vicinity of Watsz (Wa-za), a village about 35 miles southeast of Pekin, there are several Chinese Christians in hiding who are reported in peril of their lives because of Boxers in that locality. They are supposed to be within a radius of 8 or 10 miles of Watsz. The following-named villages have been named as being in the vicinity: Shinschwowz, Liuchuang, Changkichang, Pingku, Sanho, the last named the market town of that section. The Chinese women have been sent to the place (Watsz) to inform the converts that troops will leave here Thursday morning, the 13th instant, and will be at Watsz ready to return to Pekin Saturday morning, the 15th instant, and will escort to Pekin any converts who may report to the commanding officer at that time and place. Please send squadron of cavalry, say three troops, via Sanho, to arrive at Watsz Friday evening or Saturday morning, from whence the troops will return here. The commanding officer should be informed that, from reports made by missionaries, Boxers may be found in several villages, the number being stated to be 20 to 40 in each village. Also, that near Shieneshien, about 20 miles from here and not far from returning route, 3,000 to 4,000 Chinese troops. When practicable to do so the commanding officer will make it known that we have no wish to harm or disturb peaceful and orderly Chinese people,

that if the Christian Chinese are protected by the people and allowed to remain in their homes and at work troops will not fire unless first fired upon. If the commanding officer can secure cattle or sheep, or both, in sufficient numbers to warrant his attention by purchase, he may do so; the owners to come here to be paid. If a considerable number is found and the owners will not sell, he may seize, and notify the owners to come here for pay.

Very respectfully,

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

Captain Forsyth, commanding the Third Squadron, marched at 7.30 a. m., September 14, but owing to the difficulty in crossing the Peiho, pursued his course in an opposite direction to the one indicated in my letter to General Wilson. He was accompanied by Mr. Arment, a missionary, and several native Christians as guides. At Chudien a house was searched by Mr. Arment; the owner had fled, and was said to be a Boxer. A quantity of ammunition, firearms, and stores were found and destroyed and the house burned. At Watsz, Chinamen were seen to run around a corner of a wall with guns (?) in their hands. They were pursued and one of them killed, when it was found that what was thought to be a gun was a stick. As the squadron approached the village of Hsueh-Chuang-tza it was fired upon from a wall of a large inclosure, and the fire promptly returned by the troops; the party escaped. During the firing one of the Chinese guides got forward and climbed upon the wall. Being armed, he was taken by the troops to be a Boxer, fired upon, and killed. The action is hardly regrettable, for the guides were out particularly for looting and had been cautioned to remain back of the advance guard. This property and one on the opposite side of the road owned by the same man was searched, and evidence found that the owner belonged to the Boxer party. Captain Forsyth refused to allow the Chinese guides to pillage the place, and compelled the return of property taken out by them. When all this had been done both places were set on fire. Not many miles from this town the advance guard was again fired upon. In this skirmish 1 Boxer was killed and 1 fatally wounded. No other opposition was made, though several villages were visited. The squadron returned to Pekin on September 19, bringing in 14 Christian Chinese, who were not particularly anxious to leave their homes.

8. In the vicinity of Patachow, about 15 miles west of the city of Pekin, are eight temples. It has been the custom for several years for foreign ministers to rent temples there and live in them during the summer months. The British Government erected buildings in that vicinity for its minister, which had been completed only a few months before the siege of the legations. These buildings were destroyed by the Chinese during the time of the siege. It was reported the temples had become the headquarters of a considerable force of Boxers; also that they had carried there much valuable property, which seemed an especially important matter to some. Not at all interested in the valuables to be secured by the capture of the temples, I cooperated in the movement for military reasons only, it being desirable to free the country in the vicinity of the route to the coal mines of the presence of any inimical party. My instructions to General Wilson were as follows:

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 15, 1900.

Brig. Gen. JAMES H. WILSON,
Commanding First Brigade.

GENERAL: The presence of Boxers, perhaps Chinese troops, to the westward of Pekin, in the vicinity of the Hunho River and temples at Patachow, being an obstacle to the passage of coal supply from the mines to Pekin, the major-general commanding the China relief expedition directs that you proceed to expel from the localities indicated whatever of the forces referred to as may be found. To this end he directs that you march to Linhochow (about 10 miles) to-morrow afternoon with two battalions of the Ninth and one battalion of the Fourteenth and such cavalry as you may have in camp. At Linkochow you will be joined by 500 British infantry, 4 guns, and some cavalry. From Linkochow proceed up the left bank of the Hunho to Sanhiatim (about 15 miles), where it is believed your force may arrive at an early hour on the 17th, if the march from Linkochow be made about 3 a. m. It is understood that there is located at Sanhiatim a Chinese arsenal, which should be left in an inoffensive condition. At Sanhiatim you will be in a position to expel the Boxers at Patachow temples by a march toward Pekin. Three days' rations will be taken by the troops (two days on pack train). The British cavalry will reconnoiter two-thirds of the distance from Linkochow to Sanhiatim to-day. The officer conducting the reconnoissance will be found in Linkochow. The foregoing instructions in reference to your march are to be considered by you as indicating the purpose of the expedi-



EAST INDIAN FOOT TROOPS (BRITISH) ON THE MARCH.





JAPANESE INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.

UNIV. OF MICH.







RUSSIAN INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.

UNIV. OF MICH.





JAPANESE TRANSPORTATION.

UNIV. OF MICH.



tion only and the general course of your march. Execution of detail at your discretion. The lives and property of inoffensive and orderly Chinese will be protected as far as possible.

Very respectfully,

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

Quite a large number of persons were found occupying the temples (no doubt many of them had sought shelter there from Pekin), who were driven out without loss to our troops.

I invite attention to an interesting extract from the report of Major Quinton, commanding battalion, Fourteenth Infantry.

* * * * * * *

"Upon my arrival at this village I was informed that I would be furnished with a guide, and that the guide would be instructed to lead me, with the battalion, to certain heights immediately in rear of a series of Buddhist temples that were supposed to be occupied as rendezvous for Boxers in force. I was further instructed to conceal the force under my command, upon arrival at the summit of the trail, as Japanese troops were to attack the Boxers in front, and that it would be my duty to either capture or kill those who might attempt to escape. Breaking bivouac at 2 a. m., we arrived at the designated village at 5.45 a. m., and here, in the furtherance of the plan before alluded to, I was furnished a guide, Mr. H. G. Squiers, a very intelligent gentleman and reliable man, formerly an officer of the Seventh United States Cavalry, and now secretary of the American legation at Pekin. In conversation with Mr. Squiers I learned that a force of Sikhs was ahead of me, and had about forty-five minutes' start. I further learned that he could take a route that would place my battalion in advance of these Sikhs, if I desired, as the Sikhs had, by some error, deviated from the proper trail to be followed. I begged him to place my battalion up this trail, and as a result was compelled to march my battalion without any halt for a greater period than two hours. The Sikhs, however, discovered their error, turned the head of their column to the left, and, as a result of this movement, the American and Sikh soldiers—the latter being celebrated, being all hill men, as the 'climbers of the world's roof'—found each other at the base of the mountain, about 1,800 feet in height, and presenting an angle of about 50 degrees. The American soldier was handicapped in the climb, as he carried with him on his person rations for one day, 100 rounds of ammunition, a blanket roll, and, as before remarked, proceeded to the climb without any halt for rest. The contest for supremacy was a silent and friendly one, Sikh and American each doing his very best to reach the summit first, and I am more than pleased to state the American soldier won out, reaching the top of the mountain first, the head of the Sikh files, however, being a close second. From the summit a glorious panoramic view was presented, upon which our eyes feasted only briefly, a series of shots from the temples beneath directed upon us as a reminder that we were there for purposes other than viewing scenery, however grand. We knew, before making the climb, that our forces had been discovered, as five men, possibly a Chinese picket, had been seen by our men while we were still in the valley, and at least fifteen minutes before we reached the base of the mountain. Immediately below us was a large white pagoda, surrounded by handsome buildings, and inclosed by a wall apparently 8 to 10 feet in height. This pagoda stood up from the valley about 150 feet. The grounds were fairly alive with men, and upon these I directed a close fire that compelled them to seek cover and avenues of escape."

* * * * * * *

"Meanwhile the fire was kept up on the temples, which were now unresponsive. Noting this, I sent 12 men down the hill to occupy a small knob immediately between the ground we were standing upon and the large white pagoda in the American concession, and, to all appearances, only about 200 yards from the pagoda. It being evident from the fire of the 12 men that the Boxers occupying the pagoda grounds were running out, I then directed Lieutenant Murphy, commanding Company L, Fourteenth Infantry, to proceed to the knob (marked X on the map herewith appended) and make the attempt to occupy the pagoda and grounds inside the wall, while I would hold the fire down from the commanding position that I occupied, should it open. This duty Lieutenant Murphy performed, as usual, in a very handsome manner, occupying the pagoda and grounds and capturing, in so doing, 2 Gatling guns (old pattern), a large number of gingals, and almost every description of obsolete weapon that may be imagined. These guns were all placed to sweep avenues of approach from the front, and were liberally supplied with ammunition. The Boxers leaving the pagoda sought refuge down in the valley in a walled cemetery some 600 yards distant from the pagoda. There was no longer any fight in these men. They were evidently seeking cover and safety, as they permitted the Ninth United States

Infantry, [illegible] and not more than 250 or 300 yards distant [illegible] single shot. I was proceeding against the [illegible] and when arrested in my movements by the [illegible] in his opinion, any further movements against [illegible] which opinion I coincide. Still, the American [illegible] operating in China at this particular juncture that [illegible] them, by him."

* * * * * * *

"[illegible] killed. I only know 9 killed. Am altogether [illegible]."

* * * * * * *

[illegible] in his diary to this expedition. General Wilson notes [illegible] to be burned, while he held command of the military forces [illegible] for burning foreign missions and summer home of the British legation was the wish of the British minister present on the ground.

On the morning [illegible] General Wilson discontinued cooperation with the British troops, the object of the expedition having been accomplished, and put the United States troops in march for Pekin, where they arrived during the afternoon. The large white pagoda referred to by Major Quinton, often spoken of before the days of this expedition as an object of sufficient interest to foreigners to induce them to ride 15 miles to see, being a tall pile of stone, having no part in the Boxer movement and holding no resentment for foreigners, has been destroyed by Christians. The bells, which were suspended from lofty points and rung only by the passing winds, are welcome souvenirs of an occurrence denounced by Dr. Morrison, correspondent of the London Times, as vandalism. Dr. Morrison is in error, however, when he charges vandalism on General Wilson because of the destruction of the pagoda. General Wilson refused to permit the destruction of anything while he remained on the ground.

9. While on my way to Tientsin, September 27, I sent a company of the Fourteenth Infantry, stationed at Matow, to investigate the report that there was a large number of Boxers about 8 miles south of the place; a German officer and eight men out in quest of mules and horses had been fired upon. The officer reported a large force of Boxers in the place. Captain Eastman, commanding the company sent out, was not opposed; he found no sign of a large party having been in the town. I think some of the Chinese of the town fired on the small party of Germans to frighten them away. Every village resorts to more or less firing, usually at night, as a warning to robbers.

10. October 9 some villagers north of the river complained to the commanding officer of the Japanese detachment at Matow that Boxers had raided their town and burned their houses. On October 10 detachment 150 strong, American, English, and Japanese troops, under command of a major of the Japanese army, marched 8 miles into the country. At this point they were assured by the people that the village just in advance of the column was occupied by Boxers—all Boxers. On near approach to the village it was discovered that French and Italian flags were flying from a church spire or lofty point, and from some of the houses. The village was surrounded by a wall in which were many loopholes. On entering the place a detachment of Italian sailors, commanded by a lieutenant, was found occupying the town, and it was ascertained that the village had been besieged for a couple of months and the inhabitants (native Christians) rendered destitute. The converts had begun foraging on neighboring villages, supported by the infantry, to obtain subsistence for themselves. In turn, the villages resenting the action of the converts, hostilities ensued, some of the villages being burned.

11. November 22 messengers arrived from villages about 18 miles south to make complaint against robbers and house burners, and asked that American soldiers be sent to drive them away. Captain Cabell with his troop was sent, the messengers guiding them. He succeeded in surrounding the "compound" before daylight and killed eight of the robbers—all that were in the place. The women and children were got out unhurt. Captain Cabell made certain of the character of the party inside the compound before he attacked the place, by inquiry of the chief men of the villages near by.

The foregoing comprise the events where United States troops have been used since the fall of Pekin, and the purpose therefor.

About 16,000 troops arrived at Pekin August 14 and 15. On September 11 there were 30,700 troops in Pekin, according to verbal statement by generals in conference

on that date. At this time the number of troops in the vicinity of Pekin is about as follows:

Japanese	3,200
French	4,000
German	6,100
British	3,000
American	1,400
Russian	250
Total	17,950

For about three weeks following arrival of the relief column at Pekin the condition in and about the city and along the line of communication was bad. Looting of the city, uncontrolled foraging in surrounding country, and seizure by soldiers of everything a Chinaman might have, as vegetables, eggs, chickens, sheep, cattle, etc., whether being brought to the city or found on the farm; indiscriminate and generally unprovoked shooting of Chinese, in city, country, and along the line of march and the river—all this did not tend, as was natural, to gain for the troops the confidence of the masses, with whom, it is certain, we have no quarrel, but whose labor we needed. It is safe to say that where one real Boxer has been killed since the capture of Pekin, 50 harmless coolies or laborers on farms, including not a few women and children, have been slain. No doubt the Boxer element is largely mixed with the mass of the population, and that by slaying a lot, one or more Boxers might be taken in. But when making allowance for occasional killing of a Boxer in this way, it was not, in my opinion, creditable for the United States troops to continue to wage hostilities in such a manner. I repeatedly instructed that our troops must be fired upon before firing a shot, and generally that property should not be destroyed. I have noticed that precisely in accordance with the degree of restraint put upon the soldiers harsh treatment of the mass of the population ceased; with protection given to homes and business, fear has vanished and confidence been established. The Japanese and American sections of the city filled rapidly very soon after the occupation of the city, and later, the English section, the people moving from other parts of the city into the sections policed by troops of the nations named. From appearance the Chinese population is more friendly, seemingly has less fear of being harmed by the troops of Japan than any other foreign nation represented in Pekin. The commander of the Japanese troops was the first to make known to the people that his purpose was not indiscriminate war, and that if the population remained quiet and orderly in the Japanese section all living there would be protected. That section of the city is densely crowded; there also trade was reestablished soonest. The section of the Chinese city under American control is now greatly overcrowded and very orderly.

The following correspondence is quoted for information:

"On behalf of the inhabitants and gentry of that part of the Chinese quarter in the city of Pekin at present under the military jurisdiction of the United States Army, I have sincere pleasure in presenting this testimonial of appreciation and thanks to John C. F. Tillson, captain, Fourteenth Infantry, U. S. A., American member of the international board of police commissioners, and provost marshal, American district, Chinese city in Pekin, for the able and efficient manner in which he has performed his duty and protected their lives and property.

"Given at Pekin, under my hand and seal, this 8th day of November, 1900.

"LI HUNG CHANG,

"*Imperial High Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary, Senior Grand Secretary, Grand Tutor to the Heir Apparent, High Commissioner of Commerce, Viceroy of Chi-li, Earl of Su yi,*" etc.

OFFICE OF PROVOST-MARSHAL,
AMERICAN DISTRICT, CHINESE CITY,
Pekin, China, November 9, 1900.

His Excellency LI HUNG CHANG,
Imperial High Commissioner and Minister Plenipotentiary, Senior Grand Secretary, Grand Tutor to the Heir Apparent, High Commisssoner of Commerce, Viceroy of Chi-li, Earl of Su yi, etc.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your excellency's very kind letter of commendation of the 8th instant, and to return my very sincere thanks.

The Army of the United States of America enjoys the proud distinction of being

the only Army in the history of all the world that has never been used as an instrument of tyranny.

If, in my brief exercise of arbitrary power I have done naught to impair the reputation of the Army of my country, and have, at the same time, merited your excellency's esteemed commendation, while endeavoring to extend to your people, as far as possible, that protection to life and property, and that equality before the law dear to my countrymen, I am indeed proud.

I have the honor to be, sir, your excellency's most obedient servant.

JNO. C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, 9th Infantry, American Member of the International Board of Police Commissioners, Provost-Marshal, American District, Chinese City of Pekin.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 27, 1900.

* * *

3. Capt. Frank De W. Ramsey, Ninth Infantry, acting chief quartermaster, will transfer from time to time to Capt. Ira L. Fredendall, assistant quartermaster, U.S.V., quartermaster First Brigade, all moneys which he has on hand or may receive from the sale of looted or stolen property.

This money is to be expended, under the exclusive direction of the commanding general First Brigade, for the establishment and maintenance of civil order and for the protection of those portions of the city of Pekin under American jurisdiction and control, and for the subsistence of deserving destitute of said sections.

All disbursements will be made upon duplicate vouchers approved by the commanding general First Brigade. A monthly account current of receipts and expenditures will be forwarded to the headquarters of the expedition for transmission to Washington.

* * * * * * *

By command of Major General Chaffee:

GEORGE HUTCHESON,
Captain, South Carolina, Acting Adjutant General.

Until the arrival of an adequate supply of our own transportation we were compelled, as were other armies, to take possession of mules, carts, and ponies to get forward our supplies. It is impossible to return this property to rightful owners, no record of place where obtained having been kept, so to rid the command of what is now a nuisance the carts, mules, etc., will be sold.

Native converts have suffered loss of life and property at the hands of the Boxers in many towns. The Rev. Mr. Tewksbury has adjusted some of this loss in the vicinity of Tai-yuen-chow, as may be seen from the correspondence which is inclosed, marked "B."

The "scheme of settlement" submitted to Minister Conger by Mr. Tewksbury (copy inclosed) is not readily analyzed throughout, if one desires to ascertain the value put upon one life, or whether or not one home destroyed was of greater value than any other house destroyed. Neither does it appear what shall be the value of the chapel to be provided by the towns, or how much land shall be included in cemetery. If it be assumed, as an example, that land is worth 50 taels per acre, and the chapel to be provided valued at 200 taels, the cemetery valued at 100 taels, it will be seen that the value put upon one life varies greatly for some of the towns, and may, perhaps, be regarded as unjust. At Lungwang eight lives are reported in the "scheme of settlement," at 300 taels, 3 acres of land, and one cemetery—68.75 taels per life. At San Chin Fang two lives, at 50 taels—25 taels per life. At Hun Tan two lives, at 3 acres of land, a chapel, and a cemetery—225 taels per life. At Yen Chow one life, at 3 acres of land, a chapel, and a cemetery—500 taels per life.

The "scheme of settlement," as it appears to me, is very much in the line of business called "squeeze," which we hear a great deal about in China.

As a further step toward compensating for losses sustained, some of the missionaries have obtained possession of property of considerable value, which has been disposed of at private or public sales. The proceeds, as I understand it, are to be applied to the support of their people. I have heard the statement made that Monsignor Favier, Catholic bishop, has requested the French Government to deduct from its claim for indemnity the sum he has obtained in the manner indicated.

FORBIDDEN CITY.

As reported by telegraph at the time, formal entrance into the Forbidden City was made August 28, the United States forces being represented by 350 men—detachments of artillery, cavalry, regiments of infantry, and the marines present in Pekin August 14. The place is about a half mile square, and is surrounded by a wall about 25 feet high. Entrance is had by four gates, north, south, east, and west, of which the principal one is the south gate. On taking possession of the Imperial City, which surrounds the Forbidden City, and is also inclosed by a wall, guards were posted at the four gates of the Forbidden City—three Japanese guards, one American, the latter at the south gate. With the Japanese general I opposed occupation of the Forbidden City or entrance into it, unless immediately evacuated and the gates closed and guarded, which was agreed to. My purpose was to prevent looting of the place. The ministers in conference with the generals were unanimous in the opinion that the grounds should be occupied at least formally, for the reason that if this was not done the Chinese people would be made to believe that the cooperating armies had met with defeat at its walls. It may be that the great bulk of the population, which is outside of Pekin, will never be informed of the occupation, in order to keep their faith fixed as before, and if really so ignorant, as supposed, of what is taking place in the Empire, they still believe the place withstood all assaults.

I believe but little looting has been done inside the Forbidden City, but have heard of articles having been offered for sale which were claimed to be from there. The statement has been made that the American and Japanese guards are in collusion, but I do not believe it. Attention is invited to inclosure C (reports of Lieutenants Lindsey and Reeves).

RAILROADS.

At this date report is current that the railroad will be repaired and in operation to Pekin about December 15, four months after the armies arrived in the city, and probably two months later than necessary had the matter been taken hold of in a business-like way soon after the battle of Tientsin. What serious objection there could be to the old management repairing and operating the road for use of the cooperating armies, and be compensated for service rendered, I have not been able to discover; but whether the objection was or was not particularly important, it is certain any old management, if given countenance and protection (little of either being required), would have succeeded better than has the method adopted. As the question has appeared to me, national jealousy and play for advantage in the situation has had more to do with this important matter than has the common interest of all for good communication with the seacoast. Soon after arriving at Pekin the British took possession of the road at the junction with the Paotingfu road, presumably to protect the interests of invested English capital; repairs have been made for a short distance south of the junction and north to the Pekin station. At the present time the road is being extended by the British into the city, passage of the roadbed through the wall being a few hundred feet west of the south gate of the Chinese city. The station will be along the west wall of the "temple of heaven," directly in front of the entrance to the grounds of the Agriculture Park, occupied by our troops. Fortunately for us, as for others, a moderate stage of water has continued in the river to date, and the chief quartermaster has taken full advantage of it, securing junks wherever to be found, in which he could forward supplies to Tungchow. We have very little left below that place, and as a consequence we are not dependent upon the railroad for transportation of anything necessary for use of the command for several months. Over 5,000,000 pounds are still at Tungchow—grain, hay, coal, wood—to be transported by wagon to Pekin. Slow progress is being made toward repair of the Tongku and Shanhaikwan branch of the railroad, which has for us special interest because of the fact that mail must come by that route during the winter.

Colonel Humphrey was sent to Chingwantao, the landing point, to effect arrangements for the landing of our mail and such supplies as may be received during the winter. A landing pier will have to be constructed, and to insure for us right of way rather than be dependent on the courtesy of others, Colonel Humphrey was authorized to pledge an equitable share of the necessary expense to be paid by the United States. He made arrangements to cooperate with the British in the construction of landing facilities. The bridge over the Peitaho will not be reconstructed for many months, and it seems probable that the mail will have to be transported in carts for about 30 miles of the road not yet repaired.

TELEGRAPH.

The telegraph line has been reconstructed all the way to Tongku. The poles used are the best obtainable, and for the most part good. For a month past we have had

excellent service to communication with cable office. Our cable across Taku is occasionally interfered with by the larger of the "lighter ships" river, but the interruptions thus far have not been the cause of much transmission of messages.

I inclose for your information map of Agriculture Park, wherein ar my headquarters, our storehouses, the hospital, etc., and the camps of t tery, squadron of Sixth Cavalry, and the headquarters and five companies Infantry. The American troops are the only soldiers at Pekin quarte The high walls which divide the park into plats of various sizes break the winds quite effectively.

Military movements in the province of Pechili for the past two mont confined chiefly to such as were ordered by Field Marshal Count von W chief of all being the Paotingfu expedition, about 8,000 men strong, in of about equal strength; one from Pekin by the direct road, the other fr following the main road between the two places. The return of a consi ber of these troops to points of departure was in three columns and by dif from the roads advanced over. Another expedition of consequence, h strength, is one to Kalgan, 1,200 strong, which is now returning from t have been informed on good authority that the imperial troops anywher of march of the foreign forces have been instructed to refrain from all h to retire from their presence. In some instances the Chinese troops we in getting out of the way, while in others they have suffered some loss. States troops did not participate in either of the expeditions referred to, opinion that the less the disturbance of the country by military operatio would arrive the opportunity to diplomatically arrange full reparation f committed, and for the further reason that every indication pointed to t lapse of organized armed opposition by the Chinese. As regards Boxers of the province has stated that he has issued strict instructions to the of various towns to put them down. Whether he has done so or not, or w plied with if such instructions were issued by him as claimed, a genera condition of affairs in the surrounding country as regards order is shown decrease in the number of reports of disturbances charged to Boxer acc are no foreigners living outside of the protection by the troops, which for the quiet which prevails to some extent, but notwithstanding this I to credit the viceroy with a disposition to suppress what remains of th ment in this province. In this view I am nearly alone.

Very respectfully,

ADNA R. CH.
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding United States Troop

EXHIBIT A.

[English translation.]

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST
Winter Palace, Pekin, China, Novembe

Army headquarters has the honor to respectfully submit to your e compliance with the request of October 22, a copy of a letter of Noven Colonel Garioni, of the Italian forces, and the answer, sent to-day.

SCH

General CHAFFEE,
Commander in Chief United States Troops in East Asia, Pekin.

[English translation.]

HEADQUARTERS ROYAL ITALIAN FORCES IN EAST
Pekin, China, Novembe

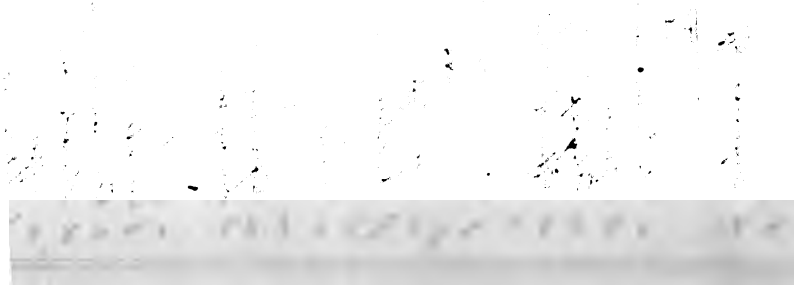
I have the honor to respectfully submit to your excellency an answer t of October 25, 1900.

The facts which caused the appearance of a column consisting of Englis and Japanese troops in Kiakiatao, a Christian village, are as follows:

On October 9 a platoon of our forces, belonging to a detachment whi pied Kiakiatao on the beginning of said month for the protection of t mission, left the village, accompanied by some Catholics, for the purpo information as to whether forage and other supplies could be obtained f

[redacted]





in the surrounding country. On the march through one of the neighboring villages they were fired upon, and were obliged to reply and to set fire to the village and destroy it.

On the following day the mission was attacked by armed inhabitants of the neighborhood. Our detachment notified the headquarters in Tung-chow of this event, meanwhile making preparations for a proper defense.

Captain-Lieutenant Civalleri came to their assistance from Tung-chow, but only arrived after the attacking party had been repulsed and had disappeared.

Immediately after this, Captain Civalleri still being in Kiakiatao, the said international column arrived, which had left Matao in a hurry, as the inhabitants of the village which had been destroyed the previous day asked for assistance, saying they were pursued by Boxers.

The facts are as follows:

The Catholic mission amounts at the present time to about 1,200 persons, half of which are coreligionists who took refuge there from other villages, where in the past few months their houses had been destroyed and their relatives killed. The mission itself had been subjected during nearly three months to continuous attacks by the Boxers and also to the heavy fire of imperial artillery.

The refugees from the other villages took courage at the approach of the European troops and made claims for provisions and other things taken from them, and probably undertook pillaging expeditions, but after the Italian detachment had occupied Kiakiatao they were prohibited from going out armed, and their claims, which the detachment commander supported, were made lawful.

The commander of the international forces (a Japanese major), who in the meantime had returned to Matao, issued a proclamation by which he prohibited the inhabitants of the neighborhood from bringing provisions to the Catholics in Kiakiatao and ordered them to demand the return of all that they had brought. He promised them assistance, and in case of necessity said he would attack the mission.

Captain-Lieutenant Civalleri protested against this proclamation in a conference of the commanders of the different troops in Tung-chow, and was assured by the Japanese commander of the village that the major who had issued the proclamation had been recalled to Japan.

The necessity of the service demanded a withdrawal of the detachment from Kiakiatao, but I sent from time to time detachments there so as not to leave the mission wholly unprotected and a prey to the enemy.

GARIONI,
Commander in Chief Italian Troops in East Asia.

Field Marshal COUNT VON WALDERSEE,
Commander in Chief International Army, Pekin, China.

[English translation.]

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Winter Palace, Pekin, China, November 28, 1900.

In reply to your letter of November 23, I have the honor to say that it seems to be very imprudent to give such extensive power to detachments sent out a great distance, as in this case. I do not consider it right that troops undertake to support claims of natives for lost property and to exercise revenge for damages. The justness of the claims should be thoroughly examined, as it is easily possible that the troops might be used as a means of satisfying a revenge. A quieting down of the Chinese population, which is urgently desired, will never be accomplished in this manner.

VON WALDERSEE,
General Field Marshal.

Colonel GARIONI,
Commander of the Royal Italian Expedition, Pekin.

EXHIBIT B.

PEKIN, CHINA, *September 19, 1900.*

E. H. CONGER, Esq.

DEAR SIR: I am expecting to go to Tung-chow soon, and wish to ask your help in regard to affairs in one or two villages near there. There has been a movement in some of the villages to settle up some of the claims for destruction of Chinese

Christians, etc. I am thinking it may be best to visit these places in person and see if the matter can be adjusted, and possibly payment secured and a measure of protection secured to the villagers. Thus our Christians may be allowed to return in peace, reap their crops, and secure some part indemnity for their losses.

Do you think we can secure a small guard to accompany us on some of these trips? We should go out from Tung-chow and in no case be gone over one night. We do not wish a large military escort, as we desire it to meet and talk with the people, not to frighten and destroy, unless, of course, we meet with armed men. I wonder if you will ask General Chaffee if he is willing to give us a small escort either from Pekin of cavalry or ask Captain Dunlop to help us at Tung-chow.

Yours, sincerely,

E. G. TEWKSBURY.

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Pekin, China, September 19, 1900.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, Commanding United States Forces, Pekin.

SIR: The inclosed letter from Mr. Tewksbury expresses his desire for a small escort to visit some villages near Tung-chow for the purpose of looking after missionary interests and possibly settling some losses in that locality.

It seems to me that some good might be accomplished by such visits. What shall I reply to him?

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

E. H. CONGER,
United States Minister.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 20, 1900.

Hon. E. H. CONGER,
United States Minister, Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 19th instant, inclosing a copy of a letter from E. G. Tewksbury, in which he requests a small guard to accompany him on certain proposed trips from Tungchow for the purpose, as he states, "there has been a movement in some of the villages to settle up some of the claims for destruction of Chinese Christians, etc." He is also of the opinion that "it may be best to visit in person these places and see if the matter can be adjusted and possibly payment secured and a measure of protection secured to the villagers." A military guard, of whatever size, furnished as proposed by Mr. Tewksbury will necessitate the presence of an officer of the Army, who will be instructed by me to take the name of every person making a claim for damages, amount of damage claimed, and the character of the settlement made, and report the same for transmission to the Government at Washington. While I doubt the propriety of Mr. Tewksbury entering upon the settlement of any claim for damages, whether of Chinese Christians or any other persons, and which may possibly become a question for settlement by the United States, I will, if he desires, furnish an escort as indicated above, but whose period of service on the detail would be subject to termination at any time in my discretion, and the service of the guard will be wholly in the discretion of the officer in command, and for no other purpose than the protection of the person of Mr. Tewksbury. If the guard be desired, please inform me by letter.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, Commanding United States Forces.

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Pekin, China, September 25, 1900.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. V., Pekin.

SIR: Referring to your letter of the 20th instant, which has been submitted to Rev. Mr. Tewksbury, I have the honor to inform you that he is satisfied with the conditions named and desires the guard to accompany him on the expedition proposed.

He will himself confer with you as to the dates.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. H. CONGER.

PEKIN, CHINA, *October 14, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, FIRST BRIGADE, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to make the following report: In compliance with S. O. No. 7, c. s., H. F. B., C. R. E., a detachment of 1 officer and 20 men reported to Rev. Mr. Tewksbury, at Tung-chow, October 1, 1900. On October 2 the detachment accom-

panied Mr. Tewksbury to the following towns: Chung Chia Wan, San Chien Fang, Lu Kuan, and Nin Pao Tun, where mission property and property of native Christians had been destroyed. At the last village it was reported that a large number of Boxers had congregated and that the neighboring villages would be warned of the approach of foreign troops by the firing of a cannon cracker. This was done; but no resistance was offered. Eight guns were found in a temple and destroyed, together with a number of spears. No other property was molested. On October 3, Tungpan, about 8 miles northwest of Tung-chow, was visited and 1,000 taels indemnity collected as part compensation for the destruction of the houses of 11 Christian Chinese in Thutzufang. This money, and that paid later, was collected in this and surrounding villages for whatever share the inhabitants of the various villages may have had in the destruction at Thutzufang. October 5 went to Fuhoo, about 7 miles northeast of Tung-chow. On October 9 went to Tungpan and received 1,000 taels, completing the money indemnity for that locality. Also went to Wu Li Ch'iao and received 500 taels in silver and cash, money indemnity for destruction of property of native Christians in that locality. On October 10 a noncommissioned officer and 2 men were sent to Fu Hao to bring in some native Christians. This place had been occupied by the French troops until October 5, and my detachment went there that day. About an hour after the 3 men had left Tung-chow to bring in the Christians, a native reported that about 100 Boxers had congregated there and that they would attempt to surprise these men. I took the remainder of the detachment to the village and went to the compound where it was reported that arms were kept. I found about 10 men there and dinner cooking for 30 or 40. Had the interpreter tell these men not to leave the room where they were, and posted a sentinel there. One of them ran out toward the sentinel, who shot and severely wounded him. The sentinel says that this man took something from a bundle and ran toward him. The place was searched, and 10 guns, a few pistols, and about 30 knives, spears, and sabers found. An attempt had been made to separate the detachment sent for the Christians from the guide with them.

On October 12 the village of Yin Pao Tun paid 2,200 taels for the property destroyed in that village, some of which was mission property. Before this detachment reported to Mr. Tewksbury he had sent messengers to the villages where property had been destroyed, making the following demands:

1. A money indemnity for the property of the native Christians destroyed.
2. Land for a cemetery.
3. Church location and 6 acres of land to support a minister.

The whereabouts of most of the Christians to whom this property belonged is unknown. Mr. Tewksbury says the money is to be used to support refugees. It was reported to me that at Fu Hao two or three times the amount asked for was collected. The difference was probably kept by the chief men of the village, who had charge of the collection. This money was collected by the men who did the damage from inhabitants who are now and always have been peaceful. This is probably the case in other villages also. This detachment went only to villages whose inhabitants were afraid to bring the money to Tung-chow. Large amounts were sent into Tung-chow and a considerable sum was collected in Tung-chow itself. I know of this indirectly, and Mr. Tewksbury promised to give a complete account of it to the American minister in Pekin. As far as I know, no deeds or mortgages were given by any village. I requested Mr. Tewksbury to give me the name of every person making a claim for damages, amount of damage claimed, and the character of settlement made. He replied that he did not know the men whose property was destroyed, nor their whereabouts, but that he thought that he could get the names from some of the native members of his church who were assisting him in collecting this money. I wrote a letter to the adjutant-general, First Brigade, China relief expedition, informing him of this, and asking for instructions, but no answer was received. Mr. Tewksbury claimed that this condition of affairs was clearly explained in his letter asking for the detail. The detachment returned to Pekin October 12, 1900, Mr. Tewksbury saying he had no further use for it.

Very respectfully,

P. W. GUINEY,
Second Lieutenant, Sixth Cavalry.

LEGATION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Pekin, China, October 23, 1900.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding China Relief Expedition, Pekin.

SIR: Replying to your communication of the 21st instant, I have the honor to inclose to you a copy of a tabulated report made by Mr. Tewksbury of his settlement of claims of native Christians for property destroyed, etc. It is the only information in this legation on the subject.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

E. H. CONGER.

TUNG-CHOW, *October 10, 1900.*

The following table shows the scheme of settlements made or pending for damages done by the Boxers to Chinese Christians or adherents of the American Congregational Mission:

Village	Number killed.	Houses destroyed.	Money.	Land.	Chapel.	Cemetery.
			Taels.	*Acres.*		
Tung Pa	4	27	2,000	7	1	1
Fu Hao	45	23	2,000	16	1	1
Tsao Fang	18	9	500	7	1	1
Lung Wang	8	.....	300	3	.....	1
Ta Chou T'sun	2	5	300	5	1	1
Niu Pao T'un	14	18	1,800	8	1	1
Hsiao He Chuang	2	4	300	5	1	1
San Chieh He	4	7	550	5	1	1
Wu Chia Ying	2	4	400	3	1	1
Lu Ching	1	3	300	4	1	1
San Chien Fang	2	.....	50	.....	.....	.....
Mai Chuang	5	4	350	5	1	1
Hou T'un	2	.....	.....	3	1	1
Yung Le Tien	15	12	2,500	8	1	1
Ti Tze	12	16	1,200	.....	1	1
Shang Ying	11	10	800	5	1	1
Hsieh Chia Yuan	7	6	500	.....	1	1
Yen Chou	1	.....	.....	4	1	1
Hou T'un	5	6	500	3	1	1
Lu T'sun	.....	7	500	.....	1	1
Nan Chuang Tou	.....	8	700	.....	1	1
Kiu Chia Fu	2	3	600	5	1	1
Kuo Chia Chuang	4	9	.....	.....	1	1
Total	166	184	16,150	96	19	20

Mortgages have been taken in many cases instead of cash. The money received goes to the church, and by its committee is divided equitably according to careful estimates of individual losses, the remainder to be used at discretion of church. The 96 acres of land, if rented out, ought to secure an annual income of $500 for help to widows and orphans, etc. In addition to above, in certain villages monuments for memorials have been required.

E. G. TEWKSBURY.

REPORT ON THE SIEGE OF PEKIN.

PEKIN, CHINA, *November, 1900.*

Maj. Gen. ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Commanding China Relief Expedition, Pekin, China.

SIR: In obedience to your personal instructions to ascertain the probable origin of the "Boxers," give a brief general outline of their recent movements, and report upon military features connected with the siege of the legations at Pekin, I have the honor to submit the following:

THE BOXERS.

So much that is a mere recital of pet theories by those who think they know, or an indulgence of a fertile imagination by those who do not know, has been said and written about the Boxers that it has been difficult to ascertain much that may be termed real facts. In general terms the Boxer movement may be thus described:

China has for all time been honeycombed with societies of all kinds for all purposes; even thieves, beggars, etc., are thoroughly organized. The "I Ho Ch'uan" Society, or "Fist of the Patriotic Union," improperly translated as "Big Sword," "Big Knife," or "Boxers," has been in existence for many years, but under the latter names within the last year or two only. The recent movement originated in the southwest corner of the province of Shantung under the rule of Hu Hsien, as prefect of the department, and Li Ping Hing, as provincial governor. As a means of checking the comparatively recent foreign aggressions resulting in the seizure of certain parts by the Russians, British, and Germans, an imperial edict was issued after the coup d'état in 1898 directing every provincial governor to raise in his province a volunteer militia. In a very strong antiforeign province, with a notorious

antiforeign governor (encouraged by even a more antiforeign prefect), it was an easy step to incorporate in the volunteer militia an antiforeign society, which, on account of its already existing organization, dominated over the new and imperfectly organized militia, and yet received through the militia officials sanction of its existence. Thus from almost its very incipiency it might be said that the Boxers received a kind of encouragement from the Government. On account of the strong antiforeign feeling in the Shantung province, due partly to the introduction of numerous foreign inventions which threw many Chinese out of work, partly to the recent seizure of Kai Chau by the Germans, but principally to a positive objection to having their religion and mode of worship changed by the foreign missionaries, there seems to be little doubt that the so-called Boxers, under the direction of their early patron, Hu Hsien, were from the outset bent on striking a blow against foreign aggression. Their first step was against the Chinese Christian converts (or "secondary devils"), whom they particularly despised for accepting a religion so despicable; next, against the missionaries, who were the cause of their religious troubles; next, against modern improvements, particularly railroads, which monopolized all carrying trade; then against those Chinese who had dealings with foreigners; finally, against all foreigners, especially the foreign ministers at Pekin.

The grotesque exercises in which the Boxers were drilled in bands were performed with the idea that thereby they would be rendered invulnerable. Thus was the natural fear of the Chinese for the foreigners overcome. Later on they would perform these exercises under rifle fire, till its effect, temporarily at least, relieved them of their delusion.

The Germans' demand for the removal of Li Ping Hing was acceded to, but Hu Hsien was appointed governor instead. The movement spread over the province even more rapidly than ever, and the numerous outrages committed caused the attention of the ministers at Pekin to be drawn to the rapid growth and wide extent of the movement, and in accordance with treaty rights they demanded Hu Hsien's removal, which was reluctantly made. Hu Hsien went from Shantung to Pekin, where (through a friend who was a tutor of the Emperor) he became the adviser of the Queen Dowager. Certainly he never lost her favor, as he was afterwards appointed governor of Shansi, in which province the imperial household sought refuge when Pekin was taken by the foreign forces. Yuan Shih K'ai, an able official, was then appointed over Shantung, and he set about vigorously to suppress the Boxer movement; in fact, did practically rout them out of the province. Because it was a seat of "foreign devils" and their inventions, and perhaps because Li Ping Hing, the deposed governor, had settled between it and Shantung, the province of Chili, in which is situated Pekin, became the hotbed of the Boxers. The whole region between Pekin and Paotingfu was alive with them and Pekin itself threatened. The foreign ministers, appreciating how little the Imperial Government had done to suppress the movement, and fearing that high officials were encouraging it, about May 28 sent for more guards. The railroad had not yet been interfered with, and on the afternoon of May 31 the guards, 350 strong, among which were 50 marines from the *Newark* and the *Oregon*, arrived at Machia Fu, the depot of Pekin, and marched unmolested to their respective legations. At this time there were in and about Pekin, associating and friendly with the Boxers, about 15,000 Imperial troops, under command of Gen. Tung Fu Hsiang, notorious for his hatred of foreigners. No opposition whatever was offered to the entrance of the guards, but steps were soon taken to prevent the arrival of any more, the railroad and telegraph lines being completely destroyed.

The following facts seem to indicate clearly the complicity of the Imperial Government with the Boxers in the attack on legationers:

That the attack on the legationers was made by Imperial troops; the Chinese barricades were everywhere mounted with flags bearing the name and designation of regular Chinese officers and their commands, and captured men and arms belonged to the Chinese army;

That decrees were issued organizing, arming, provisioning, and paying the Boxers, appointing Prince Chuang and Kang I to their command, urging members of Imperial family to be no less patriotic than the Boxers, and mentioning princes and ministers in command of the Boxers;

That Viceroy Yu Lu ordered provisions and firearms distributed among the Boxers;

That whenever the Chinese Government desired to communicate with the ministers the firing would cease for the time.

Thus there seems to be no doubt of the Government being involved; but it may be added in its defense that, being very unpopular with the Chinese people, lest it encouraged and abetted the movement against the foreigners, it might have suffered an overthrow from its own people.

The last train from Pekin left at 3 p. m., June 4. The chancellor of the Japanese legation was murdered and his body horribly mutilated on June 11.

The missionaries in the neighborhood of Pekin gathered at their missions; but all the missions, except the Peitang (French), the Methodist, and the Roman Catholic, were burned on the 13th of June. The Roman Catholic mission and the buildings at the west end of Legation street went on the 14th; and the Chinese city, that part of Pekin south of the Tartar wall, on the 16th, the fire originating at a store in which foreign goods were sold. The Methodist mission, being the nearest to the legation quarter, was the refuge of the missionaries till compelled to enter the compound of the British legation on the 20th. It was on this date the German minister was murdered and his secretary wounded while on their way to the Tsung li Yamen

THE SIEGE.

Sir Claude McDonald, minister from England, was selected on account of his military experience, extending over twenty-five years, to command and direct the defense. He selected Mr. H. G. Squiers, first secretary of the United States legation, as his chief of staff, and the necessary committees for management of internal domestic affairs were appointed and organized.

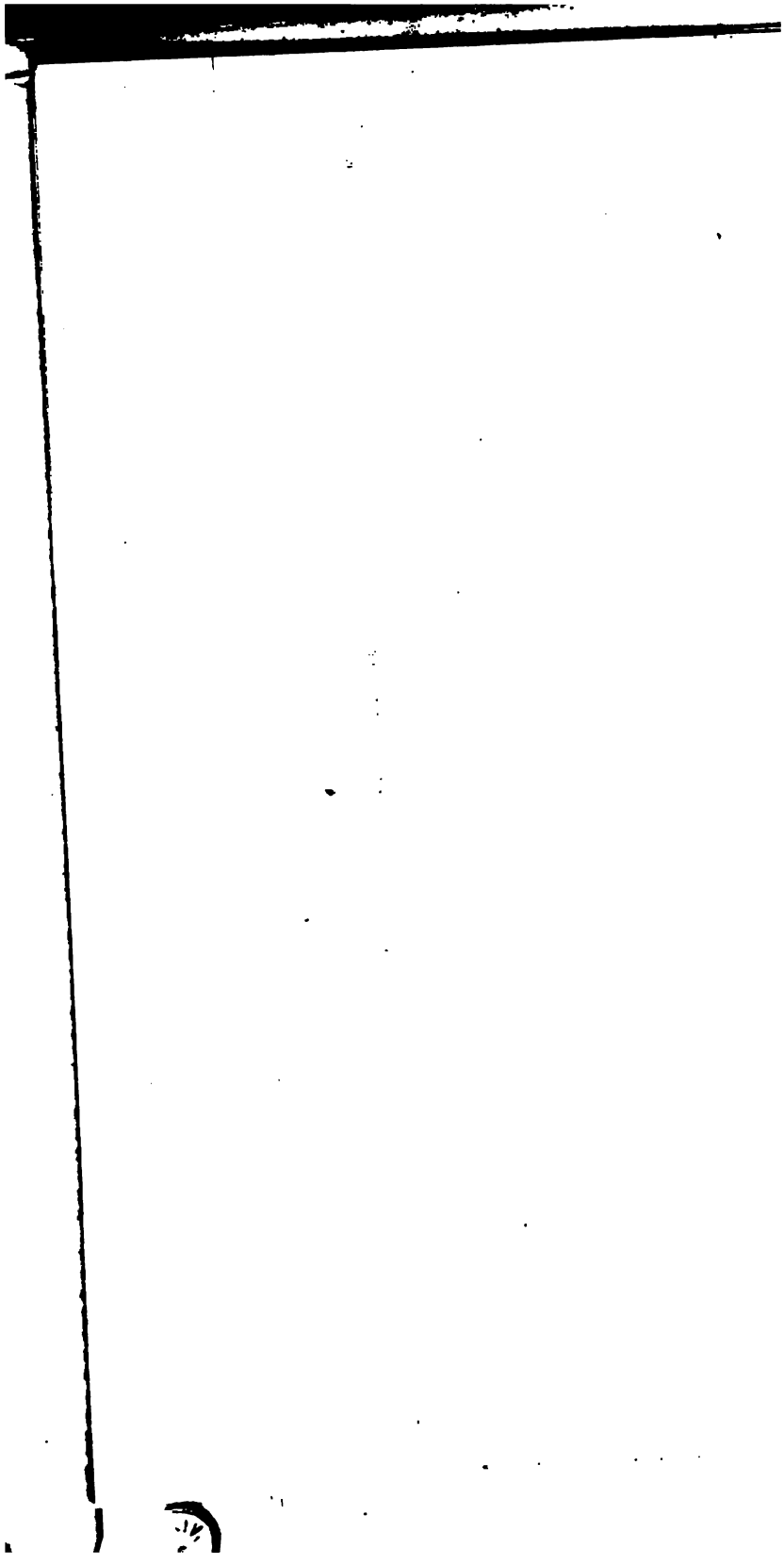
The number of armed soldiers were:

Nation.	Officers.	Men.
American	3	53
Austrian	5	30
British	3	79
French	3	45
German	1	50
Japanese	1	24
Russian	2	79
Italian	1	28

In addition to the above mentioned there were about 200 foreign civilians armed with guns of all kinds, making in all a fighting strength of about 600. The Americans armed about 50 civilians with their extra Martinis, and had 1 Colt gun, the English 1 Nordenfeldt, the Italians 1 rapid-fire (1-inch), the Austrians 1 rapid-fire gun, and the Russians several large-bore rifles, something like "jingals," which made a very loud noise and which the Chinese greatly feared. An old gun found in an old foundry was loaded with pieces of old iron and brick and used once or twice to frighten temporarily the Chinese. The Americans had about 300 rounds of ammunition per man; the Russians about 65 per man, but reloaded quite a number; and the Germans 40. The number of rounds possessed by other nations has not yet been learned. The total number of men, women, and children was about 3,500. The Christian converts under the missionaries rendered valuable service in all construction work. Catholics worked principally in Japanese legation; the Protestants on the wall.

It has been impossible to ascertain anything definite regarding the number of Chinese engaged in the siege, but from reports would think 2,000 a conservative estimate. It is known that they had 4 pieces of artillery on the Imperial wall north of British legation, at least 2 on the Chienmen, 1 on the Hatamen, and 1 at foot of ramp near the Hatamen. Some were 3-inch modern guns, firing shells made in 1896; others were old fashioned, firing solid shot. The effect of their artillery fire acted principally on the morale and against the barricades.

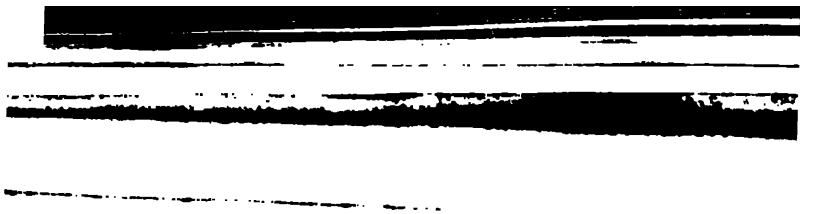
The general plan of defense was to hold a line, including all the legations and that part of the Tartar wall from the ramp immediately south of United States legation to the canal or water gate, and, if burned or forced back from outer legations and the wall, to make a final stand in the British compound. The importance of securing and holding the wall referred to was early recognized; first, because in the hands of the Chinese they would have a position from which the Chinese could destroy almost every legation; and, second, by holding the water gate an easy entrance could be effected for the relief column. After the arrival of the marines on May 31, in addition to the guard at the legation gates, outposts were established by the Americans on Legation street about 300 yards west of gate and on street in rear of the legation; by the Italians, just east of their legation, on the street (*b*); and by the British, north of their legation, on bridge across canal (*b*). This constituted the first step in the defenses. Soon it became necessary to make barricades across the streets in order to keep out the swarms of suspicious people. These barricades were first built of old carts, wheels, and rubbish of all kinds, but were afterwards made good and strong of dirt and brick. By the 13th of June barricades had been



t
H
cl
a

An
Au
Br
Fr
Ge
Ja
Ru
Ital

L
wit
can
Eng
and
louc
was
port
the
The
total
unde
worl
It
Chin
mate
Briti
ramp
other
princ
Th
part
to the
the w
ing a
hand
destr
entra
on M
by th
rear o
by the
the fi
the st
were f
made



built by the Russians across Legation street (*d*); by the British, at its outpost on the canal bridge; by the French and Austrians, just north of the Austrian legation (*e*); by the Italians, across Legation street at their legation (*f*); by the Germans, across the street running along the Tartar wall (*g*) and on the wall (*h*); by the Americans at (*i*), and by the Americans and Russians at (*j*). Afterwards the Americans and Russians increased their barricades on Legation street by (*k*) and (*l*). The whole of Legation street was being fired upon from every direction, the fire from the Chienmen (*m*) being at times severe. The Chinese soon recognized the value to them of a position on the wall south of the legation district, and began advancing from the Chienmen. If the foreigners were going on the wall at all, they must do so before the Chinese reached and held the ramp. Accordingly, a party of American marines, 5 Germans, and 10 French, under Captain Myers, were sent up on the wall by the east ramp, with instructions to force the Chinese back and secure themselves by barricade. Barricade (*i*) had to be abandoned. A sharp fire from the Chinese in the houses at base of west ramp made the ditch (*o*) necessary for approaching the wall and for future communication. On reaching the top of the ramp the party met with a lively fire from along the wall and up the west ramp, and for protection they began building the barricade (*n*) at the top of the east ramp. A barricade at the top of the west ramp would have made their position more tenable, prevented Chinese from reaching wall by west ramp, and avoided the necessity of afterwards, at great risk, having to storm a barricade built at that very place by the Chinese. But, taking into consideration the fire up the ramp and along the wall, the difficulty of constructing with Chinese labor any sort of a barricade at any place can be imagined, but no time should have been lost in building barricade in proper place. The line of defense on June 20 is shown by (——), which indicates the limit of foreign control. This line was prepared for defense as shown, but was manned at points only where a necessity existed. Communication was necessary between the English and Japanese legations, so the wall (*r*) and the ditch (*q*) were constructed, principally by Christian Chinese, who also held (*p*). This construction was quite difficult, as the British had withdrawn their outpost on the bridge, leaving a free field of fire from the Chinese on the Imperial wall at (*s*), and as there was then quite a little water in the canal. The Chinese burned the buildings on north and west of Japanese legation and forced defenders back on June 22. On June 23 the British advanced their line on the north, and themselves burning buildings adjacent to Mongol market, on July 6 advanced their lines to a better position. The ditches (*u*) behind the walls in British legation were to intercept any Chinese mines, and were effective in preventing the successful completion of the mine (*v*) in the northwest corner. The old and valuable Hanlin Library was sacrificed by the Chinese in an attempt to burn out the British. Step by step were the Japanese forced back to the comparatively limited line they held when the siege was raised. At the French legation the Chinese successfully planted and exploded the mine (*w*), burned the minister's house and those adjoining, and forced the French almost to abandon their legation.

About the German legation the lines suffered but one slight change. At first the Germans had a position on the wall south of their legation, but their communications were poor, as they were subject to fire from Hatamen in going from barricade (*g*) to the foot of the ramp, and a good many were killed in so doing.

The barricade on the wall behind the American legation had scarcely been built when the Chinese from the Chienmen turned their guns on it, battered it down, and forced the foreigners off the wall; but the position was immediately retaken and the barricades strengthened and extended across the wall halfway into the bastion. The Chinese continued advancing along the wall under shelter of barricades, constructed principally at night, till they had built a strong barricade (*y*) across the wall and top of west ramp and breached the wall on north side, establishing communication by the ramp to position behind their barricades.

All the while firing was kept up on the legation from the wall. Observing that on account of the thickness of the foreigners' barricade (*n*) and the smallness of their loopholes they could fire straight to the front only, the Chinese extended their barricade (*y*) by the right flank, curving to the front until within a few feet of the foreigners. So close were they that stones were thrown at the foreigners. On July 1 the Chinese attacking from the Hatamen drove the Germans from their barricade (*h*) on the wall and in the street below (*g*), and by the 3d of July had built a strong barricade at (*a*^{1}); so it will be seen the position on the wall behind the American legation was the only hope of retaining the wall, and that was being attacked from both sides. In the further operations on the wall this fire from both directions necessitated in any position a shelter from each. To do something was imperative, so at 2 o'clock on the night of July 3 Captain Myers, with 53 men (15 American marines, 23 British, and 15 Russians), charged the Chinese barricade, the Americans and British attacking the center and right flank and the Germans the left, with view of cutting

off escape and preventing assistance by the ramp. Within ten minutes the position was taken, at a loss of 2 Americans killed and 1 wounded. Captain Myers was wounded in the leg by running into a spear lying on the ground. A number of Chinese killed had been thrown over the wall, but 27 were buried. After Captain Myers was wounded, Captain Hall was in command on the wall. The foreigners then constructed the barricade (b), extended barricade (r) to southern side of bastion, using material represented by dotted lines (c^1), opened their own wall at (d^1), and dug the small ditch (e^1) for sheltered communication. Scarcely had the foreigners fortified themselves from the attack by the Chinese on the Chienmen side than they had to begin operating toward the Hatamen for possession of the water gate. After the attack on night of July 3 the Chinese began building a tower of brick (f^1) from which they could fire over the foreigners' barricade when they were moving toward Hatamen, and from which they could fire directly into the American legation. A ditch 10 feet deep across the wall at this tower and a tunnel 6 feet long had been dug, showing their intention to undermine the foreigners. The foreigners utilized the Protestant Chinese under charge of missionaries as overseers in constructing their barricades, usually at night. The first party sent out to construct a barricade to the east, becoming intimidated, built (g^1) only a few feet away; practically no advantage. Similarly, a party under a corporal of marines built (h^1), of scarcely any appreciable advantage, considering the fact that the Chinese had advanced from (h) to (i) in two days. Under the supervision of Captain Hall the barricades at (k^1) were built on nights of July 12 and 13; at (l^1) on the 15th, and the shelter ditch (m^1) for communication afterwards constructed. In constructing these barricades the working party advanced and built their barricade as quickly as possible, then dug the ditch; (n^1) is a partially constructed bomb-proof cover. Securely fortified in this position, the foreigners held command of the water gate and canal and kept the Chinese off till the relief column, which arrived on August 14, raised the siege. At the end the American marines were disposed as follows: Three men at an outpost (o^1) on canal in immediate command of gate; 7 in Fort Myers; 15 on wall over canal gate; two posts, 3 men each, in Russian bank compounds; 3 men at Legation street; and the remainder, about 7 or 8, at barricade on Legation street.

REMARKS.

The number of killed and wounded can be seen from the list hereto attached, marked "A." The one wounded American civilian is said to have received his wound while in the act of looting. There were two or three determined attacks by the Chinese, especially the one just prior to the arrival of the relief column; but during the greater part of the siege the firing was desultory and individual. "Snipers"—sharpshooters under cover—caused a great deal of trouble and were much feared. There were not a great many. There is much evidence about the legations of a heavy rifle fire, but little of the artillery. This leads to a wonder as to what became of the terrific hailstorm of shot and shell continually poured upon the besieged. I am told that 2,000 shots were fired and counted in one week. Poor artillery, poor marksmanship, and perhaps counting old "jingals" and such Chinese guns as artillery must account for the little effect.

Considering the number of Chinese actually engaged in the attack and the thousands that were available, the situation of the legation quarter near the Tartar wall, and the positions of the Chinese, I seek in vain some military reason for the failure of the Chinese to exterminate the foreigners. The half-hearted offense must be due to cowardice or to a lack of intent really to destroy the legations and kill the foreigners. I am inclined to believe that both causes operated. The cowardice of the Chinese is well known; the absence of the necessary intent may be explained by a disinclination of the Government to oppose the legationers except so far as to divert attention from itself.

The foreigners fought bravely, endured many hardships, and suffered untold miseries in anticipation of the barbarous death which seemed inevitable, and though much has been and will be told of this side of the siege, it nevertheless remains that there were few new developments of any importance to the military world.

SIEGE OF THE PEITANG.

The Peitang, or the French mission, is situated just within the west wall of the Imperial city, and is therefore entirely separated from the legation quarter. Here all were Catholics, against whom the Chinese were particularly active because of the deep root Catholicism was taking in China, due to their methods in directing attention to raising, educating, and Christianizing the Chinese children. Within the large compounds were located all the buildings pertaining to such an institution—

e
l
l
s
e
g
l
l
c
)
)
;
,
;
3
s
y
e
n
e
d
r
1
e
h
s
,
e
g
,
e
s
n
i-
e
e.
n
l,
,
t
0
y
g
g,
n
g
t-
s-
e

cathedral, convent, orphanage, dwelling houses, schoolrooms, etc. The regular contingent consisted of 600 people, including priests, sisters, Christian Chinese men, women, and children, but the influx of refugees just prior to the siege swelled the number to nearly 3,000 souls. One year's supplies for 600 people had just been laid in, and as soon as Christians began to pour in on them an effort was made to gather in more supplies, but interference of the Chinese rendered it futile.

On the 1st of June 30 French and on the 10th 10 Italian soldiers were dispatched to defend the mission. Beginning work after the arrival of the French, barricades were built at (*a*), (*b*), (*c*), (*d*), (*e*), and (*f*). The barricade (*g*) was built by the Chinese, but afterwards taken by the foreigners; the trench (*h*) was dug for communication, and a kind of bombproof constructed at (*l*), but neither used very much. Also a small bombproof cover with connecting ditch was built at (*k*); the walls at (*l*) were reenforced. On the 19th of June the Chinese opened fire, on that day killing 47 persons and burning one house. Last communication with the legations was had on the 21st of June. Monsignors Favier and Jardin, priests of the mission, directed the defense, the plan being to hold outer wall as long as possible and if forced back to make final stand in cathedral (*j*), which was loopholed for defense.

In addition to number of officers and soldiers shown in exhibit hereto attached, 10 Christian Chinese were armed with the spare guns on hand. The French had 300 rounds of ammunition per man; the Italians, 90; a few cartridges were reloaded; some spears were made but never used. The Chinese are roughly estimated at 2,000, with about 22 pieces of artillery, some of which were Krupp guns.

The foreigners were generally disposed as follows: Fifteen men at south entrance; 5 men in buildings in southwest corner; 5 in tower (*m*); 3 or 4 in outpost at (*n*); 3 in each outpost at (*o*) and (*p*), and 5 in (*q*). The Chinese artillery fire was at times terrific, but not very damaging; beginning with the 24th of July, for three days artillery fire was almost continuous. On first day 580 shots were fired; on second, 355, and on third, 255. After this the artillery fire ceased for about eight days. Thereafter it was desultory till the very end, when it opened up a heavy fire again. Rifle fire was directed upon the foreigners from all sides. The buildings, especially the cathedral, show effect of a heavy rifle but not so great artillery fire. The Chinese artillery was very poor, their marksmanship worse. Very few lives were lost from gunshots. Occasionally the Chinese would make an attack. A few volleys from the outposts would check them. The foreigners made a sortie out of the south gate and captured 1 gun. There being no ammunition for it, it was useless to them for defense. The Chinese attempted to plant a mine at (*r*) and two at (*s*), but were discovered and forced to abandon them. Three small mines at (*t*) were exploded, killing 1 man and damaging the buildings near. The foreigners became aware that a mine was being planted somewhere in the northwest corner, and while digging a trench along the wall to intercept, the mine (*u*) exploded, killing 1 brother and 23 Christians working under him. The foreigners dug a mine themselves in the northeast corner, which was continually being attacked, but had insufficient powder for it. On the 12th of August, at 6 o'clock in the morning, the Chinese set off the mine (*v*), leaving a crater about 80 feet in diameter and 30 feet deep. The explosion was terrific, completely demolished adjacent buildings and walls, and killed 5 Italian soldiers (one of the outposts), 1 brother, about 20 Chinese men, and 50 children. The most serious attack was made on the south gate. On the northwest corner the Chinese fired from rifle pits. A few pieces of artillery were fired from positions on the north not indicated on map; probably a change in the position of some battery. The arrival of the Japanese and French troops on August 16 dispersed the Chinese and raised the siege. A reference to the exhibit will show the number of soldiers killed and wounded. In addition to these about 44 Chinese Christians, adults, and 50 children were killed, and about 250 adults and as many children died of starvation. Mules, burros, ponies, etc., were used for meat, and even leaves from the trees were boiled for food. At the end there was on hand for the remaining people (about 2,400) 1 mule and 400 pounds grain—a little over 2½ ounces apiece—and this frugal allowance remained only at the cost of 500 deaths from starvation. To enable them to keep up defense as long as possible, soldiers had greater allowance than others.

The comparatively few deaths from gunshots among soldiers continually fighting, the fact that most of the wounds were in the head, that 1,500 rounds of ammunition remained out of the original 10,000, and, greater than all, that after a siege extending over two months this handful of soldiers withstood the attack, shows that the greatest care and attention were continually exercised, proves that the best possible dispositions were made, and accords to the soldiers an enviable claim to one of the noblest and bravest defenses known in history.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. R. LANDIS,
First Lieutenant, Tenth Cavalry, Aide-de-Camp.

Number of men and casualties during the sieges of Pekin and Peitang.

	Number		Killed and died of wounds.		Wounded		Casualties in per cent.			Died of diseases.		Volunteers and independents.		Total	
	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Officers.	Men.	Killed.	Wounded.	Total.	Officers.	Men.	Killed.	Wounded.	Killed.	Wounded.
Legations:															
American	3	53	....	7	2	8	12.5	17.8	30.3	....	.....	....	1	7	11
Austrian	5	30	1	3	3	8	11.4	31.4	42.8	....	.....	....	.....	4	11
British	3	79	1	2	2	18	3.7	24.4	28.1	....	.....	3	6	6	26
French	3	45	2	9	....	37	22.9	77.1	100	....	.....	2	6	13	43
German	1	50	....	12	....	15	23.5	31.4	54.9	....	.....	[1]1	[2]1	13	16
Japanese	1	24	....	5	....	21	20	84	104	....	.....	[3]5	8	10	29
Russian[4]	2	79	....	4	1	18	4.9	23.9	28.3	....	2	1	1	7	20
Italian	1	28	....	7	1	11	24.1	41.4	65.5	....	.....	....	.....	7	12
Total	19	388	4	49	9	136	13.1	35.6	48.7	....	2	12	23	67	167
Peitang:															
French	1	30	1	4	....	8	16.1	25.8	41.9	....	.....	....	.....	5	8
Italian	1	11	....	6	1	3	50	33.3	83.3	....	.....	....	.....	6	4
Total	2	41	1	10	1	11	25.6	27.9	53.3	....	.....	....	.....	11	12
Grand total	21	429	5	59	10	147	14.3	34.9	49.1	....	2	12	23	78	179

[1]Baron von Ketteler. [2]Mr. Cordes. [3]Including Capt. Ando. [4]Including Cossacks of the legation.

REPORT ON THE PAOTINGFU EXPEDITION AND MURDER OF AMERICAN MISSIONARIES AT THAT PLACE.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
TEMPLE OF AGRICULTURE,
Pekin, China, November 12, 1900.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report upon events and observations incidental to an expedition composed of English, French, German, and Italian troops from Pekin, China, to Paotingfu, China, and return, which I had the honor to accompany in the capacity of an attaché or aide-de-camp on the staff of the commanding general, Lieut. Gen. Sir Alfred Gaselee, English army (Indian contingent).

In compliance with paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 55, Headquarters China Relief Expedition, dated Pekin, China, October 11, 1900, I reported in person to Brig. Gen. E. G. Barrow, chief of staff, British expeditionary force in China, during the evening of that date, and was directed to report to General Gaselee at once for instructions. A short time later I did so, and was instructed to join the command at or near Lukochow, the location of the first camp and where a concentration would take place.

My immediate party consisted of one officer besides myself (First Lieut. G. Soulard Turner, Tenth Infantry, aide-de-camp on the staff of Brig. Gen. James H. Wilson), 2 mounted orderlies, 1 cook, and 1 civilian teamster—6 in all. I was furnished with an excellent team of 4 mules, a good, serviceable standard pattern army wagon, tentage with other necessary camp equipage, and carried supplies for twenty-five days. By taking these preliminary precautions the party was made independent and quite able to care for itself, which not only was most satisfactory to us, but also relieved those with whom we were associated of all care for our welfare.

On October 12 we proceeded from camp in the Temple of Agriculture to Changyantsuan, a small village some 4 miles south of Lukochow, arriving there about 5.30 p. m., and where we found the forces either in camp or billeted in the village. I reported to General Gaselee and was informed my tents would be pitched each night with his headquarters. He also told me that during marches I would ride with him or elsewhere, as I might desire.

The following marches, camps, and distances were made:

October 12: Pekin to Changyantsuan, 15 miles.

October 13: Changyantsuan to Luiliho, 17 miles.

October 14: Luiliho to Sunlintien, 14 miles.
October 15: Sunlintien to Piedentze, 16 miles.
October 16: Piedentze to Kucheng, 10 miles.
October 17: Kucheng to Anshu, 9 miles.
October 18: Remained in camp at Anshu.
October 19: Anshu to Paotingfu, 11 miles.
Total distance, 92 miles.

Thus an average distance of a trifle over 13 miles was covered each marching day.

The road was an ordinary dirt one, not metaled or macadamized, had been used for many years, and is the main highway for travel between Pekin and southwestern China. The streams are generally bridged with heavy stone bridges, some, perhaps, 1,000 years old, and one, known as Marco Polo's bridge, at Lukochow, is said to have been crossed by that celebrated traveler. They are all built alike, and, while much out of repair, should stand solid for many years to come. One river, the Peiho, is not bridged for wagons and was forded (a modern railroad bridge spans this river). The ford is practicable except immediately after heavy rains. In some places the road, years ago, was paved with huge blocks of granite. These places, like the bridges, have not been kept in repair, and many of the stone blocks are out of place, much worn, and deep ruts occur between the blocks. These places on the road are difficult, but passable, for artillery and wagons.

The soil is generally sandy, the country flat, almost treeless, except here and there small groves are found; is highly cultivated and thickly settled, with villages almost every mile. Large quantities of forage could be secured everywhere, as the harvest was about completed, and the fields now look barren and almost without sign of vegetable life, yet it is the richest agricultural district I have seen.

The military force marching from Pekin and known as Column B was made up as follows:

Lieut. Gen. Sir Alfred Gaselee, British army, commanding.
British force:
Major-General Richardson, commanding British contingent.
Cavalry, four squadrons Sixteenth Bengal Lancers, 400 men.
Infantry—
Two companies First Sikhs, 200 men.
Two companies Twenty-fourth Punjab Infantry, 200 men.
Two companies Twenty-sixth Baluchistans, 200 men.
Total infantry, 600 men.
Half company Madras sappers and miners, 90 men.
Twelfth Battery Royal Field Artillery (4 guns), 125 men.
Total British effective, 1,215.
German force:
Colonel von Normann, First Regiment East Asiatic Infantry, commanding.
Cavalry detachment First East Asiatic Cavalry, 1 officer and 12 men.
Infantry—
Second battalion, First Regiment East Asiatic Infantry, 400 men.
Second battalion, Second Regiment East Asiatic Infantry, 400 men.
Total infantry, 800 men.
Artillery—
One field battery of 6 guns.
Four guns (Krupp model, 1893).
Two guns (Krupp model, 1898).
Total artillery, 200 men.
Total German effective, 1,013 men.
French force:
Colonel Lalubin, Seventeenth Regiment Marine Infantry, commanding.
Infantry, two battalions (seven companies) Seventeenth Regiment Marine Infantry, 800 men.
Artillery, one battery (4 guns) Marine Mountain Artillery, 150 men.
Total French effective, 950 men.

Thus the total effective force of Column B was 3,600 men.

The Tientsin column, known as Column A, was composed of the following troops:

General Bailloud (French), commanding the entire column and the French troops.
French force:
Cavalry, one squadron Chasseurs d'Afrique.
Artillery, one field battery, 6 guns (of the line).
Infantry, between two and three battalions of zouaves, infantry of the line, and infantry of marines.
One pioneer section.

German-Italian contingent:
General von Ketteler (German), commanding.
German force:
Cavalry, one field troop.
Artillery, one field battery, 4 guns (Krupp model, 1898).
Infantry, one regiment of two battalions.
One field hospital.
Italian force:
Artillery, one field battery, 6 guns.
Infantry—
Two companies (bersaglieri).
Detachment of engineers.
Baggage, two-thirds of a battalion column.
British force:
General Lorne-Campbell, commanding (General Pipon, commanding artillery).
Cavalry, one troop First Bengal Lancers.
Artillery—
Battery B, Royal Horse Artillery, 6 guns.
Detachment of quick-firing guns (Maxims), 2 guns.
One 12-pounder (sea gun) and 2 machine guns with Australian contingent.
Infantry—
Six companies Twentieth Punjabs.
Four companies Hongkong Regiment.
Ulwar Imperial Service Infantry (one battalion).
One company Australian Marines.
Sappers and miners.
Half company Bombays.

Actual strength of all the units of Tientsin column was not obtainable. Estimated strength, about 3,600 effective men.

A small part of this force (French troops), claiming to be a reconnoissance, had proceeded to Paotingfu considerably in advance of the main column, arriving there as early as October 12, and later, about October 15, this detachment was reenforced by other French troops until the total strength was about 400 men, but they did not enter the city, taking possession of the four outer gates only.

The Tientsin force marched in three columns on parallel roads, the troops of each nation making up a separate force, except the Italians, who marched with the Germans.

On October 18 the commanding general of the combined Tientsin force (General Bailloud) reported to General Gaselee at Anshu, when arrangements for proceeding to Paotingfu were completed.

Accordingly the entire force concentrated at the latter place October 19.

AT PAOTINGFU.

Just before the column reached Paotingfu General Gaselee was met by a large delegation of Chinese officials from the city, led by Ting Yung, the fantai or provincial treasurer, which had proceeded a couple of miles from the wall on the north road for the purpose of showing the readiness of the officials to turn the city over to the combined foreign military forces without opposition and extend a welcome to all soldiers, that they might be considered guests of the city, to offer certain presents, which were declined, and to say that certain general arrangements had been made to provide the troops in part with food and shelter. They also expressed the hope that the troops would be kept out of the city, and were fearful lest the place be sacked and burned.

But little was said to them, General Gaselee replying that action would depend upon circumstances, and that he would deal only with the highest officials.

Upon arrival at the city it was seen that the gates were held by the French soldiers under the command of Colonel Droude. They had arrived seven days before and taken possession of the gates, but had not entered the city, and it had been protected. General Gaselee rode to the north gate only, not entering. Some Chinese soldiers were inside, but without arms. Immediately after this a conference of the military commanders was held, and it was decided not to enter the city that afternoon, the English and French agreeing to this proposition, the Germans protesting. All went into camp or quarters outside of the walls. Another conference was held at 3 p. m., when it was decided to enter the city formally at 10 a. m. the following morning, October 20, the procession to be made up of the different commanding officers with small staffs and escorts.

Accordingly the next morning the entry was made, and the four flags of the nations represented by a military force (English, French, German, and Italian) were placed side by side over the four gates. The city was divided into four quarters, and one gate given over to each nation to be guarded—north to the English, south to the Italians, east to the Germans, and west to the French. It was also decided to move general headquarters into the city, and accordingly the next day, October 21, General Gaselee with his staff occupied the Liang-Chiang-Hui-Kwan, or the guild of the province of Chiangsu and Chiangsi, one of the most important places in the city, where he remained during his stay in Paotingfu.

It was further decided to take formal military possession of the city. A military chief of police was appointed, and the city was divided into four military districts, one of which was assigned to each nation for guard, protection, police, and the quartering of troops, if desired. The German, French, and Italians, in part or in whole, quartered their men in their respective districts, but the English troops remained in camp outside the walls, simply detailing in the city a force of sufficient size to furnish the necessary guards. By the evening of October 22 all these changes had been effected.

By this time it was currently reported that the French and Germans intended to occupy the city with a considerable force during the winter, and that the French were anxious to preserve the city from pillage and destruction. They had already taken charge of the railroad and were pushing repairs.

The buildings, shops, and tracks at Paotingfu had suffered little during the summer, and the road to the south for some 40 miles to Tingchow was in operation, and had been operating more or less all the time. But little is to be done to make it serviceable in that direction to the present terminus, Chengtingfu, rails and ties only to be laid. The railroad is being repaired by the railroad company officials under the protection of French soldiers. From Paotingfu northward to Pekin considerable work remains to be done. Already the road has been opened up and is in operation some 8 or 10 miles to the north, and it is claimed by those in charge that it will be running to Pekin in from four to six weeks.

Upon arrival, October 19, the harsh, cruel, and inhuman treatment of foreigners during the past summer was looked into, and all manner of stories were repeated. The action of the people here looked so damaging for officials and the inhabitants generally that it seemed some steps in the way of punishment for the wrongful deeds should be taken. On the morning of October 20 General Gaselee spoke to me about the matter and asked for my opinion as to the punishment of any persons guilty of atrocious conduct. He also expressed a desire to know what I thought would be General Chaffee's plan of action under the circumstances, and how my Government might view his action or the action of the combined military commanders. It was desired to know this especially, as more Americans had suffered and been murdered here than any other nationality, and so far as the actual number killed was concerned the United States had been the greatest sufferer.

I replied that no special power had been delegated to me, and that I could scarcely presume to speak for my Government, but that—

First. In my opinion the United States would uphold the prompt punishment of any officials whose guilty connivance was clear and plain, provided such punishment was meted out for the purpose of example and not to satisfy any petty feeling of revenge or retribution.

Second. That any steps General Gaselee thought necessary and proper under the circumstances would, in my opinion, meet with the approval of and be indorsed by General Chaffee; and

Third. That in view of the tense state of feeling because of the stories of the atrocious treatment and brutal murder of missionaries that had come to light, I suggested that a commission or board of inquiry should be instituted to make an impartial examination into the conduct of the officials and any other accused persons, and whose report and recommendation might serve as a basis for action.

General Gaselee said some such idea had occurred to him.

The next day, October 21, an international commission was instituted to make inquiry into the treatment of the foreigners of various nations who had suffered at Paotingfu. It was composed of General Bailloud, French army, president; Colonel Ramsey, British (Indian) army; Lieutenant-Colonel Salsa, Italian army; Major von Brixen, German army; Mr. J. W. Jamison, civilian, British consul at Shanghai. The latter, who was present with the forces, has an intimate knowledge of the Chinese language and of the customs and character of the Chinese people.

Before proceeding to the results of the labors of this commission and following in the natural sequence of events the story of the American missionaries takes its place.

STATEMENT AND ACCOUNT OF THE TREATMENT AND DEATH OF CERTAIN AMERICAN MISSIONARIES AT PAOTINGFU, JUNE 30 AND JULY 1, 1900.

The following statement is made up from accounts of numerous persons and believed to be substantially correct, though little direct testimony of eye-witnesses can be secured, and that bearing only upon some stages of the occurrences.

It must also be borne in mind that the events to be described happened nearly four months ago, and, except in a general way, have passed from the minds of most people here; that immediately following the occurrences they were much talked about, so that different versions and stories were currently believed to be true; that the principal actors have fled; that few persons can now be found who will admit having been present, and, above all, the slight regard in which the truth is held by the Chinese people.

The following Presbyterian missionaries, viz, Mr. and Mrs. Simcox and three children, Dr. and Mrs. Hodge, and Dr. George Y. Taylor, lived in several buildings located in one compound situated near the village of Changchiachuang, lying about 1 mile north of the north gate of the city.

On the fourth day of the sixth Chinese month (June 30, 1900), between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon, the compound was surrounded and attacked by Boxers and villagers, the attack being led by a local Boxer leader of minor rank named Chu Tu Tze, known throughout the city as a ruffian and bad character generally, but who, the day before, had been presented with a gilt button by the niehtai (provincial judge), Ting Yung (at this writing fantai, or provincial treasurer).

This button, which was worn by the man at the time of the attack, was in the nature of a decoration or badge of distinction, and was presented by the niehtai as indicating his appreciation of the man's zeal and energy in the Boxer movement. The incident is mentioned merely as pointing out a certain official sanction to the proceedings of that and the following day.

As soon as the compound was attacked the persons mentioned all took refuge in one building, from the upper story of which they could defend themselves. All other buildings in the compound were set fire to and soon destroyed, but a brave defense was made by the besieged, in the course of which Chu Tu Tze was killed and 10 Boxers wounded. Dr. Taylor addressed the crowd from one of the upper windows in a vain effort to induce it to disperse, but without avail, and the Boxers, being without firearms, could not dislodge and secure possession of their victims. Finally a successful effort was made to set fire to the building. Soon after the two young sons of Mr. Simcox, Paul and Francis, aged, respectively, about 5 and 7 years, rushed from the building into the open air to escape suffocation from the dense clouds of smoke. They were immediately set upon by the crowd, cut down, and their bodies thrown into the cistern.

The other inmates of the house perished in the flames.

The Chinese Christians and servants, to the number of perhaps twenty, living in the compound, also perished, but whether they were killed or were burned does not appear clearly.

One Chinese Christian who tried to kill himself by jumping into the cistern was taken therefrom and removed to the city and tortured during the night in an effort to secure evidence against the missionaries, corroborative of their alleged practices of cutting out eyes, hearts, etc., and of kidnapping children. This man was afterwards put to death.

In the American Board mission compound, located in the south suburb, lived the following American missionaries, viz, Rev. Mr. Pitkin, Miss Morrell, and Miss Gould. Near by, in another compound, the following English missionaries lived: Mr. and Mrs. Bagnell and one child, and Mr. William Cooper.

About 7 a. m. on the fifth day of the sixth Chinese month (July 1, 1900), being the day following the occurrences described above, and while local excitement ran very high, the American Board mission compound was attacked by Boxers, accompanied by a throng of looting villagers. Mr. Pitkin had already heard of the conduct of the Boxers in attacking the mission to the north of the city and during the night had prepared for the worst, writing a letter of farewell to his wife and friends and burying it with certain small articles of personal and church property near the corner of the house. All were dug up by the Chinese and have not been recovered. The two women, who had occupied a house at the farther end of the compound, had been brought to Mr. Pitkin's house, and, upon being attacked, all took refuge in the chapel and later in a smaller building near by. Mr. Pitkin was armed with a revolver, with which he defended himself and his charges until the ammunition was exhausted, when the crowd poured into the house and seized the occupants, dragging them out. In the mêlée Mr. Pitkin was shot and then beheaded, his body being

buried with six or seven Chinese Christians in one pit just outside the compound wall. The head was carried away and into the city, and, it is generally reported, taken into the yamen of the niehtai, Ting Yung, as an evidence of the good work of the Boxers, and was seen no more.

During this time and later a force of about 30 Chinese soldiers stood outside the gate of the Pitkin compound with a knowledge of the proceedings, but taking no active part therein. They appear to have remained neutral, doing nothing.

Miss Gould and Miss Morrell were taken out of the compound and into the city. Miss Gould appears to have been so greatly frightened by the rough and brutal conduct of the Chinese that she had fainted from shock and fear, and remained in a more or less comatose condition for some time and was unable to walk. She was accordingly bound hand and foot and slung on a pole or lance, as pigs are carried in China, and taken to the city. Miss Morrell, being a fearless woman of considerable moral strength, was able to walk, and did so. In this manner, Miss Gould being carried and Miss Morrell walking, but being led by the hair, they were taken to the Chi-Sheng-An Temple, in the southeast corner of the city near the wall, one of the headquarters of the Boxers, where they remained all day. En route the streets were thronged with people, many of whom clutched and tore the clothing of the two women, which soon was much tattered, but no deliberate effort to parade them in a nude state was made. Neither does it appear that they were violated; such in fact is highly improbable, but they were roughly handled and knocked about.

Chinese Christians and servants in the American Board mission compound, to the number of perhaps ten, also perished about the time of Mr. Pitkin's death and were buried with his body.

During the day Mr. and Mrs. Bagnell, one child, and Mr. William Cooper (?) were also brought to the Chi-Sheng-An Temple, and presumably all were put through a form of examination as to their guilt, according to the general custom of the Boxers. (The experiences of the Bagnell party are not touched upon until this time, having no direct bearing upon the treatment of Americans.)

Late in the afternoon, about 6 o'clock, perhaps, the entire party was conducted out of the city. During the day Miss Gould had recovered her strength and self-possession and was able to walk.

The following method was adopted: The hands were bound and held in front of the body, the wrists about the height of the neck; a rope was then tied about the wrists, passing to the rear around the neck, thence to the wrists of the next person behind, thence about the neck, and so on. The child was not bound, but ran along clinging to her mother's dress.

The end of the rope in front was seized by two men, and the doomed party, thus led in single file, all bound together like Chinese criminals, viewed by an immense throng of the populace, were led through the streets, passing out by the south gate to the place of execution at the southeast corner of the wall, between the moat and the wall.

Here all were executed by being beheaded, except the child, which was speared by a Boxer.

The bodies and heads were insecurely buried in one pit about 40 yards from the south wall and about 70 yards west of the corner.

Both compounds and graves were personally visited by me.

I certify this to be a true account, as gathered from various sources, and substantially correct.

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry.

PAOTINGFU, CHINA, *October 25, 1900.*

The international commission, formerly referred to and described, held daily sessions to include the 27th of October, when it concluded its principal investigations, submitting the following recommendations, which were formally indorsed by General Gaselee and sent to his excellency Field Marshal Count von Waldersee for final action:

The following Chinese officials were recommended to be put to death by the Chinese method in vogue for criminals—beheading: Ting Yung, the fantai or provincial treasurer, formerly and at the time of the murders of the missionaries the niehtai or provincial judge; Quei Heng, the chief Tartar official of the city and one of the most prominent men to offer moral, financial, and official aid to the Boxer movement; and Wang Chan Kuei, a lieutenant-colonel in the Chinese army and the military

commander of the cavalry camp opposite the east gate of the city where the Bagnell family repaired without avail for refuge, and by whom their silver and other valuables were removed.

The following official was recommended to be degraded and removed from office and held at Paotingfu under military restraint until his successor is appointed and arrives: Shen Chia Pen, the niehtai or provincial judge, but who was prefect of the city at the time of the murders.

The following official was recommended to be sent to Tientsin for trial: T'an Wen Huan, the present taotai, who, it is alleged, sent money and arms from Tientsin for Boxers at Paotingfu.

The board further recommended that the gates of the city be destroyed; that all pagodas and other buildings on the walls be burnt, and that the southeast corner of the city wall be demolished.

On October 27, in accordance with orders from General Gaselee, the following public places were blown up and destroyed:

Cheng-Huang-Miao Temple, this being the temple of the tutelary divinity of the city, and considered especially precious, so that its destruction was a blow to the pride of the people and its loss viewed as a disaster and punishment to the city.

Chi-Sheng-An Temple, this being the temple in the southeast of the city, one of the Boxer headquarters, and the place where Miss Morrell, Miss Gould, and the Bagnell family were examined and held by the Boxers for some hours previous to their murder.

A list of some twelve or fifteen temples was submitted by the English with request that they be destroyed during the winter by troops occupying Paotingfu. What action was taken in the matter is unknown to me.

On October 26 (Rev.) J. W. Lowrie, a missionary who belonged at Paotingfu, and whose residence in the Presbyterian mission compound had been destroyed, handed me a letter requesting that a suitable building or buildings be set aside in the city for the use of the Presbyterian mission, the American Board mission, and the Chinese Inland mission (English). The request was made by him in the name of all, as being the only representative present of the three missions.

It was favorably indorsed by me and forwarded to General Gaselee. The latter sent it to General Bailloud, requesting favorable action; any building set aside to be for temporary occupancy only and to be used until such time as permanent arrangements could be perfected.

Prior to the arrival of the Pekin troops a company of French soldiers proceeded to Chentingfu to release certain missionaries there. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith, a young child, and Mr. Brown, all English missionaries, were released and brought back, but they had not suffered any unusual hardships and had been cared for by local officials. There had been no American missionaries at the place, and I could not learn of the whereabouts of any in the southern part of Shansi. Another English family of missionaries, the Greens, being man, wife, and child, with a sister-in-law, a Miss Cregg, had endured much suffering and hardship during the summer. Their story was a sad one, indeed, but arriving here September 6, after the fall of Pekin, they had received attention.

I visited the compounds belonging to the American Board mission, the Presbyterian mission, and the Chinese Inland mission (English), and viewed the ruins and desolation. The grave of Mr. Pitkin was pointed out, and the graves of those murdered at the southeast corner of the wall were also visited.

During the stay of General Gaselee at Paotingfu several reconnoissances and foraging parties from the troops of various nations were sent out to scout the country in the vicinity. As a rule, the villages and their inhabitants were peaceful, but at one place to the west, in the hills in the vicinity of Mantchang, Boxers were encountered and three British soldiers wounded. A second and stronger party of British forces sent there later destroyed the village and killed about 100 persons, presumably Boxers or Boxer sympathizers, as the village was found to be intrenched, and some weapons—rifles, swords, and spears—hidden or buried, were discovered.

During the march to Paotingfu the presence of the French flag was noticeable everywhere. Each village that was reached fairly blazed with them. Various explanations were offered, but probably the real reason was a desire to establish prior occupancy in case of future diplomatic difference. Similarly, Paotingfu was occupied by the French before the arrival of the combined forces, and the railroad extending through that place to Pekin on the north and Ting on the south was under protection of the French and was being repaired by the railroad officials. The road was not entirely dismantled, though that portion extending north toward Pekin was partially destroyed, its destruction having been accomplished after the fall of Pekin. To the south the road had not been destroyed, but was operated by the Chinese until



ne arrival of the French troops. Chinese troops retired upon it and par-
troyed some of the engines at Ting. Considerable rolling stock is still at
, but only one small yard engine. The buildings and shops located there
act. The protection of French rights and investments in this property was
sible reason for the activity of French soldiers, they being the first to occupy
of importance.
fu is to be occupied this winter by German and French troops; 2,000 Ger-
1,200 French were left when General Gaselee ordered all others back, and
e to be increased to some extent. It was currently reported about October
that an expedition of French and Germans would penetrate as far to the
haiyuan before cold weather, and, from the preparations being made in the
pplies and the evident hostile feeling of the Germans for the Chinese, it is
unlikely that such will be done, the Germans going to punish Chinese, the
ping to keep in touch with the Germans. The French policy toward the
quite the opposite, it being their desire to establish themselves as having
kindly feeling for them.
vidence of this, the French commander protested in writing against any
ing quartered in Paotingfu, submitting the claim that the city was under
rotection and their rights and claims should be respected by reason of prior
y. This claim was not allowed.

THE RETURN FROM PAOTINGFU.

lowing order indicates the routes of the marching columns returning from
. They are indicated also on the appended map.

PAOTINGFU FORCE ORDERS.

HEADQUARTERS, PAOTINGFU, CHINA,
October 24, 1900—3 p. m.

ccordance with instructions received from his excellency Field Marshal
n Waldersee, Column B of the Paotingfu force will return to Pekin in three
ns below detailed, to arrive at Pekin on or about November 6, 1900.
stern column.—The troops at Ichou, under the command of Colonel von
, to reconnoiter westward to the Great Wall, returning thence along the
e hills to Pekin.
tral column.—The remainder of the German-Italian troops of Column B,
command of Colonel Garioni, to march in the general direction of Yung-
ncheng, Kuan, and Huangtsun to Pekin; probable date of departure,
8.
tern column.—The remainder of the British contingent of Column B, less
entioned below, under the command of Major-General Richardson, to move
neral direction of Yungcheng, Paikoutien, Yungtsing, Langfang, and thence
Pekin; probable date of departure, October 27.
ansport only to be taken, if possible. All carts that can be spared are to
y the direct road through Chochou with a small escort, for which purpose
y and footsore men and horses are to be detailed. Captain Douglass will
this convoy, and will withdraw with it all British detachments on the line
nication south of Luikucho.
r-General Campbell will detail one field troop of cavalry under a British
accompany General von Gayle to Ichou on the 26th of October, and return
Pekin with the Ichou or western column, whence they will rejoin the
ers of their regiment.
r-General Campbell's brigade will return to Tientsin by a route to be here-
ished, leaving Paotingfu on or about October 26.
t. Gen. Sir A. Gaselee, with his personal escort, will leave Paotingfu for
the direct route through Chochou on the 27th instant.
following paragraph of Army Orders No. 603, dated Tientsin, October 8, is
ed for the guidance of officers commanding columns:
order to utilize the resources of Paotingfu and of the villages, etc., on and
inity of the lines of communication for the supply of troops, every act of
gainst the peaceful inhabitants and all unauthorized requisitions are to be
On the other hand, as far as is practicable, on each side of the line of
peaceful population is to be protected from oppression by Boxers, and as
e latter the severest measures are to be taken."
r:

G. H. W. O'SULLIVAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel, Staff Officer, Paotingfu Force.

General Lorne-Campbell's route of march from Paotingfu to Tientsin was designated as follows: Through Changteng, Chiucheng, Wangchiakou to Tientsin.

I accompanied General Gaselee, who returned by the main road. We left Paotingfu October 28, arriving at Lukochow on the 31st, where General Gaselee, with his staff and escort, camped for the night. I obtained permission for my party to proceed to Pekin. We accordingly did so, arriving about 5 p. m.

The return march was made without special incident.

I have endeavored to cover fully the important features of the expedition, especially with reference to events at Paotingfu.

Incidental to it, however, some good opportunities for the observation of the forces of other nations during actual field work were presented. These have been covered in an admirable way in the report of First Lieut. G. Soulard Turner, Tenth Infantry, herewith submitted. But I shall take occasion at a later date to submit some remarks upon observations made of special military features noted.

The experience was novel and interesting, and not without its valuable lessons.

The party was shown every courtesy and consideration by General Gaselee personally, and by each member of his staff, and at Paotingfu the most kindly interest in the fate of the American missionaries was manifested by all, and needful steps taken to punish the guilty.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry.

REPORT ON MARCH OF TROOPS COMPOSING PAOTINGFU EXPEDITION.

PEKIN, CHINA, *November 2, 1900.*

ADJUTANT GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition of international troops against Paotingfu October 12 to 31. Pursuant to instructions contained in Special Orders, No. 55, dated headquarters China relief expedition, October 11, I reported to Gen. Sir Alfred Gaselee on October 12 at Lipafang, and was assigned by him for duty on his staff as additional aide-de-camp and military attaché. I desire to take this opportunity to thank General Gaselee and the officers of his staff for their kind and courteous treatment throughout the expedition.

The first march to Lapafang, covering 16 miles, was made independently by each contingent. The command was consolidated there under the command of General Gaselee, the French force joining the following day at Luluiho. The second march was to Luluiho, covering a distance of 14½ miles. From thence the march was to Sunglientien, 15½ miles; thence to Peiho, 15½ miles; thence to Kuchientien, 9 miles; thence to Anhsu, 9 miles. At Anhsu a halt of one day was made for the purpose of resting the troops, gathering forage, reconnoitering, etc. On October 19 the command marched to Paotingfu, 13 miles distant from Anhsu, making a total distance of 92½ miles.

General Gaselee was met about 3 miles from Paotingfu by a deputation composed of the principal officials of the town, with a large retinue of servants and followers. These persons informed General Gaselee that quarters had been provided for the different contingents in the adjacent villages, and that parties had been sent to the surrounding villages to collect forage and supplies for the troops. In fact, throughout the whole march from Pekin, the officials of all the principal cities were anxious to learn what was the pleasure of the commanding general, so that they might conform to his desires. Supplies were frequently offered, and every assistance given to gain the favor of the foreign troops. The English contingent, as far as possible under the circumstances, paid for the supplies, forage, and animals that they commandeered. The Germans gave duebills on the Chinese Government for the supplies, etc., received by them.

The Chinese army, variously reported at from 1,000 to 5,000, was encountered by the reconnoitering party on the flanks. Trouble was avoided with them, however, except in one case, as they seemed to be only too anxious to clear the line of communication, as had been requested of them by General Gaselee. The exception referred to was an encounter between the Germans and Chinese troops in a small village west of Anhsu. A foraging party of 50 men had been sent out, and upon their return they reported that they had encountered a detachment of 1,000 infantry and cavalry. It is said the Chinese opened fire, but without effect. The Germans replying wounded 2 Chinese and captured the village, together with 500 infantrymen, with arms and ammunition; 2 Krupp guns (9-pounders), and a number of flags. The cavalry escaped.

In each town on the line of march French flags were found on gates, walls, and residences of officials and citizens. It was reported that a French officer with a small escort rode one day in advance of the column, promising protection to all persons who would fly the French flag. The result of this came to nothing, as the towns were looted along the whole line of march to a greater or less degree, according to the opportunity afforded the soldiers by various halts.

The part of the Paotingfu expedition which marched from Pekin, known in official reports as Column B, was composed of the following troops:

British, under command of Lieut. Gen. Sir Alfred Gaselee: Four squadrons Sixteenth Bengal Lancers, 400 men; two companies First Sikhs, two companies Twenty-fourth Punjab Infantry, two companies Twenty-sixth Baluchistans, the infantry comprising 600 men; one-half company Madras Sappers and Miners, 90 men; four guns Twelfth Royal Field Artillery, 125 men; total, 1,215 men.

Germans, commanded by Colonel Von Norman: One battalion First East Asiatic Regiment, 400 men; one battalion Second East Asiatic Regiment, 400 men; one battery 4 guns, 150 men; one battery 2 guns, 50 men; total, 1,012 men.

French, under command of Colonel Lalubin: Two battalions Seventh Marine Infantry, 800 men; one mountain battery 4 guns, 150 men; total, 950 men.

Italians, commanded by Colonel Salsa: One battalion Seventh Infantry Regiment, 300 men, and 200 sailors acting for the expedition as infantry; total, 500 men.

Total of the entire column, 3,677 men.

EQUIPMENT.

British.—The equipment of the British Indian troops as regards clothing was about as follows: Khaki uniform, with shoes and putties; turbans in place of hats, and a short but very heavy "topcoat" carried slung on the shoulder. Accouterments of the infantry soldier are haversack, canteen, rifle, and bayonet, with 3 cartridge boxes holding 100 rounds of ammunition worn on a waist belt—2 in front and 1 behind. Following each infantry regiment are a number of pack mules, varying in number with the size of the command and the character of the march, carrying extra ammunition, stretchers, intrenching tools, bedding, tentage, and all the extra clothing the men might need. The tent used by these troops is a conical wall which holds 16 men and weighs 160 pounds. The cavalry is armed with lance, saber, and rifle. The saddle is fitted with 2 packets in front; blanket roll, carbine, and saber are slung behind. The artillery is armed with a carbine. Pack mules are provided for both artillery and cavalry.

Germans.—The German marching uniform consists of loose-fitting coat and trousers, made of dark-blue cloth, low boots, and a small cap without visor. The infantry soldier carries haversack, canteen, intrenching tool, knapsack, and shelter tent half. In and upon the knapsack is packed a rain coat, a khaki suit, which is donned after marching; an extra pair of shoes, towel, soap, and a mess can somewhat similar to ours, but much larger and heavier. He also carries rifle, bayonet, and 2 cartridge boxes. The cavalryman is armed with lance, carbine, and saber, and wears his saddle packet and blanket roll in a similar manner to the English cavalryman. The canteen which is carried by the cavalryman is fitted with a leather cover, which can be taken off and used as a water bucket. It will hold about 2 quarts of water. The saddle used seems to be very heavy and cumbersome. The artilleryman is armed with a carbine.

French.—The French soldier wears a blue uniform, with shoes and short leggings. He carries a cap and helmet, which seem to be interchanged at his discretion. The accouterment consists of canteen, haversack, ration can, knapsack, 2 cartridge boxes, blanket roll, rifle, and bayonet. Cooking utensils for a company are distributed among the men, so that it was not unusual to see one soldier carrying a pot, another a coffee urn, etc. The intrenching tools of the French were carried on mules.

Italians.—The Italians were clad in blue, wore helmets and light boots. The naval contingent wore shoes, with leggings. The equipment of the Italian soldier is exactly similar to ours—canteen, haversack, shelter tent half, and blanket roll; but he carries cartridge boxes in place of a belt; in fact all the troops of the expedition, excepting the Australian contingent, carried cartridge boxes in place of belts. Reserve ammunition was carried by all the forces on pack mules.

The English battery was composed of four 3.6-inch guns, with limber and caisson for each, battery wagon and forge, with 24 extra horses. The battery presented a fine appearance on the march, and was apparently well disciplined and drilled. The most evident fault to an observer is the extreme weight of the harness and carriages, and the large amount of accouterment and paraphernalia that is carried hanging about the guns and caissons, most of which, it seems, could be dispensed with.

The German artillery consisted of 6 guns, four of which were 8.8-centimeter, Krupp model '93, and two 7.7-centimeter, Krupp model '98; with a combination battery wagon, and forge, carrying supplies for the entire battery for one day. The four large guns each have limbers attached, and there are six caissons to the battery, three for shrapnel and three for shell. The latter caissons are distinguished by a broad yellow band around the body. Caissons carry 75 rounds and the limbers 25 rounds of ammunition. The gun carriages, caissons, and limbers are quite heavy. The harness and animals of all guns, including the mounts of the men (these being horse batteries), were native acquisitions and very poor. The two smaller guns presented a better appearance. The carriages, limbers, and caissons, except the wheels, were built of steel, small, and exceedingly light, without superfluous equipment, and apparently capable of great mobility. The character of this report does not permit of a detailed description of the breech mechanism of this piece; it is sufficient to say that the arrangement is both simple and strong, and the idea is apparently an excellent one, on account of the fact that the charge and projectile can be loaded simultaneously in separate chambers, and the breech can be opened and closed by two motions of a lever. The powder charge for this piece is put up in brass canisters, which are ejected automatically after firing, and are saved for reloading.

The French had four small light mountain guns mounted on small carriages and drawn by one horse each. The ammunition was carried on pack mules. These pieces were not first-class.

With the German contingent was a portable oven, made of sheet iron, mounted on 4 wheels, and drawn by 4 mules; also a specially constructed wagon, which is used to mix the dough for bread. This oven has a capacity for 500 3-pound loaves per day. The baking is done during the night. While on this trip all the German troops were supplied with fresh bread daily.

The transportation of Column B was as follows:

British.—To carry fourteen days' rations and three days' forage the British used 144 2-mule carts (English pattern, capacity 800 pounds each), 39 Pekin carts, 2 mules each, 17 pack mules, and 12 extra mules ready harnessed. To carry seven days' rations, extra ammunition, intrenching tools, officers' and men's bedding, tentage, etc., 1,000 pack mules. The hospital transportation consisted of 32 litters, 8 coolies to each, 4 carrying at one time; 13 dinghaboys (ambulances), 2 mules each, besides several carts and mules with each organization carrying litters and hospital supplies.

The German transport consisted of Chinese carts, the number being increased and decreased from day to day, so that an accurate statement can not be given.

The French had carts like the Germans, but had in addition about 50 camels.

The Italians had at the start 28 Chinese carts and 25 Italian carts. The quantity of their transportation was also increased.

The French, German, and Italian transports were throughout a nondescript collection of native carts and animals, poorly organized and handled, excepting the camels of the French. These animals seemed to be suitable for work of this nature. They carried about 500 pounds each, and were always well up with the transport column.

The English transport may well be noticed more closely. The quantity used for transporting supplies for the Pekin contingent can not be taken, however, as a criterion for the British-Indian service. The actual allowance for the field is given as 1 mule to every 12 men, but on this expedition no limit was set, and the transport was added to from day to day, worn-out mules being replaced by fresh ones, and additional animals being added as required. These mules were commandeered from the country, and were either paid for on the spot, or a duebill given on the commissariat at Pekin. The maximum price paid was $50 and the minimum $25, Mexican money. The British cart is a 2-wheeled vehicle, made with a pole for 2 mules; it is very heavy, and has an extreme carrying capacity of only 800 pounds. The weight of a pack for 1 pack mule is prescribed in government regulations as 120 pounds, and the ration of the mule is 5 pounds of grain per day. The mule harness is an ingenious arrangement which can be used, with very little alteration, as a pack or draft harness, so that in case a cart is irreparably damaged a part of the load can be packed on the mules. The remainder of the load would probably fall to the extra mules which were at all times with the transport. The pole of this cart is fitted with a horizontal iron bar, which adjusts on top of the pack saddles when used as draft harness, an iron rod fitted to the bits being substituted for a breast yoke. The mules used by the British were too light for the work required of them, and in a rapid maneuver would hardly stand the necessary work. In some of the carts the British used native horses, which seemed to stand the work better than the mules. The English pack mule is not herded, as in our service, but is tied by chains in tandems of 3, 1 coolie being told off to lead each tandem; he also waters, feeds, and cares for the animals. In their endeavor to keep out of the mud holes and to

select the easiest part of the road for themselves, the coolies often allowed their animals to become considerably strung out, but were always able, however, to close up before coming into camp. As a whole, the transport was well disciplined and cared for. In the morning it was never late starting, and at night it was always well up with the troops, unless delayed by a French, German, or Italian transport in front of it. Two officers were detailed to take charge of and remain with the baggage at all times. They started it in the morning at the proper time and in its proper place, and at night conducted it to its position in the camp. They also saw that the animals were fed and properly cared for. All drivers, packers, and men employed with the transport belong to what is known as the coolie corps, which must have comprised on this expedition at least 800 men. The German, French, and Italian contingents used soldiers as drivers. All transport was properly guarded.

CAMPING.

All the troops comprised in the Pekin column, except the English, were billeted in villages at every halt, and also during the stay at Paotingfu. The selection of quarters was made by officers from each organization, sent ahead with the advance guard for that purpose, the town being previously divided into districts, one for each contingent, by the adjutant-general of the force. The buildings selected for quarters were marked with chalk, showing the company, regiment, etc., that were expected to occupy them. The troops were always billeted without delay or confusion. The English system for camping a command is exceedingly good, and is about as follows: An officer of the commanding general's staff, usually the adjutant-general, is sent forward each day to select a suitable site, being previously instructed just how far to go. After the general site has been selected, an officer from each organization is sent forward, with assistants, to report to the staff officer before mentioned and to ascertain from him the general location of his particular camp. After this is done each officer proceeds to his position, lays off accurately and marks with flags (different colors for different organizations) the exact location of the company streets, kitchens, picket lines, etc., of his subdivision. The hospital, headquarters, and transport are marked in the same way. As each organization reaches camp it is met by its representative and conducted without delay or confusion to its proper location. The camp sites were always well selected, and as near water and fuel as circumstances would permit. They presented a neat, orderly appearance, with proper roadways, straight picket lines, company streets, etc.

MARCHING.

The marches, with the exception of three, were exceedingly short. The weather was fine and the roads good. The different contingents alternated in the advance. There was practically no straggling amongst the British and Germans. The Italians and French were somewhat inclined to lag, but the severe measures taken by their officers prevented any serious breaking up of the column. Attention could not help being drawn to the soldierly manner and bearing of the Germans, whose extremely heavy kit did not seem to affect them in the least. Too much credit can not be given for the handling and work of the English sappers and miners, who, mounted on horses, with their tools in suitable racks, also on horses, rode just behind the advance cavalry, and rendered excellent service, repairing roads, filling mud holes and boggy places, and preparing ramps for the camping ground, which were almost always above or below the road level. * * * Marches were always begun about 7 a. m., and continued without halting for dinner until camping ground was reached, generally about 3 p. m. Practically speaking, the troops were always prompt in starting.

* * * * * * *

ADVANCE GUARD AND RECONNOISSANCE.

The column always marched with a regularly formed advance guard (without flankers), furnished by the leading contingent, and a rear guard furnished by the rear contingent. In addition, the English cavalry formed a screen in front, with flanks well drawn back, covering with about 20 men some 2 miles of front. Patrols of from 6 to 10 men were constantly on the flanks, and reconnoitered the country for at least 5 miles on either side.

Outposts were always established at a halt, and proper precautions taken to guard against surprise. The country contiguous to Paotingfu for 30 miles in all directions was divided into four districts, one being given to each force for reconnoitering, and from which to draw forage and supplies. In the British service, with

the advance cavalry, rides what is called an "intelligence officer," who is furnished with a competent interpreter, and the necessary means of communication, i. e., mounted men. It is the duty of this officer to gather information of all kinds that may be of use to the commanding officer, both before and during the march. On this expedition this duty was well performed, and the commanding general was at all times well informed of what was taking place in front. In this connection it may be well to call attention to what is termed route information. Before leaving Pekin the field press outfit of the sappers and miners printed and distributed among the proper officers a sheet stating the route from Pekin to Paotingfu, with each camping place designated, giving immediate and total distances of each, general character of the roads, location of rivers, whether they were bridged, and also general information regarding the enemy, and the likelihood of an encounter with him, with authority for the statements, and date of same. The gathering of this information is the work of the intelligence officer. The line of communication between Pekin and Paotingfu was kept open by cavalry patrols, and temporary posts of from 6 to 20 men left in the principal towns along the line. Communication was had with Pekin by courier every three days. The British had with them a complete signaling outfit for both heliograph and flash light. The latter was used most advantageously at Paotingfu.

RATIONS AND SUPPLIES.

The continental contingent of Column B did not provide itself with rations for the entire trip. The English contingent, however, was fully equipped for the intended duration of the expedition, i. e., twenty-one days. The German, French, and Italian troops were expected to subsist to some degree on the country, and did so; particularly is this true of the French and Italians. The Germans carried from Pekin nine days' rations, the Italians seven days' rations, and the French, who joined us at Luluiho, two days' rations. Depots were established along the road in rear of the column, and were supplied from Pekin; the troops in turn were supplied from them, until Paotingfu was reached, when considerable supplies were also received from Tientsin by boat. The ration for the Indian troop consisted of tea, flour, a kind of grain called "atta" (similar to rice), fresh meat when possible, butter, and a season component. The English ration in the field is about as follows: One pound of fresh or canned meat, 1 pound of soft or hard bread, 1 pound of potatoes, cheese, jam, and a season component. Grog is sometimes issued to the men. The German ration on this trip consisted of what is known "erbswurst," a canned mixture of peas, meat, and potatoes; canned dried fruit, eaten either dry or boiled; fresh bread, baked every day in portable oven hereinbefore mentioned. Some tea and coffee were issued, but mostly cocoa, which was drunk in large quantities. There was also a seasoning component. The Germans, in addition, carried at all times what is called "eisener bestand." This is simply an emergency ration of compressed meat and vegetables, and is only used in cases of great necessity. The French, as before stated, depended largely on the country, and, as their soldiers were good foragers, they did not fare badly. The ration carried consisted of canned meats, rice, hard bread, tea, and coffee. Wine was also issued, the allowance being about 3 centiliters per day. Tea was carried in canteens whenever possible; water, if drank at all, was first sterilized by using permanganate of potash. All contingents drove along with their baggage trains numbers of sheep and cows, so that fresh meat was frequently issued.

HOSPITAL SUPPLIES, ETC.

The British arrangements for the care of sick and wounded were excellent. Column B had 32 litters with bearers, 13 ambulances, each with a carrying capacity of 4 men, besides additional stretchers with each organization. During the stay at Paotingfu a first-class hospital was established in a suitable building just outside the city. The Germans, French, and Italians had from 10 to 12 Pekin carts, which had been altered until they were suitable for transporting 2 men. Stretchers were carried on carts. So far as could be learned, no hospital was established at Paotingfu during the occupation by any of the above-mentioned contingents.

TIENTSIN FORCE, COLUMN A.

The force from Tientsin, known as Column A, under command of General Bailloud, French, consisted of the following troops:

British, commanded by Lorne-Campbell: One company Australian marines, 2 machine guns and 1 12-pound naval gun; six companies of the Twentieth Punjab

Infantry; four companies First Bengal Lancers; field battery Royal Horse Artillery, 6 guns, 2 quick-firing guns, Maxim; one battalion Ulwar Imperial Service Infantry; half company sappers and miners.

French: One squadron of Chasseurs d'Afrique, one battery of 6 guns, three battalions of zouaves, one pioneer section.

Germans: Two battalions of infantry, one troop of cavalry, one battery of 4 guns, one field hospital.

Italians: Three companies of infantry, one battery of 6 mountain guns, one pioneer detachment.

The Germans and Italians were commanded by General von Ketteler.

This force marched from Tientsin in three columns, with most of its heavy baggage on barges in the canal. It arrived at Paotingfu as follows: Germans and French, Friday, October 19; British, Monday, October 22. This column was consolidated with Column B, from Pekin, and both were under the command of Gen. Sir Alfred Gaselee during the stay at Paotingfu. Upon the break-up at Paotingfu General Lorne-Campbell was sent with his command to return to Tientsin via Changteng, Chiucheng, and Wangchiakou. The German, French, and Italian troops were divided, some remaining at Paotingfu and some returning to Pekin with other columns mentioned elsewhere. It was not feasible to obtain the exact numbers of these different contingents.

The road to Paotingfu is the main highway from Pekin to central China. It is a broad, level country road. It is composed of the alluvial soil of the great plain, varying in width from 6 to 50 feet. At the present time it is in excellent condition, but during rainy weather would be exceedingly heavy. There are stretches, however, where it is sandy, particularly from Luluiho to Lukochow. There are no materials at hand except the soil of the country for permanent repairs, but any amount of kaolin can be had suitable for temporary reconstruction for the passage of an army. The roadbed for almost the full distance is sunk below the level of the country, notably from Luluiho to Lipafang, due, it is said, to the traffic of many years and to heavy rains. There are four bridges of considerable size on the road. They are that at Lukochow over the Hunho, at Luluiho over the river of the same name, at Chowchow over the Paikoho, one between the latter place and Luluiho. The first of these bridges, known to foreigners as the Marco Polo bridge, is interesting from the fact that it was described by the noted traveler of that name. It is about 500 feet long, 30 feet wide, and has 10 piers. Luluiho bridge is 300 feet long, 30 feet wide, and has 12 piers. Chowchow bridge has 8 piers; it is 150 feet long and 20 feet wide. The bridge between Chowchow and Luluiho is about 150 feet long, 20 feet wide, and has 4 piers. All these bridges are entirely built of stone, and are in construction like all Chinese bridges. There are two or three smaller bridges on the route, some of which have fallen into disuse, the roads running entirely around them. All these bridges are suitable for the passage of artillery and baggage trains. There are many villages along the main road, as throughout all northern China. In this instance there are only about six worthy of notice: Lukochow, Lianshanchien, Luluiho, Chowchow, Tinghsing, and Anhsu. These are all walled towns of the usual Chinese type. The houses are for the most part built of mud. The various yamens and principal buildings are of brick. The surrounding country is open and flat. Any one of these towns could be easily defended, except Lianshanchien, which has on its north side a considerable hill, from which the town could be commanded. In fact, it was from this hill that the town was shelled and compelled to surrender by the Germans shortly after the relief of Pekin. The delta plain of north China, it is believed, needs no further description. It is deemed sufficient to say that the country between Pekin and Paotingfu is no exception to the rule—a fertile soil and a complete state of cultivation. At this season of the year, when the crops are harvested and the country is clear, it is an ideal one for cavalry and infantry, and with a properly equipped and handled pioneer detachment, light artillery could be freely used.

There are seven rivers on the line of march. The principal is the Hunho, at Lukochow. These rivers are all of the same general character, spreading over a large bed during the wet season and dwindling to almost nothing during the winter. The beds and banks change from year to year. The Peiho and Suho were forded. The bottoms were hard but sandy, and would probably wash during a freshet. At the ford of the Peiho the velocity was about 2 miles per hour. The vicinity of any one of these rivers affords good camping ground for a force of any size. Water is also available near any of the large towns and most of the smaller ones. Wood can not be obtained except in the towns, and then only in small quantities. In this season of the year forage of all kinds is abundant along the whole route. Later on and during the spring it would probably be more difficult to gather it in large quantities, but it is not thought that it would be a serious question at any time.

There are no natural positions which strike one as being particularly fitted for military defense except, perhaps, a low line of hillocks around Lianshanchieu and Lukochow.

There is one railroad on the line of march. Before the recent Boxer movement this was a single-track, standard-gauge, stone-ballasted road, with an allowance in the construction of the roadbed and all bridges for an additional track. This road has been torn up; the rails are left, but ties, fish plates, etc., have been carried away. The telegraph line has also been destroyed. The railroad company, under the protection of the French forces, has rebuilt about 10 miles to the north of Paotingfu. The road to the south of Paotingfu as far as Tingchow, about 40 miles, was left undisturbed, as were also the station house, roundhouse, repairing shops, and a considerable quantity of rolling stock at Paotingfu. The telegraph line is also being rebuilt.

On October 15 the Peiho was reached. As this stream was not bridged and was too deep to ford without great discomfort to the men, a pontoon bridge was constructed by the English sappers and miners from boats furnished by the Chinese at Tienhsing. This work was accomplished between the hours of 3 p. m. of the 15th and 7 a. m. of the 16th, the troops starting to cross at the latter hour. This bridge was a complete failure. The crossing of the British infantry shook it up considerably, and it was necessary to repair it before other troops could follow. During the passage of the Germans, French, and Italians it was again badly racked, and when the light transport started over one boat sank, thus absolutely destroying its usefulness. A new bridge was immediately started, but no one waited for its construction, and it was not completed. The baggage train and rear guard forded the stream, which was 2 feet and 9 inches in depth. The failure of this bridge was due to the fact, in the first place, that it was badly located, both as regards the ford and the best locality for crossing, and also that valuable material at hand was not made use of. The river was poorly reconnoitered. Just below the location of the pontoon bridge there was a small island which might have been utilized to great advantage. The bridge was just below the ford, and the crossing of the artillery and cavalry caused considerable wash, which was instrumental in displacing the boats. Considerable quantities of railroad rails and sleepers were at hand, and could have been used to good effect; and, in fact, upon our return it was found that the bridge had been removed to the island referred to, and that both rails and sleepers had been made use of in its construction.

Upon reaching the city of Paotingfu it was found that a body of French soldiers, reported at 500, had arrived several days before and taken possession of the gates and walls, but had not entered the city officially. The sentinels over the gates had orders to permit no one in the city, which orders were confirmed by General Gaselee, and strictly adhered to until after the conference had been held and proper arrangements made. On October 20 the commanding general and his staff and the generals and staffs of each contingent entered and rode through the city. At a conference on the same day it was decided to allow the troops, who had been quartered in the suburbs, to enter. On October 21 General Gaselee and staff moved into quarters inside the town. A proper police was established to preserve order, and the city was divided into four districts, each contingent being assigned one district, with its gate. On October 22 and 23 the French, Germans, and Italians moved into the city, the English remaining in camp outside the walls, placing, however, a suitable guard in their section of the city. The country around Paotingfu was equally divided among the different forces for purposes of forage and supplies. On October 21 an international court of inquiry, composed of an officer from each contingent and Mr. Jamieson, of the British diplomatic corps, was ordered to meet and investigate the murder and outrages committed on the subjects of the several nations in the vicinity of Paotingfu. After a careful investigation of the facts, the court made the following recommendation: The commanding officer of the Imperial troops at the time of the murders to be beheaded; the fantai, or provincial treasurer, to be beheaded; the Paotingfu representative of the Imperial Government of Pekin to be beheaded; the heitai, or provincial judge, to be degraded and deposed from office; the taitoi, a provincial official, to be sent to Tientsin for trial. The decision of the court was sent to Field Marshal Count von Waldersee for approval. In addition, as a punishment to the city for the atrocities committed in its midst, the Temple of the Tutelary God and a temple of lesser note in which the missionaries were confined before being murdered were blown up. Besides this, the destruction of the gate towers and the southeast corner of the city wall was ordered. The facts connected with the treatment and murder of the American missionaries have been fully described by Captain Hutcheson, Sixth United States Cavalry, and are fully concurred in. It is not considered necessary to repeat them herein.

* * * * * * *

The troops were returned to Pekin by different routes. The order for the movement is given below. This order is quoted verbatim in order to show the form of English field orders, which throughout the expedition were concise and to the point. They follow to the letter in this regard a little pamphlet published by Major Trench, of the Royal Artillery:

PAOTINGFU FORCE ORDERS,
HEADQUARTERS, PAOTINGFU, CHINA,
3 p. m. October 24, 1900.

1. In accordance with instructions received from his excellency, Count von Waldersee, Column B of the Paotingfu force will return to Pekin in three columns as below detailed, to arrive at Pekin on or about the 6th of November, 1900.

(*a*) *The western column.*—The troops at Ichou, under the command of Colonel von Normann, to reconnoiter westward to the Great Wall, returning thence along the foot of the hills to Pekin.

(*b*) *Central column.*—The remainder of the German-Italian troops, of Column B, under the command of Colonel Garioni, to march in the general direction of Yungcheng, Sincheng, Kuan, and Huangtsun to Pekin; probable date of departure 28th October.

(*c*) *Eastern column.*—The remainder of the British contingent, Column B, less details mentioned below, under the command of Major-General Richardson, to move in the general direction of Yungcheng, Paikoutien, Yungtsing, Langfang, and thence north to Pekin; probable date of departure October 27.

Mule transportation only to be taken, if possible; all carts that can be spared are to proceed by the direct road through Chochou, with a small escort, for which purpose all weakly and footsore men and horses are to be detailed. Captain Douglass will command this convoy, and will withdraw with it all British force detachments on the line of communication south of Lukochow.

2. Major-General Campbell will detail one field troop of cavalry under a British officer to accompany General von Gayle to Ichou on the 26th October, and return thence to Pekin with the Ichou or western column, whence they will join the headquarters of their regiment.

3. Major-General Campbell's brigade will return to Tientsin by a route to be hereafter published, leaving Paotingfu on or about 28th October.

4. Lieut. Gen. Sir A. Gaselee, with his personal escort, will leave Paotingfu for Pekin by the direct route through Chochou on the 27th instant.

5. The following paragraph of army orders, dated Tientsin, 8th October, is republished for the guidance of officers commanding column:

"4. In order to realize the resources of Paotingfu, and the villages on and in the lines of communication, for the supply of troops, every act of violence against the peaceful inhabitants and all unauthorized requisitions are to be avoided. On the other hand, as far as practicable, on each side of the line of march the peaceful population is to be protected from oppression by Boxers, and as against the latter the severest measures are to be taken."

By order:

G. H. W. O'SULLIVAN,
Staff Officer, Paotingfu Expedition.

General Gaselee and his staff left Paotingfu on the morning of the 28th with a small escort, and arrived without incident at Lukochow at 1 p. m. on the 31st. As General Gaselee desired to remain all night at Lukochow, for private reasons, we obtained his permission to push on, and did so, arriving at Pekin about 5 p. m., having covered the the distance in four days.

The return march of the British Indian Infantry escort could not help but attract attention. Without any apparent effort they made from 23 to 25 miles per day by 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon and were all anxious to go on to Pekin on the last night, instead of stopping at Lukochow.

The French soldiers, zouaves, and Chasseurs d'Afrique that were in Paotingfu upon our arrival impressed one much better than the marine infantry, i. e., colonial troops, that marched with Column B. They were well-developed men, disciplined from long service, soldierly in their manner and appearance, and compared most favorably with any troops in Paotingfu. The French colonial troops were neither soldierly in their bearing nor appearance, marched poorly, and seemed to be poorly disciplined.

The German troops throughout generally received favorable criticism. They were absolutely disciplined, and at all times displayed the most willing obedience to their officers. Their marching was almost perfect, though in a long and hard campaign it is thought that their heavy equipments, heretofore mentioned, would prove very burdensome. Each man carried an intrenching tool of some description, a pickax, or spade, which was small and light, but apparently strong. This is considered to be an excellent idea when pack mules are not provided. In the English service the equip-

ment of the men was exceedingly light. They carried, in addition to their arms, only a water bottle and a haversack, the remainder of their equipment, tentage, etc., being transported on pack mules, which followed just behind. Thus the men were always able to make camp promptly, and prepare their meals in a brief time. In addition they had the advantage of being unincumbered while marching.

The English contingent throughout was thoroughly equipped with a signaling detachment, an engineering detachment, and sappers and miners. They made all the reconnoissances on the march, prepared a route map, gathered information, and were directly reponsible for the excellent manner in which the troops were marched and camped.

* * * * * * *

Very respectfully,

G. SOULARD TURNER,
First Lieutenant, Tenth Infantry, Aide-de-camp.

RECORD OF EVENTS, WITH CURRENT COMMENT, AUGUST TO NOVEMBER, 1900.

PEKIN, CHINA, *November 5, 1900.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: In addition to my report on the organization, etc., of the forces of the allied powers in North China, I have the honor to submit certain observations, principally extracts from my diary, parts of which may be of interest and worth preserving.

Stationed at Pototan, Panay, P. I., and in command of the central district of the island, the telegraphic order from General Hughes, to "pack my war bag and come as soon as practicable prepared to sail for Taku," reached me on July 24. On the 26th I arrived at Iloilo, 22 miles distant, and on the 28th sailed for Manila, via Romblon, on the *Isle de Negros*. Arrived on the 30th, and, after reporting at headquarters, sailed on the *Thomas* August 1 for Nagasaki, arriving August 6. Transferred immediately to the *Indiana*, but was obliged to wait six days for the Fifteenth Infantry. The delay, though annoying, was made use of in visiting points of interest. Finally sailed on August 13, and came to anchor off Taku late on the 16th. On the morning of the 17th we were informed that Pekin had fallen three days before, and that, therefore, as far as participation in the campaign was concerned, the troops on board were practically out of it. Much regret was expressed, yet the importance of promptness was fully appreciated at the time, and more so afterwards.

The 17th, day and night, was spent in loading the lighter *Foochow*. We left at 6 a. m. of the 18th, and arrived at Tongku in a few hours. At Tientsin, where we arrived a few hours later, the pictures of desolation created by the war confronted us, many ruined buildings, wrecked rolling stock, dead Chinamen floating in the river, etc. The next day was spent in collecting baggage, under the usual difficult conditions, and rearranging it for field purposes. On the morning of the 20th, in company with General Barry and aids, and Major Muir, Thirty-eighth Infantry, U. S. V., and Troops I, K, and L, Sixth Cavalry, we started for Pekin, making Yangtsun, distance 19 miles, the same day. On the 21st we reached Matao, distance 37 miles; on the 22d Tungchao, 14 miles; and the 23d Pekin, 13 miles, and to camp 4 miles farther. Total distance marched, 87 miles.

The railroad is double track, standard gauge, well ballasted, and solidly constructed throughout. At this time it was in operation as far as Tientsin, being managed by Russian officers and troops. The passenger cars, especially the toilet rooms, were extremely filthy. The destruction of the road from Tientsin on was most thorough. Both ties and rails had been removed and burned or thrown in the river. The bridges were destroyed or badly damaged.

As we left our anchorage the waters became of a lighter and lighter green; as we approached the earth forts of Taku we were floating in the yellow, muddy outflow of the Peiho or North River. As we proceeded up the tortuous course of the river it was seen that the earthworks had suffered very little damage. The country is low, flat, partly covered with water, destitute of trees, and extremely monotonous in appearance. The mud houses along the stream and on the higher spots are scarcely perceptible in the landscape. In the winter this country must be the most desolate imaginable. The surface is dotted with numerous mounds, which are graves, salt piles, or storehouses for ice or other supplies. Upon closer inspection we found the Chinese houses to be built of adobe or else of reeds plastered with mud. West of Tongku a few trees begin to make their appearance. The country is a vast plain of

sandy soil, under water in places, and little suited to cultivation, as is shown by the thin crops. The conditions gradually improve as the distance from the seashore increases. At Yangtsun it is still flat and sandy, but the trees are more numerous and the soil is better, fair crops being raised. The Peiho at Yangtsun is a yellow, muddy stream, reminding one of our Western rivers. It is about 50 yards wide, and at this time had a good current. The mountains are dimly visible to the north and west. The soil is well cultivated and covered with crops of kaoling, millet, and maize, with some vegetables, such as beans, egg plant, and sweet potato. There are occasional sand dunes, especially near Matao. No sign of a road was discovered anywhere, nothing but cart trails. Large, wide dams were constructed to confine the floods of the Peiho. The tops of these dams became the road for the wagons and carts of the army, though never intended to be used as such, for at intervals there were piles of earth intended for repair of breaks in the dam. Near Pekin there are some stone roads, but they are so badly worn that now they are usually avoided. The country up to and surrounding Pekin is a wide, cultivated plain, with occasional groups of trees, of which most seem to have been planted. All the villages along the way have been utterly wrecked, looted, and destroyed. Tung-chow got off easier than the other places, at least such was its condition as our column went through. The walls of Tung-chow, which are about 30 feet high and 25 feet thick, are still in a pretty fair state of preservation, at least on the outer faces. The river here has dwindled to a small stream barely navigable for junks. On the water front there are considerable accumulations of logs, which are floated down from the hills at the time of the floods. There is no lumber, the logs being sawed up by hand as the lumber is needed. The villages were all deserted. No attempt seems to have been made to bury the dead Chinamen, the hogs and dogs of the country being permitted to dispose of them. There are no buzzards or other birds of that kind in this country. The reason for this probably lies in the fact that there is usually nothing for them to eat. No domestic animals are allowed to die a natural death; if one should do so accidentally it would be utilized by the Chinamen anyway. All wild animals have been crowded out of this densely populated section. One of the principal annoyances attending military operations in this country lies in the scarcity of fuel, unless houses be torn down for the sake of firewood. There are no streams of good water, and the wells are probably more or less polluted with the filth of ages.

At Tongku we had our first view of the Cossacks, the nomads of the steppe. Their horses were of all colors, scrubby, shaggy, and dirty, with stallions, mares, and even colts among them. The men had no tents, but made shelters of pieces of canvas, sheets of corrugated iron, matting, or similar articles. They seemed heavy-set, husky fellows, perfectly at home in their squalor.

At Peitsang we found Company G of the Ninth Infantry and some Japanese troops. At Matao there were American, English, and German troops. At Tung-chow, the head of the river navigation, all nations were represented. The crossings of the Peiho at Peitsang and Yangtsun were on floating bridges made of junks, which served the purpose fairly well.

At Ho-si-wu the British sappers were at work constructing field fortifications for the defense of the place; this on account of rumors that the Boxers were to attack the line of communications.

There was much indiscriminate shooting heard along the road, especially in the vicinity of the Russians and along the river. It was probably indulged in to some extent by soldiers of all nations shooting at dogs, chickens, etc., and was a source of annoyance for several weeks, not without danger. One of our lieutenants was hit in the hand by a stray bullet.

Irrigation is used to a limited extent by means of pumps worked by men or animals, the water being applied principally to vegetables. The sandy character of the soil and the fact that it has been cultivated for many centuries makes some kind of fertilizer necessary. In the use of all kinds of manure, both liquid and solid, the Chinese, as is well known, are experts. The soil is well plowed and the fields are kept remarkably clean of weeds. No machinery was seen in use. The cutting of kaoling and maize is done by means of a small scythe, the blade not more than 8 inches long, wielded by one hand, while the other gathers the stalks. As might have been expected from the nature of the Chinese, there is very little diversification of products. The kaoling, which resembles sorghum very much, is planted closely together in rows. It grows on long, slender stems, with comparatively few leaves, to a height of 15 feet. Mounted men are lost in a field of it as completely as if they were in a forest. Planting it so closely provides less grain; but that is not the only product. The long, straight stem is a very important building material; the stump, and even the roots, are used for fuel, so that in winter one of these fields is as clean as an Arizona desert in August.

Mountains are visible to the north and west of Pekin in successive ridges; the nearest foothills to the west are about 10 miles away. There are a few bits of rolling ground nearer to the city, but not of enough importance to affect the general landscape. In the country west of Pekin there are many minor ravines, principally sunken roads or trails worn down and washed out by centuries of use. These are serious obstacles for mounted troops across country. In some cases they are impassable even for infantry. There is a fine stone road of comparatively recent construction from Pekin northwest to the summer palace, a distance of about 7 miles, but it is the only bit of road to be found in this part of China. There are no especial difficulties for military operations different from those of other inhabited countries of the temperate zone. Nearly all the country from Tientsin to Pekin and around the latter city is a vast field of waving grain, and is usually densely populated. The Peiho, from Tientsin to Tung-chow, is practically a wide canal, and, in the absence of good roads and sufficient transportation on wheel or pack animals, has facilitated supply of the invading force to a great extent. With a sufficient supply of light-draft steam launches transport on that line would be an easy matter.

We found the headquarters of the American commander at the office of the American legation. The staff, Fourteenth Infantry, Sixth Cavalry, and Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery, were in the large compound known as the Temple of Agriculture, in the southern portion of the Chinese City. The British forces occupied another large inclosure east of ours, known as the Temple of Heaven. A large part of the Chinese city was in ruins, the destruction being greatest in the vicinity of the Chienmen, in what is now the German section. Many of the streets were simply a succession of piles of brick and mortar, the wood still smoldering in some places. The stench from human and other carcasses, compost heaps, and green stagnant pools, and the clouds of dust consisting of dried excreta and other filth, made traveling through the streets about as disagreeable as could be imagined. Add to this the grotesque appearance of the Chinese shops still standing, with their strange lettering and gilded dragons; the massive walls and gates of the Tartar City; the numerous statues of dogs and dragons in stone or bronze, sometimes of colossal size; the many different kinds of soldiers, from the Mohammedan of India, with bare legs and brilliant turban, to the heavy-booted Cossack from Siberia, and the filthy Chinaman with his pigtail and garlic breath pervading the whole, and you have a conglomerate impression never to be forgotten.

The city was divided into sections for guarding, police, and other purposes.

* * * * * * *

Legation street extends from the Hatamen to the Chienmen, and is so called because most of the foreign legations have their compounds on this street. The lamp-posts were split and shivered by bullets; the walls are scarred in many places. The Hôtel de Pekin was barricaded, and all the rooms of the second floor had been repeatedly perforated by projectiles. All the houses west of the American legation were destroyed. Signs of very heavy rifle and artillery fire were plentifully in evidence. All this destruction was wrought by the Chinese in their efforts to burn out the people holding the legations.

On the day of our arrival we visited the Temple of Heaven. In the eastern part of this large compound are two beautiful pagodas. The one farther to the north is decorated in blue, yellow, and gold; the other one has less brilliant colors. Both are artistic in design and in good condition, and probably the most attractive pieces of architecture to be found in Pekin. About 100 yards farther to the south there is a large circular platform in white marble; this is known to the Chinese as the center of the universe.

The feeling toward the Chinese was, of course, exceedingly bitter. It was generally accepted that the principal attacks had been made by imperial Chinese troops instigated by the Empress dowager.

On the 24th of August we visited the Peitang (north cathedral), or French mission. In this inclosure, the walls of which are over a mile in length, 250 persons perished during the siege. The place was defended by 30 French and 10 Italian soldiers. Of these 23 were for duty at the close. Rations were issued at the rate of 2 ounces per day. When relief came there were only 800 pounds of food left for 3,000 people. Two thousand four hundred shells were fired into the place. The south end of the church is marked by thousands of bullets. The east side is badly damaged by artillery fire. A sheet of zinc as large as an "A" target, found in the defenses, had 200 bullet holes in it. Four large mines were exploded. The crater of one was 70 feet in diameter and 30 feet deep. Nothing can give a clearer idea of the cowardly nature of the Chinese than the fact that a handful of men was able to hold this large place against a numerous enemy armed with artillery in position on commanding walls.

The British legation also bore many marks of the siege. In the reception room

the upper left-hand corner of the frame of the portrait of Queen Victoria had been carried away by a shell; the portrait itself was not damaged. General Barrow told me that at the recent siege of Kimberly the Queen's portrait was damaged in an identical manner.

From the two fine pagodas on Coal Hill a good view is had of all Pekin and the surrounding country, but especially of the Imperial Palace or Forbidden City. According to tradition this hill was once an enormous pile of coal collected by one of the emperors as a reserve. This is probably a myth, for no indications of coal have been found lately.

The roofs of all the buildings in the Forbidden City are covered with imperial yellow tile, and the corners and edges are roughed up with pottery dogs, dragons, and women mounted on roosters.

At a conference of ministers and commanding generals on the 25th of August at the Spanish legation General Chaffee introduced the writer as his chief of staff. All the other generals were attended by the senior officers of their staff and by interpreters when necessary.

The question of entering the Forbidden City was brought up and discussed. In the vote which was taken, Japan and the United States were against, all the others for the proposition. It was agreed to make the formal entry at 8 a. m. of Tuesday, August 28. No cavalry or artillery were to take part mounted; the generals and their staffs were to ride horses, but no others. Troops to enter at south gate and march through the north gate and be dismissed. The question of the order of the march gave rise to a long discussion, the Japanese and Russian generals both claiming first place. General Linievitch proposed that the Japanese and Russians go in at the head side by side. General Fukushima said he would leave the matter to the final decision of General Yamaguchi. The latter eventually sent word that the Russians could go first. As in all probability there would be few or no spectators, there was little reason for insisting on the honors. The order of entry and the number of soldiers corresponding to each nation in the procession were then fixed as follows:

1. Russians	800
2. Japanese	800
3. English	400
4. American	400
5. French	400
6. German	250
7. Austrians	60
8. Italians	60

The French and German contingents were entirely out of proportion with the degree of their participation in the campaign, the French being very feebly, and the German not at all, represented in the attack on Pekin. General Frey claimed he had 8,000 troops in China.

* * * * * * *

Among the numbers of dead animals along the road from Tientsin we saw no American horses or mules, which speaks well, not only for the better quality of our animals but also for their better treatment.

On this day, August 25, a soldier of the Fourteenth Infantry brought in an immense double-humped camel loaded with vegetables; it created a sensation in camp.

The Germans at this time claim to have 1,200 men, namely: One battalion of marine infantry, strength 1,000, and 200 sailors from the *Hansa;* 1,000 more are expected in a few days. Captain Pohl is the commander. General Fukushima stated that the Japanese now have 6,000 horses, 18,000 combatants, and 3,000 to 4,000 camp followers in China, and that they are placing a depot of six months' supplies in Tientsin.

* * * * * * *

August 27.—The chiefs of staff met at the marble bridge on the main road to the south gate and made the final arrangements for the placing of the troops preliminary to the procession.

August 28.—General Linievitch and staff rode around and looked at the various troops, except the British, and received their salutes. The Russians took entire charge of the ceremony of formal entry into the forbidden city. It passed off in accordance with previous arrangements, except that the Americans came last. The Russians had two bands of music. The conduct, appearance, and marching of their men were good. The Japanese moved off promptly in their turn. They presented a uniform, neat, and compact appearance, and marched with precision, using a sort of a subdued goose step, similar to the German step, and permitting full swing of the

arm. The British troops, preceded by bagpipes and drums, were a composite body, all arms being represented. The marching of the American troops was as good as any there. The men seemed to be taller and slighter of frame than the European troops. In this connection it is to be remembered that the Americans wore better fitting clothing, and that, having just come up from a long period of service in the Tropics, their weight probably averaged 10 pounds below normal.

* * * * * * *

All officers were obliged to dismount in order to go through the palaces. In one of the interior courts the Russian troops were drawn up and cheered the troops of the other nations as they passed by.

After the troops had been dismissed the officers in a body inspected a number of buildings, etc. These nearly all were very dirty and dilapidated, both inside and out. No Chinese were found inside the palace, except several hundred eunuchs, servants, etc. Though reluctant about opening temples, they were respectful and no shots were fired. The whole ceremony was over in an hour.

There were some massive bronze dogs, 8 feet high, and also some dragons, birds, and turtles in bronze. The carvings on the marble steps were very fine. There were also many excellent old cloisonnée objects in the temples and huge bronze vases on the outside. As a whole, the exhibition was exceedingly disappointing. The glories of the place have long ago departed, and the puny imbeciles of to-day do not even keep clean the massive works of art left by their ancestors. The filth and decay prevalent in the heart of the Sacred Palace are a fair index to the condition of the Celestial Empire.

The American uniforms were the only ones bare of decorations. The absence of an American band of music was noticed, for the other bands were not provided with any of our national airs to play as we marched past the Russians.

Three troops of the Sixth Cavalry scouted the imperial hunting park to the south of the city. Found Boxers near the southern border. Killed 30 and brought in some cattle. Burned the villages from which shots were fired. No casualties on our side.

There seems to be no system of sewerage in Pekin. It is said that formerly there was a good system in various parts of the city; at present there are some traces left. Most of the principal streets are high in the middle with wide and deep ditches on the sides. The ditches are often filled with foul water which from green has turned to black. There are no sidewalks anywhere. In rainy weather the streets not paved are almost impassable. It is said that it is not a rare case for men or animals to be drowned in the streets of Pekin. One of our spring wagons almost disappeared from view in a mudhole on the west side of the imperial city recently. All the houses are of a single story and are surrounded by brick walls built as far into the street as possible. Besides the great walls inclosing the Chinese city, the Tartar city, the imperial city, and the palace or forbidden city, there are minor walls everywhere, every property being inclosed and forming what is called a compound. The doors on the streets follow the same general rule; there are no knobs, handles, or latches, and it is impossible to enter without the assistance of somebody on the inside. The roofs of the buildings are generally of tile, but no system of catching and preserving the rainfall was observed.

Lieutenant-Colonel Shiba, the military governor of the Japanese section of the Tartar city, stated that all of Prince Tuan's property had been destroyed by the Japanese, but that the property of friendly or neutral princes would be protected. The Japanese provost guard consists of three battalions and two companies. The police of the Japanese section at this time is good. Chinese families are returning to their homes, good order prevails, and shops and markets are being opened.

At the Russian legation on August 31 there was an interview between Generals Chaffee and Linievitch. The latter was very cordial. The generals discussed the return of Prince Ching and the measures necessary to prevent conflict between his cavalry escort and our troops. General Chaffee stated that the government of the city of Tientsin, with a Russian governor at its head, was asking for funds with which to meet the current expenses, and had suggested the return of captured silver in order to apply it to that purpose. General Linievitch did not appear to be favorably impressed with the idea and stated that such procedure was quite contrary to Russian custom. The generals also discussed the question of feeding the people of Pekin and the measures necessary to meet impending starvation. General Linievitch acquiesced in a general way, but did not manifest any anxiety concerning the prospect. General Chaffee stated that his troops had captured 250,000 pounds of rice in the imperial hunting park, and that he would have it brought in to feed the destitute.

The question of go-downs at Tongku, held and not used by the Russians but needed by our supply departments, was also brought up. General Chaffee promised to sub-

mit a more accurate description of their location in writing, so that General Linievitch could decide whether to turn them over to the Americans or not.

September 1.—Visited German headquarters and met General von Hoepfner, recently arrived. Subsequently visited Japanese headquarters, met Generals Yamaguchi and Fukushima, and obtained permission to visit the quarters of the Japanese troops. Accompanied by an aid, visited the Forty-first Infantry Regiment, stationed in the city, and was pleasantly entertained by the officers. Found the troops quartered in houses. Everything was cleaned up, lime scattered in many places. There are no bunks; the bedding is placed on low platforms or on the kongs or Chinese stoves. Left the city by the north gate and crossed the Anting Plain, which was used by the garrison as a drill ground. The Chinese barracks, nearly a mile north of the city wall, are occupied by the Japanese troops. The buildings are new and kept in good order. Supply depots and administrative offices have been established and the troops seeemed as much at home as if they had been there for years. After a visit to the cavalry barracks, we asked to look at the horses and stables. For some reason or other we were shown very few horses. The commander reported 20 killed and 50 wounded in the campaign, and 10 per cent with sore backs; said nothing about the effect of heat and exhaustion. From other sources it was learned that only about 80 out of 300 came through in serviceable condition. The horses are small, but probably quite suitable for messenger service or even for mounted infantry. The shoeing seems to be conducted on incorrect principles. The blacksmith in my presence fitted a foot to the shoe by holding the hot shoe to the foot long enough to burn a flat surface. The horses are geldings raised in Japan. Some of the officers ride stallions, and it was observed that they make as much trouble as do the Filipino and Spanish stallions.

The artillery was found in a large place inclosed by walls. There was only one battery, the remainder having been sent toward Tientsin, so as to be nearer the base and therefore less difficult to supply. The commander of the Japanese artillery stated that on the day of the attack on Pekin he had 55 guns on a front of 1,000 yards at a distance of about 1,000 yards from the east wall, the distance being subsequently diminished to 500 yards. Among the opposing guns there were four modern weapons.

On September 2 the Russian telegraph line was reported as having reached Pekin, but it was not in working order, having been broken in several places. The Russians and Japanese had several hundred men working on their lines. Their work of construction and operating has not produced the results obtained by our signal corps with much inferior force. The decision was arrived at that from this date on only official telegrams would be handled, as the office was overrun with business, urged by all the troops and the legations—not forgetting reporters.

Three troops of the Sixth Cavalry went on another expedition to the hunting park; killed two Boxers. Found that one-half of the rice discovered recently had already been removed. The remainder was destroyed to keep it from being used by the enemy.

An incident occurred to-day which shows the state of preparedness of European armies for each other and the watchfulness they exercise on each other's movements. General von Hoepfner, of the German army, speaking to Captain Sicre, the French chief of staff, asked whether the latter did not speak very good German. The French officer smiled and felt like evading the question, but finally replied in fluent German. The German officer was speaking French and the French officer German, all a part of the general readiness for war.

* * * * * * *

The relations between the Americans and the Japanese are very cordial. Not being able to speak a word of each other's language, the soldiers, nevertheless, have a password or greeting used by them exclusively.

It is hardly necessary to speak of the friendly feeling existing between officers and men of the English and American forces.

At a conference of generals this afternoon General Linievitch, presiding officer, stated that Admiral Alexieff, in dispatches of the 20th, 24th, and 25th of August, had forwarded information coming from an official at Shanghai to the effect that two Chinese armies in Shantung, one of 5,000 and the other of 15,000, were marching on Tientsin, in order to operate against our line of communications. No other generals had heard of these movements.

The Russian commander also had a report that the viceroy of Wuchau had sent 5,000 troops north in haste. The Russian general suggested that the English and Americans patrol to the south and southwest, the Russians to the northwest, and the Japanese north. General Frey, of the French army, offered to send a battalion

halfway on a straight line to Matow. It was agreed that each general was to send out detachments to a distance of 10 to 12 miles in the portion of the country adjoining his section of the city.

General Linievitch also stated that he had recently received from Admiral Alexieff information that the Russian troops were to winter here in practically their present strength, in all about 15,000 men. The Germans stated that they hoped to have about the same number. The Japanese that they would have 22,000 between Tongku and Pekin. General Linievitch further stated that he had no intention of forming an expedition to go to Paotingfu; that he had instructions to remain in Pekin until further orders.

A committee of superior officers was agreed upon to determine what buildings may be used for officers and men and what should be reserved for imperial use. General Chaffee suggested that the officers designated, or to be designated, meet to-morrow at 10 o'clock a. m. and proceed to business, which was agreed to.

September 8.—The committee on imperial buildings met at the Coal Hill gate of the Forbidden City; then visited and inspected the palace of Tscheng-kwang-cheng, at the east end of marble bridge; the buildings at Chingchienshi, now occupied by French troops; the winter palace of the empress dowager, guarded by Russians; and the emperor's palace on the island; also visited many other buildings around the ponds. There is a railroad track along the west shore of the ponds, and there are special cars, about the size of our antiquated horse cars, decorated and furnished in the imperial yellow. There were no locomotives. We were informed that motive power was furnished by coolies manning the yellow ropes still attached to the cars. How truly Chinese! The ponds are covered with a dense growth of water lilies, so that boats could scarcely leave the boathouse on the east shore.

September 5.—On the tower at the south gate of the Chinese city a British signal station has been established; a portion of the roof being removed in order to secure a platform. The party was at work with a heliograph endeavoring to communicate with outposts in the direction of Liukochao. In place of a shutter on a separate tripod the English use a key attached to the mirror, enabling them to remove the flash from the receiving station and bring it back by slight movements of the mirror. The apparatus did not seem to work well, it being necessary to adjust it frequently. The reason is, of course, simple enough. Without a heavy tripod and solid base for the instrument the movement of the key will soon destroy the adjustment.

Lieutenant Hyer, Sixth Cavalry, is reported to have struck several hundred Boxers about 20 miles from Pekin; killed 23 and captured flags and some property.

September 6.—The committee on buildings continued its labors and visited a number of temples in the northern and eastern parts of the city.

Mr. Webb C. Hayes arrived on this day, also General Wilson, with his aids, Lieutenants Reeves and Turner.

September 7.—Report of committee on buildings, drawn up by Major von Brixen, German army, approved and signed by all the members.

September 8.—Visited the Forbidden City as a member of Admiral Alexieff's party. All small articles had been removed since previous visit. Chinese attendants were in uniform and more numerous. Also visited Twelfth Battery R. A. and the First Bengal Cavalry.

* * * * * * *

September 11.—At the conference of this day General Linievitch related the incidents of an alleged fight between 7 companies of infantry, 100 Cossacks, and 1 battery on one side and a force of Chinese on the other, and he thought that in future operations only considerable bodies should be sent out.

Word was sent by Prince Ching that there are still about 1,000,000 people in Pekin. He asks for permission to bring in food and for guards to protect merchants and venders. General Gaselee stated that there were many Chinese in all sections of the city except the Russian, where there were only dogs. It was agreed to by all that Prince Ching be requested to notify the Chinese people that they can come in to trade and will be protected, and that the generals promise to exert themselves to protect in every way the Chinese coming in with provisions from the country. Orders to be issued by the commanding generals that all detachments going out must be under officers, native officers, or noncommissioned officers, the latter to have an order in writing showing the nature of their duty. Orders also to be issued to stop indiscriminate firing, especially from junks.

The Russian general then stated that they had a fully equipped Red Cross hospital which was sent by the Empress Dowager of Russia, and that he offered the use of said hospital to all the generals for the reception and treatment of all severe cases which could not well be handled in ordinary field hospitals, the number of cases being limited only by the capacity of the hospital.

PA-TU-SUN
Anglo-

nnouncement was then made that General Field Marshal Count von Walder-
he German army, was expected to arrive at Tientsin near the end of this
The French, Japanese, and American generals stated that they had not
l definite orders to place themselves under the field marshal's command.
ral Chaffee then asked the opinion of the conference as to the number of
hat ought to be kept in Pekin for the winter. The general opinion seemed
at in case no hostile demonstrations occurred before the end of October a
n of the garrison to 10,000 men could safely be made. The Chinese were
red incapable of extensive field operations, especially at a time when there
be no crops on the ground. A verbal statement of the various commanders
e number of troops actually in Pekin or immediate vicinity brought out the
g:

	Men.	Guns.
	6,200	24
	10,000	24
	3,000	8
ns	2,500	6
	3,000	
	2,000	6
	4,000	21
tal	30,700	89

statement is believed to be unreliable, each representative being interested in
ying his importance and weight by exaggerating the number of his troops.
agreed that soldiers were not to be allowed to move about the city with arms,
when on duty; and they were not to go into other sections of the city without

mber 13.—Starting at the south gate of the Chinese city, we rode on top of the
st to the southwest corner, then north and east to the Tartar city. The
wall is 15 to 20 feet higher than the Chinese wall, and there is no connection
n them. Rode around the Tartar city to the Chiho gate. The southwest
of the Chinese city is well cultivated, and the country outside of the wall, as
e could see, seemed densely populated, large villages lying adjacent to the
orth, and east sides. The houses in the Tartar city are larger and cleaner
the Chinese quarter. There are many shade trees, so that the general aspect
ity is that of a large park with many buildings in it. Although Pekin is sup-
o have a population of over 1,000,000 people in ordinary times, fully one-half
nclosed area is not occupied by buildings. The top of the wall is everywhere
able for carriages; with a little work, principally cleaning up, it could be
ne of the finest drives in the world, the width being 40 to 50 feet between
nelated facing wall rising 5 feet above the roadway. At this time the various
ere held by guards, as follows: South gate of the palace by Americans; the
hree gates by Japanese; Nos. 49, 58, 59, 60, by British; Nos. 61, 62, 48, 55, by
ans; No. 56, by Germans; No. 50, by French; No. 51, by Italians; Nos. 47,
Russians; Nos. 43, 44, 45, 46, by Japanese; No. 53, by British and Japanese.
wall was not seriously damaged. The pieces of artillery and the smoothbore
s, 8 feet long and weighing 40 pounds (known as "jingals"), were all of ancient
. The tower at the northwest corner was destroyed by fire. The débris was
sufficient to form a ramp at the angles of the wall, thus rendering escalade an
atter.

mber 16.—Pursuant to letter of instructions from General Chaffee to General
, dated Headquarters Chinese Relief Expedition, September 15, 1900, and to
Orders, No. 2, Headquarters First Brigade, Chinese Relief Expedition, 2
ns of the Ninth United States Infantry, 1 battalion Fourteenth United
Infantry, and 25 troopers Sixth Cavalry left camp at about 3 p. m. to take
an expedition against the Boxers, reported with headquarters at the Patachao
s, about 10 mile west of Pekin. * * * The command left the city at the
tween the American and German sections and reached the end of the stone
arked by arches at 6.07 p. m.

stone road is built of blocks of granite 18 inches thick, 2 feet wide, and 4 to 8
ng. The blocks are worn smooth and the road is full of holes. The coping
len away and many of the blocks have sunk below the general surface of the
robably because proper foundation was never prepared. The road is very
t in wet weather, and bad for carts or wagons at any time. It is said that this

road was traveled by Marco Polo in the thirteenth century, and that it is referred to in his writings. Our rate of marching was slow. We arrived at Liukochao at 7.30 p. m., one hour after darkness had set in. The British contingent was already in quarters. Some preparations had been made for our arrival; vacant houses had been swept out, and there was fuel for cooking. The arrival in camp at such a late hour was a serious inconvenience; besides there was neither forage nor water that night.

The Germans were to leave Pekin at 5 a. m. next day with 8 companies and 6 guns, covering the territory north of us and closing avenues of escape toward Pekin. A Japanese force of 1 battalion was to leave the city by the northwest gate and, marching on roads north of the territory to be traversed by the Germans, was to occupy a ridge about a mile east of the objective at daylight of the 17th. The commanding officers and their adjutants assembled at General Wilson's headquarters at 8.30 p. m. and received the plans and orders for the morrow.

September 17.—Pursuant to Field Orders No. 1, Headquarters Anglo-American troops, the combined forces started at about 2 a. m., and after a short delay got straightened out on the road in the order specified. The course was northwest along the Hunho, and the rate of progress very slow, presumably on account of reconnoissance by the advance guard. Occasional shots were heard. These at the time were considered to be signal shots by the enemy, but it seems more probable that they were simply blank cartridges fired by the Chinese, according to their custom, for the purpose of scaring off thieves. There was a long delay soon after daylight to await reconnoissance of a village at the foot of the hills. The Sikhs and the Fourteenth Infantry battalion were then placed in the advance. The plan was for these advance troops to climb the hills (see sketch), thus turning the enemy's supposed position to the temples; the main body to pass along the foot of the hills to the east and advance directly up the valley, the Japanese to shut off escape to the east and the Germans to the south. The Fourteenth Infantry followed in rear of the Sikhs, but when halfway up the hill passed them and reached the summit first. The writer, with 4 rifles, proceeded north to the pass, about 1 mile distant, to cut off escape of the refugees. Our advance up the hill had been observed, but no resistance was made, although there was a fine opportunity to do so.

Firing by our troops commenced soon after arrival at the summit, and was continued by them and the Sikhs for fifteen minutes from the precipice overlooking the temples and adjacent buildings in the village below, but we neither saw nor heard a return fire. One company was sent down the hill to enter the village and another (Captain Taylor's) followed us toward the pass. We saw some women and children and a few men, with bundles, making their way toward the hills, but no soldiers with guns. Our fire from the hilltop was uncontrolled. I saw men against the sky line firing offhand at ranges of fully 1,000 yards. The fire discipline seemed to me to be of the poorest kind. Captain Murphy's company drove out some men who had taken refuge in the yards of the temples, and the casualties to the enemy were probably nearly all caused by this company. The result of the morning's work was 10 dead Chinamen and occupation of the temples; no casualties of any kind on our side. However, there was ample evidence that the place had been used as headquarters by the Boxers. Two machine guns were well placed to sweep the entrance of the valley; in addition, about 10,000 cartridges, a quantity of powder, and a number of jingals were captured. The Japanese troops arrived at their position at the appointed hour; the Germans did not show up at all. It was a very large expedition to accomplish a small object, reports having greatly exaggerated the strength of the enemy.

* * * * * * *

The name of this temple region is Ssupingtai, meaning the four terraces. It has been the custom of the Americans and English residing in Pekin to lease certain temples and their compounds for occupancy as a summer resort. The name of the white pagoda, a beautiful and conspicuous landmark which was blown up by the British after departure of the Americans in revenge for the destruction of the English summer buildings by the Boxers, was Ling-kuang-ssu. Mr. Conger's temple was named San-shan-erh, the same as Tremont temple. Mr. Bainbridge's temple was named Ta-pai-ssu.

The Indian troops, in the turning force, were hill climbers, but they were easily passed by the Fourteenth Infantry in spite of the load carried by the latter. The Welsh Fusiliers, who had not climbed any hills, seemed to be pretty well fagged out.

A detachment of Bengal Lancers, accompanied by Lieutenant Ferguson, Corps of Engineers, was sent toward Sankiatien to destroy an arsenal located at that point.

September 18.—Lieutenant Ferguson returned at 7 a. m. Lancers occupied the town. Nothing was found in the arsenal. The machinery had been rendered use-

troyed.

d occu-
f them

a trip
every-
every-
show
of the

emples
bank of
north-

white
. The

are the

40 a. m.
General
an, and
he 20th
troops;
istance.
Russian
of the

achuria
mation
Russian
parture
he con-
e stated
ed to be
hunting
e south.
by 500
guns to
German
e park.
ntioned
stated
to leave
rs; that
e some-
wers to
'ientsin.
ld have
ntinue;
culty at
ng from
owever,
t of the
eral fur-
l of the
ers had
a devel-
General
tion and
or con-
he Jap-
n future
ining in
on these
ourtesy.



road
In hi
p. m.
quart
been
hour
night
Th
cover
Japa
ing o
ridge
office
and r
Sep
troop
straig
the F
sance
consi
were
purp
recon
Infan
troop
the t
direc
to th
way t
proce
Our s
there
Fi
tinue
temp
retur
(Cap
and s
with
line t
be of
take
ably
dead
How
the I
ley;
jinga
hour
plish

less by the Boxers by carrying off important parts. The place was destroyed. Orders to return to Pekin at 7.45 a. m.; arrived at city at 1 p. m.

On the 17th some powder scattered loosely on the ground in the temple yard occupied by our troops became ignited while our soldiers were cooking; four of them were badly singed.

September 19.—Captain Forsyth's squadron, Sixth Cavalry, returned from a trip toward the east, bringing back 12 Chinese Christians. The command found everything quiet, people at work. The troops were offered water and refreshments everywhere. There was nobody in danger. It appears the missionaries wanted to show the troops simply for future effect by impressing the natives with the power of the foreign devils, apparently at their disposal.

September 20.—Visit to the summer palace. The group of buildings and temples used as a summer residence by the Chinese emperors is situated on the north bank of a lake, partly, at least, artificial, located at the foot of the hills, about 7 miles northwest of Pekin. Russian troops are in possession.

There are five steam launches and one imitation of a side-wheel steamer, in white marble, on the lake. The whole property is in a good state of preservation. The road is of heavy blocks of stone and in excellent condition.

There are other points of interest in the city well worth visiting. Such are the observatory, the Llama and Confucius temples, the White Ming pagoda, etc.

September 25.—The conference of generals called for this morning met at 9.40 a. m. The German forces being in the field, their representative was absent. General Linievitch announced that the works held by the Chinese at Lutai and Pehtan, and about the surrender of which pourparlers had taken place, were captured on the 20th and 21st of September by a force composed of French, German, and English troops; also that Mukden and Kirin had been taken by the Russians without resistance. He stated that there was no news of Boxers in the vicinity of Pekin from Russian sources, but that the Japanese reported Boxers near the hunting park south of the city.

General Wilson inquired whether opposition to the Russian forces in Manchuria had ceased; to which General Linievitch replied that he had unofficial information that every point of importance in Manchuria was now probably occupied by Russian troops. Railroad construction had been resumed at Harbin, the point of departure of branches, east into Russian territory and south for Port Arthur, and that he considered north China pacified. Replying to inquiry of General Fukushima, he stated that he had no information concerning 90 battalions of Chinese troops reported to be marching to Mukden. The Japanese commander at Huansun, south of the hunting park, reported the presence of 2,000 Boxers about 10 kilometers farther to the south. An officer's patrol was attacked at a point 5 kilometers south of Huansun by 500 Boxers. This morning the Japanese sent out 3 companies and 2 mountain guns to complete the battalion at Huansun for operation against the Boxers. A German patrol was attacked farther to the east, south of the southeast corner of the park. The Germans sent out 2 battalions and a battery of 6 guns. The above-mentioned facts were communicated by General Fukushima. General Linievitch then stated that he had important news to communicate, namely, that he had orders to leave Pekin with all his troops except 1 battalion of rifles and 1 company of sappers; that he would depart on the 27th and that the Russian minister would also leave somewhat later. Also that Li Hung Chang and Prince Ching have plenary powers to negotiate with the Russian representatives. Pourparlers would take place at Tientsin. General Wilson asked what effect the withdrawal of the Russian troops would have on the repair of the railroad. General Linievitch replied that it would continue; that good work was being done at the Yangtsun end, but that there was difficulty at the Pekin end, owing to lack of supplies; that railway material was coming from Shanghai and Vladivostok and that the work would progress rapidly; that, however, it would be difficult to predict the date of conclusion of the work on account of the damaged condition of several large bridges. Upon inquiry, the Russian general further stated that Colonel Tretsakoff, of the sappers, would be in command of the Russian forces remaining near Pekin. He also stated that all the allied powers had accepted in principle the idea of quitting Pekin. Inquiry by General Wilson developed that this statement applied only to the legations, not to the troops. General Linievitch also stated that the Russian telegraph line would remain in operation and that it would be at the disposal of such generals as might find it necessary or convenient to make use thereof. He announced that General Yamaguchi, of the Japanese army, being the next in rank, would replace him, and that inquiries in future should be addressed to the Japanese staff, and that the Russian forces remaining in Pekin would number about 1,300 men. After conversation and discussion on these points the conference adjourned amid mutual expressions of appreciation and courtesy.

September 29.—Conference at 9 a. m., General Yamaguchi, Japanese army, presiding. The presiding officer brought up the question of a common cemetery for the deceased officers and soldiers of the allied powers. The British general stated that most of their troops were Mohammedans and that it was customary to cremate the bodies. The Japanese general stated that they followed the same custom. The French preferred their consecrated ground at the Peitang. The Americans stated that they already had a suitable place and expected eventually to remove the bodies to America. The Germans stated that they were arranging for a place just north of the Tartar wall and east of the Hatamen. This disposed of the question, and it was dropped.

The question of the reception of Field Marshal Count von Waldersee then came up. It was agreed that 1 battalion was to be drawn up at the future residence of the field marshal; 1 squadron to meet him on the road; and the generals, each with 2 staff officers, to await him at the Hatamen. General von Hoepfner, of the German army, was to take charge of the arrangement of details.

The German supply departments have not been as efficient as was expected. German officers express a desire to purchase commissary stores, cigars, clothing, horses—in fact anything. French officers also try to buy cigars. Colonel Alexander and other British officers having heard that some American troops are about to be withdrawn, made inquiry whether some horses would not be sold instead of being shipped back to America. The impression seems to be abroad that the Americans will sell anything—a purely commercial people, of course—this the reward for the kindness of our Government in permitting the more destitute to purchase khaki and other clothing, cigars, etc., presumably at a profit, though admitted to be remarkably cheap. Such little incidents throw a side light on the character of the European, who seems in many cases to be incapable of conceiving of truthfulness and unselfishness in others.

October 3.—Review of American troops in the space between temples of heaven and agriculture at 2 p. m. Troops present: Ninth Infantry, Fourteenth Infantry, marines, Light Battery F of the Fifth Artillery, and third squadron of the Sixth Cavalry. Marching and appearance of the troops very creditable. Many of the foreign ministers and generals with their staff officers were present.

The British loss in an explosion of powder at Tung-chow on September 16 was 36, including Captain Hill. The explosion was due to carelessness in setting off quantities of Chinese powder on the same spot.

* * * * * * *

October 5.—The work of cleaning up Legation street and repairing the walls was commenced. A Chinese banner is flying over the Russian legation. It indicates that the governor of the eastern part of the Tartar City has his office at this place.

October 9.—Conference at 9 a. m. All the troops represented.

The first business was a statement by Sir Robert Hart to the effect that the Chinese fear a famine this winter; that food and coal will be very scarce. They therefore ask for protection against seizure of men, animals, provisions, and fuel by soldiers. Sir Robert Hart proposed to secure this protection by means of a license or pass in conjunction with an international flag or device. The licenses were to be issued by the four principal merchants or chiefs who had charge of this movement, and they were to keep a register of all licenses issued, the various commanders also to issue such licenses as they might deem desirable. The merchants on their part agreed to facilitate the furnishing of supplies to the military authorities and remove all difficulty on that score. Licenses and flags were to go together, so as to prevent fraudulent use of the privilege.

General Chaffee asked how these passes were to be made intelligible to the sentinels of the various nations. In reply thereto Sir Robert Hart stated that a word in each language would be sufficient to establish the authenticity of the papers. It was further proposed that on these licenses men, animals, and provisions were to be permitted to pass freely through the gates and in the various parts of the cities.

General Gaselee called attention to the fact that all the Powers had already bound themselves to prevent interference with trade and to stop unlawful seizures of all kinds. He therefore proposed that trade be perfectly free without passes of any kind.

Sir Robert Hart, continuing, stated that it was proposed to bring in food from the country and Tientsin and coal from the hills, and that if his plan were adopted he further suggested that suitable proclamations be issued and widely distributed with instructions to all Chinese to make their complaints at proper headquarters.

When it came to a vote on the proposition the Russians stated that they were not interested, as their troops would all have left Pekin in four or five days. The proposition failed to obtain a single affirmative vote.

After further discussion, during which it was stated by General von Hoepfner and

others that enforcement of rules and regulations was a matter of military discipline under suitable orders of the commanding generals, the idea of issuing a proclamation to the Chinese, assuring them of protection in their commercial pursuits conducted on the same basis as before the siege, and that the generals would issue orders to that effect, was adopted. It was agreed that all carts and other means of transport were to be examined when entering or passing out of the gates for arms and munitions of war, and that export of food and furniture was to be stopped.

Sir Robert Hart drew up a proclamation, subsequently to be translated into Chinese, which was adopted by the conference, and which Sir Robert Hart promised to have printed and distributed to the various headquarters. The principal objection to Sir Robert Hart's original plan, for which he submitted and read a set of regulations, was found in the fact that it placed restrictions on trade, because if passes were required, then those without passes would by inference be engaged in traffic illegally and subject to interference. Moreover, the four merchants referred to would probably enjoy a monopoly and use the opportunity to exact money for passes to be issued by them or in other ways form a combination interfering with small dealers and their customers.

The question of reorganizing the police force of the city was then brought up, and General Chaffee proposed that a chief of police be designated, and nominated Colonel Shiba, of the Japanese army, for that position. General Yamaguchi stated he desired to reflect on the question for a day or two, and the question was left for future discussion.

With reference to an international club for officers at the building east of the marble bridge across the pond, it was agreed that each general was to send a representative to form a committee of organization, the first meeting to be at the call of the Japanese commander. General von Hoepfner then made a statement that he desired to invest the arrival of General von Waldersee with more ceremony. He proposed to fire a salute with cannon from Hatamen, to drink a toast at the German legation, and to line the route to the general's headquarters with the troops of all nations. This was agreed to, the chiefs of staff to arrange details with General von Hoepfner.

About 3 p. m. a delegation of Chinese, dressed up in their best clothes, preceded by a band, appeared at headquarters and presented to General Chaffee two red silk umbrellas mounted on bamboo poles. The spokesman made a speech in very good English, eulogizing the Americans for their kindness and justice to all, and thanking the general and all the American officers for the protection the Chinese had enjoyed in the American quarter. He dwelt on the contrast between Americans and Europeans, saying that America appeared to the Chinese as a sort of heaven; that the Americans did not come here to seize territory, but to protect all the people, and that the Chinese were proud to be under the shelter of the American flag. He also remarked that if the civilized nations were to be judged by what had been seen here of the acts of European soldiers, then the Chinese must prefer to remain barbarians. The umbrellas, he said, had no intrinsic value, but were presented in accordance with Chinese custom to symbolize the gratitude and appreciation with which the Americans were regarded by the Chinese for their justice, kindness, and fair dealing. General Chaffee, in reply, thanked the speaker and his delegation for their present; stated that it would be taken to America and its significance explained; that the fact of presentation would be cabled to his Government, etc.

October 17.—Field Marshal Count von Waldersee entered the Tartar city at Hatamen at about 11.30 a. m. Cavalry escort consisted of one platoon each of American, British, and Japanese troops. Salute of 19 guns from top of wall. The generals and staff officers joined his suite. The troops lined the streets (Spalierbildung) along the route, which was on Legation street to Chienmen; then north to south gate of Forbidden City; then west to winter palace. French, Germans, and Italians and the Japanese legation guard were east of canal bridge; the British troops occupied the remainder of Legation street; the Americans then reached to the southwest corner of the Forbidden City. The battalion of honor at the winter palace was composed of one company of American, English, German, Japanese, and Latin troops. The field marshal rode a horse and wore the uhlan uniform. The English troops were in full dress, the American in field dress. The troops, especially the English, looked well. At the winter palace the guard of honor executed a march past in column of fours. American, English, and Japanese companies did excellent marching. The Germans, who were all picked men, pounded the pavement with their hobnailed boots, executing an unusually high parade march. It is said to be excellent exercise. The French made a fair appearance.

* * * * * * *

October 20.—The American section is now and has for a month past been crowded with Chinese. The German section, just across the street, is almost deserted, all the

shops and marketing being on our side of the avenue. The Chinese say they are robbed by the Germans and also, but to a less extent, by the French. The English quarters also are still comparatively vacant. The Americans are respected and well treated by all the foreigners and seem to be popular everywhere. The American section certainly is a picture of contentment, and swarms with Chinese, who do not feel safe until they have crossed our lines.

October 21.—The Fourteenth Infantry left for Manila. An escort of two troops of cavalry and the light battery accompanied the regiment to outside of city wall. At the place where the attack on Pekin began the regiment received the salute of the troops and the battery. General Chaffee (accompanied by his staff) addressed the officers and bade them farewell.

In the foregoing notes all matter likely to be reported in other papers has been omitted. A detailed account of the conduct of the missionaries and of the troops with reference to acquisition of property was also omitted because probably already reported.

Very respectfully,

J. T. DICKMAN,
Lieutenant-Colonel Twenty-sixth Infantry, U. S. V.

ROSTER OF THE ALLIED TROOPS IN THE PROVINCE OF PECHILI, CHINA, DECEMBER, 1900.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, December 19, 1900.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith copy of roster of the forces of America, Russia, Germany, England, Japan, Italy, and Austria situated in the province of Pechili, the same having been furnished this office from Field Marshal von Waldersee's headquarters under date of December 12. My information is that the French have in north China a mixed force of land troops and marines aggregating about 4,600.

Very respectfully,

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding U. S. China Relief Expedition.

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin, Winter Palace, December 11, 1900.

Roster of the allied troops in the province of Pechili, taken the beginning of December, 1900.

RUSSIA.

Shanhaikuan.—Staff of Second Schutzen Brigade; seven companies of Fifth Schutzen Regiment; two squadrons of First Tshitinsky Cavalry Regiment; Fourth Light Battery. Along the railroad, Shanhaikuan-Tongku: Seventh Schutzen Regiment.

Tongku-Taku.—Three companies of the Sixth Schutzen Regiment.

Tientsin.—Headquarters; staff and four companies Sixth Schutzen Regiment; staff and three squadrons First Tshitinsky Cavalry Regiment.

Yangtsun.—One company Sixth Schutzen Regiment.

Pekin.—One company Fifth Schutzen Regiment; one squadron First Tshitinsky Cavalry Regiment; one-half battery (four rapid-firing guns, two light guns). For the construction and operation of the railroad, Shanhaikuan-Yangtsun: Two railway companies; two pioneer companies; one telegraph company.

By January 1, 1901, the greater part of the Russian troops will be withdrawn from the Province of Pechili.

GERMANY.

Shanhaikuan.—Two companies of infantry (ninth companies Third and Fourth Regiments).

Tongku-Taku.—One battalion of heavy field howitzers; one pioneer company.

Tientsin.—Corps headquarters; Third Infantry brigade (four battalions); staff and Fourth Cavalry squadron; Third Field Artillery, detachment, with one mountain battery; one pioneer company; corps telegraph detachment.

Pekin.—First Infantry brigade (four battalions); Jager company; Second Cavalry squadron; First Field Artillery detachment, with one mountain battery. Marine expedition corps: Two battalions, one battery, pioneer detachment.

Paotingfu.—Second Infantry Brigade (four battalions); one squadron cavalry; one pioneer company; detachment Second Field Artillery. On the line of communication: Two companies of infantry, Third Squadron Cavalry.

The railway companies are along the railroad Yangtsun-Pekin.

ENGLAND.

Pekin: Headquarters; staff of First Infantry Brigade and Cavalry Brigade; marine contingent (250 men, with two 12-pound ship's guns); Seventh Bengal Infantry (six companies); Twenty-fourth Punjab Infantry (regiment); First Brigade First Sikh Infantry (regiment); Twenty-sixth Bombay Infantry (six companies); Sixteenth Bengal Lancers (three squadrons); Twelfth Field Battery; balloon detachment; Fourth Company Bengal Sappers; telegraph detachment.

Fongtai.—Seventh Bengal Infantry (two companies); Sixteenth Bengal Lancers (one-half squadron).

Tung-chow.—Twenty-sixth Bombay Infantry (two companies); Sixteenth Bengal Lancers (one-half squadron). On the line of communication Matow-Tientsin: First Madras Pioneer Regiment (four companies); Hongkong Regiment (one-half company); Third Bombay Cavalry (one squadron).

Tientsin.—Staff of Fourth Brigade; marine contingent (200 men, with two 12-pound ship's guns); Twentieth Punjab Infantry (Third Brigade); Hongkong Regiment (seven and one-half companies); First Madras Pioneer Regiment (four companies); Thirty-first Madras Infantry (regiment); Fourth Brigade (Bikamir Infantry, regiment; Ulwar Infantry, regiment); Third Bombay Cavalry (two squadrons); Battery B, mounted detachment; Second Company Bombay Sappers.

Shanhaikuan.—Staff of Third Brigade (Sixth Bengal Infantry, regiment); Third Brigade (Fourth Punjab Pioneers, regiment); Todphur Lancers; Maler Kotta Sapper Company.

AMERICA.

Pekin.—Headquarters; ten companies infantry; one company outpost at Tung-chow; one squadron cavalry; one battery.

Tientsin.—Two companies infantry; one company outpost at Tongku.

JAPAN.

Pekin.—Headquarters; staff of Twenty-first Infantry Brigade; Twenty-first Infantry (regiment); two squadrons cavalry; two batteries artillery; one-half pioneer company; field telegraph and railway detachment.

Tientsin.—Forty-first Infantry Regiment (except one battalion); one-fourth squadron cavalry; one battery artillery.

Shanhaikuan.—Forty-first Infantry Regiment (one battalion); one-fourth squadron cavalry.

ITALY.

Pekin.—Headquarters; one battalion infantry; one battalion sailors; staff and three companies Bersagliere; one battery artillery; pioneer detachment.

Shanhaikuan.—One company sailors.

Tientsin.—Marine detachment; one company Bersagliere; troops on line of communication, Tongku-Yangtsun and Tung-chow.

AUSTRIA.

Pekin.—Headquarters; sailors' detachment.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, December 20, 1900

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, U. S. A., *Washington, D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith, in connection with my letter of December 19, 1900, a roster of the French forces in the province of Pechili.

Very respectfully,

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. V., Commanding U. S. China Relief Expedition.

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin, Winter Palace, December 19, 1900.

I have the honor respectfully to submit to your excellency, as amendment to the letter of December 13, section 1, No. 1620, three copies of the roster of the French forces congregated in the province of Pechili.

VON SCHWARZHOFF.

His Excellency General CHAFFEE,
Commander in Chief of the American Troops in East Asia, Pekin.

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin, Winter Palace, December 18, 1900.

Roster of the French forces congregated in the province Pechili during the middle of December.

Pekin.—Headquarters staff of the First Brigade; five battalions, four batteries of the First Brigade.

Tientsin.—Two battalions, two batteries of the First Brigade; two battalions of the Second Brigade.

Shanhaikuan.—One battalion of the Second Brigade.

Paotingfu.—Staff of the Second Brigade; three battalions; one squadron of the Second Brigade; three batteries.

On the line of communication: Two battalions, one squadron, one battery of the First Brigade; one battalion of the Second Brigade.

NOTE.—To the First Brigade belong the Marine Infantry Regiments Nos. 16, 17, and 18, each of three battalions. To the Second Brigade belong an infantry regiment of the line, of three battalions, and a regiment of zouaves of four battalions.

REPORT OF AN EXPEDITION FROM PEKIN, DECEMBER 28, 1900, TO JANUARY 1, 1901.

CAVALRY CAMP, CAMP REILLY,
Pekin, China, January 2, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of an expedition made from this camp, in compliance with letter of instructions dated Headquarters China Relief Expedition, Pekin, China, December 27, 1900, and verbal orders of the major-general commanding:

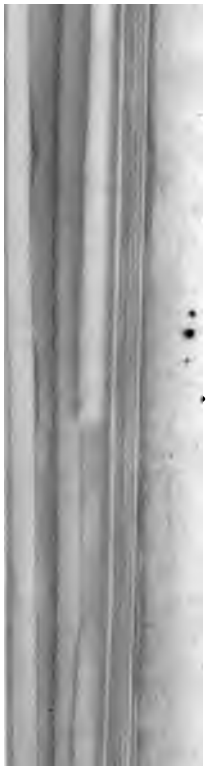
The command consisted of 150 cavalry, 2 guns, 100 infantry, and detachments from the Engineers and Hospital Corps, 1 officer and 5 men each.

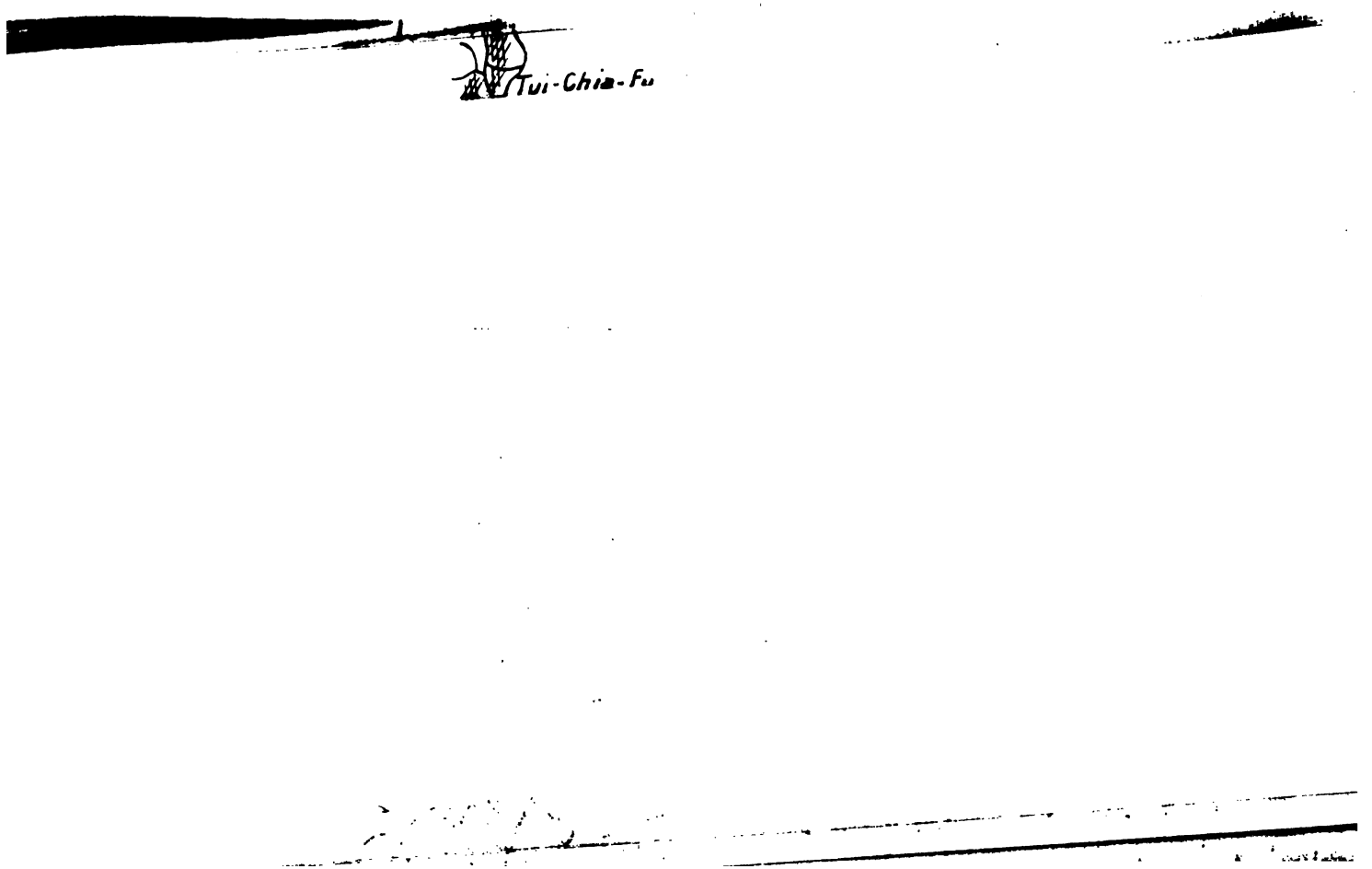
Marched from Camp Reilly at 8.10 a. m., December 28, and proceeded to Matao, where the cavalry, artillery, and transportation arrived at 4.30 p. m., and made camp, the infantry arriving at 6.30 p. m; distance marched 27 miles. Next morning crossed the Peiho River on the ice and proceeded to Hiangho, where it arrived at 12.30 p. m., and made camp; distance marched, 11½ miles. Found a German force in possession of city and was soon visited by a staff officer of the German commander, who informed me that the troops in the city belonged to a command that left Tientsin December 19, and had marched to Finghai, where it separated into four columns, covering the country as far east as Yuthien and as far north and west as Mafangchien, where it was reported that some Christians had been executed; that they had investigated all reported outrages in the territory covered by their troops, had taken necessary action and had arrested at Mafangchien and other points about twenty-four persons, whom they had sent to Tientsin. The Germans were returning to Tientsin, but on our arrival at Hiangho changed their plans by leaving a garrison there and sending a considerable force back to Sanho the next morning.

The command marched the next morning at 8.30 a. m. northward between the line of march of the German column and Peiho River, and at 12.30 p. m. made camp at Hsichi; distance marched, 8 miles.

Marched December 31 at 8.30 a. m. and made camp opposite Tung-chow at 1 p. m.; distance marched, 13 miles.

Crossed the Peiho and Shaho rivers next morning, over the Peiho on a bridge that had been prepared the day before and the Shaho on the ice, and marched to




Tui-Chia-Fu

Pekin, arriving there at 3 p. m., with exception of infantry, which arrived about 3.45 p. m.; distance marched, 18 miles; total distance marched, 77½ miles.

I found the country along my line of march quiet and the people at work in the fields gathering crops, and heard of no disorders or outrages having been committed. The town of Hsichi was occupied by Japanese troops, who had one prisoner tied to a tree, whom they had just arrested. I was unable to learn upon what charge.

Very respectfully,

THEO. J. WINT,
Lieutenant-Colonel Sixth Cavalry, Commanding Expedition.

REPORT OF AN EXPEDITION TO HSAN HO TO INVESTIGATE THE KILLING OF NATIVE CHRISTIANS, MARCH 12 TO 19, 1901.

CAVALRY CAMP, CAMP REILLY,
Pekin, China, March 20, 1901.

The ADJUTANT, *Camp Reilly.*

SIR: In compliance with letter of instructions from headquarters China relief expedition, dated March 9, 1901, I have the honor to submit the following report:

With a detachment of 2 noncommissioned officers and 8 troopers, accompanied by the Rev. Charles A. Killie, I left Camp Reilly at 9 a. m. March 12, 1901, and proceeded through the east gate, taking the direct road to Tungchow, passing through that city on to the ferry 2 miles beyond, crossed the Peiho River, taking a northeast direction toward the village Shih Ku Chuang; arriving there at 4.30 p. m., went into camp.

Broke camp at 8 a. m. on the morning of the 13th, taking the same general direction as that followed the previous day, arriving at Hsan Ho at 2 p. m., and as this city was to be the base from which we were to operate, camp was made.

We remained in Hsan Ho the following day, Mr. Killie having so much business with the magistrate it was impossible to visit the surrounding villages; the nature of which business was as follows:

Hsan Ho is the county seat of the county of the same name, and the magistrate there is the highest official in that district. This section comprised the field in which Mr. Killie labored as a missionary prior to the siege. The result of his work was the conversion to Christianity of over 200 natives. Two weeks prior to the outbreak in Pekin Mr. Killie, becoming alarmed at the unsettled condition of affairs, moved into Pekin, and immediately afterwards the Boxer revolt occurred.

The first to suffer in the Hsan Ho district was the Christians, and out of 240 converts 171 perished, many being burned in their houses, and furniture and houses were destroyed. Mr. Killie was not able to visit that section again till after the occupation of Pekin by the allies, but as soon as such occupation became known, the near relatives of the Christians that had been killed flocked to him, asking him to take charge of their affairs; and, provided they could bring sufficient proof into court as to who the guilty parties were, Mr. Killie was requested to put such evidence into proper form and present it to the official. This Mr. Killie undertook to do, and most of his time was spent on this expedition in making out itemized accounts of individuals and the preparation of one paper to include the aggregate, which is 13,000 taels. Ten thousand six hundred and fifty taels of this amount is to be collected by the magistrate of Hsan Ho from the men that were identified with the destruction of the property and turned over to Mr. Killie, who is to pay it out to the individuals that have submitted claims. The remaining 2,350 taels was collected from the magistrate by Mr. Killie on this trip and 1,750 taels was paid out to the claimants and 600 taels brought to Pekin.

Broke camp at 8 a. m. on the morning of the 15th, going northeast to Kuo-Ko Chaung; from this village we turned due west along the foothills, arriving at Waza at 3 p. m. As we were to meet several Christians here that Mr. Killie wished to see in regard to their claims, camp was made.

Broke camp at 7.30 a. m., sending the wagons direct to Hsan Ho, with a guide, under guard of the sergeant and 8 troopers, 2 troopers accompanying Mr. Killie and myself to several villages (Ma Fang, Yiu Chia Fu, and Tien Chuang) he wished to visit that were 10 or 12 miles off the direct road.

The wagons arrived in Hsan Ho at 1 p. m. and we arrived two hours later, camp being made on the same ground I had selected when in the city before.

The 17th we remained in camp, completing the clerical business Mr. Killie had begun immediately upon our first arrival in the city.

Broke camp at 8.30 a. m. on the 18th, taking a southwesterly course from Ho Ho. Arriving at the ferry at 2.30 p. m., recrossed the Peiho and proceeded to Tung-chow. Went into camp at 4.30 p. m.

Left Tung-chow at 8 a. m. the following morning, arriving in Camp Reilly at p. m. that afternoon.

Very respectfully,

WM. LEE KARNES,
Second Lieutenant, Sixth Cavalry.

PETITION OF THE CHINESE RESIDENTS OF THE AMERICAN DISTRICT, PEKIN, FOR THE RETENTION OF AMERICAN TROOPS. MARCH 29, 1901.

PROVOST-MARSHAL'S OFFICE, AMERICAN DISTRICT, CHINESE CITY,
Pekin, China, March 29, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

SIR: I have the honor to inclose herewith for the consideration of the major-general commanding the petition of the Chinese residents of this district, praying that the protection of the United States troops may be longer continued, and the reply of the provost-marshal to said petition.

This petition was presented by a mass meeting of several thousand Chinese who assembled in front of this office yesterday morning; and the petition was read by Prof. Yuen Yu Ting, of Hanlin College.

Very respectfully,

JOHN C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal.

[Translation.]

Petition presented by a mass meeting of Chinese in Pekin, China, March 28, 1901, and read by Prof. Yuen Yu Ting, of the Hanlin College.

Capt. JOHN C. F. TILLSON, Fourteenth Infantry,
Provost-Marshal American District, Chinese City, Pekin.

Sir: We, the people and proprietors of 2,000 business houses in the American section, have the honor to beg you to intercede in our behalf to secure a postponement of the withdrawal of the United States troops from this section, as we have been perfectly protected by you from the beginning till now.

After the relief expedition the city was divided into different sections and we were under your jurisdiction.

We are profoundly grateful because we have been so well treated.

You have, under the wise government established by you, justly punished criminals, given us letters of protection that have saved us from molestation from bad soldiers, and enabled us to lead peaceful lives.

You have opened charity eating houses and saved the poor from starvation.

You have employed policemen to prevent crime; gambling houses and opium dens have been closed, and thieves driven from the district.

We have been made very happy and we are grateful to you because you have protected us so kindly.

We learned recently that your Government will withdraw her troops before the other nations withdraw theirs.

We were very sorry to learn this, because we fear that criminals will prey upon us upon your departure.

With the best protection you could give us there was still some crime.

Should the United States troops leave here it is certain that criminals will again pillage the people.

Though we may come under the protection of some other power, we fear that that other power will not be so efficient as the United States has been and the officer not so kind and just as you.

From the beginning we have been perfectly protected by you, but after you leave we may be robbed and harmed by bad men and badly treated by the new officer.

That would be a case of a good beginning with a bad ending, which we would keenly regret.

After mature consideration we have concluded to beg you to ask your Government for us to kindly permit you to remain here until the negotiation is concluded.

This will prevent our being harmed, robbed, and badly treated, and we can continue our business with content.

If this, our petition, be granted we shall be more grateful than words can express.

For these reasons we have the honor to submit our petition with our names written on another sheet.

Date: The second month of the twenty-seventh year of Kuang-Su. March, 1901.

Reply of Capt. John C. F. Tillson, Fourteenth Infantry, provost-marshal, to mass meeting of Chinese petitioners, March 28, 1901.

GENTLEMEN: The compliment which you pay the people of the United States by this petition will be greatly appreciated by them.

I feel sure that this is the first time in the world's history that the invaded have begged the invaders to remain on their soil.

The United States Army came to China to relieve and protect certain citizens of the United States whose lives and property were threatened by the Chinese.

That mission accomplished, it remained until satisfactory terms of settlement could be agreed upon by the powers.

This agreement having been reached, the mission of the United States Army in Pekin has been accomplished and that army is now making preparations to leave China.

While awaiting the settlement of negotiations the soldiers of the United States have not been idle.

Finding upon our arrival in Pekin that the officials had fled and that general lawlessness and anarchy prevailed, we set to work at once to restore law and order and business, and to provide for the protection of life and property.

We established poorhouses and charity eating houses, a school, and hospitals.

We organized a police force and established a Chinese court. We made sanitary regulations and enforced their observance.

This work has been so well done that threatened epidemic and famine have been avoided; thousands of your poor have been fed daily and no one has been allowed to suffer from hunger; business has been more than restored and to-day there is not a more prosperous community in your broad Empire than that part of Pekin under the protection of the United States; while the protection to life and property has been so perfect as to almost preclude the possibility of crime.

In this district offenders have been invariably brought to punishment regardless of their race, nationality, or position.

Nevertheless, it is our proud record that there has been no case of capital punishment and only eight commitments to the penitentiary.

There has been punishment for the lawbreaker, charity for the poor afflicted, and protection for all.

It was our pleasure, too, to accomplish all this without taxing a people who had sufficient burdens to bear.

Let us hope that this generous, charitable, and magnanimous treatment of the vanquished may prove an example to the nations of the world, and a step forward in the world's progress toward a higher and nobler humanity. We are glad to know that this work is appreciated by you.

It is needless to tell you, however, that the United States does not maintain an army for the purpose of furnishing the city of Pekin with good municipal government, and as a business proposition your appeal for the United States forces to remain longer in Pekin has little to stand upon.

That you will need our protection there is little doubt, and as the broader principles of humanity most frequently sway the people of my country your petition is not hopeless, and I shall be glad to refer it to our Government.

Whatever the result of your petition, whether we go or stay, it may be gratifying to you to know that the soldiers of the United States, who by force of circumstances came to China as your enemies, are now your friends; and we hope that this friendship may endure.

JNO. C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal.

[Translation.]

A petition to Major Robertson, Ninth Infantry, provost-marshal Tartar City.

We, the people of the American section, consider ourselves fortunate to be protected under the glorious flag of the United States, a flag which has indeed given us better protection than we have ever had before. In addition to the commercial prosperity and individual privileges we have enjoyed since the arrival of the allied forces at Pekin, we have been favored with many beneficial institutions such as post station, charity house, board of health, vaccination, etc.

The court of provost-marshal, which seldom if ever leaves innocence without recognition and the guilty unpunished, is the center of justice. The watchfulness with which the American policemen perform their duties has protected many a merchant from being robbed by foreign soldiers and native rascals. Everything moves on smoothly as could be desired.

Thousands of homeless people, who otherwise would starve to death, are being fed by the American charity house. The excellence of the present sanitary arrangements, which was once so foreign to us can not but win our admiration. We believe that Pekin has never enjoyed such good health in all her history as she is enjoying at present. In short, as a conquered people we are more privileged than we are entitled to. We earnestly and sincerely request you, the American authorities, not to leave us until the time when all the nations withdraw their forces.

* * * * * * *

This petition is signed by 5,600 leading merchants and prominent citizens.

* * * * * * *

The 28th day of the first month in the twenty-seventh year of Emperor Kuang Hs.

* * * * * * *

[Translation.]

JOHN C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal American District, Chinese City.

SIR: We beg to request you to leave a guard to look after the merchants in this district. As the places outside the Chienmen gate are inhabited by people of all provinces, the lawless people can easily find their lurking places; therefore the district can not be kept quiet by even a big sentry. But the places have not been troubled since your honorable United States troops came into Pekin. The merchants are grateful, for their lives have been saved and their business have been carried on account of your good management.

Now, hearing that you are going to return to your country, we fear that the lawless people would create trouble in this district, and we have no place to accuse them. We can not but beg you to leave a guard here to suppress the disturbances. If you will be kind enough to do this we shall remember your great kindness incessantly.

(Names of twenty-five shops in the second street.)

[Translation.]

JOHN C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal American District, Chinese City.

SIR: We beg to request you, captain, to stay longer in Pekin so as to protect the district and to console the good people, because they had been disturbed by the Chinese troops and threatened day and night, since the Boxers created the trouble; but after the honorable United States troops came into this district the poor people resumed their business gradually. You have been as kind to the people as you would be to your children, and you have saved them and treated them as comfortable as possible.

Having heard that you are going to withdraw your troops soon and another country will take your place to govern this district, we beg, as we thought that none of the other countries could manage the district so peaceful and pleasing as this, and that the negotiation would soon be agreed to by the powers and the Chinese, to request you to stay two or three months longer and withdraw your troops at the same time with all the other countries, when our Emperor returns to Pekin; then

you would be as kind to the people in this district as you would make the dead alive again. We therefore send up this petition, hoping you will telegraph it to your Government and request them to give their consent.

(Eleven names of petitioners, all Chinese officials.)

[Translation.]

JOHN C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal American District, Chinese City.

SIR: We beg to inform you that since you governed this district the merchants carried on their business peacefully. This was because of your protection, so the district was very quiet and they could earn their livelihood, thus all people knew that you had been very kind to the merchants.

Now, suddenly hearing that you wished to return to your country, we are much astonished and we fear that another country will take your place and they will not provide us full protection as you did. We therefore beg you to remain one or two months longer, on account of the merchants' faithfulness, and we shall remember your kindness forever.

TUNG CHEN,
Manager of Te Mei Li (a foreign goods shop)

[Translation.]

JOHN C. F. TILLSON,
Captain, Fourteenth Infantry, Provost-Marshal American District, Chinese City.

SIR: We beg to inform you that we need protection during the time of trouble, and that trade has been carried on as peaceful as usual, and no lawless people have created any disturbance since you came into Pekin; these are because of your good management and your kindness to the inhabitants.

Now we hear that you are going to return to your honorable country soon, and we do not know whether that is true. But if there be one day without a provost or without sentry to look after the district the lawless people, availing the opportunity, will create trouble, and we have no place to accuse them. We therefore come up to your office and beg you to leave a guard here and we shall remember your great kindness forever.

(Names of sixty shops and names of their managers.)

ROSTER OF ALL EXPEDITIONS MADE BY ALLIED FORCES, DECEMBER 12, 1900, TO MAY 10, 1901.

[Translation.]

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA.
Pekin, Winter Palace, May 10, 1901.

YOUR EXCELLENCY: Army headquarters has the honor very respectfully to forward to your excellency in the inclosure a roster of all expeditions made since December 12, 1900, as far as such have come to the knowledge of army headquarters.

By command of army headquarters:

FREIHERR VON GAYL,
Major-General.

The COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE AMERICAN FORCES IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin.

[Translation.]

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin, Winter Palace, May 8, 1901.

Roster of all expeditions made since December 12, 1900.[1]

December 11–20, 1900.—German detachment (one and one-half companies of infantry, one company mounted infantry, one platoon of cavalry), under command of Major

[1] Of other than German troops as far as such have come to the knowledge of army headquarters.



December 24, 1900.—One German infantry company, under Capt Man-tcheng to country northwest of this place. Victorious Chinese regular troops.

December 26–30, 1900.—Italian detachment (one company infa to the country east of Pekin.

December 28, 1900–January 17, 1901.—German detachment (four mounted infantry, one platoon cavalry, one platoon mountain ar marine field artillery), under Colonel Pavel, from Pekin thro Yen-khing to the mountains north of Pekin. Victorious engag against Boxers.

December 28, 1900.—American detachment (about 100 men of i cavalry, and 2 guns), from Pekin through Matow to Hsiang-h di-trict.

December 28, 1900–January 7, 1901.—German detachment (two with cavalry and artillery), under Major von Madai, from Pekin t and country north of Pekin.

December 30, 1900–January 7, 1901.—German detachment (two c under Captain Haering, from Pekin, through Tungtchou, to the the advancing of these three detachments the Chinese regular back from the Sanho district through Mi-yun and Ku-peik-hou.

End of December, 1900.—British detachment from Tientsin to th an-hsien.

December 27, 1900–January 2, 1901.—German detachment, under Tientsin to the country south of this city. Bands of robbers cha

January 2, 1901.—Italian detachment (three companies infantry one platoon artillery), from Pekin to country east of Pekin.

January 3–6, 1901.—British-Japanese detachment from Pekin to ying.

January 12–21, 1901.—German detachment (one company infan pany mounted infantry, one platoon cavalry, one platoon artill Thiemig, from Tientsin to the country of Thsing.

January 16, 1901.—Japanese detachment from Pekin to the count

January 18–23, 1901.—Italian detachment (three companies in mounted infantry, one platoon artillery), from Pekin to country

January 18, 1901.—German detachment (two companies infantry mounted infantry, one platoon cavalry, one battery), under Ma Tientsin to country of Tsi-li-hai and Yangtsun.



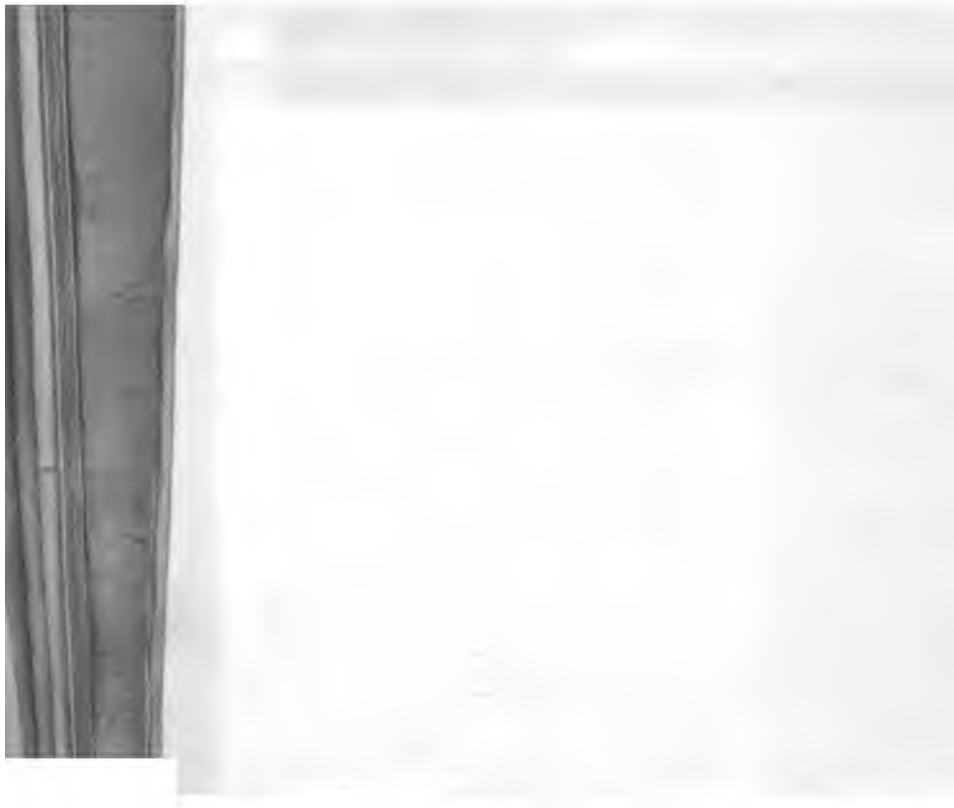
BRITISH ARTILLERY AT PEI-TSANG.





RUSSIAN ARTILLERY.

UNIV. OF MICH.





JAPANESE INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.





JAPANESE TRANSPORTATION.

UNIV. OF MICH.



February 18–22, 1901.—Italian detachment (mounted infantry), from Pekin to the country of San-ho-hsien.

February 21–23, 1901.—Japanese detachment (one platoon infantry and one-half platoon cavalry), from Pekin to Weikou.

February 25, 1901.—One-half company German mounted infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel Danner, from Tientsin to Hui-kia-tshang (Fu-kia-tshang).

February 15–end of February, 1901.—German detachment (one battalion infantry, one platoon cavalry, one-half mountain battery, one platoon pioneers), under Colonel Hoffmeister, from Paotingfu, through Tao-ma-kuan, to Kuang-tchang. There victorious engagement against Chinese regular troops.

February 21, 1901.—German detachment, under Captain Hagonberg, from Fou-phing to Antsuling Pass. The pass, which was occupied by Chinese regular troops, was taken.

March 3–11, 1901.—German detachment (one company mounted infantry, cavalry, one platoon artillery), under Captain Fritsche, from Tientsin to country of Thsang.

March 5–16, 1901.—German detachment (two companies infantry, one company mounted infantry, one platoon cavalry, one battery, one platoon pioneers), under Lieutenant-Colonel von Arnstedt, from Tientsin to the country of Yung-tsing-hsien.

March 5, 1901.—One German company, under Captain Knoerzer, scatters Chinese regular troops near Mantcheng.

March 4, 1901.—German detachment (four companies infantry), under Colonel von Ledebur, from Paotingfu through Antsuling Pass to the Great Wall west of Antsuling Pass. There, together with the troops which had been in the pass since March 1 (two companies pioneers, 1 platoon light field howitzer, 1 platoon cavalry), victorious engagement against Chinese regular troops.

March 19–25, 1901.—German detachment (three companies infantry, 1 platoon cavalry, 1 platoon mountain battery), under Major von Muehlmann, from Paotingfu country east of Tao-ma-kuan. Scattered bands of robbers.

March 30–April 3, 1901.—German detachment (three and one-half companies infantry, one platoon cavalry, one platoon mounted artillery), under Lieutenant-Colonel Petzel, from Tientsin to the country of Tsilihai. Scattered bands of robbers.

Beginning of April.—German company, under Captain Meister, from Tshang-phingtshou to the country of Tang-shan. Scattered bands of robbers.

April 9–10, 1901.—Small German detachment, under Captain von Buttlar, from Tientsin to the country of Hsiantshan.

April 13–16, 1901.—German detachment (one company infantry, one platoon mounted infantry, one platoon cavalry, one platoon artillery), under Major von Schoenberg, from Pekin, and one company infantry, under Captain Meister, from Tshang-phingtshou, into the mountains north of Tang-shan.

April 18–beginning of May.—German and French troops, under General von Ketteler and General Bailloud, from Paotingfu and Huolu, against Chinese regular troops in the mountains west of Huolu, who were defeated in several engagements and who fled into the province of Shanshi.

April 20, 1901.—British, French, and Japanese detachment from Shanhaikuan to the country of Funing. Scattered bands of robbers.

April 25, 1901.—German detachment (one company infantry, mounted, one platoon cavalry, one platoon artillery), under Lieutenant-Colonel von Arnstedt, from Tientsin to the country of Ho-si-wu-Matow.

[Addition to the roster of expeditions made since December 10, 1900.]

From Paotingfu the following expeditions were made:

October 25–November 2, 1900.—German detachment under Major von Gaine to the country of Wan.

October 30–31, 1900.—German detachment under Captain von der Heyde to Ching-yang-yi.

November 7–9, 1900.—German detachment under Major von Muehlmann to the country of Man-tcheng.

November 8, 1900.—German detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel von Wallmenich to the islands of the Po-yang-tien.

October 16–November 25, 1900.—German detachment under Major Wichura to the mountain passes west and northwest of Paotingfu.

REPORT OF OPERATIONS IN CHINA FROM NOVEMBER 30, 1900, TO MAY 19, 1901, BY MAJ. GEN. ADNA R. CHAFFEE, U. S. A.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.
Pekin, China, May 19, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.

SIR: In accordance with telegraphic instructions from the War Department, necessary steps have been taken to move this command to the Philippine Islands, and the movement will begin as soon as transports arrive. Detailed orders have already been forwarded to your office, but a slight modification has been necessary, due to delay in the arrival of transports, and this expedition will not be officially disbanded until to-day.

Before leaving this sphere of duty I have the honor to submit this final report, covering in a general way various military incidents occurring since the date of my last formal report, November 30, 1900, as well as to submit a few general observations on matters which have attracted my attention while in north China.

It is well known to the Department that the United States troops in China have not been employed on offensive operations since last September. Since November 30 the duties of the troops have been practically such as are usual for our soldiers when in camp or garrison, with this difference: That four companies of infantry and two troops of cavalry have been charged with the duty of maintaining order in certain sections of Pekin.

At the conference of the military commanders held at the headquarters of the field marshal April 6, at the request of the diplomatic corps, for the purpose of discussing articles 8 and 9 of the joint note, result of which was transmitted to you April 8, the matter of the future occupation of China was brought forward as being involved in article 9. On this occasion I informed the council that while the United States, as a signatory power to the joint note, reserved the right to participate in any occupation which future conditions might necessitate, at present it did not wish to continue occupation of Chinese territory much beyond April 30, and as a result of that policy my instructions were to withdraw my troops (except 150 men) as soon after May 1 as practicable.

I must suppose it to be true that the only purpose in view for prolonging the occupation is to insure —

First. Free communication between Pekin and the sea.

Second. For limited time, perhaps, such pressure through presence of a military force as will induce the Chinese Imperial Goverment to promptly comply with engagements to pay indemnity.

For this purpose I believe a much smaller force than at present in this province (over 40,000 troops) sufficient to accomplish both objects. The sentiment is quite general at Pekin, however, that the United States, by its order to withdraw all its military force (legation guard excepted), manifests an indisposition to fairly share responsibility with other powers regarding the matters above referred to, which are held to be especially important because of past circumstances and future possibilities.

I do not believe the Chinese Government indifferent to occupation

of its territory by foreign troops, and for that reason believe it will act as promptly as possible regarding questions which will tend to induce evacuation; but I am not an expert in Chinese character as it affects her diplomatic relations with other nations, nor have I any special reason, except as indicated above, to suppose China will comply with her engagements promptly.

It is evident that the diplomatic corps holds the opinion that the situation at this time is such as to justify withdrawal of some of the troops, as may be observed in a communication from the dean of the diplomatic corps to the field marshal, dated April 25 (copy inclosed, marked "A"), in which he states that the proposition has been unanimously submitted by the representatives of the powers to their respective governments, namely: "A partial reduction of the force is already possible, but the evacuation proper can not commence before the Chinese Government has fulfilled articles 2 and 10 of the joint note, and not before it has accepted the general condition for the payment of the indemnities with which it will be made acquainted; that is to say, for the total amount and the manner of payment."

On April 7, the day after the conference, I sent the following letter to each senior commander of foreign troops in Pekin:

"I have the honor to inform your excellency that, pursuant to my instructions, the United States troops now in China will be withdrawn about the end of the present month, with the exception of a company of infantry, 100 strong, a detachment of the Hospital Corps, 8 men, and 2 noncommissioned staff officers.

"Until barracks, officers' quarters, storehouses, etc., for this force can be erected near Chienmen gate the force above mentioned will be quartered as follows: An officer and about 50 men in the buildings now occupied by United States troops at the south gate of the Forbidden City, the remainder in the Temple of Agriculture, where stores for the command for eight months have been deposited.

"Maj. E. B. Robertson, Ninth Infantry, will be the commanding officer, with headquarters in Temple of Agriculture. As soon as I am notified of the departure of transports from Manila I will notify you of the date my force will be withdrawn from the place now occupied by them otherwise than as above stated."

MILITARY EXPEDITIONS.

Since the date of my last formal report, November 30, no very marked exhibition of hostility toward foreigners by the Chinese population, unemployed in a military capacity, has been manifested within the zone of military occupation. My force has not gone outside what I may call the vicinity of Pekin and Tientsin, therefore it has not been in the presence of Imperial troops, some of whom are near the boundary of Chili Province, north, west, and south.

I forwarded to your office March 25 a statement by his excellency Li Hung Chang, purporting to give places occupied by Chinese troops, and with this statement the reply of Field Marshal Count von Waldersee.

It has been stated that soon after the occupation of Paotingfu by foreign troops last November, there was an understanding that the Chinese troops should retire beyond the boundaries of Chili; this being done, foreign troops would limit operations to said province unless necessity required other course of action. My information is to the

effect that the commander of the Chinese troops westwardly of Paotingfu refused to comply with the order of Viceroy Li Hung Chang, and did not move his troops beyond the boundaries of the province, but remained in possession of the general line, Kuang-Tchang, Fou-Phing, Houlu. About February 20 a party of German lancers reconnoitering in the vicinity of Kuang-Tchang was fired upon and driven back, losing some lances only. Three companies of infantry were then brought up and the Chinese driven away, suffering a reported loss of 300 men. About March 1 a party of 150 Germans on march west of Fou-Phing were fired upon. Again, about March 8, a small force of German troops out reconnoitering the road near Lung-Thsuan-Kuan was fired upon, and according to report 5 men wounded. Subsequently the Germans attacked the place with 800 men, inflicting a loss of 200, forcing the Chinese beyond the wall. The German troops took possession of An-Tsu-Ling Pass on the border of Shansi Province, about 125 miles from Thai-Yuan. Several places are occupied on the road back to Paotingfu by detachments of from 40 to 50 men each. The French advanced to Houlu, their principal force divided between Cheng-Ting and Houlu. About March 4 supplies had been collected, camels secured, all with a view to attacking the Chinese force in position about 12 miles west of Houlu, but authority to do so was withheld by the commanding general of the French forces in China. More recently and on further consideration it was determined that appearances would not be favorable to the French arms if the Chinese were permitted to remain in their position without molestation, and upon final evacuation of the country and withdrawal of all foreign troops that the Chinese would make it appear that the foreign troops were afraid to attack them. It being understood that the Chinese commander would not obey the order of Li Hung Chang, the French made ready to attack about April 15, the field marshal directing German troops to operate in the vicinity. Before the attack could be effected the Chinese commander had been prevailed upon to withdraw his troops, so that about April 18, when the German and French troops arrived near the Chinese position, the imperial troops were beyond reach. I understand Mr. Rockhill effected the withdrawal of the Chinese forces through Viceroy Liu-Kun-Yi. Subsequent events appear to show that the German troops followed the retiring Chinese force to make certain of its retreat beyond the boundary of the province, as on April 23-24 engagements took place near or in Ku-Kuan Pass. In these affairs 2 officers and 11 men were killed and 2 officers and 47 men wounded. In the Paotingfu district the French and German force is about 4,000 men each. The city of Paotingfu is divided between the two forces for police—the Germans the north half and the French the south half. The place is reported to be well governed, very orderly, and clean. Business is carried on as in normal times; civil officers in full charge of the offices.

In the latter part of December a German detachment moved on Mi-Yuan, north of Pekin, where a small force of imperial troops were camped. They were forced to retire beyond the great wall. At the present time the German troops occupy Sha-Ho and T'Chang Phing, both places north of Pekin. The garrisons are not large.

Many towns and villages within the zone of military occupation have been more or less disturbed during the past winter by bands of robbers, frequently reported to number 40 or more in the party. Some of them

bear arms, with which they frighten the village people into compliance with their demands for money, clothing, and food supplies. It is not often they commit murder or do bodily injury, but this may be accounted for on the ground that no resistance is made by the village people to their demands. The civil officers are generally inefficient, perhaps in some measure due to the fact that civil power is disorganized in consequence of the Boxer trouble last year and the presence of foreign troops now.

About three weeks ago a force of British troops (100 strong), while marching near Pu-Ning, a place westward of Shanhaikuan, was fired upon by a band of robbers. The major in command was killed and 3 or 4 men wounded.

Information was received March 24 that Rev. James Stenhouse, of the London Mission, was murdered two days previously at Tungan, a place about 12 miles west of Laofa on the railroad. He was at the place alone, presumably to settle some mission matter, and was shot while crossing a river in a boat by an armed party on the bank of the stream.

In December the country adjacent to Pekin was divided into zones and assigned to contingent commanders for observation and control. The section bounded by the road Pekin-Chang-Kiawan, thence by the Peiho to Ho-si-wu, and on opposite sides by the direct road, Ho-si-wu to Pekin, was taken over for patrol by my troops. This section was quite free of disorder during the winter. The most serious disorderly affair during the past five months occurred December 19, when several native Christians (21) were murdered near Mafang, about 35 miles northeast of Pekin. A number of arrests were made by German troops from Tientsin, who arrived in the vicinity two days after the murders were commited. Troops were sent from here under Colonel Wint, but on finding German troops had been at Mafang and made arrests he was called back.

The Rev. Mr. Killie, an American missionary, has been in that section of country three times since the occurrence of December 19, each time escorted by small detachments of our cavalry. He found good order prevailing each time. The object of Mr. Killie's visit was the settlement of damages done to property of native Christians and to the mission he had charge of before the Boxer troubles. The magistrate of Sanho, capital of the county, rendered him much assistance very willingly. This magistrate, in the course of his investigations, caused the arrest of several persons, tried them, and sentenced the parties to be beheaded. To comply with Chinese law the proceedings were transmitted to the viceroy, Li Hung Chang, for approval, who decided he would not order the execution of men convicted on the testimony of native Christians only. Other American missionaries have effected partial settlements for losses sustained by native Christians, also mission property, during the Boxer troubles of last year; but I have very little information on the subject, no details. It is not improbable, in fact, I think it very probable that native Christains living in the country villages will be made to suffer in various ways, some to lose their lives, perhaps, when the foreign troops are withdrawn. Especially is this to be feared in localities where indemnity for losses sustained during the Boxer period have been paid under conditions amounting practically to duress—that is, through fear that if payment is not made foreign troops will be sent to collect the money. I have heard such

threats have been made, but do not know whether the report is true or not. Lieutenant Reeves visited Paotingfu district in March, and on returning reported that the exactions of French missionaries in that section on account of losses occasioned by the Boxers were very heavy, interference with the courts frequent; that both had been carried to such extent as to cause murmuring then. This may be taken as an indication that such things will be resisted when the troops retire from that section.

Very good order has been preserved throughout all the city of Pekin during the winter by the troops charged with the service of each nation, assisted by a considerable force of Chinese policemen. The provost-marshals of the sections of the city in our charge report that the Chinese police have been found to be fairly efficient and reliable in the performance of their police duties.

Under regulations adopted by a board of military officers detailed to prescribe general rules for maintaining order, native policemen are not permitted to arrest foreign soldiers for disorderly conduct. They were instructed to report such cases observed by them to officers in charge and to soldier patrolmen on duty in the section. By this arrangement soldiers only deal with soldiers, and conflicts between soldiers and Chinese police have been entirely avoided. Business has been carried on in all parts of the city very freely during the winter, and undoubtedly it is true that the traders have profited in business on account of the unusual opportunity presented to them to sell to foreign troops and the many visitors to the city from abroad.

When it became known that the forces of the United States were to withdraw from Pekin before the forces of other nations, the people in the sections under our control made strenuous efforts, by petition and by application to Prince Ching, Viceroy Li, our commissioner, Mr. Rockhill, and our chargé d'affaires, to have the orders to withdraw our troops suspended until such time as a complete evacuation of Pekin could be effected.

RAILROADS.

In my last report I informed you that the railroad from Tientsin had been extended into the Chinese City by the British, with station near the west wall of the temple of heaven, the track passing through the wall of the Chinese City a few hundred feet west of the central south gate. Grading has been done for a further extension of the track to Chienmen gate of the Tartar wall. The new track deflects from the present line outside the south wall, extends eastwardly, then north, outside the wall, to near northeast corner of the Chinese City, where the track passes through the wall, thence along the Tartar wall to Chienmen gate. During February and March the French extended the Paotingfu road from its termini at Lu-Kou-Khiao into the Chinese City, with station at Chienmen gate (west side). The road enters the city through the wall near the northwest corner, and from there proceeds eastwardly along the south side of the Tartar wall with station as above stated.

During a conversation not long ago with Mr. T'sung, secretary to his excellency Li Hung Chang, he was asked what he thought would be the probable action of the Imperial Government with regard to the railroads inside the walls of the city when it should return to Pekin, and foreign troops removed; his answer was, that he thought the Government would buy the roads and remove the tracks.

Our troops have been abundantly supplied with everything necessary to health and comfort during the winter. The provision made last fall for a period of six months was sufficiently in excess of actual needs as to enable me to provide stores for the legation guard until December 31. This includes subsistence and clothing for next winter, medicines and medical stores, etc. Summer clothing for Company B is on the way here from Manila by one of the transports ordered to carry the troops away.

I invite attention to the fact that during the service of our troops in China, there has been considerable loss of public stores while in transit. All supply departments have suffered to some extent (company property, too), but clothing and subsistence stores have been especial objects of attention by dishonest parties connected with forwarding, and guards detailed for security. In my opinion, neither agents or guards can be excused from participation, but which is most to be blamed is difficult to determine. I do not mean to say that all agents or all guards are culpable, but that I believe that some of each are, although it is true that no board of survey has been able to detect one or both; a thief is necessarily untruthful. Rough handling has something to do with loss; boxes are strained or broken in handling, so that pilfering is made easy in some instances. It has been our experience that somewhere en route many boxes of clothing and a vastly greater number of boxes containing subsistence stores of one kind and another have been opened, part of the contents taken out, sometimes other subsistences put in place, and the box renailed in such careful manner as to be passed for original, notwithstanding close scrutiny when deposited in storehouses. Company property is, as a rule, horribly prepared for handling by the Quartermaster's Department. Usually it is of such varying shape and size of package as to beggar description; of such enormous bulk for each company organization, because of soldiers' effects, as to seriously hamper the transportation service of the Army. A thorough overhauling of our situation is necessary if troops are to move on short notice from place to place and beyond sea and return, and I submit the Department ought to take the initiative. If a soldier is permitted to have baggage besides his full marching kit (and I do not object if made of suitable material and limited in capacity), the Department should prescribe and make absolutely uniform the receptacle. Now, nearly every soldier has a box or trunk—large or small—shape, size, and condition for transportation varying almost to the extent of the number of men, all of which results in a great mountain of indescribable impedimenta which should never be seen with an army in the field. The United States troops, when coming to China, brought more personal baggage of men (trunks and boxes) than did the troops, amounting to more than 50,000 men, of all the other nations combined.

I suggest as a substitute for lockers and trunks, a canvas box of heavy material, 18 inches long, 15 inches wide, 9 inches deep, with telescope cover 5 inches deep, 6 short straps to fasten cover, an inch and a quarter strap to go about the shortest circumference of the box. This should be sufficient capacity to allow the soldier for clothing in excess of that worn or carried on the person. If the soldier be allowed a receptacle for extras to be transported as baggage, it should be made for him, and either accounted for as Government property or charged in clothing allowance to each recruit. The latter would be the better course, affording, on departure sick or discharged from

I went into our storehouse recently and counted 40
ent sizes and shapes used to pack the various articles s
subsistence department in box form, but notwithstand
tion in size of box, a good degree of compactness can
storage and shipment by wagon, car, and transport. T
of the matter, from our experience, is in security, for
the iron bands can be partly removed, nails drawn, cont
and the boxes restored to the original appearance if a
the opportunity is afforded to the dishonest. The be
protection and detection if molested, which I have seen, i
Every box and sack is encircled (both long and short d
a rope of straw or similar material, being tied at severa
method has two decided advantages: 1st. The binding ca
off and put back without considerable trouble, and only
discovery of manipulation. 2d. The rope binding serv
lent buffer and prevents breaking of boxes in handling.
supplies are simple, variety not large; while ours, on t
are about equal in variety to all the grains, fruits, and n
the United States, and many other things besides.

To rope all our boxes might amount to considerable
enough stores have been lost on this expedition, by the
to have paid for the rope that would have tied up every
age twice over.

Clothing boxes should be encircled about the middle e
the box with wire and the wire covered with a strip of l

Attention is invited to the report of the acting chief su
ure B, from which it may be observed that the health
excellent at this time, steadily improved since September

The lowest temperature noted during the winter was zero on January 7. December 9, 9°; January 11, 8°; January 12, 18, 19, 22, 9°. During the winter the ground was three times covered with snow; on one of these occasions the fall amounted to 2½ inches. No rain fell between October 21, 1900, and April 21, 1901. On the latter date but a mere sprinkle, three days later enough to lay the dust for a couple of hours. On the night of May 5 and day of May 6, general rain. Strong winds from the north-northwest have occurred with considerable frequency during the months we have been at Pekin, at which time the air was laden with dust so fine as to penetrate into every room and make out-of-door life nearly unendurable. These dust storms seldom last longer than two days, with the intervening night period usually calm.

The report of the acting judge-advocate, Inclosure C, shows the number of trials had by general and minor courts-martial; and the number of trials of both classes seem to be large, namely: By general courts-martial, 262; garrison courts, 17; summary courts, 2208. Acquittals resulted in the trials of 27, 1, and 37 cases, respectively. Five officers were brought to trial, four being acquitted. In these cases I thought it best in the interest of discipline that officers who can afford to trifle with duty should be accorded the opportunity to have the fact made of record. The very numerous trials of enlisted men for both serious and minor offenses, disclose that at the present time we have a large number of untrustworthy, dissolute, and undisciplined men in the service. The unusual conditions which have surrounded the command, while offering many temptations and inducements to wrongdoing can not be pemitted to excuse soldiers of our Army who, as citizens and soldiers, have been accorded instruction, through example, in communities where living, that respect for law, protection of personal and public property, and the maintenance of order are especial requirements imposed upon all United States soldiers, never to be broken under any circumstances. We have had much drunkenness to contend with, but as the canteen has not been in operation with the command, except for about a month prior to February, and that during that time effects for good were very noticeable, it can not be said insobriety has been caused or encouraged by the presence of a canteen.

Since last June our troops have been in almost daily contact with the troops of England, France, Germany, Italy, Japan, and Russia, each speaking a language not understood by our men, with rare exceptions. Fortunately, the soldiers of all nations have manifested such regard for rights and privileges, one for another, as to avoid personal conflicts to an extraordinary degree; disorders between soldiers belonging to different nationalities have been very few indeed.

Many of the officers have made acquaintances and formed friendships with officers of other armies which will long endure, even though the newly made friends may never meet again.

Since arrival in China my official and personal relations with the commanders of all the various forces have been very pleasant. From each of them and the ministers of the nations represented in Pekin, I have received many courtesies, concerning which my memory will cling with special force.

Very respectfully,

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. A.,
Commanding U. S. Forces in China.

A.

[Translation.]

SPANISH LEGATION IN CHINA AND SIAM,
Pekin, April 25, 1901.

DEAR FIELD MARSHAL: I have the honor to inform you that I have notified my colleagues of your letter of April 6 in regard to the resolution passed by the commander of the allied forces concerning the execution of articles 8 and 9 of the joint note.

In regard to the question of military character, treated in your letter, the representatives of the powers have adopted the propositions of which you have informed them, under reserve of the approval of their Governments.

They have also concurred in the opinions of the commanders of the allied forces as to the number of fortifications to be razed, the designation of the points between Pekin and the sea to be occupied, the distribution of the posts which are to be established among the different nations, and the total amount of the effective force to occupy the different posts.

They have, however, ascertained that the division of the total of the effective force among the different nations has not been indicated for Tientsin and Shankaikwan-Tsinwantao.

Concerning the questions which are at the same time military and of political character, the representatives of the powers have formed the following opinion:

In reference to the garrison of 4,000 men which will remain provisionally in Tientsin during the period following the actual occupation, it will be necessary that the commanders of the allied forces indicate the strength of force of each nation in proportion to the total of the garrison, in order that the proposition be submitted to the different Governments.

Concerning the provisional government of Tientsin, it will be necessary that it return its power to the native authorities as soon as the situation permits it without this measure being connected with that of the military occupation.

In regard to the single chief command, the majority of the ministers have declared themselves in favor of the suggestion made by the commander of the allied forces.

It must, however, be understood that the legation guards in Pekin will remain in nature, or until further order, outside of this force.

Concerning the question of the military evacuation, a proposition, so conceived, has been submitted unanimously by the representatives of the powers to their Governments:

"A partial reduction of the forces is already possible, but the evacuation proper can not commence before the Chinese Government has fulfilled articles 2 and 10 of the joint note and not before it has accepted the general conditions for the payment of the indemnities, with which it will be made acquainted, that is to say, for the total amount and the manner of payment."

In regard to the conditions for the returning of the local administration to the native authorities, it is necessary for the commanders of the allied forces to consider the possibility of trusting the police and the administration of Pekin to the Chinese civil authorities under the supervision of the foreign military authorities about one month before the evacuation.

In reference to this question the fact must be recalled that there has never been a military administration or a permanent military garrison in the city of Pekin; the troops of the banner can not be considered as such.

The other questions treated in your excellency's letter have been examined and retained with all the care and attention they deserve.

The representatives of the powers will not fail to pursue them as deemed necessary and inform the commanders of the allied forces of them in proper time through the medium of your excellency.

I take this as an occasion, your excellency, to renew the assurances of my highest esteem and beg to remain,

B. J. DE COLOGAN.

HIS EXCELLENCY, FIELD MARSHAL COUNT VON WALDERSEE,
Commander in Chief of the Allied Forces in China.

[Translation.]

ARMY HEADQUARTERS IN EAST ASIA,
Pekin, Winter Palace, April 29, 1901.

His Excellency Mr. DE COLOGAN,
Royal Spanish Ambassador.

YOUR EXCELLENCY: In reply to your excellency's letter of April 25, 1901, I hasten to inform you, after conference with the commanders of the allied forces, of the following:

1. Of the garrison of 6,000 men to be left in Tientsin and the district belonging thereto will participate—

Great Britain, France, Japan, and Germany with 1,400 men each, Italy with 400 men.

In the garrison of 1,500 men which will remain in Shanhaikwan-Chingwantao, France, Japan, Russia, Great Britain, and Germany will be represented with 300 men each. Italy desires to leave one company in that place until the forts are razed.

2. As long as any Chinese country remains occupied by forces of the allied contingents the military commanders must exercise full authority over the civil administration.

This principle has been established in the proceedings of the conferences in Hague in the year 1899.

The Chinese authorities may remain in function, and this will be advantageous for both parties, as it is the case in Paotingfu and partly in Tientsin.

In Tientsin and the administration district belonging thereto, which extends to Taku and includes both banks of the Peiho River, will remain in future 6,000 men, international forces, to which will be added 600 men, French forces, who are designated for the protection of the railroad, and numerous small detachments of all contingents, who are destined for the protection of the different military establishments in Tongku and farther down to the sea.

To these must also be added men-of-war which always will be in the Peiho River to preserve communication with the international fleet at Taku wharf.

To let all this depend in any respect whatsoever on any measures of Chinese mandarins would be an impossibility.

Frictions would arise immediately which would lead to difficult conflicts and these are better avoided.

The placing of the civil administration under military supervision might have, further, the great advantage that it would be inconvenient to the Chinese Government, which would, therefore, try to get rid of them by a speedy fulfillment of the peace conditions.

When the occupation troops in Tientsin are reduced to 2,000 men it will be possible to quarter them in the concessions, and then the questions of an absolute Chinese administration may be considered.

3. The creation of a chief command is desirable from purely military reasons, and, as in cases of disorder and troubles of any kind military measures are required, there must be a place from where these proceed and they must extend also to the 2,000 men in Pekin.

4. That in Pekin only troops of the banner were supposed to have been stationed seems to me incorrect, as according to my investigations and inquiries a strong garrison of troops with modern arms has been there.

5. In regard to the beginning of the evacuation of Pekin it is to be recommended to permit the Chinese authorities, about a month before, a greater efficiency than they have had, but they must remain under military control.

6. Concerning the question, if a partial evacuation of Pechili could now commence, the opinions were divided. The English, Japanese, and German commanders whom I have joined were of the opinion that such an evacuation could not commence before China had accepted the total of the indemnities to be paid. The French commander informed us that he had proposed to his Government to withdraw 8,000 to 9,000 men commencing in about two weeks and completing the withdrawal in about six weeks. He added that he would leave here only colonial troops, on account of the climatic difficulties. The Italian and the Austrian commanders have no instructions in reference to this question. General Chaffee abstained from expressing an opinion. As General Wogak was prevented to come Russia was not represented.

All the commanders have requested me to inform your excellency of following unanimous opinion and to communicate same to the diplomatic corps.

The question concerning the evacuation of Pechili is a very difficult one on account of the approaching hot season which is very injurious to the health of the troops and on account of the extremely unfavorable conditions at the Taku wharf. This

question requires, furthermore, the most serious consideration, as a delay wo increase the costs of war immensely, result in the probable loss of many hundr of soldiers, and the retaining of the troops until, perhaps, the winter.

We are unanimously of the opinion that the question could find a speedier s tion if the fixing of the indemnity would be treated separately from the manne which China has to raise its indemnity.

The second part of the question will require many months for its solution on acc of the difficulty of the matter. If the question of indemnity will be considered f and if China expresses itself willing and able to pay the demanded amount, moment is at hand to commence with the evacuation, the execution of which require several months, so that the reduction of the occupation troops will be gradual. We are convinced that 2,000 men in Pekin, 6,000 in the district of Tien 1,500 in Shanhaikwan, and nearly 3,000 men along the railroad line (altoge 12,500 men), and an international fleet at the Taku wharf, an international gar in Shanghai, and an international fleet at the Wusug wharf, will be fully suffi to force China to accept the demand for the manner of payment of the indemni

A. WALDERSEE,
General Field Marsh

B.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
OFFICE OF THE CHIEF SURGEON,
Pekin, China, May 9, 19

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the health of the troo the China relief expedition from the date of landing on Chinese soil, July 9, 19 May 1, 1901. Reports covering the period from the beginning of hostilities to tember 25, 1900, have been rendered in full by the former chief surgeon of the dition, Maj. W. B. Banister, surgeon, United States Volunteers, but to make study of the statistics I will include in this report the time previously covered b report of Major Banister.

As will be seen from the following figures the highest percentage of sick re at any time during the expedition was during the month of September, 1900, showed a noneffective strength of 0.103, and from that time to the present tim percentage has decreased month by month until April, 1901, when the remar low figure of 0.027 is found.

Percentage of noneffectiveness by months.

	Strength.	Perc of effe n
August, 1900	3,891	
September, 1900	3,818	
October, 1900	4,044	
November, 1900	2,396	
December, 1900	1,896	
January, 1901	1,853	
February, 1901	1,900	
March, 1901	1,898	
April, 1901	1,836	

Average for nine months, 0.058 per cent.

From the consolidated statistics it is shown that the greatest percentage of disa was caused by diarrhea, malarial fever, respiratory diseases, dysentery, and dige diseases (exclusive of diarrhea, typhoid fever, and dysentery), the percentage of varying generally with the climatic conditions most conducive to the propagati the disease, as shown in the following tables, arranged by months:

Prevailing disease.

	Cases.	Percentage.		Cases.	Percentage.
August, 1900:			December, 1900—continued.		
Diarrhea	723	0.185	Malarial fever	75	0.089
Dysentery	154	.039	Venereal diseases	48	.025
Malarial fever	102	.026	Digestive diseases	29	.015
Venereal diseases	54	.013	Typhoid fever	4	.001
Typhoid fever	9	.002	January, 1901:		
September, 1900:			Venereal diseases	67	.036
Diarrhea	762	.199	Respiratory diseases	65	.035
Dysentery	111	.029	Malarial fever	42	.023
Malarial fever	113	.03	Digestive diseases	17	.009
Venereal diseases	40	.01	February, 1901:		
Typhoid fever	22	.0056	Respiratory diseases	61	.032
October, 1900:			Venereal diseases	34	.018
Diarrhea	237	.059	Malarial fever	23	.012
Malarial fever	174	.043	Digestive diseases	11	.006
Venereal diseases	107	.026	March, 1901:		
Respiratory diseases	102	.025	Respiratory diseases	38	.021
Typhoid fever	21	.0053	Venereal diseases	32	.017
November, 1900:			Malarial fever	20	.011
Malarial fever	130	.054	Digestive diseases	20	.011
Venereal diseases	111	.046	April, 1901:		
Respiratory diseases	64	.027	Venereal diseases	49	.027
Diarrhea	50	.02	Malarial fever	16	.009
Typhoid fever	24	.0061	Respiratory diseases	13	.007
December, 1900:			Digestive diseases	10	.005
Respiratory diseases	128	.068			

MORTALITY OF THE EXPEDITION.

The aggregate mortality of the expedition, exclusive of possible fatalities among the wounded transferred to hospital ships, has been 104, which, based on the average strength of the command for seven months, would give a percentage of 0.03. Of this, following the figures given in the subjoined summary, the greatest number were killed in action:

Number o deaths from July 9 to date.

	Deaths.	Per cent of total mortality.
Killed in action	33	0.317
Died of wounds	19	.182
Pneumonia	12	.115
Typhoid fever	2	.019
Dysentery	24	.238
All other diseases	14	.133
Total	104	

From these figures it will be seen that dysentery ranks second as a cause of death, but of this disease it must be borne in mind that great predisposition existed among the troops of the expedition when landed, as well as many well-developed cases.

Typhoid fever, which there was every reason to fear, was limited in the mortality list to 2 deaths.

Computed by months, the percentage of deaths and the causes thereof were as follows:

July, 1900.—Killed in action, 19; died of wounds, 1; total, 20. Strength of command, 1,383; percentage, 0.014.

August, 1900.—Killed in action, 14; died of wounds, 11; typhoid fever, 1; dysentery, 6; all other diseases, 4; total, 36. Strength of command, 3,891; percentage, 0.009.

September, 1900.—Died of wounds, 5; dysentery, 12; all other diseases, 1; total, 18. Strength of command, 3,818; percentage, 0.004.

October, 1900.—Died of wounds, 1; typhoid fever, 1; dysentery, 4; total, 6. Strength of command, 4,044; percentage, 0.0014.

November, 1900.—Dysentery, 2; all other diseases, 2; total, 4. Strength of command, 2,396; percentage, 0.0016.

December, 1900.—Died of wounds, 1; pneumonia, 7; all other diseases, 2; total, 10. Strength of command, 1,896; percentage, 0.005.

January, 1901.—Pulmonary tuberculosis, 1; senile syncope, 1; total, 2. Strength of command, 1,853; percentage, 0.001.

February, 1901.—Pneumonia, 1; total, 1. Strength of command, 1,900; percentage, 0.0005.

March, 1901.—Pneumonia, 3; all other diseases, 1; total, 4. Strength of command, 1,898; percentage, 0.0021.

April, 1901.—Died of wounds, 1; fracture of skull, 1; pneumonia, 1; total, 3. Strength of command, 1,836; percentage, 0.0016.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

Stationed as the command has been in a country where contagious diseases, especially smallpox, abound, it is largely an element of good fortune that the number of such cases has been very limited, especially when it is taken into consideration that the troops have penetrated at will to almost all sections of cities densely populated by a people who, knowing no precautionary measures, roam around at will with whatever diseases they may be afflicted. Under such conditions, the fact that only three cases of smallpox have occurred in the command, with every indication that the further spread of the disease is unlikely, is a cause for considerable surprise. As a precautionary measure vaccination has been freely performed, the command having thus been protected on two occasions since the troops have been on Chinese soil, the last time with fresh virus procured especially from Shanghai for the purpose.

Measles and mumps have also appeared among the troops, but the cases were limited to four of the former and three of the latter.

RÉSUMÉ.

Considered from the standpoint of health alone, the expedition has been a remarkable one. Subjected to the conditions of actual warfare under the most disadvantageous circumstances, the percentage of noneffectiveness, including those incapacitated by gunshot injuries, has but once (September) reached 10 per cent of the strength of the command, and never approximating these figures thereafter, descending, on the contrary, the following month to 0.07, and showing a gradual subsequent diminution to the present time.

This is certainly an extraordinary showing. Regarded as they stand at this time the troops which comprise the China Relief Expedition are not only in far better physical condition than when landed in Chinese territory, as shown by the difference between 0.02 and 0.11 per cent, but the disability of the command is less than generally found in the large garrisons of the United States.

Very respectfully,

IRVIN E. BENNETT,
Captain and Assistant Surgeon, U. S. V., Acting Chief Surgeon.

C.

OFFICE OF THE JUDGE-ADVOCATE,
HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, May 19, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith a résumé of the work of this office since its establishment, August 23, 1900.

The office was established on that date by the appointment of Maj. Samuel M. Mills, Sixth Artillery, as acting judge-advocate, who was directed to at once assume the duties of that office. He served as such until August 31, when ordered upon other duty, being relieved by Maj. Charles H. Muir, Thirth-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers (captain, Second Infantry), who continued in charge until October 21, when he was relieved at his own request to enable him to proceed to the Division of the Philippines. On October 25, Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was directed to temporarily assume charge of the office, remaining until November 2, when Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth Cavalry, was detailed as acting judge-advocate on the staff of the major-general commanding, and has remained in charge of the work of the office since that date.

g this period of eight months and twenty-six days there has been an unusual of trials by general, garrison, and summary courts-martial, covering a wide offenses, from the most serious crimes incidental to a state of war to the infraction of the rules of ordinary camp and company routine.
llowing tabulated statement presents, in some detail, the extent to which iartial have been resorted to in aiding discipline and punishing offenders:

Trials by general courts-martial.

cles of war violated.	Convictions.			Acquittals.			Total cases tried.
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Civilians.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Civilians.	
		3			4		7
		1					1
		1					1
		6					6
		39			1		40
		16					16
		7			1		8
					1		1
		6					6
		5	2		3		10
		1			1		2
		67	2	4	8	2	83
		5					5
		2					2
		1					1
		1					1
		4					4
		2					2
		1					1
		22					22
	1	3					4
		4			1		5
		11					11
		2					2
		1					1
		1					1
		3					3
		2			1		3
		1					1
		1					1
		5					5
		1					1
		1					1
		1					1
		1					1
		1					1
		1					1
		1					1
		2					2
		4					4
		1					1
		1					1
l	1	239	4	4	21	2	271

Trials by garrison courts-martial.

men:
victions 4
uittals 1
s:
victions 14
uittals 0

otal number of cases tried 19

Trials by summary courts-martial.

Months.	Convictions.	Acquittals.	To ca tri
1900.			
July	109	0	
August	116	4	
September	328	3	
October	328	7	
November	299	5	
December	230	2	
1901.			
January	165	7	
February	115	1	
March	222	3	
April	259	5	
Total	2,171	37	

RECAPITULATION.

Kind of court-martial.	Convictions.			Acquittals.			To ca tri
	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Civilians.	Officers.	Enlisted men.	Civilians.	
General	1	239	4	4	21	2	
Garrison		4	14		1		
Summary		2,171			37		
Total	1	2,414	18	4	59	2	

From the foregoing it will be seen that there have been 271 trials by general cou martial, resulting in 244 convictions and 27 acquittals; this includes the trial officers, 4 of whom were acquitted. There have been 19 trials by garrison cou martial, resulting in 18 convictions and 1 acquittal; of this number 14 were civi employees. There have been 2,208 trials by summary courts-martial, resulting 2,171 convictions and 37 acquittals. The summary court records include the pe from July 10, 1900, to April 30, 1901.

The other trials are for offenses committed from about July 10, 1900, to date.

The following shows the total enlisted strength of the expedition, by mon covering the period during which trials were held:

July, 1900	2,690	December, 1900	1,
August, 1900	4,636	January, 1901	1,
September, 1900	5,064	February, 1901	1,
October, 1900	2,763	March, 1901	1,
November, 1900	1,754	April, 1901	1,

This great number of courts-martial may be accounted for, in part perhaps, by unusual and extraordinary conditions surrounding the command, where, associa with the military forces of several other nations, it has advanced upon and captu a number of large centers, the movement and occupation occurring in a thickly p ulated country, whose inhabitants have always been taught to look up to the re sentatives of any form of government with the greatest awe and reverence. In m cases, too, advantage has been taken by our men, as well, no doubt, as by the me other countries, of the helplessness of the Chinese, and the former have been una to resist the temptation and opportunities presented by a nonresisting people.

But perhaps the most pronounced cause of the number of trials held is due to element in the class of men in our ranks which represents a very low and irresp sible order of our home population, who stop at nothing and who can be prope controlled only by the most forcible modes of punishment, to be inflicted directly the company officers and noncommissioned officers. Such men can be held in ch only by fear of the consequence of their own acts.

Another factor to be considered is the inexperience and comparative youth of ma of our commissioned officers and the disappearance from the ranks of that stalw class of old noncommissioned officers whose word was law and whose arm was powerful.

It will take time to teach many of our officers a full appreciation of their duties and responsibilities, and from the rapid expansion of our Army in recent years we are sure to find inexperience. But it would not take a great while to mold into efficient shape a class of noncommissioned officers capable of controlling many of the minor derelictions constantly arising in the company, provided they felt that such methods as it might be necessary to adopt to bring about this end would be upheld.

The sentiment that in recent years has arisen with reference to the conduct of officers and noncommissioned officers toward the private has caused each to fear the results of his own action, even though along the line of enforcing discipline, respect for orders received, and for superior authority of whatever kind. And I can not but feel that a return to the forcible methods in vogue from 1867 to 1880 would redound to the benefit of our service, not only in enforcing respect for the officer and the authority he represents, but also in a reduction of the cumbersome court-martial to which we are compelled to resort.

In handling the matter of infractions of discipline in foreign armies summary methods are practiced, and it is only in rare instances and for the most serious offenses that courts-martial are resorted to. The captain of the company metes out his punishment and it is done at once. There is no recourse to anything higher, and the soldier who commits himself knows that punishment is soon to follow and that his captain has full power to inflict it.

The recent legislation in enlarging the power of summary and garrison courts-martial may, doubtless will, prove of much benefit, but its effect can not at this early date be touched upon in this report; however, it is a step in the right direction.

In closing, I can not but refer to the lack of instruction and discipline found among our commissioned officers; they are sadly in need of both. Quieter military conditions in the Philippine Islands may permit of the reestablishment, upon a working basis, of our service schools for instruction, and in large garrisons, on a stable and permanent basis, much may be done toward improving discipline. But carping criticism is indulged in by the juniors regarding the acts and orders of their superiors, and willing obedience and an abiding faith in authority are often found wanting.

It is unfortunate that the sale of beer in the post exchange has been abolished. As an aid to discipline and orderly conduct the sale of mild stimulants controlled by military authority was one of our stanchest supports, and a failure to secure such in moderation and under control will, I predict, be sadly felt by every company and other commander in our Army.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry, Acting Judge-Advocate, China Relief Expedition.

D.

OFFICE OF THE ACTING INSPECTOR-GENERAL,
HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
"TEMPLE OF AGRICULTURE,"
Pekin, China, May 19, 1901.

The ADJUTANT-GENERAL, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith a résumé of the work of this office since its establishment.

The office was established July 31, 1900, by the appointment of Maj. Jesse M. Lee, Ninth Infantry, as acting inspector-general, who continued on this duty until October 17, 1900, when he was relieved to enable him to proceed to the United States. From October 17 to November 2, the office was vacant. On the latter date Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth Cavalry, was appointed acting inspector-general on the staff of the major-general commanding, and has performed the duties of the office to date.

On September 27, 1900, Major Lee submitted a report in some detail, covering the advance upon and the fall of Pekin.

Outside of the work connected with this very interesting and instructive expedition, the following has been done:

ANNUAL INSPECTIONS.

Infantry.—February 11–16, 1901: Headquarters, band, and Companies A, B, D, E, F, H, K, L, and M, Ninth Infantry, stationed at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China.

March 11–12, 1901: Post at Tung-chow, China, garrisoned by Company I, Ninth Infantry.

March 18–27, 1901: Liscum Barracks, Tientsin, China, garrisoned by Companies C and G, Ninth Infantry.

Cavalry.—February 11–16, 1901: Third Squadron, Sixth Cavalry, composed of Troops I, K, L, and M; stationed at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China.

Artillery.—February 11–16, 1901: Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery; stationed at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China.

Hospital Corps.—March 14, 1901: Field Hospital No. 1, Pekin, China, together with detachment of Hospital Corps.

March 21, 1901: Quartermaster's depot, Tongku, China.

Money accountability.

Date.	Name and rank.	Balance due.
Nov. 28, 1900	H. W. Stamford, first lieutenant, Signal Corps, Pekin, China	
Nov. 30, 1900	C. O. Hastings, second lieutenant, Signal Corps, Pekin, China	$[illegible]
Dec. 19, 1900	Maj. H. J. Gallagher, chief and depot commissary, Tientsin and Pekin, China	[illegible]
Dec. 21, 1900	Maj. F. J. Ives, surgeon, U. S. V., Pekin, China	4,[illegible]
Jan. 4, 1901	F. L. Munson, first lieutenant and commissary, Ninth Infantry, Pekin, China, and Tarlac, P. I.	7,[illegible]
Feb. 21, 1901	Maj. W. B. Schofield, additional paymaster, U. S. V., Pekin	122,[illegible]
Feb. 27, 1901	Capt. George Montgomery, chief ordnance officer, China Relief Expedition, Pekin	3,[illegible]
Mar. 18, 1901	Lieut. W. P. Coleman, second lieutenant, acting commissary, Ninth Infantry, Tientsin, China	2,[illegible]
Mar. 22, 1901	Lieut. P. Bartsch, Signal Corps, and disbursing officer, Tientsin, China	[illegible]
Mar. 23, 1901	Lieut. Col. C. F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, U. S. A., chief quartermaster, China Relief Expedition, Tientsin, China	267,[illegible]
Apr. 18, 1901	Maj. J. C. Byron, U. S. V., depot quartermaster, Pekin, China	35,[illegible]
Do	Maj. J. C. Byron, quartermaster, U. S. V., Pekin, China, "civil fund"	3,[illegible]
Apr. 19, 1901	Maj. W. B. Schofield, additional paymaster, U. S. V., chief paymaster, China Relief Expedition, Pekin, China	4,[illegible]

Inventory and inspection reports.

Date.	Number.	Value known.
October, 1900	8	$1,916.67
November, 1900	8	1,[illegible]
December, 1900	4	1,018.[illegible]
January, 1901	16	1,359.[illegible]
February, 1901	24	2,[illegible]
March, 1901	16	1,[illegible]
April, 1901	22	3,068.62
May, 1901	11	416.64
Total		13,773.67

Special investigations.—As to inefficiency of First Lieut. E. A. Bumpus, Ninth Infantry, as set forth in application of the commanding officer, Ninth Infantry. L. S., No. 1. August 28, 1900.

As to burning of inner tower of Chienmen Gate, Pekin, China, which occurred Monday, August 27, 1900. L. S., No. 3.

Investigation into killing of 2 Sepoys, Shu Shulan, and Khan Baz, Twenty-fourth Punjab Infantry, British force, by Privates John Galoughly and John S. Maher, Company I, Ninth Infantry, August 26, 1900. L. S., No. 4.

As to conduct of Captain Hall, U. S. M. C., at United States legation. L. S., No. 6. Pekin, China, September 5, 1900.

Special investigation into case of Dr. Guinteau, a German civilian, accused of entering the camp of the American forces September 10, 1900, without the knowledge of the commanding officer, and purchasing loot from the soldiers. L. S., No. 6.

Investigation concerning outrage committed on night of September 7 upon the person of a reputable English-speaking Chinese woman, Mrs. Wong, another Chinese woman named Lien, and 2 coolies, Laos and Li. L. S., No. 11.

Investigation into complaint of officer commanding detachment Twenth-sixth Bombay Infantry, British forces, concerning an outrage alleged to have been com-

mitted on September 7 by American soldiers upon the guard from his detachment on duty at the east gate of the imperial city. L. S., No. 14.

Investigation into complaint of commanding general, German forces, that American soldiers had cut or torn down the German telegraph line in the German section of the city of Pekin, which occurred on September 14, 1900. L. S., No. 16, dated September 25, 1900.

Investigation concerning herd of beef cattle said to have been inflicted with an infectious disease known as "bloody murrain," cattle belonging to the Commissary Department, United States Army. L. S., No. 28, October 15, 1900.

Special investigation concerning the sudden death of Edward Jennings, civilian teamster, which occurred at Camp Reilly on the night of November 15, 1900. L. S., No. 14, November 17, 1900.

Investigation into wounding of German soldier by American sentry, which occurred at United States legation, Pekin, on the afternoon of November 25, 1900. L. S., No. 47, December 11, 1900.

Special investigation into cause of United States soldier appearing on post January 7 and 8, 1901, unprovided with an overcoat. L. S., No. 52, January 9, 1901.

Investigation into the matter of the arrest of 3 Italian soldiers and the slight wounding of one of them by the guard at the United States legation January 29, 1901. Copy of letter filed.

Investigation concerning shortage of 44 pairs of shoes, part of a shipment of quartermaster property, made from the Pekin depot to the Tongku depot, March 18–20, 1901. L. S., No. 74, April 20, 1901.

Investigation into the rape of Chinese girl, alleged to have been committed by 3 American soldiers on the night of April 7, 1901. L. S., filed.

Investigation into the arrest of certain parties of French soldiers, and the shooting of one of them by United States sentry, which occurred in the American section of the Chinese city of Pekin during the afternoon of April 14, 1901. Copy of letter filed.

On the whole the command has been well equipped, ready for any emergency, and prepared to meet every condition of service upon which called. There have been numerous minor defects and deficiencies reported from time to time and corrective steps taken.

The opportunities afforded for a comparison of the relative merits and demerits of our officers and soldiers and our general military equipment, under actual field conditions, with those of the armies of other nations, have been exceptional and extraordinary, and tempts one to go into the matter in great detail, but so many reports on these various matters have been submitted by officers designated by the War Department for the purpose, and special points so well covered in the routine reports of the department staff officers to their respective chiefs that I hesitate to obtrude my own views and observations. However, there are two important features which have impressed me as susceptible of improvement.

Clothing.—By this I mean the outer uniform. For service conditions outside of garrison, our blue blouses and trousers are not suitable as to color, being too difficult to keep clean, neat, and tidy; they also fit the soldier too closely. Our clothing department is compelled to furnish too many sizes. As an improvement I would suggest for field service a loose-fitting blouse or tunic, with loose-fitting trousers buttoned about the ankle, over which the canvas legging might close; all to be made of a woolen khaki for winter use, and of a cotton or linen khaki for summer wear. The campaign hat has many admirers, and undoubtedly is serviceable and satisfactory; but it is unsoldierly in appearance, loses its shape at the first wetting, and thereafter is a most disreputable looking headgear. The shoe furnished is good so far as shape and material is concerned, but it is badly sewed in many instances where the upper is attached to the sole; the thread is rotten or of poor material, and in many cases it breaks away and leaves the soldier barefoot.

As to full dress, an ornamental collar and simple shoulder knots that could be readily attached to the service or garrison blouse would be appropriate, giving the necessary touch of color and gilt to change from ordinary wear to something dressy.

Our officers generally fail to present the smart, trim appearance of the foreigner. This is in part due to the somberness of our uniform, but it also can be accounted for in a large measure by a lack of care and attention to personal appearance, which is regrettable. This is a result of the old feeling that when in the field any sort of uniform is good enough, and a campaign is the proper place to wear out old clothes. From more or less intimate association with foreign officers, where our own shortcomings in this line have been pronounced, often causing us to feel ashamed, let us hope this old idea has been dissipated, and our officers in future will give as much care to personal appearance and dress in field as in garrison.

Size of packages.—I have noted that stores from the various supply departments are

packed in every describable sort of package and box, without uniformity either as to weight or size. It is not infrequent to see a package either so bulky or so heavy that it can not be handled by three or four men, and the difficulties of transportation away from the line of a railroad are increased to such an extent that the problem becomes serious. It seems that it would be possible for the bulk of our supplies to be furnished in packages of approximate uniformity as to size and weight, and if smaller-sized packing boxes were prescribed and insisted upon it would greatly facilitate the handling of stores.

Of course, the nature and character of military stores naturally prevents any absolute rule from being laid down, but the problem can be partially solved by the adoption of a box whose bottom area shall generally be the same, with a height varying according to the nature of the stores to be packed. The weight of packages should have a maximum limit, which should not be exceeded under ordinary circumstances. The amount of this weight should perhaps be determined by what two men can easily handle, say 150 pounds. Our clothing boxes are too large for field work. They answer admirably, it is true, for railroad transportation, such as we have in the United States proper, but are ill-adapted for foreign service. Many of our commissary stores are supplied in tins, usually of a round shape, leaving wide interstices between the boxes. Square tins, with slightly rounded corners, would cause a great saving of space and enable more compact packing, and at the same time answer all purposes just as well as the present methods. This is a thing that could be accomplished by a single sentence in a contract and without much additional cost.

Many times in the past eight months attention has been directed to losses of stores in transit. Much of this loss could be prevented if packages were more securely bound. The iron strap used at present fails to answer its purpose; dishonest carriers can remove it, take out the contents of boxes and replace the straps so that the package appears as original. Greater means of security should be adopted, as can be done by following the Japanese method of binding with rope or by wire binding with ends lead-sealed. The great desideratum is to preserve uniformity in the size and an approximation in the weight of packages containing military supplies, whether quartermaster, subsistence, medical, engineer, or other, and to increase the difficulties of tampering with them while in transit. The bulk and weight of impedimenta carried by our Army from place to place is far too great, and for actual field conditions hampers any movement. It must be reduced, though the problem of its reduction is a difficult one. We are so liberal in permitting officers and soldiers to carry about with them extra and unnecessary conveniences that a reform can only be brought about by sweeping reductions in baggage allowances.

Very respectfully,

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth Cavalry, Acting Inspector-General.

GENERAL ORDERS AND CIRCULARS ISSUED BY THE CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 4, 1900.

I. The Ninth and Fourteenth Infantry; First and Second Battalion, First Regiment of Marines; Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery; and the Third Squadron, Sixth Cavalry, will constitute the First Brigade of the China Relief Expedition.

II. The headquarters and Battalion Fifteenth Infantry; Battalion Third Artillery; Third Battalion, First Regiment of Marines; headquarters and First Squadron, Sixth Cavalry, will constitute the Second Brigade of the Chinese Relief Expedition.

III. Brig. Gen. James H. Wilson, United States Volunteers, is hereby assigned to the command of the First Brigade, China Relief Expedition, with headquarters at Pekin, China, and will assume command upon arrival at Pekin.

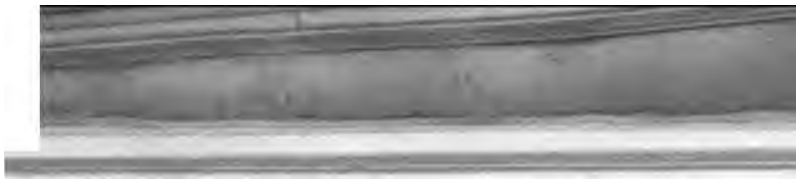
IV. Col. Edward Moale, Fifteenth Infantry, is assigned to the command of the Second Brigade, China Relief Expedition, with headquarters at Tientsin, China.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

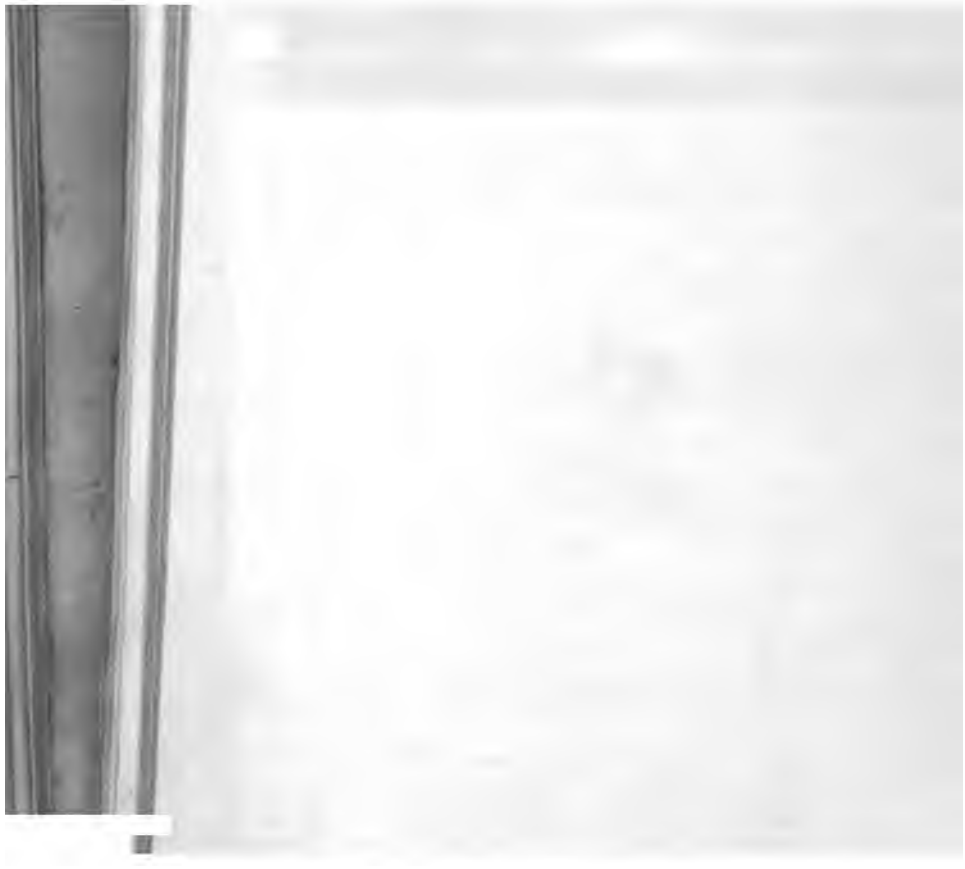


EAST INDIAN (BRITISH) PACK MULES, NEAR PEI-TSANG.





RUSSIAN INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.





JAPANESE INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.

UNIV. OF MICH.





JAPANESE TRANSPORTATION.



GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 7, 1900.

1. First Lieut. Julian R. Lindsey, Tenth Cavalry, having reported in person, is hereby announced aide-de-camp to the major-general commanding.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 18, 1900.

1. Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, having reported for duty, is hereby announced as chief quartermaster, China relief expedition, with station at Tientsin, China.

2. Capt. Joseph C. Byron, assistant quartermaster, United States Army, is hereby relieved as acting chief quartermaster, China relief expedition, and from all other duty at Tientsin, China.

Captain Byron will transfer to his successor all public funds, property, and records for which he is accountable as acting chief quartermaster, and will proceed without delay to Pekin, China.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 25, 1900.

1. Maj. Francis J. Ives, surgeon, United States Volunteers, having reported for duty at these headquarters, is hereby announced as chief surgeon, china relief expedition, relieving Maj. William B. Banister, surgeon, United States Volunteers.

2. Maj. William B. Banister is hereby assigned as brigade surgeon, First Brigade, and will accordingly report to the commanding general thereof for duty.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 27, 1900.

1. Lieut. Col. Henry O. S. Heistand, assistant adjutant-general, having reported for duty with his expedition, is hereby announced as adjutant-general of the command.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 21.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE,
Tientsin, China, September 28, 1900.

1. Maj. J. Van R. Hoff, surgeon, United States Army, having reported for duty at these headquarters, in compliance with orders from the War Department, is hereby announced as chief medical officer of the China relief expedition.

2. Maj. E. T. Comegys, surgeon, United States Army, is assigned to duty as medical supply and disbursing officer of the China relief expedition, with station at Tientsin.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 22. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Tientsin, China, September 29, 1900.*

1. The chief quartermaster will provide, with as little delay as possible, clothing and other necessary stores issued by his department, in such quantities as will adequately supply 1,800 men for six months from October 1, 1900. He will also forward to Pekin, as rapidly as possible, forage for 600 horses and 450 mules.

2. The chief commissary will forward to Pekin, as rapidly as transportation can be provided, subsistence supplies for 1,800 men for six months from October 1, 1900, also an ample supply of sales stores.

3. The chief medical officer will make all necessary arrangements for the care of the sick with the troops to be stationed at Pekin, 1,800 men, for the period of six months from October 1, 1900.

The chief quartermaster will provide transportation for medical supplies and stores as may be requested, and as rapidly as possible.

4. The chief ordnance officer will assemble at Pekin 1,500 cartridges per rifle for 1,200 rifles and 1,500 cartridges per carbine for 400 carbines and all the ammunition at present in China for the light battery, as well as all revolver ammunition not issued. The ammunition now at Pekin or Tientsin with the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Infantry and Sixth Cavalry, and unissued, will be transferred to the chief ordnance officer and form part of the supply to be provided. Gatling guns and all ammunition for same now in China will be transferred by whomsoever responsible for them to the chief ordnance officer and by him sent to Pekin. Sufficient of other articles to maintain in good condition the arms and ammunition of the command for a period of six months will be provided for by the chief ordnance officer.

5. The chief signal officer will complete, with all possible haste, the telegraph line from Tongku to Pekin, having due regard to durability, for a period of six months at least. Permanent offices will be established at Pekin, Tientsin, and Tongku.

6. The Ninth Infantry, Third Squadron (Huggins) Sixth Cavalry; and Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery, will constitute the legation guard at Pekin. Organizations and troops not at present at that place will receive special instructions hereafter.

7. Other forces of the China relief expedition, not mentioned in paragraph 6, viz, headquarters and First Squadron, Sixth Cavalry; headquarters and two battalions, Fourteenth Infantry; headquarters and one battalion, Fifteenth Infantry; one battalion, Third Artillery; and First Regiment, United States Marines, will prepare to leave on short notice under orders which will transfer them for service in the Philippine Islands.

8. The surgeon in charge of the United States hospital, Tientsin, China, will transfer to the hospital ship *Maine* such patients belonging to the marching command as may be able to travel and who will not be fit to join on departure of their organizations. Upon arrival at Nagasaki, Japan, the patients will be transferred to the United States hospital ship *Relief*, and from thence sent to Manila, or, if necessary, sent home.

The surgeon in charge of the United States hospital, Tientsin, will close that hospital as soon as consistent with the best interests of the patients, and will, as early as practicable, transfer all property pertaining to the medical depot for which he is responsible to the surgeon in charge of the United States hospital, Pekin, China, and report by telegraph the completion of the work to the chief medical officer at these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

HENRY O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 23. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 3, 1900.*

1. At his own request, on account of active operations having ceased, Lieut. Col. Webb C. Hayes (late United States Volunteers) is hereby relieved from duty as volunteer aide-de-camp on the staff of the major-general commanding the United States China relief expedition.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 24. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 6, 1900.*

1. To enable him to comply with telegraphic orders, War Department, dated October 1, 1900, Maj. John Van R. Hoff, chief surgeon of the China relief expedition, is

relieved from duty in China and will proceed by the first available transportation to San Francisco, Cal., and report by telegraph to the Surgeon-General, United States Army, Washington, D. C.

The travel enjoined is necessary for the public service. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

2. Maj. Francis J. Ives, surgeon, United States Volunteers, is hereby announced as chief surgeon, China relief expedition.

By commmand of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 25.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 8, 1900.*

1. All officers will take measures to assure themselves that enlisted men of their commands are always in proper dress and present a neat and clean appearance when leaving their quarters to visit other parts.

It has been noticed that many campaign hats are old and dirty. New hats, as well as other articles of dress, should be drawn if necessary, and efforts made to preserve them in proper condition. The hat or cap will not be used to wear or carry any article or ornament not contemplated.

The blouse or coat must at all times be buttoned throughout. If for satisfactory reason the blouse be not worn, the blue shirt must be buttoned throughout, collar turned down, underclothing concealed, and suspenders discarded.

Especial attention should be paid to military courtesy to preserve the good opinion the world now has for the American soldier. Officers and noncommissioned officers are depended upon to maintain a high standard of appearance, deportment, and efficiency at all times, and are reminded that the precept and example which they set is quickly reflected in their subordinates, and every member of this command who is proud of his country is expected to so bear himself at all times that the reason for his pride will be evident.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 26.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Pekin, China, October 14, 1900.*

1. The field hospital at Pekin, China, will hereafter be designated and known as the "United States Military Hospital at Pekin," and will be established as an independent organization, under the management and control of the Medical Department, subject to the supervision of the commanding general.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 27.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Pekin, China, October 17, 1900.*

1. In compliance with telegraphic orders of the War Department dated Washington, October 15, 1900, Maj. Jesse M. Lee, Fifteenth Infantry, is hereby relieved from duty as acting inspector-general of the China relief expedition, and will proceed by first available transportation to Fort Leavenworth, Kans., and report by telegraph his arrival to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

The travel is necessary for the public service.

In parting with Major Lee the major-general commanding desires to take advantage of the occasion to publicly thank him for his valuable services throughout the China campaign and to place upon record his high appreciation of his many soldierly qualifications.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 28.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Pekin, China, October 19, 1900.*

1. Brigade organizations of this expedition will be discontinued on the 21st instant. The records of the First Brigade will be boxed and transferred to the adjutant-general of the expedition. The records of the Second Brigade will be packed and turned over to the depot quartermaster, Tientsin, for transportation to the adjutant-general of the expedition at Pekin.

2. The Fourteenth Infantry is relieved from further duty with the China relief expedition, to take effect October 21, and will march at 9 o'clock a. m. on that date en route to Yangtsun, where it will entrain for Tongku, to be transferred to the transport *Warren* for passage to Manila, P. I., the commanding officer reporting upon his arrival there to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines.

3. All baggage of the Fourteenth Infantry not absolutely necessary on the march will be turned over to the depot quartermaster, Pekin, for transportation to Tungchow, where it will be placed on junks and sent direct to Tongku, 1 officer and a guard of 20 enlisted men properly armed and equipped to accompany the property and care for same until arrival of the regiment at Tongku. The chief quartermaster will cause the property of this regiment in store at Tientsin to be delivered on board the transport in order not to delay the departure of the regiment. Private horses will be turned over to the commanding officer, Yangtsun, and men left to care for them to be shipped with horses Sixth Cavalry.

4. Six days' field rations will be taken for the command, the quartermaster's department to furnish transportation for same to Yangtsun, from whence the train will return immediately to Tungchow.

5. The chief surgeon of the expedition will make provision for medical attendance, Hospital Corps detachment, and supplies necessary for the Fourteenth Infantry, from Pekin to Manila. Two ambulances will accompany the regiment to Yangtsun, from whence the ambulances will return with the wagon train.

6. The following disposition of troops of this command is ordered with a view to stations for the ensuing winter:

A. Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery, its present camp in grounds of Temple of Agriculture.

B. Cavalry squadron, present camp in grounds of Temple of Agriculture.

C. Headquarters band and companies A, D, E, F, and M, Ninth Infantry, present camp of Fourteenth Infantry in grounds of Temple of Agriculture.

D. Company B, present station of Foote's battalion, Ninth Infantry, and for duty as provost guard in American section of Tartar city.

E. Company K, south gate of forbidden city and for duty as provost guard in American section of Tartar city.

F. Companies H and L in American section of Chinese city and for provost guard of said city.

G. Company I, Tung-chow, temporarily, while necessary to maintain guard at that place for stores; later, with headquarters of regiment.

H. Company G, Tientsin.

I. Company C, Tongku, until the quartermaster's depot there is broken up, when it will proceed to Tientsin and be reported to the commanding officer at that point.

J. Troop I, Sixth Cavalry, for patrol duty of American section of Tartar city between the hours of 7.30 a. m. and 4.30 p. m.

Troop L, Sixth Cavalry, for patrol duty of American section Chinese city between the hours of 7.30 a. m. and 4.30 p. m.

The cavalry will operate from camp in Temple of Agriculture, under system to be arranged by troop commanders with provost marshal of the section.

K. The movements necessary to comply with Clause C will be completed by 8 a. m., Clauses F and J by 7.30 a. m. the 21st instant.

7. Lieut. Col. Charles A. Coolidge, Ninth Infantry, is hereby relieved from duty as provost marshal of the American section of the Tartar city, and Maj. E. B. Robertson, Ninth Infantry, detailed in his stead. The former will report to his regimental commander for duty, and the latter to the commanding general in person for special instructions.

8. Capt. I. L. Fredendall, assistant quartermaster, United States Volunteers, will be relieved from the staff of the commanding general, First Brigade, and ordered to report as assistant to the depot quartermaster, Pekin.

9. All general prisoners now in camp in Pekin sentenced to confinement at Alcatraz Island, Cal., will be turned over to the commanding officer, Fourteenth Infantry, to be conducted to Manila en route to San Francisco, Cal. Complete papers in each case will be delivered to the commanding officer, Fourteenth Infantry.

10. So much of General Orders, No. 26, paragraph 1, dated October 14, 1900, these headquarters, as directs that the field hospital, Pekin, be designated and known as the "United States Military Hospital, Pekin," is hereby amended to read "United States Military Hospital, No. 1."

11. A hospital is hereby established in the city of Pekin for treatment of officers, and cases of typhoid fever, pneumonia, and such other diseases a may require necessary and expedient treatment among enlisted men.

This hospital will be officially known as "United States Military Hospital, No. 2," and be under the management and control of the Medical Department, subject to the supervision of the commanding general.

By order of Major-General Chaffee.

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 29.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *Pekin, China, October 20, 1900.*

1. Before a general court-martial convened at Tientsin, China, and at which were present Maj. Edgar B. Robertson, Fifteenth Infantry; Capt. Charles A. Bennett, Third Artillery; First Lieut. Archibald Campbell, Third Artillery; First Lieut. C. B. Taylor, United States Marine Corps; Second Lieut. Henry M. Merriam, Third Artillery; Second Lieut. Oliver L. Spaulding, Third Artillery; Second Lieut. F. J. Schwable, United States Marine Corps; First Lieut. John K. Moore, Fifteenth Infantry, judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Corpl. Fred L. Smith, Company C, Fifteenth Infantry.

CHARGE 1.—Violation of the fortieth article of war.

Specification.—In that Corpl. Fred L. Smith, Company C, Fifteenth Infantry, being a guard, did, without urgent necessity, quit his guard without leave from his superior officer. This at Tientsin, China, on or about 3 p. m., August 24, 1900.

CHARGE 2.—Violation of the fifty-eighth article of war.

Specification.—In that Corpl. Fred L. Smith, Company C, Fifteenth Infantry, did commit rape upon the person of Li V Wang-see, wife of Li-tie. This at Tientsin, China, on or about August 24, 1900.

Pleas: "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.—Of the specification, charge 1: "Guilty," excepting the words, "did without urgent necessity quit his guard." Substituting therefor the words, "having been sent away on duty from his guard, did remain absent therefrom a time longer than that necessary to perform the duty on which he had been sent." Of the excepted words, "not guilty;" of the substituted word, "guilty."

Of charge 1: "Not guilty," but "guilty of conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline in violation of the sixty-second article of war."

Of the specification, charge 2: "Guilty," excepting the words, "commit rape upon," substituting therefor the words, "have sexual intercourse, in a public place in broad daylight, with," of the excepted words, "not guilty," of the substituted word, "guilty."

Of the charge 2: "Not guilty," but "guilty" of conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline in violation of the sixty-second article of war.

SENTENCE.—To be reduced to the grade of private and to be confined at hard labor under charge of the guard for four months, and to forfeit to the United States $10 per month during the same period.

The following are the remarks of the reviewing authority:

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 13, 1900.*

In the foregoing case of Corpl. Fred Smith, Company C, Fifteenth Infantry, Sergeant Williard testifies that between 1 and 2 p. m. of the day in question he, as sergeant of the guard, told the accused to take his rifle and visit the sentries to see if everything was all right; this, because the accused had reported hearing a shot. Sergeant Williard further testifies that sentries there had been fired upon at night and even in the daytime, and that the authorized visit would have taken perhaps twenty minutes.

All the other testimony indicates that the offense against the Chinese woman took place not earlier than 3 p. m., and that the accused did not have his rifle with him. This, with the fact that a corporal of the guard habitually carries his rifle when visiting sentries, shows that it was not during an authorized absence that this offense

was committed. Corporal Parr also testifies that the accused was around [illegible] about the shed between the hours of 12 and 3 p. m.

Private Barkley, United States Marine Corps, says that the Chinese [illegible] came to the marine quarters and reported an American soldier taking a Chinese woman from one street to another, and that he (the witness) was detailed [illegible] with a corporal and some others and make an arrest if the party was attempting to commit a rape or anything like it; and that they did arrest the accused in the act of sexual intercourse with the woman. The friendly bias of this witness toward the accused and the effect of such bias on his testimony are very apparent. Notwithstanding the arrest was made, the witness goes out of the way to make it appear that the act was a mutual arrangement between the accused and the Chinese woman. It does not appear that this witness could talk Chinese or that the Chinese policeman could talk English, but the witness describes the report specifically. The details given the detail show that the report was of an attempted rape, and substantiate the testimony of the Chinese policeman. The testimony of Private Barkley, considered intelligently, goes far to establish the offense of rape.

So, too, Corpl. James E. Remy, United States Marine Corps, who was sent to make the arrest, did make the arrest. This fact is of more value, when his testimony is considered in an intelligent manner, than all his other testimony, tinged as it is with a willingness and desire to shield the accused. The corporal, as well as the preceding mentioned witness, descended to a minuteness of detail that should have [illegible] the desire to shield the accused apparent to all. Notwithstanding being sent to make an arrest if rape was being attempted, and that the arrest was made, they [illegible] testify that they were present during the commission of the act for at least [illegible] seconds and saw nothing to indicate more than mutual agreement between the accused and the woman.

Private Henry Bowden, Company C, Fifteenth Infantry, testifies that he saw the accused and the Chinese woman together, and that he called for the corporal of the guard. The fact of calling for the corporal is of more importance than all the rest of his testimony, which is of a character to be expected from one who like the witness was in the guardhouse awaiting trial at the same time as the accused, thus affording ample opportunity for the manufacture of evidence and the collusion that is apparent between this witness and the accused. This witness seems to have been encouraged to testify regarding matters it was impossible for him to have seen, and his testimony seems to have received due consideration from the majority of a court-martial composed of seven presumably intelligent members.

The testimony of the accused is not entitled to credit. His conduct, as stated by himself, in having intercourse with an unwashed, unkempt beggar woman in daylight in the street and in the presence of others, shows a degradation that is not consistent with the respect for the sanctity of an oath, and an unworthiness to wear the uniform.

Of all the testimony to the material facts of the allegations, that of the Chinese policeman and the Chinese woman are entitled to most credit. There is an absence of any appearance of any collusion between the two. The policeman saw the man pursue the woman and compel her to return from her attempted flight by threatening her with his bayonet. He went and reported this matter, guided back the detail which made the arrest, and, like the members of that detail, saw the accused committing the appearance of rape. He does not attempt to make out a case, but testifies very clearly and positively to the material facts; he does not say that he saw the woman resist, but, in marked contrast to those witnesses who claimed to be able to see she did not resist, says he was unable to see whether she did or not; he does not even claim to know that she is not a woman of easy virtue. All this in marked contrast with the willingness of the witnesses mentioned above, and shows that his testimony is entitled to a consideration which it did not receive at the hands of a majority of the court. He does testify that he helped search the woman after the offense had been committed and that no money was found on her.

The Chinese woman testifies in a straightforward manner. She admits that through fear she called out but once; also that she did not suffer other physical injury than a slight bruise. This is not the testimony of a prostitute endeavoring to make out a case against a customer who has paid her. She could have had no object in attempting to make out such a case were the testimony of the accused that he had given her $2 before the act true. The woman testifies that the accused compelled her to go with him after attempting to escape by threatening her with a bayonet; that he tore her clothes and by violence overcame her, and committed a rape upon her person; that he did not make any bargain with her or give her any pay; and that she would not have taken any pay had it been offered.

The testimony of these two witnesses was entitled to full consideration and established the guilt of the accused with respect to the charge of rape as laid beyond any reasonable shadow of doubt. It is difficult to see how any other finding could have been reached in the case.

In the examination of the Chinese policeman under the head "Examination by the court" occur the questions, "How was it that the question of pay came to be spoken of by the woman?" "How much was the woman to have received?" and "Did the woman seem to lament that she had not gotten her $2?"

These questions were objectionable in fact for the reason that they falsely assumed matters to be in evidence. There was nothing to show that the woman brought up the question of pay, or that she was to have received any compensation, or that she was to have received any $2. These questions should have been objected to by the judge-advocate. The judge-advocate having failed to object, some member of the court should have done so.

The question "Who is the father of your child?" asked the woman under "Examination by the court," is also objectionable.

All four questions are unbecoming an officer sitting in judgment on an alleged offense of such gravity, and are of a character more to be expected from a young, struggling, and unscrupulous attorney, who is ambitious to win a reputation for the successful defense of low-grade criminals.

The proceedings and findings as far as they relate to the second charge and its specifications are disapproved. The proceedings and findings as far as they relate to the first charge and its specification are approved. The sentence is approved and confirmed and will be duly executed at the place where the company of the prisoner may be serving.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 30.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 21, 1900.*

1. All of the United States troops stationed within the limits of the city of Pekin will constitute a single command distinct from these headquarters. The station is designated and will be known as "Camp Reilly," in honor of the late Capt. Henry J. Reilly, Fifth U. S. Artillery, killed in the assault upon Pekin, August 15, 1900, and will be under the command of the senior officer present.

2. All the United States troops in the city of Tientsin will constitute a single command. The station will be known as "Liscum Barracks," in honor of the late Col. Emerson H. Liscum, Ninth Infantry, killed in the battle of Tientsin, July 13, 1900, and will be under the command of the senior officer present.

3. Tungchow and Tongku will be subposts of Camp Reilly and Liscum Barracks, respectively, and the troops thereat will be carried on detached service from their permanent stations.

4. Troops in these commands will receive medical attention and be supplied from the hospitals and supply depots nearest them, but said depots and the hospitals at Pekin will remain under the direction of the commanding general of the expedition.

5. At his own request Maj. Charles H. Muir, Thirty-eighth Infantry, United States Volunteers, is hereby relieved as judge-advocate at these headquarters and from duty with the China Relief Expedition, and will proceed by first available transport to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines.

The travel is necessary for the public service.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 31.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, October 25, 1900.*

1. Capt. F. L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, will temporarily and in addition to his other duties take charge of and perform the duties connected with the office of the acting judge-advocate at these headquarters.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 32. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, November 2, 1900.*

I. Headquarters and troops A, B, and C, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, with their horses, and Batteries A, B, I, and O, Third U. S. Artillery, are hereby relieved from duty with the China Relief Expedition, and will proceed from their present stations, the cavalry from Yangtsun by marching and the troops from Tientsin by rail to Tongku, China, and there embark on the transports *Sumner* and *Parkling* for Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation and the subsistence department proper rations. The medical department will provide ample medical attendants and the medicines.

II. Capt. F. L. Dodds, Ninth U. S. Infantry, is hereby relieved from further temporary duty in connection with the office of acting judge-advocate at these headquarters.

III. Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, is hereby relieved from duty as acting adjutant-general at these headquarters and is announced as acting inspector-general and acting judge-advocate on the staff of the major-general commanding.

IV. Upon his own request, active operations in China having ceased, Maj. Wm. E. Craighill, Fortieth Infantry, United States Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty with the China Relief Expedition and will proceed to Tongku, China, and there embark on the first available transport for Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, for duty. The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation.

V. He having reported construction work on military telegraph lines in China completed, and active operations in China having ceased, Maj. George P. Scriven, Signal Corps, United States Volunteers, is at his own request relieved from duty as chief signal officer at these headquarters, and will proceed to Taku, China, and there embark on the first available transport for Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, for duty. The travel enjoined is necessary for the public service.

VI. First Lieut. Henry W. Stamford, Signal Corps, United States Army, is hereby announced as chief signal officer China Relief Expedition.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 33. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, November 11, 1900.*

1. The facilities for supplying water and fuel now being sufficiently perfected to enable the troops to provide themselves, all coolies paid by the quartermaster's department and on duty with troops, companies, and the battery will be discharged, to take effect November 12, and all Chinese carts and Chinese animals pertaining thereto or employed by said organizations and by the hospital will be turned in to the quartermaster at once. To companies on duty outside the Agricultural Temple Grounds will be allowed the two carts each now authorized. The quartermaster will assign to each cavalry troop and light battery one 4-mule wagon for police purposes, and these wagons will report daily at 7 o'clock a. m. and remain on duty as long during the day as may be needful to their respective organizations.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 34. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, November 15, 1900.*

1. Upon his own request, active operations in China having ceased, Lieut. Col. Joseph T. Dickman, Twenty-Sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers, is hereby relieved from duty with the China relief expedition, and will proceed by first available transportation, via Nagasaki, Japan, to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, for duty. Lieutenant-Colonel Dickman will delay at Tientsin, China, sufficient time to superintend certain work in connection with the preparation of official photographs.

The travel enjoined is necessary for the public service.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 35. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, November 25, 1900.*

1. Headquarters and First Battalion, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, are hereby relieved from duty with the China relief expedition and will proceed by boat from present station to Taku, China, and there embark on the United States army transport *Rosecrans*, with a view to sailing November 30, for Manila, P. I., to be reported upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, for duty.

All casuals not belonging to organizations remaining in China who are able to travel and not already under orders will accompany this command to Manila and report upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for further orders.

The general prisoners at Tiensin and Tongku, with all papers in their respective cases, will be taken under guard with this command to Manila, to be turned over by the commanding officer upon arrival to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, to be forwarded as opportunity affords to the places where their sentences are to be executed.

The quartermaster's department will furnish the necessary transportation and the subsistence department proper rations. The medical department will provide ample medical attendance and medical supplies for the voyage.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 36. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, November 28, 1900.*

1. To-morrow, Thursday, the 29th, being Thanksgiving Day, all labor, except the necessary guard and such fatigue duty as can be dispensed with, will be suspended.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 37. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, December 2, 1900.*

1. Maj. William B. Schofield, paymaster, United States Volunteers, having reported for duty, is hereby announced as chief paymaster, China relief expedition.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 38. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, December 16, 1900.*

1. Upon the recommendation of the chief surgeon, China relief expedition, based upon sanitary reasons, and in view of the great scarcity of paper in China and the report of the chief commissary that the quantity on hand admits, toilet paper will be issued to the troops of the China relief expedition at the rate and in the manner prescribed by General Orders, No. 91, Adjutant-General's Office, 1900.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 39. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, December 19, 1900.*

1. Rail communication between Pekin and Yangtsun having been established, the wagon mail service established by paragraph 5, Special Orders, No. 74, current series, these headquarters, is hereby discontinued. The enlisted men detailed in connection therewith will return to their proper station and report to their respective company commanders for duty. The means of transportation, stores, etc., now at the various stations on the route will be removed to Pekin by the depot quartermaster at this point.

II. Beginning Friday, December 21, 1900, United States mail will leave Pekin by rail in charge of 1 noncommissioned officer and 1 private as escort, to be hereafter detailed for that purpose, on morning trains of Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and returning leave Tientsin on morning trains Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays. The quartermaster's department at stations where United States troops receive mail will provide transportation for pouches and guard between local post-offices at those points and railway stations.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

Circular No. 1.] HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 24, 1900.

1. Officers and enlisted men belonging to this command being ordered from one point to another on short notice and sometimes without written orders have often become careless about reporting their presence to the commanding officer of the various camps to which they have gone. This will be at once corrected, and hereafter all officers and enlisted men will report promptly to the commanding officers of the various camps, regiments, or other organizations upon arrival.

All who are ordered to Tientsin will report promptly in person to the commanding general, Second Brigade, likewise those arriving at Pekin will report or be reported promptly to the headquarters of the expedition as well as headquarters, First Brigade.

2. The provisions of paragraph 1262, Army Regulations, must be strictly complied with.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

Circular No. 2.] HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, September 24, 1900.

The following is published for the information and guidance of all concerned.

Office hours for staff officers on duty at these headquarters will be daily from 9 a. m. to 12 m. and from 2 p. m. to 4 p. m.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

GROTE HUTCHESON,
Captain, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, Acting Adjutant-General.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 1. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, January 7, 1901.

I. In consequence of frequent complaints received it is necessary to call attention to and strictly enforce paragraph 3, General Orders, No. 17, dated September 12, 1900, from these headquarters, prohibiting soldiers of this command stationed in Pekin leaving the American sections and direct roads connecting same without written pass signed by a commissioned officer specifying the objective of the bearer.

II. Under agreement with commanders of other forces, United States troops, teamsters, and mechanics when not on duty must not enter sections of the city policed by troops of other nations, but United States soldiers having written permission to be absent from camp or barracks may pass along all the broad streets connecting gates in the city wall and the street next to the wall of the imperial city and visit sections of Pekin policed by United States troops. Soldiers on duty must always be supplied with written authority to enable them to visit sections of Pekin policed by other nations to avoid arrest.

III. No soldier will be given pass to be absent from camp or barracks after retreat, unless to accompany an officer or carry a message from these headquarters.

IV. Commanding officers of the Ninth Infantry, squadron of cavalry, and battery of artillery only are authorized to grant passes to enlisted men of the organizations mentioned, stationed in Agriculture Park. But 3 men will be permitted to be absent from any troop, company, or battery organization at the same time.

The surgeon in charge of hospital No. 1 may grant pass to the men of the hospital corps detachment, but not to exceed 2 men during any day.

V. All enlisted men going on pass from Agriculture Park will depart and return by the north gate in east wall (the guard at the south gate will be instructed accordingly), where they must exhibit passes and will be inspected by the sergeant of the guard for dress, etc. Any soldier not in proper uniform, neat, clean, and buttoned up, will not be allowed to leave the camp.

The sergeant of the guard will inspect all soldiers returning from pass, and when found under the influence of liquor will be confined and report made direct to the soldier's immediate commander by the officer of the day. Soldiers overstaying pass will be arrested at the gate and sent under guard to the commanding officer of the soldier's company.

VI. Civilian teamsters and mechanics employed by the quartermaster's or other departments will not be permitted to leave the camp without written permission signed by the chief of the department concerned, specifying time authorized to be absent, which in no case will extend beyond retreat. All such persons will depart and return by the north gate and be inspected by the gate keeper. Pass will be taken up at the gate on return of the bearer.

VII. Neither soldiers nor civilian employees will be permitted to carry revolvers or other firearms when going on pass. The sergeant of the guard and gate keeper will take possession of all such firearms.

VIII. Chinese employees of the quartermaster's department will be admitted when arriving under the headmen or Number 1, at the north gate. Chinese servants must always carry a pass signed by the officer in whose service engaged.

IX. The attention of all honest soldiers and men of this command is called to the fact that there are thieves in our midst, wearing our clothing, who by frequent robberies disgrace all, and bring about curtailment of privileges to honest men, which, if conditions were not as stated, might be enjoyed more fully than authorized.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 2.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, January 9, 1901.*

1. Officers who send official cable messages will, upon the last day of each calendar month, furnish exact copies of the same to the chief quartermaster, China relief expedition, to be used by him as a basis of settlement with the telegraph and cable companies.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 3.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, January 11, 1901.*

I. A Chinese criminal court of justice is hereby instituted for the section of the Tartar City of Pekin policed by United States forces.

II. The court shall consist of 1 Chinese judge and 1 Chinese clerk.

The judge will be appointed by the commanding general of the United States forces and must be a competent person, learned in the laws and customs of the Chinese.

The clerk will be appointed by the judge of the court, subject to the approval of the commanding general of the United States forces, and must be a man of education, competent to perform his duties as clerk. He must be able to read, write, and speak fluently the Chinese language.

Both the judge and clerk are to be subject to removal for cause by the order of the commanding general of the United States forces.

III. This court shall have jurisdiction over all Chinese offenders who are accused of committing crimes of any nature whatsoever against the persons of property of the Chinese inhabitants whenever complaints are properly presented to the court.

IV. It shall be the duty of the judge to give a full and fair hearing in each case, conserving the interests of both the complainant and the accused, and from the testimony adduced decide the case equitably and justly.

In case an accused be found "guilty" the judge shall pronounce legal sentence appropriate to the offense committed, graduating its severity according to the merits of each individual case.

Lawful punishments are: The death penalty, whipping, money fine, confinement, the carrying of the wooden ring inside the city limits.

The death penalty may be pronounced in the following cases:

1. Whoever is known to have participated in the Boxer movement and committed injury on life or property of Chinese or other foreigners.
2. Who by force attacks the foreign police or its representatives or who resist them in making arrests, except in cases where there are mitigating circumstances, rendering a less punishment desirable.
3. For murder, attempt at murder, and manslaughter.
4. For robbery.
5. For counterfeiting coin or paper money.
6. For plundering, to wit, "heavy looting."
7. For burglary.
8. For rape.

A death sentence shall not be carried into effect until approved by the commanding general of the United States forces.

V. It shall be the duty of the clerk to keep a careful record of name and place of residence of every person brought to trial, date, character of offense charged, names of all testifying witnesses, and a brief synopsis of the testimony of each.

He will also record the finding of the court and, in cases of guilt, the sentence imposed.

VI. A member of the board of punishments shall have authority to be present in the court whenever he may deem it necessary, who may instruct, advise, and assist the court in legal matters and proceedings. He shall not give opinion regarding guilt or innocence of the prisoner before the bar. The judge of the court, alone, must decide the case unaided and according to the evidence adduced.

VII. The provost-marshal of the district will supervise the trial of cases in the court, and for this purpose he may be present at any time during its sittings. It is his duty to examine the record. In all cases where in his opinion a just and fair trial, finding, or sentence has not been accorded an accused, he shall report the case to the commanding general, United States forces, with his recommendations.

The provost-marshal shall be assisted by a clerk able to read, write, and speak fluently both English and Chinese.

VIII. An accused may be assisted in his defense by a Chinese lawyer and will always be so advised, but the cost of such legal assistance must be at the expense of the accused, and will not be borne by the city or the military authorities.

IX. The court will hold daily sessions (Sundays excepted), meeting at 9 o'clock a. m., and will continue in session for the transaction of business until 4 o'clock p. m., if necessary.

X. The expense of this court will be paid by the provost-marshal from civil funds assigned to him for the purpose, and all fines adjudged by the court will be collected and turned in to the provost-marshal, who will render a proper account of them.

XI. Hsu Chien is hereby appointed judge of the Chinese criminal court instituted by paragraph 1 of this order.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 4.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, January 15, 1901.

I. A Chinese criminal court of justice is hereby instituted for the section of the Chinese city of Pekin policed by United States forces.

II. The court shall consist of 1 Chinese judge and 1 Chinese clerk.

The judge will be appointed by the commanding general of the United States forces, and must be a competent person, learned in the laws and customs of the Chinese.

The clerk will be appointed by the judge of the court, subject to the approval of the commanding general of the United States forces, and must be a man of education, competent to perform his duties as clerk. He must be able to read, write, and speak fluently the Chinese language.

Both the judge and clerk are to be subject to removal for cause by the order of the commanding general of the United States forces.

III. This court shall have jurisdiction over all Chinese offenders who are accused of committing crimes of any nature whatsoever against the persons or property of the Chinese inhabitants, whenever complaints are properly presented to the court.

IV. It shall be the duty of the judge to give a full and fair hearing in each case, conserving the interests of both the complainant and the accused, and from the testimony adduced decide the case equitably and justly.

In case an accused be found "guilty," the judge shall pronounce legal sentence, appropriate to the offense committed, graduating its severity according to the merits of each individual case.

Lawful punishments are: The death penalty, whipping, money fine, confinement, the carrying of the wooden ring inside the city limits.

The death penalty may be pronounced in the following cases:

1. Whoever is known to have participated in the Boxer movement and committed injury on life or property of Chinese or other foreigners.
2. Who by force attack the foreign police or its representatives or who resist them in making arrests, except in cases where there are mitigating circumstances, rendering a less punishment desirable.
3. For murder, attempt at murder, and manslaughter.
4. For robbery.
5. For counterfeiting coin or paper money.
6. For plundering, to wit, "heavy looting."
7. For burglary.
8. For rape.

A death sentence shall not be carried into effect until approved by the commanding general of the United States forces.

V. It shall be the duty of the clerk to keep a careful record of name and place of residence of every person brought to trial, date, character of offense charged, names of all testifying witnesses, and brief synopsis of the testimony of each.

He will also record the findings of the court, and, in cases of guilt, the sentence imposed.

VI. A member of the board of punishments shall have authority to be present in the court whenever he may deem it necessary, who may instruct, advise, and assist the court in legal matters and proceedings. He shall not give opinion regarding guilt or innocence of the prisoner before the bar; the judge of the court alone must decide the case unaided and according to the evidence adduced.

VII. The provost-marshal of the district will supervise the trial of cases in the court, and for this purpose he may be present at any time during its sittings. It is his duty to examine the record. In all cases where in his opinion a just and fair trial, finding, or sentence has not been accorded an accused, he shall report the case to the commanding general of the United States forces, with his recommendations.

The provost-marshal shall be assisted by a clerk able to read, write, and speak fluently both English and Chinese.

VIII. An accused may be assisted in his defense by a Chinese lawyer, and will always be so advised; but the cost of such legal assistance must be at the expense of the accused, and will not be borne by the city or the military authorities.

IX. The court will hold daily sessions (Sundays excepted), meeting at 9 o'clock a. m., and will continue in session for the transaction of business until 4 o'clock p. m., if necessary.

X. The expenses of this court will be paid by the provost-marshal from civil funds assigned to him for the purpose; and all fines adjudged by the court will be collected and turned in to the provost-marshal, who will render a proper account of them.

XI. Chia Pao Whang is hereby appointed judge of the Chinese criminal court instituted by paragraph 1 of this order.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 5.

HEADQUARTERS, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, January 28, 1901.

1. Before a general court-martial which convened at Liscum Barracks, Tientsin, China, pursuant to paragraph 6, Special Orders, No. 1, dated January 2, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, U. S. A., was president, and First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth Cavalry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry.

CHARGE I.—"Desertion, in violation of the forty-seventh article of war."

Specification.—"In that Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, a soldier in the service of the United States, did desert the same at Tientsin,

China, on or about the 25th day of November, 1900, and remain absent in desertion until apprehended by a detachment of French troops at a Chinese village called Tang Eur Li, about 9 kilometers (5.6 miles) north of Tcheng Fong, on or about the 28th day of November, 1900.)

CHARGE II.—"Robbery, in violation of the fifty-eighth article of war."

Specification.—"In that Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, a soldier in the service of the United States, did, in time of insurrection of Chinese against foreigners, without permission of his commanding officer, and armed with rifle and 100 rounds of ammunition, go to the village of Tang Eur Li, in company with Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and 5 Chinese, Liou Tsao Kun, Wen Shin, Liu Chien, Sin Sonan, and Wang Pico, and did there in conjunction with Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth Infantry, and the 5 Chinese above named, demand a tribute of $10,000 from the inhabitants of the village, and on failing to receive said sum did feloniously, forcibly, and by intimidation pillage the houses of said village, and did load, or cause to be loaded, on carts, the proceeds of the pillage, with the intention of transporting same to junks already prepared and waiting, and thence to Tientsin. The proceeds of said pillage, at time of arrival of the French troops, the pillaging being still in progress, was, according to inventory taken by the French commandant of Tcheng Fong, as follows:

First. Seven hundred and fifty piastres in "sapeques."

Second. Six porcelain vases of great value.

Third. Two clocks.

Fourth. A certain quantity of furs and skins.

Fifth. Various other articles.

The total value of the stolen goods being unknown and not ascertainable. This at Tang Eur Li, on or about the 27th and 28th days of November, 1900.

PLEAS.

CHARGE I.—To the specification: "Not guilty." To the charge: "Not guilty."

CHARGE II.—To the specification: "Guilty," except the words "and did there, in conjunction with Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth Infantry, and the 5 Chinese named above, demand a tribute of $10,000 from the inhabitants of the village, and on failing to receive said sum did feloniously, forcibly, and by intimidation pillage the houses of said village, and did load, or cause to be loaded, on carts, the proceeds of the pillage, with intention of transporting same to junks already prepared and waiting, and thence to Tientsin. The proceeds of said pillage, at time of arrival of the French troops, the pillaging being still in progress, was, according to inventory taken by the French commandant of Tcheng Fong, as follows:

"First. Seven hundred and fifty piastres in 'sapeques.'

"Second. Six porcelain vases of great value.

"Third. Two clocks.

"Fourth. A certain quantity of furs and skins.

"Fifth. Various other articles.

"The total value of the stolen goods being unknown and not ascertainable. This at Tang Eur Li, on or about the 27th and 28th days of November, 1900," and of the excepted words, "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

CHARGE I.—Of the specification: "Guilty," excepting the words "Tang Eur Li," substituting therefor the words, "Tong Ehr Fu," and of the excepted words, "Not guilty," and of the substituted word, "Guilty."

Of the charge: "Guilty."

CHARGE II.—Of the specification: "Guilty," except the words "Tang Eur Li," substituting therefor the words "Tong Ehr Fu," and except the word "dollars," substituting therefor the word "taels," and excepting the words "750 piastres," substituting therefor the words, "between $750 and $1,000 Mexican," and except the words "six porcelain vases of great value," substituting therefor the words, "several vases," and except the words "two clocks," substituting therefor the word, "clocks," and of the excepted words "Not guilty," and of the substituted word "Guilty."

Of the charge: "Guilty."

SENTENCE.—And the court does therefore sentence him, Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, "To be dishonorably discharged the service of the United States, forfeiting all pay and allowances due him, and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the reviewing authority may direct for twenty-one years."

The record of the proceedings and findings of the general court-martial in the foregoing case of Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, are approved.

The sentence is approved and will be duly executed.

Alcatraz Island, Cal., is designated as the place for the execution of so much of the sentence as relates to confinement at hard labor, to which point the prisoner will be sent upon first favorable opportunity.

(During the course of the trial in this case, prisoner Dixon escaped from the guard, and is now at large.)

II. Before a general court-martial, which convened at Liscum Barracks, Tientsin, China, pursuant to paragraph 6, Special Orders No. 1, dated January 2, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, U. S. A., was president, and First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth Cavalry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry.

CHARGE I.—"Desertion in violation of the forty-seventh article of war."

Specification.—"In that Private Merit M. Seamons, or Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, a soldier in the service of the United States, did desert the same at Tientsin, China, on or about the 25th day of November, 1900, and did remain absent in desertion until apprehended by a detachment of French troops at a Chinese village called Tang Eur Li, about 9 kilometers (5.6 miles), north of Tcheng Fong, on or about the 28th day of November, 1900."

CHARGE II.—"Robbery, in violation of the fifty-eighth article of war."

Specification.—"In that Private Merit M. Seamons, or Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, a soldier in the service of the United States, did, in time of insurrection of Chinese against foreigners, without permission of his commanding officer, and armed with rifle and one hundred rounds of ammunition, go to the village of Tang Eur Li, in company with Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and 5 Chinese, Liou Tsao Kun, Wen Shin Toung, Liu Chien, Sin Sonan, and Wang Pico, and did there, in conjunction with Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth Infantry, and the 5 Chinese above named, demand a tribute of $10,000 from the inhabitants of the village, and on failing to receive said sum, did, feloniously, forcibly, and by intimidation, pillage the houses of said village, and did load, or cause to be loaded, on carts, the proceeds of the pillage, with intention of transporting same to junks already prepared and waiting, and thence to Tientsin. The proceeds of said pillage, at time of arrival of French troops, the pillaging being still in progress, was, according to inventory taken by the French commandant of Tcheng Fong, as follows:

"First. Seven hundred and fifty piasters in 'Sapeques.'

"Second. Six porcelain vases of great value.

"Third. Two clocks.

"Fourth. A certain quantity of furs and skins.

"Fifth. Various other articles.

"The total value of the stolen goods being unknown and not ascertainable. This at Tang Eur Li on or about the 27th and 28th days of November, 1900."

CHARGE III.—"Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, in violation of the sixty-second article of war."

Specification.—"In that Private Merit M. Seamons, or Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, a soldier in the service of the United States, did, while absent in desertion and engaged in the pillage of the village of Tang Eur Li, resist arrest by firing his rifle at or in the direction of French troops under the command of Captain Helleringer, and sent especially by the French commandant at Tcheng Fong to make the arrest, said French troops being at the time charged with the preservation of order and the protection of the inhabitants of said district. This at Tang Eur Li on or about the 28th day of November, 1900."

PLEAS.

CHARGE I.—To the specification: "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

CHARGE II.—To the specification, "Guilty," except the words, "and did there, in conjunction with Private Albert Dixon, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, and the 5 Chinese named above, demand a tribute of $10,000 from the inhabitants of the village, and on failing to receive said sum did feloniously, forcibly, and by intimidation pillage the houses of said village, and did load or cause to be loaded on carts the proceeds of the pillage, with the intention of transporting same to junks already prepared and waiting, and thence to Tientsin. The proceeds of said pillage at time

of arrival of the French troops, the pillaging being still in progress, was, according to inventory taken by the French commandant of Tcheng Fong, as follows:

"First. Seven hundred and fifty piasters in 'Sapeques.'

"Second. Six porcelain vases of great value.

"Third. Two clocks.

"Fourth. A certain quantity of furs and skins.

"Fifth. Various other articles.

"The total value of the stolen goods being unknown and not ascertainable. This at Tang Eur Li on or about the 27th and 28th days of November, 1900," and of the excepted words, "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

CHARGE III.—To the specification: "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

CHARGE I.—Of the specification: "Guilty," except the word, "Tang Eur Li," substituting therefor the word "Tong Ehr Fu," and of the excepted word, "Not guilty," and of the substituted word "Guilty."

Of the charge: "Guilty."

CHARGE II.—Of the specification: "Guilty," except the word "Tang Eur Li," substituting therefor the word, "Tong Ehr Fu," and except the word "dollars," substituting therefor the word "taels," and except the words, "750 piasters," substituting therefor the words, "between $750 and $1,000 Mexican," and except the words, "Six porcelain vases of great value," substituting therefor the words, "Several vases," and except the words "Two clocks," substituting therefor the word "clock," and of the excepted words, "Not guilty," and of the substituted words "Guilty."

Of the charge: "Guilty."

CHARGE III.—Of the specification: "Not guilty."

Of the charge: "Not guilty."

Sentence.—And the court does therefore sentence him, Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, "To be dishonorably discharged the service of the United States, forfeiting all pay and allowances due him, and to be confined at hard labor at such place as the reviewing authority may direct for twenty years."

The record of the proceedings and the findings of the general court-martial in the foregoing case of Private Merit M. Simmons, Company A, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry, are approved.

The sentence is approved and will be duly executed.

Alcatraz Island, Cal., is designated as the place for the execution of so much of the sentence as relates to confinement at hard labor, to which point the prisoner will be sent upon the first favorable opportunity.

III. The general court-martial convened at Liscum Barracks, Tientsin, China, by paragraph 6, Special Orders, No. 1, current series, from these headquarters, is dissolved.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *April 9, 1901.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 6.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 4, 1901.*

I. Before a general court-martial, which convened at Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 5, Special Orders, No. 1, January 2, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Col. Charles F. Robe, Ninth Infantry, was president, and Capt. Charles R. Noyes, adjutant Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Private Fred Hamilton, Troop K, Sixth Cavalry.

CHARGE.—Murder, in violation of the fifty-eighth article of war.

Specification.—In that Private Fred Hamilton, Troop K, Sixth Regiment of Cavalry, U. S. A., did wilfully, feloniously, and with malice aforethought inflict a wound on Corpl. Charley Cooper, Troop K, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, deceased, by firing a ball cartridge from a Colt's revolver, caliber .38, at the said Cooper. From the effects of said wound the said Cooper died almost immediately, about 8.25 o'clock p. m. on the 23d day of December, 1900. This at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, about 8.25 o'clock p. m. on the 23d day of December, 1900.

Pleas.—To which the accused submitted the following special plea in bar of trial: "Want of jurisdiction of the court." The special plea in bar of trial was overruled by the court-martial.

The accused then pleaded as follows:

To the specification: "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

Findings.—Of the specification: "Guilty."

Of the charge: "Guilty."

Sentence.—And the court does therefore sentence him, Private Fred Hamilton, Troop K, Sixth Cavalry, "To be dishonorably discharged the service of the United States, forfeiting all pay and allowances due him, and to be confined at hard labor in such penitentiary as the reviewing authority may direct for the period of his natural life."

The proceedings, findings, and sentence are approved.

The reviewing authority is of the opinion that the evidence presented shows that the accused, shortly before the commission of his crime, had been abused and maltreated by Corporal Cooper to a considerable degree, and therefore was laboring under some provocation. To this extent the severity of the crime is lessened, and because of it, the reviewing authority is constrained to reduce that portion relating to confinement at hard labor to a period of twenty years.

As mitigated, the sentence is confirmed and will be duly executed.

The United States penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth, Kans., is designated as the place for the execution of so much of the sentence as relates to confinement at hard labor.

The prisoner will be sent to Alcatraz Island, Cal., at the first favorable opportunity for transfer to the United States penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth.

II. The general court-martial convened at Pekin, China, by paragraph 5, Special Orders, No. 1, current series, from these headquarters, is dissolved.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 7. HEADQUARTERS, CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 19, 1901.*

I. Before a general court-martial which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, dated January 28, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, was president, and Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth U. S. Cavalry.

CHARGE.—"Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline."

Specification I.—"In that First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, did, without permission from proper authority, quit his camp and command, and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States Troops, near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

Specification II.—"In that First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, having been refused permission by his commanding officer, Lieut. Col. T. J. Wint, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, to leave camp for the purpose of visiting the city of Tung-chow, China, did, in disregard thereto, and without permission from proper authority, quit his camp and command, and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops, near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

PLEAS.

To Specification I: "Not guilty."

To Specification II: "Not guilty."

To the charge: "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

Of Specification I: "Not guilty."

Of Specification II: "Not guilty."

Of the charge: "Not guilty."

"And the court does therefore acquit him, First Lieut. Herbert A. White, Sixth U. S. Cavalry."

II. Before a general court-martial, which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China,

pursuant to paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, dated January 28, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, was president, and Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Second Lieut. F. E. Buchan, Sixth U. S. Cavalry.

CHARGE.—"Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline."

Specification I.—"In that Second Lieut. F. E. Buchan, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, did, without permission from proper authority, quit his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

Specification II.—"In that Second Lieut. F. E. Buchan, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, after having been informed that his commanding officer, Lieut. Col. T. J. Wint, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, desired officers to remain in camp, did, in disregard thereto, and without permission from proper authority, leave his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

PLEAS.

To Specification I, "Not guilty."
To Specification II, "Not guilty."
To the charge, "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

Of Specification I, "Not guilty."
Of Specification II, "Not guilty."
Of the charge, "Not guilty."
"And the court does therefore acquit him, Second Lieut. F. E. Buchan, Sixth U. S. Cavalry."

III. Before a general court-martial which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, dated January 28, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, was president, and Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Second Lieut. J. A. Baer, Sixth U. S. Cavalry.

CHARGE.—"Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline."

Specification I.—"In that Second Lieut. J. A. Baer, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, did, without permission from proper authority, quit his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

Specification II.—"In that Second Lieut. J. A. Baer, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, after having been informed that the commanding officer, Lieut. Col. T. J. Wint, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, desired officers to remain in camp, did, in disregard thereto, and without permission from proper authority, leave his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

PLEAS.

To Specification I, "Not guilty."
To Specification II, "Not guilty."
To the charge, "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

Of Specification I, "Not guilty."
Of Specification II, "Not guilty."
Of the charge, "Not guilty."
"And the court does therefore acquit him, Second Lieut. J. A. Baer, Sixth U. S. Cavalry."

IV. In the foregoing cases of First Lieut. Herbert A. White and Second Lieuts. F. E. Buchan and J. A. Baer, all of the Sixth U. S. Cavalry, the proceedings are approved.

In arriving at a finding of "Not guilty" the court-martial has, in the opinion of the reviewing authority, carried the theory of devolved command far beyond legitimate range, to the injury of discipline and to the detriment of the service.

The court-martial, from its findings, evidently takes the position that the second officer in rank, during the temporary absence of the commanding officer, is a "proper authority" under the regulations to grant a permission to leave camp, even though such permission had been previously denied by the regular and proper commander.

A careful examination of the evidence discloses that the officer second in command, and for some two hours the senior officer present in camp, when applied to by officers for permission to leave camp, plainly stated in a manner not to be misunderstood that the commanding officer wanted officers to remain in camp, adding, however, that personally he had no objection.

An officer requesting such a favor was certainly not in a position to construe the condition of command, existing at the time, as affecting the officer in charge of camp, nor did prior custom at Camp Reilly have any bearing on the case; ample notice of changed conditions had been served earlier in the day.

The instances in the service are believed to be rare where an officer would, to further his own ends, deliberately take advantage of his commanding officer to the extent of creating a disrespect for the latter's expressed and well-understood desires.

The reviewing authority takes this occasion to remark that when an officer's full sense of responsibility and duty is suspended, even by the weight of a hair, he becomes an inadequate support to his superiors, losing to the same degree the respect and confidence of his inferiors.

Discipline must suffer from the example set by nonresponsive officers, and methods such as were followed in this instance are quite inglorious.

The findings and acquittal in each of the foregoing cases of First Lieut. Herbert A. White and Second Lieuts. F. E. Buchan and J. A. Baer are disapproved.

Orders have heretofore been given for the release of Lieutenants White, Buchan, and Baer from arrest.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 8. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 21, 1901.*

I. Before a general court-martial which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, dated January 28, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, was president, and Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry.

CHARGE.—"Absent from a session of a general court-martial, in violation of the sixty-second article of war."

Specification.—"In that First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry, a duly appointed member of the general court-martial convened at Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 108, headquarters China Relief Expedition, dated December 5, 1900, not being prevented by sickness or other necessity, did absent himself from a session of the general court-martial held on January 29, 1901. This at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, at about 9.30 o'clock a. m. on the date above specified."

CHARGE II.—"Neglect of duty, in violation of the sixty-second article of war."

Specification I.—In that First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry, having been absent from a session of a general court-martial of which he is a member, convened at Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 108, headquarters China Relief Expedition, dated December 5, 1900, held on January 29, 1901, upon being requested by the judge-advocate of the court-martial, the latter being in the execution of his duty, to submit in writing his reasons for not attending the said meeting of the court, did reply, "I have no excuse to make and will not submit a letter," or words to that effect, and did fail to submit any written explanation for said absence. This at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, on the 29th day of January, 1901.

Specification II.—In this that First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry, having been absent from a session of the general court-martial of which he is a member, convened pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 108, headquarters China Relief Expedition, dated December 5, 1900, held on January 29, 1901, and having been handed a written official communication in words and figures as follows, to wit:

"PEKIN, CHINA, *January 29, 1901.*

"First Lieut. JOHN B. SCHOEFFEL, *Ninth Infantry.*

"SIR: I am directed by the president of the general court-martial, convened per paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 108, headquarters China Relief Expedition, Decem-

ber 5, 1900, to inform you to furnish me in writing your reasons for your non-attendance at the meeting of the court this date.

"Very respectfully,

"B. P. NICKLIN,
"*First Lieutenant, Ninth Infantry, Judge-Advocate, G. C. M.*"

did, addressing himself to First Lieut. Benjamin P. Nicklin, Ninth Infantry, judge-advocate of the general court-martial, say, "You can go ahead and write up the proceedings of the court, as I do not intend to submit an explanation. When General Chaffee sends for me, I will go and make my excuse to him," or words of similar import, and did fail to submit any written explanation for said absence. This at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, on the 29th and 30th days of January, 1901."

PLEAS.

CHARGE I.—To the specification, "Guilty, but without criminality."

To the charge, "Guilty, but without criminality."

CHARGE II.—To Specification I, "Guilty, but without criminality," except as to the words "Did reply, I have no excuse to make and will not submit a letter, or words to that effect," and to the excepted words "Not guilty."

To Specification II, "Guilty, but without criminality," except as to the words, addressing himself to First Lieut. Benjamin P. Nicklin, judge-advocate of the general court-martial, say, "You can go ahead and write up the proceedings of the court, as I do not intend to submit an explanation, and when General Chaffee sends for me I will go and make excuses to him," or words of similar import, and did, and of the excepted words, "Not guilty."

To the charge, "Guilty, but without criminality."

Before material testimony was heard, the court directed the judge-advocate to enter in the record the following:

PLEAS TO THE CHARGES.

To Charge I, "Not guilty."

To Charge II, "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

CHARGE I.—Of the specification, "Guilty."

Of the charge, "Not guilty, but guilty of violation of the thirty-third article of war."

CHARGE II.—Of Specification I, "Guilty."

Of Specification II, "Guilty."

Of the charge, "Guilty."

Sentence.—And the court does therefore sentence him, First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry, "To be reprimanded by the reviewing authority."

The proceedings, findings, and sentence in the foregoing case of First Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, Ninth U. S. Infantry, are approved.

The reviewing authority deems it a sufficient compliance with the sentence of the court-martial to remind this officer that he was found "guilty" of charges preferred against him in consequence of his continued failure to submit a written explanation for an absence from a session of a court-martial, after being repeatedly called upon to submit one, thus aggravating a condition into which his forgetfulness or thoughtlessness had placed him.

Had a ready and willing compliance with the verbal and written request of the judge-advocate been made, such reasons as the accused had to offer, viz, forgetfulness while engaged in drilling his company, would undoubtedly have been accepted as sufficient excuse.

The evidence tends to show a disposition on the part of Lieutenant Schoeffel not to comply with his simple duty, with the unfortunate result that his record is blemished by a court-martial.

Lieutenant Schoeffel will be released from arrest and restored to duty.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. C. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 9. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 24, 1901.*

I. The Lieutenant-General Commanding the United States Army, in a letter to the undersigned, dated Headquarters of the Army, January 5, 1901, extends congratulations in the words following, viz: "On the splendid manner in which your command (United States China Relief Expedition) has maintained the integrity and honor of the American Army while serving in remote parts where many temptations and difficulties exist. This, I think, has given the greatest satisfaction to the American people as well as to your superiors at the seat of government."

II. It is an especial pleasure to quote such words of commendation from so high an official source for the information of, and to convey them to, the troops composing the China Relief Expedition, as an inspiration to begin a new century with a firmer resolve than ever to maintain on a high plane the integrity and honor of American soldiery.

III. The China Relief Expedition was composed of the headquarters and First and Third Squadrons, Sixth Cavalry; Batteries A, D, I, and G, Third Artillery; Light Battery F, Fifth Artillery; Ninth U. S. Infantry; headquarters, Second and Third Battalions, Fourteenth U. S. Infantry; headquarters and First Battalion, Fifteenth U. S. Infantry; First Regiment, U. S. Marines.

This order will be read to each troop, battery, and company now in China, and a copy will be furnished to the commanding officer, Sixth Cavalry, Fourteenth and Fifteenth Infantry, Third Artillery, and First Regiment of United States Marines.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. A., Commanding China Relief Expedition.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 10. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 27, 1901.*

1. Before a general court-martial which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, dated January 28, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. Charles F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, was president, and Capt. Frank L. Dodds, Ninth Infantry, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Ninth United States Infantry.

CHARGE.—"Conduct to the prejudice of good order and military discipline."

Specification I.—"In that, First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Ninth United States Infantry, did, without permission from proper authority, quit his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China. This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

Specification II.—"In that, First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Ninth United States Infantry, after being informed that the commanding officer, Lieut. Col. T. J. Wint, Sixth Cavalry, desired officers to remain in camp, did in disregard thereto, and without permission from the proper authority, leave his camp and command and go to the city of Tung-chow, China, This at camp of United States troops near Tung-chow, China, during the night of December 31, 1900."

PLEAS.

To Specification I, "Not guilty."
To Specification II, "Not guilty."
To the Charge, "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

Of Specification I, "Not guilty."
Of Specification II, "Not guilty."
Of the Charge, "Not guilty."
"And the court does therefore acquit him, First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Ninth United States Infantry."

The proceedings in the foregoing case of First Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, Ninth. United States Infantry, having been returned to the court-martial for a further careful study of the evidence adduced, with a view to a revision of its findings, were after consideration by the court-martial returned, the latter respectfully adhering to its former findings.

In the case there were three principal prosecuting witnesses, with but one witness, the accused, for the defense. The case presents the positive testimony of one prosecuting

witness, corroborated to a greater or less extent by the other two substantiating the material facts alleged, against which there is only the indefinite and somewhat incoherent sworn statement of the accused.

The reviewing authority is of the opinion that it will be only necessary to quote from the record the important testimony to show that the court permitted, or was led into, a gross miscarriage of justice in the trial and findings in this case.

Capt. W. W. FORSYTH, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, on the stand—

"Q. Please state the circumstances.—A. The accused came to my tent an hour or possibly two hours after dark—somewhile after dark—and asked permission to leave camp, which permission I refused to give him, saying that Colonel Wint did not want the officers to leave camp, and it was especially obligatory upon him, as a company commander, to remain in camp. He said that Lieutenant Bains would remain in camp, and I replied that that made no difference, I could not give him permission to go. That is the substance of what occurred.

"Cross-examination:

"Q. Did you not tell the accused that although you thought the commanding officer desired officers to stay in camp, that you had no objection?—A. I did not.

"Q. Had any other officers asked permission to leave the camp that evening? If so, how long before?—A. One officer had asked permission for himself and three others, about a half hour before.

"Q. How is it that you suddenly decided to be so explicit to the accused, when you were very indefinite to the other officers?—A. After the officers left my tent, I reflected on the answer that I had given that officer, and I decided that I should have been more positive. I decided that I should have given the other officer a more positive answer. That was one reason, and another reason was because Lieutenant Bumpus was a company commander."

Lieut. Col. T. J. WINT, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, on the stand—

"Q. Was any report made to you stating whether he had gone out without permission?—A. Captain Forsyth reported to me that the accused had asked him for permission to be absent, and that he had refused to give him permission."

Capt. R. B. PADDOCK, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, on the stand—

"Q. What did he say on his return?—A. I think he was first asked if he got permission and I know then that he did remark, that the permission seemed rather indefinite or words to that effect. His second lieutenant was also present and Mr. Bumpus turned to his lieutenant and remarked, 'You will take charge of the company, as I am going to Tung-chow with the others.' The party then left the tent in a very few minutes."

To offset this the following is the principal testimony:

First Lieut. E. A. BUMPUS, Ninth U. S. Infantry, on the stand—

"Q. State to the court, as near as possible, your conversation with Captain Forsyth, on the question of asking his permission to go to Tung-chow, on the evening of December 31, 1900.—A. That afternoon, just as we came into camp, about 4 o'clock, Lieutenant Wallace came over from Tung-chow to the camp, and invited us—asked us, if we couldn't come over in the evening to see the new year in. So about 6 o'clock I went up to the cavalry camp, in the tent where Captain Paddock and some other cavalry officers were, and asked them if they thought that Captain Forsyth would give me permission to visit Tung-chow, Captain Forsyth being in command of the camp at the time, and they gave me the impression that he would have no objection, as they had already asked him, and they were going; and so I went to see Captain Forsyth, and asked permission to leave camp, to visit some of my regimental brother officers at Tung-chow, and I told him I would leave Lieutenant Bains in command of my detachment. He replied, as near as I can recollect, that Colonel Wint did not wish to have officers leave the camp, but as far as he was concerned he had no objection to my leaving camp. I then saluted and said, 'All right, sir,' and left the tent with the feeling that I had permission, although it was indefinite, in order to be absent from camp that evening. That is all I have to say."

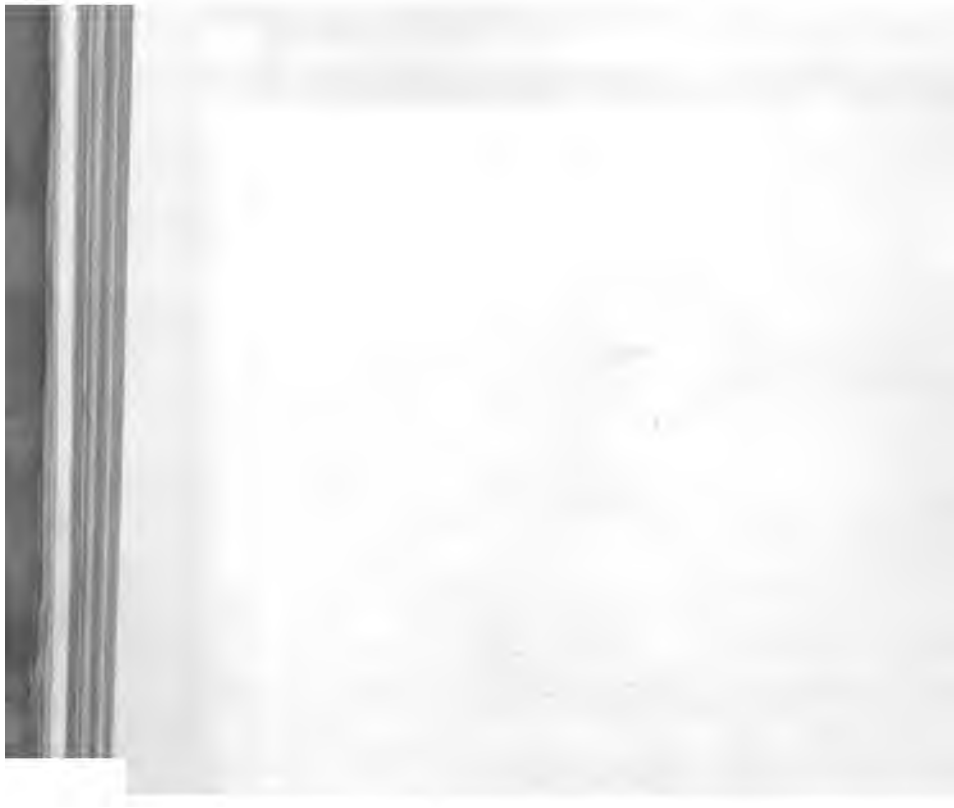
If courts-martial arrive at findings so at variance with the evidence presented and adhere to conclusions so emphatically contrary to facts in evidence, their value, as aids to maintaining order and discipline, must be greatly diminished, and their power and authority brought into contempt and disrepute.

The reviewing authority, after a most careful study of this case, is utterly unable to discover upon what the court bases its findings, and, in his judgment, a clearer case could scarcely have been established; and laboring under the impression he fails to understand how an officer could possibly feel authorized to leave camp, especially after the admission, as shown in his quoted testimony, that such permission at best was indefinite.

The findings and acquittal are disapproved.



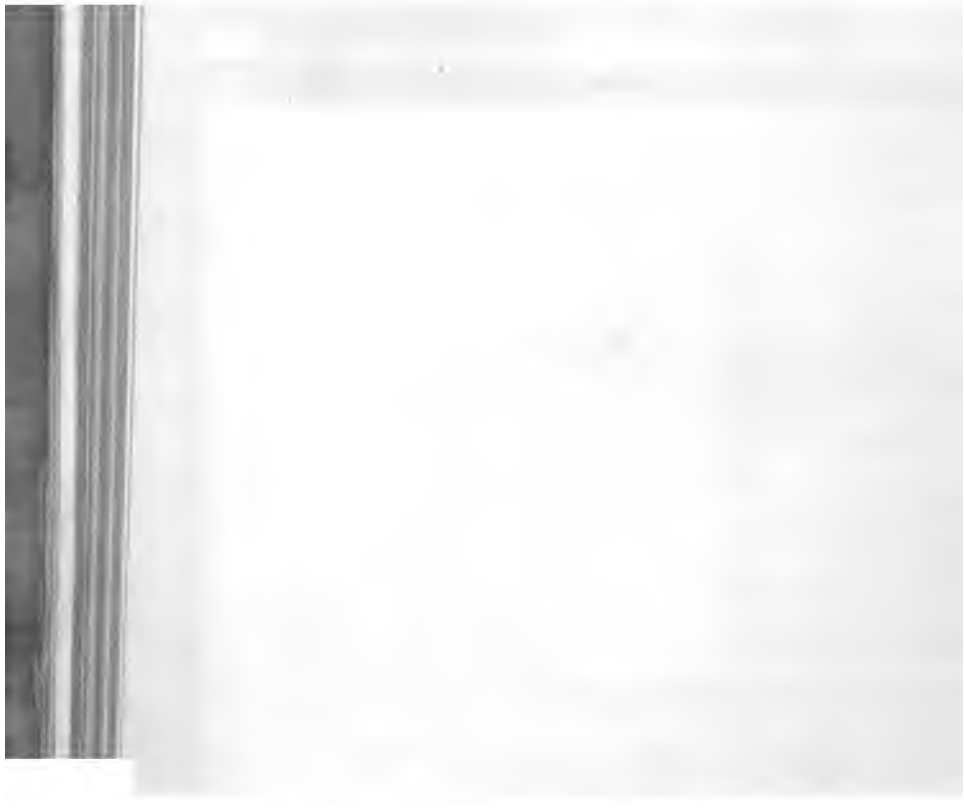
JAPANESE INFANTRY ON THE MARCH.





EAST INDIAN (BRITISH) PACK MULE, NEAR PEI-TSANG.

UNIV. OF MICH.





JAPANESE TRANSPORTATION.

CHIEF OF MISSION.







RUSSIAN TROOPS, NEAR MATOW.

UNIV. OF MICH.





JAPANESE COLUMN ON THE MARCH.

UNIV OF



Lieutenant Bumpus will be released from arrest and restored to duty.

II. The general court-martial convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, by paragraph 3, Special Orders, No. 21, current series, from these headquarters, is dissolved.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 11. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, February 28, 1901.*

I. Before a general court-martial which convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, pursuant to paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 22, dated January 29, 1901, from these headquarters, and of which Lieut. Col. T. J. Wint, Sixth U. S. Cavalry, was president, and First Lieut. Charles P. Summerall, Fifth U. S. Artillery, was judge-advocate, was arraigned and tried Private Alfred H. Calvin, Company L, Ninth U. S. Infantry.

CHARGE.—"Manslaughter, in violation of the fifty-eighth article of war."

Specification.—"In that, Private Alfred H. Calvin, Company L, Ninth Regiment of Infantry, United States Army, while on duty as a sentinel on post No. 4, in the American district of the Chinese city of Pekin, did feloniously kill one Jules Desire Victor Lecoq, second-class private, Third Company, Eighteenth Regiment Marine Infantry, French Army, by striking him on the head with the butt of his rifle, thereby inflicting a mortal wound upon the person of the said Jules Desire Victor Lecoq, in consequence of which injury he, the said Jules Desire Victor Lecoq, died on the 23d day of January, 1901. This at Pekin, China, on the 20th day of January, 1901.

PLEAS.

To the specification, "Not guilty."

To the charge, "Not guilty."

FINDINGS.

Of the specification, "Not guilty."

Of the charge, "Not guilty."

"And the court does therefore acquit him, Private Alfred H. Calvin, Company L, Ninth U. S. Infantry."

The proceedings, findings, and acquittal in the foregoing case of Private Alfred H. Calvin, Company L, Ninth U. S. Infantry, are approved.

Private Calvin will be released from arrest and returned to duty.

II. The general court-martial convened at Camp Reilly, Pekin, China, by paragraph 1, Special Orders, No. 22, current series, from these headquarters, is dissolved.

III. Upon the recommendation of the chief surgeon, China Relief Expedition, United States Military Hospital No. 2, Pekin, China, is hereby discontinued. A. A. Surg. John T. Halsell will transfer to First Lieut. H. S. Greenleaf, assistant surgeon, United States Army, on proper invoices and receipts, all funds and property for which he is accountable, and then, with Hosp. Steward Oscar F. Temple and Privates Thomas S. Bierwalter, Joseph Randler, Charles H. Swartz, and John Young, jr., Hospital Corps, United States Army, and Female Nurses Emily Friten, Alice Kemmer, Henrietta McRae, Lena E. Killiam, Ida H. Lasswell, and Agnes G. Young, will report to the surgeon in charge of United States Military Hospital No. 1, at these headquarters, for duty. The grounds and buildings now occupied as United States Military Hospital No. 2 will, until further orders, remain in the possession and under control of the United States, under the direction of the provost-marshal American section of the Chinese city of Pekin.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 12. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, March 4, 1901.*

1. On September 4, 1900, Troop L, Sixth Cavalry, commanded by First. Lieut. B. B. Hyer, surprised, defeated, and expelled from the town of Chang Ping Chow a force of about 500 Chinese troops, killing 25 soldiers, capturing 125 rifles, and the clothing and flag of the commander.

The flag was sent by the troop to the honorable the Secretary of War as a souvenir of the engagement, and is acknowledged by him to the undersigned in the following letter, which is published for the information of this command:

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, January 5, 1901.

SIR: I beg to convey through you to the officers and enlisted men of Troop L, Sixth Cavalry, an expression of my high appreciation of the flag of Chang chun-fa, commander in chief of the province of Hupei, captured by the troop at Chang Ping Chow on the 4th of September, 1900, and sent to me by you.

In the preface of the recent history of the Sixth Cavalry, entitled "From Yorktown to Santiago," Lieutenant-Colonel Carter said:

"To conserve the truth of history it may soon be necessary to amend the title to read 'From Yorktown to Pekin.'"

I congratulate the Sixth Cavalry upon the accomplishment of this prophecy, and I particularly congratulate Troop L upon the gallant and effective service through which, as a part of the China relief expedition, it has added to the laurels of this famous regiment.

Very respectfully,

ELIHU ROOT,
Secretary of War.

Maj. Gen. ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Commanding United States Volunteers, Pekin, China.

The original letter of the honorable Secretary of War will be referred to the commanding officer of Troop L for file with the records of that organization.

This order will be read at parade.

ADNA R. CHAFFEE,
Major-General, U. S. A., Commanding China Relief Expedition.

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 13.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, March 5, 1901.

1. On and after the 15th day of March, 1901, fur caps and gloves will not be worn by the troops of this command. The campaign hat will be worn by enlisted men on all occasions.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 14.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, March 17, 1901.

1. Ex-President Benjamin Harrison is dead.

At sunrise to-morrow morning, Monday, March 18, there will be fired by Battery F, Fifth Artillery, 13 minute guns and one-half hour gun during the day until sundown, when 45 minute guns will be fired.

The flag will be displayed at half staff during the day.

The usual badge of mourning as prescribed in paragraph 443, Army Regulations, will be worn by all officers.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 15.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, April 1, 1901.

I. 1. Pursuant to cable instructions from the War Department, dated March 15, 1901, Company B, Ninth Infantry, is hereby detailed as the United States legation guard at Pekin, China, and will enter on that duty upon the withdrawal of the United States forces from this city.

2. (*a*) Maj. E. B. Robertson, Ninth Infantry, is detailed as commander of the legation guard, and his attention is especially invited to the fact that the troops under his command are stationed in a foreign country, with which the United States

is on terms of friendship. The guard must, therefore, not be used aggressively unless in defense of the American legation or of persons and property of American citizens in its immediate vicinity.

(*b*) The commanding officer of the guard will consult freely with the United States minister concerning the purposes and functions of his command, and will be guided in all except strictly professional and administrative matters by his wishes and desires.

(*c*) A state of strict discipline should be constantly maintained, and particular attention given to as thorough and complete instruction of the soldier in all his studies as circumstances permit, and to impressing upon each and every one connected with the legation guard a realization of the situation and of the individual and collective responsibility involved.

(*d*) The guard will repel attacks made by Chinese on the American legation, or its own position, and, if necessary to do so, may fire upon the assailants.

(*e*) The guard may cooperate with other foreign troops for defense of the legations in event of attack being made on same by any Chinese forces.

3. Until the barracks and quarters to be constructed are ready for occupancy, headquarters of the guard, and about two-thirds of its strength will be quartered in buildings in the Temple of Agriculture; the remainder (not less than 1 commissioned officer and 50 men) in the barracks now occupied by Company K, Ninth Infantry, at the south gate of the Forbidden City. The hospital, with medicines and medical supplies, subsistence stores, quartermaster's stores and supplies, ordnance stores, etc., will remain established or stored in the Temple of Agriculture until such time as it shall become necessary to vacate the grounds and surrender the same to the control of the Chinese Government, or until a new place of deposit shall have been provided. The necessary sentinels will be posted at the legation to properly guard it as desired by the United States minister.

4. (*a*) The chief commissary, China Relief Expedition, will transfer to First Lieut. Ira C. Welborn, Ninth Infantry, subsistence supplies for 162 men for eight months, and sufficient funds for the purchase of fresh meat, vegetables, etc., required for the same time. He will also transfer sales stores in such quantity as will supply the probable wants of 5 officers and 162 men for a like period.

(*b*) Post Commissary Sergt. Francis Kidd, U. S. A., is hereby detailed for duty in his proper sphere of employment with the legation guard, and will report to the commanding officer for duty.

5. (*a*) The depot quartermaster, Pekin, will select 3 4-mule teams, 2 4-mule wagons, 1 4-mule Red Cross ambulance, and necessary harness, etc., for same, all and each serviceable in every respect, to remain at Pekin for the use of the legation guard.

(*b*) Such quartermaster stores as are usually issued to troops will be retained at Pekin from supplies on hand in sufficient quantity for a force of 162 men and 12 animals for eight months, including tents for officers and men, winter clothing, regular supplies, office and barrack furniture, stationery, cooking and heating stoves for barracks and quarters, cooking utensils, tools, etc.

(*c*) One civilian engineer to operate the distilling plant, one civilian blacksmith, and two civilian teamsters will be selected from employees to remain on duty with the guard, reporting to the quartermaster thereof.

(*d*) Post Q. M. Sergt. Eugene Pearson, U. S. A., is hereby detailed for duty in his proper sphere of employment with the guard, and will report to the commanding officer.

6. (*a*) The chief ordnance officer, China Relief Expedition, will transfer to the commanding officer, Company B, Ninth Infantry, sufficient ammunition to supply that organization, including what it now has on hand, with 100,000 rounds rifle ball cartridges and 100 rounds of revolver ball cartridges for each authorized revolver.

(*b*) Such number of articles of accouterment of an infantry soldier as will amount to 20 per cent for a force of 150 men, which should supply ordinary wear and tear for eight months, and such spare parts of arms, cleaning materials, etc., as will meet probable requirements of the command.

7. (*a*) Acting Asst. Surg. Charles Lewis is hereby detailed for duty as medical officer of the guard, and will report at the proper time to the commanding officer.

(*b*) Hospital Steward Thomas E. Brower, U. S. A., Acting Hospital Steward Herman Metzger, U. S. A., and Privates Leonard J. Christian, Frank Dudley, Charles H. O'Brien, William E. Seely, Homer C. Phelps (ambulance driver), and Joseph Randler (cook), Hospital Corps, U. S. A., are hereby detailed for service with the legation guard, and will report to Acting Assistant Surgeon Lewis for duty.

(*c*) The chief surgeon China Relief Expedition will cause to be transferred to Acting Assistant Surgeon Lewis an ample supply of medicines for a command of 5 officers and 162 men for one year, and hospital supplies sufficient to equip a hospital of 20 beds.

8. By the foregoing sections (4, 5, 6, and 7) it is intended to make provision for the guard until December 31, 1901. Unless orders are received to the contrary, the commanding officer will forward to the adjutant-general Division of the Philippines, in time to reach that officer by September 30, 1901, estimates to supply each department of administration for a further period of six months, namely, December 31, 1901, to June 30, 1902. Manila will be the base of supply for the guard, and the commanding officer will be governed accordingly.

9. For communication by mail the guard will rely on the Chinese imperial post or the Japanese post until its removal from Pekin. All matter must be properly stamped with Chinese or Japanese stamps, as the case may be. For the transaction of public business the post quartermaster will provide himself, by purchase, with proper postage stamps and stamp all official mail sent out by the guard. The return of stamps will be rendered to the Quartermaster-General United States Army at the close of every calendar month.

10. (*a*) Maj. Joseph C. Byron, quartermaster, United States Volunteers, is hereby detailed as constructing quartermaster for erection of barracks, officers' quarters, and other necessary buildings for the guard. Upon completion of construction work Major Byron will report the fact to the Adjutant-General of the Army and request further instructions. Until relieved from this duty he will also perform the duty of post quartermaster, retaining accountability for quartermaster supplies and property, and will make the necessary issues to the troops.

(*b*) The plans of buildings and location of same, approved by the major-general commanding, will constitute a general idea for his guidance, and due regard for economy in the use of public funds in accomplishing the object in view is enjoined.

(*c*) The balance of civil funds remaining in the hands of Major Byron on March 31, 1901 (derived from sales of acquired or seized Chinese property), will be expended for cleaning and grading the grounds adjacent to and west of the section selected for the United States barracks, this work being regarded as a practical and desirable city improvement. Notation will be made on the vouchers, to wit: "Cleaning ground of burned district adjacent to the United States barracks."

(*d*) The material purchased with United States funds for quartering troops in Camp Reilly, to wit, "bricks, poles, matting, etc.," will be worked into the barracks to the extent available, and the lumber now at Camp Reilly will be used for the same purpose.

II. 1. All Chinese ponies, mules, carts, harness, etc., in possession of any officer, soldier, or civilian connected with the China Relief Expedition, and for which the possessor does not hold a proper bill of sale at this date, will be turned into the nearest officer of the Quartermaster's Department, April 5, for sale at public auction on April 10, 1901.

2. All other Chinese property in possession of officers, soldiers, and civilians of this expedition, the lawful owners being unknown, such as tables, chairs, carpets, etc., furniture of all kinds and not pertaining to the buildings occupied by United States troops, will be turned into the nearest officer of the Quartermaster's Department, April 15, and sold at public auction April 20, 1901.

3. It is made the duty of every officer to prevent any disposition of property now in possession of any party referred to in sections 1 and 2, except as herein specified.

4. All funds derived from these sales will be taken up by or invoiced to Maj. Joseph C. Byron, quartermaster, United States Volunteers, depot quartermaster, Pekin, China, who will account for the same on his return of "civil funds" rendered to the Adjutant-General of the Army.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 16.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, April 13, 1901.*

The Chinese Commissioners, in view of the approach of the planting season, and in anticipation of the possible reluctance of the rural population to return to their farms through fear, have asked the dean of the diplomatic corps in Pekin to request the various commanders to bring to the attention of their respective forces the necessity of permitting farmers to till their land in peace and quiet.

In order to meet their apprehension, and with a view to further encouraging farmers to begin and continue their work, all persons connected with this command are reminded of existing orders to refrain from in any manner interfering with property or persons engaged in peaceful pursuits.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *May 25, 1901.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 17. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, April 28, 1901.*

I. The squadron, Sixth Cavalry, Tenth Battery, United States Field Artillery, wagon transportation and pack train will make ready to march for Tongku about the 5th proximo; to move on twenty-four hours' notice. The troops will be prepared to make temporary camp at Tongku during the time required to load animals and property on transports. Two surgeons, 2 hospital stewards, and 4 privates, Hospital Corps, United States Army, to be selected by the acting chief surgeon, will report to the commanding officer of this column for duty. Beginning May 1, the permanent cavalry details on patrol duty in Pekin will be withdrawn and daily details take their place until such time as the cavalry squadron leaves.

II. Two days' emergency rations will be issued to the cavalry and artillery for use on the march, and every officer is enjoined to see that men handle and prepare the rations, each for himself, using his field kit. Officers will encourage all to become informed of the best and quickest methods of preparation, and of the real value of the ration on occasions of emergency. Directions should be observed and necessary care exercised to secure an equitable distribution when more than one man shares in a single case. Field rations, in addition to the two days' emergency rations above referred to, will be taken in sufficient quantities to supply the command to include May 15. The chief commissary of the expedition will be prepared to make further issues of subsistence at Tongku if circumstances render such action necessary.

III. Company I (Palmer's) will be prepared to march any time after May 1, probably May 2, on twelve hours' notice, to Temple of Agriculture, and bivouac, reporting to commanding officer Ninth Infantry for duty.

IV. Company H (Hersey's), Company L (Dodds'), and Company K (Sigworth's) will be prepared to vacate present quarters at 12 o'clock noon, May 10, and march to Temple of Agriculture and bivouac, reporting to the commanding officer Ninth Infantry for duty.

V. A detachment of 1 officer and not less than 50 privates, 1 trumpeter, and proper proportion of noncommissioned officers of Company B (Brewster's) will relieve Company K (Sigworth's) at south gate of Forbidden City and of its duties there and at the American legation. The remainder of Company B will march to the Temple of Agriculture and take station, occupying such buildings for barracks and quarters, etc., as shall be designated by the depot quartermaster. The commanding officers of companies specified in this and in the two preceding paragraphs will see that the buildings vacated by them are left in good condition and order as at present and the entire premises in thorough police.

VI. Maj. E. B. Robertson, Ninth Infantry, and Capt. J. C. F. Tillson, Fourteenth Infantry, are relieved from duty as provost-marshals of the American sections of the Tartar and Chinese cities, respectively, to take effect at 12 o'clock noon, May 10, and will transfer to the officer who may appear, under written authority of Field Marshal Count von Waldersee to relieve them, all records properly pertaining to the office of provost-marshal, the police force, and courts, and will give such other information pertaining to the administration of their respective sections as will enable him to understand the situation of affairs.

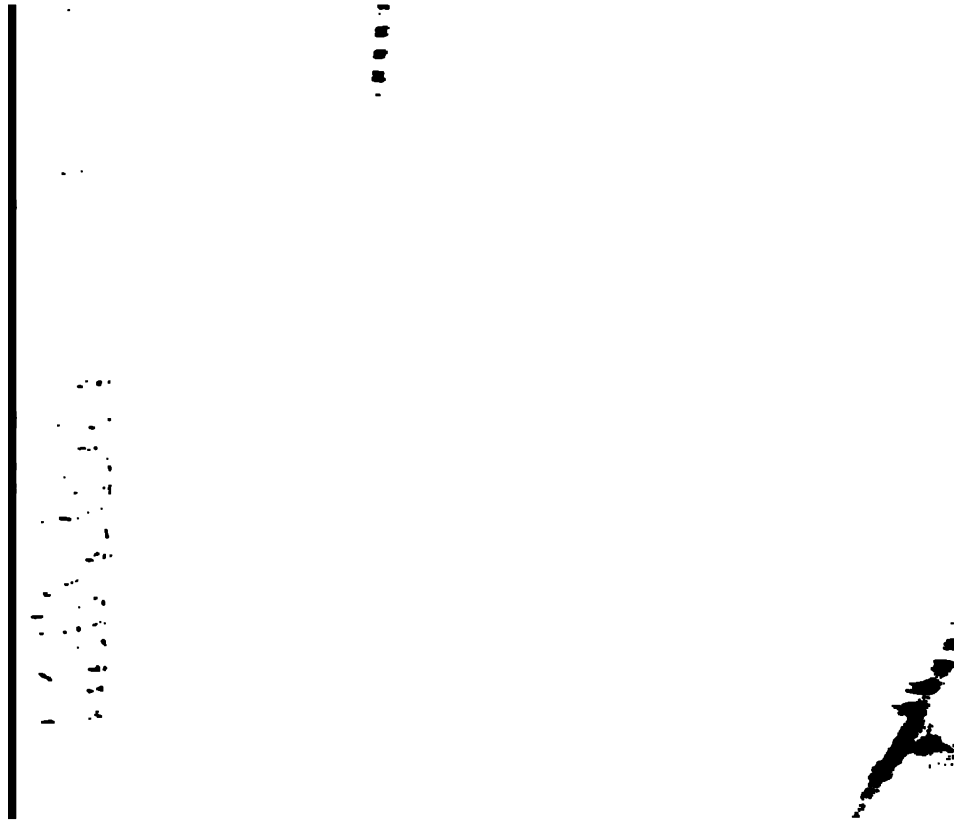
VII. Captain Tillson, on being relieved from his duties as provost-marshal will take station in the Temple of Agriculture, reporting to the adjutant-general. On departure of the major-general commanding for Manila, he will accompany him to that place, and on arrival report for duty to his regimental commander.

VIII. Troop and battery property, baggage, field allowance for officers and men (kitchens and tents necessary for camping at Tongku excepted), will be properly packed, marked, and turned over on transportation invoices to the depot quartermaster for shipment by railroad to Tongku, thence by transport for Manila. On arrival at Manila all tents, poles, and pins, etc., not required for use there will be transferred to the depot quartermaster at that point.

IX. The quartermaster's department will make ample and proper arrangements for handling company property, baggage, etc. (en masse for each organization), arms of service separated as far as possible; all baggage and company property to be segregated and kept separate from other public property when practicable to do so.

X. On arrival of transports at Taku Bay the chief quartermaster will cause to be loaded on the transports *Sumner* and *Lennox* all quartermaster and hospital stores for shipment to Manila; the baggage of headquarters, of cavalry and artillery, and of the detachments. Horses of cavalry, artillery, and private animals to the full capacity of the *Lennox* will be placed on board that transport. One officer and 20 men (artillery) and 1 officer and 80 men (cavalry) will be put on board the *Lennox* to care for horses en route.

XI. Horses in excess of the capacity of the *Lennox* and all mules will be put on board the *Packling*. One officer and 20 soldiers, 4 wagon masters, and 76 civilian





...S CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION,
Pekin, China, May 3, 1901.

...Bay to Manila, P. I.,
...chments (with
...lers, No.
...n

...ng
...ne-

...isco.
The

...of the
...s, these
...Division

...on trans-
... Division

...to Manila,
...ippines, for

...to Manila,
...nilippines, for

...ates Volunteers,
...ced to Tongku,
...roops during the
...lieved from duty
...ansport *Sumner* to
...sion of the Philip-

...nt. Maj. Gen. Adna
...d aids, will proceed

...t, United States Army,
...duty with and accom-
...the Philippine Islands.
...business at Tongku and
...civilian employees and
...a, reporting upon arrival
...the orders of the division



...enlisted men of the Hospital
...to Tongku with their respec-
...portation and duty under the
...ute to Manila, and will upon
...on of the Philippines, for the

...vin E. Bennett, assistant surgeon,
...w; Acting Asst. Surg. R. E. Linn;
...rl A. M. Giffin; F. O. Rose and
...acting chief surgeon.

teamsters will be placed on board the *Puckling* to care for the animals aboard the ship en route. The commanding general and staff, staff officers, officers attached to the command, and officers and men of cavalry and artillery (less the 2 officers and 100 men designated to go on the *Lennox*), hospital nurses, medical officers, and hospital corps not detailed for duty on other ships, signal corps, engineer detachment, plus 3 companies Ninth Infantry (with a total of about 300), will be transported on the *Sumner*.

XII. All subsistence and ordnance stores, wagons, artillery, and the baggage and company property Ninth Infantry for shipment to Manila will be placed aboard the transports *Indiana* and *Puckling*. Headquarters, band, and 8 companies Ninth Infantry will be transported on the *Indiana*.

XIII. Headquarters China Relief Expedition, the Ninth Infantry, detachments, etc. (except personnel of legation guard as organized by General Orders, No. 15, current series, these headquarters), will be put in readiness to move by rail to Tongku on forty-eight hours' notice, probably May 12. The regimental commander will give ample telegraphic notice to the garrison at Tientsin, which will proceed by train to Tongku and there join the regiment. The commanding officer Ninth Infantry will put aboard each the *Indiana* and *Sumner* 50 cots to accommodate men possibly without regular sleeping accommodations.

XIV. The acting chief surgeon will make ample provision for medicines and medical attendance on all transports used in the movement.

XV. The subsistence department will furnish rations and the quartermaster's department will provide the necessary cars in time for the movement.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *June 29, 1901.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 18.

HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, May 1, 1901.*

I. Owing to the nonsailing of transport *Sumner* with other transports on the 29th ultimo, and necessity for docking the *Lennox* at Nagasaki, Japan, General Orders, No. 17, current series, these headquarters, is modified to admit arrangement of water transportation from Taku to Manila, as follows:

(*a*) All the Ninth Infantry, except Company C, on *Indiana* and *Puckling*.

(*b*) Capt. Wm. W. Calhoun, assistant surgeon, United States Volunteers; First Lieut. H. S. Greenleaf, assistant surgeon, United States Army, and Acting Asst. Surg. R. H. Blanchard, United States Army; Hospital Steward G. Gibboney; Acting Hospital Steward A. D. Tuttle and 16 privates, Hospital Corps, United States Army, to be selected by the acting chief surgeon China Relief Expedition, and 6 female nurses, on *Indiana*.

(*c*) Capts. Jno. C. F. Tillson, Fourteenth Infantry; George Montgomery, Ordnance Department, United States Army; Cornealiaus F. O'Keefe, Thirty-sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers; and First Lieut. H. W. Stamford, Signal Corps, United States Army, on *Indiana*.

(*d*) Ordnance Sergeant Von Nyvenheim and 2 mechanics, ordnance department, and 12 civilian employes, quartermaster's department, entitled to first-class transportation, to be selected by the chief quartermaster China Relief Expedition, on *Indiana*.

(*e*) One officer and 20 men, artillery; 1 noncommissioned officer and 9 privates, Ninth Infantry; Acting Asst. Surg. Robert E. Sievers; Acting Hospital Steward Oscar Hettesheimer; 4 privates Hospital Corps, United States Army; 3 wagonmasters and 62 teamsters, on *Puckling*.

(*f*) Artillery horses, horses of Ninth Infantry, horses and mules of quartermaster's department, on *Puckling*.

II. Upon withdrawal of United States forces from China all general and other prisoners will be taken under guard from stations where they have been confined to Manila, and upon arrival will be reported to the commanding general, Division of the Philippines, with a view to being forwarded to Alcatraz Island, or otherwise disposed of as circumstances require in their respective cases.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *June 15, 1901.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 19. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, May 3, 1901.*

I. Transportation of troops of this command from Taku Bay to Manila, P. I., having been ordered, the following organizations of troops and detachments (with the exception of the United States legation guard as constituted by General Orders, No. 15, current series, these headquarters) will stand relieved from service in China on May 12, and will proceed by rail and marching as heretofore ordered to Tongku, thence on transports as directed in General Orders, No. 17 (modified by General Orders, No. 18), current series, these headquarters, to Manila, P. I., to be reported on arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for orders of the division commander:

(*a*) The Ninth Infantry (31 officers and 1,072 men).
(*b*) Third Squadron Sixth Cavalry (8 officers and 360 men).
(*c*) Tenth Battery U. S. Field Artillery (5 officers and 136 men).
(*d*) Detachment Signal Corps (2 officers and 31 men).
(*e*) Detachment Hospital Corps and nurses (7 officers and 53 men).
(*f*) Detachment Engineer Corps (15 men).
(*g*) Ordnance Sergeant Von Nyvenheim, Post Com. Sergts. Stephen A. Burgoyne and Charles A. Reddling.

II. The following officers are relieved from duty on the staff of the commanding general China Relief Expedition, to take effect May 12, 1901, and pursuant to instructions from the War Department will proceed as follows:

(*a*) Lieut. Col. H. O. S. Heistand, assistant adjutant-general, to San Francisco, Cal., reporting by telegraph upon arrival to the Adjutant-General of the Army. The travel enjoined is necessary to the public service.

(*b*) Capt. George Montgomery, Ordnance Department, after availing himself of the leave of absence granted by paragraph 2, Special Orders, No. 86, current series, these headquarters, to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for orders of the division commander.

(*c*) Capt. C. F. O'Keefe, Thirty-sixth Infantry, United States Volunteers, on transport *Indiana* to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for the orders of the division commander.

(*d*) First Lieut. H. W. Stamford, Signal Corps, on transport *Indiana* to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for the orders of the division commander.

(*e*) First Lieut. H. B. Ferguson, Engineer Corps, on transport *Sumner* to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for orders of the division commander.

III. Maj. Hugh J. Gallagher, commissary of subsistence, United States Volunteers, chief commissary of subsistence, China relief expedition, will proceed to Tongku, China, and establish a subsistence depot to meet the wants of the troops during the embarkation, and if necessary, en route, after which he will stand relieved from duty on the staff of the commanding general, and will proceed on transport *Sumner* to Manila, P. I., reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for orders of the division commander.

IV. In compliance with instructions from the War Department, Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, United States Army, accompanied by his authorized aids, will proceed on the U. S. army transport *Sumner* to Manila, P. I.

V. Lieut. Col. C. F. Humphrey, deputy quartermaster-general, United States Army, and Capt. Grote Hutcheson, Sixth Cavalry, will remain on duty with and accompany the major-general commanding on transport *Sumner* to the Philippine Islands.

VI. Capt. W. S. Wood, acting quartermaster, will close business at Tongku and thereafter, with Post Q. M. Sergt. Ernest Rehlfing and all civilian employees and casuals remaining, will proceed on steamer *Else* to Manila, reporting upon arrival to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for the orders of the division commander.

VII. The officers of the Medical Department and the enlisted men of the Hospital Corps (not heretofore assigned) will, after proceeding to Tongku with their respective commands, be disposed of as follows, for transportation and duty under the orders of the respective commanding officers en route to Manila, and will upon arrival there report to the adjutant-general, Division of the Philippines, for the orders of the division commander:

(*a*) On the U. S. army transport *Sumner:* Capt. Irvin E. Bennett, assistant surgeon, United States Volunteers; First Lieut. C. E. Marrow; Acting Asst. Surg. R. E. Linn; Hosp. Steward O. F. Temple; Acting Hosp. Steward A. M. Giffin; F. O. Rose and J. A. Scull; and 20 privates, to be selected by the acting chief surgeon.

(*b*) On the U. S. army transport *Lennox:* Acting Asst. Surg. M. E. Hughes; Hosp. Steward Robert Marsden; and 4 privates, to be selected by the acting chief surgeon.

VIII. The China relief expedition, as an organization, will be discontinued at 12 o'clock midnight Sunday, May 12, 1901. Special field returns of all organizations, detachments, etc., showing the exact state of the forces at that hour will be rendered on the morning of May 13 to the commanding general. Records of posts and of headquarters offices will be promptly packed, marked, and turned over to the depot quartermaster Pekin or Tongku for shipment to the Adjutant-General United States Army and the respective chiefs of staff departments, Washington, D. C.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *June 10, 1901.*

GENERAL ORDERS, No. 20. HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, May 11, 1901.*

1. Owing to delay in arrival of transports Paragraphs II and VIII, General Orders, No. 19, current series, these headquarters are so amended as to carry their provisions into effect May 19 instead of May 12, 1901, and all persons affected by this amendment will be governed accordingly.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *June 26, 1901.*

CIRCULAR.] HEADQUARTERS CHINA RELIEF EXPEDITION, *Pekin, China, March 24, 1901.*

The following is published for the information of all concerned:

REGULATIONS GOVERNING VISITORS TO THE "SUMMER PALACE."

In consequence of frequent complaints that the buildings in the "Summer Palace" have been plundered and demolished, the commander in chief of the English and Italian contingents on consultation agree as follows:

1. The Summer Palace will be open only on Thursdays and Sundays from 11 a. m. until 4 p. m.

2. Officers of the allied forces, members of the diplomatic corps, noncommissioned officers, and soldiers (latter must always be accompanied by an officer of their contingent) are authorized to visit the Summer Palace if in possession of a pass signed by one of the commanders of the allied forces or by one of the ministers of the diplomatic corps to which the person belongs or to whom he is personally known. The passes, on which must be stated name of senior officer and number of persons authorized to accompany him, must be presented to the commander of the English or Italian detachment at the Summer Palace.

3. The Summer Palace will be open to His Excellency Field Marshal Count von Waldersee, or any of the commanders of the allied forces, ministers of the diplomatic corps, and guests invited to accompany them at any hour of any day in the week. Their personal card delivered to the commander of the English or Italian detachment will be a sufficient request.

4. Visitors shall enter the palace by the gate occupied by the English troops, and can leave by this gate or by the northeast gate occupied by the Italian forces.

5. Visitors are forbidden to enter any room or building occupied by either English or Italian troops or places which are exempted by notice.

6. During the above-stated hours English and Italian officers will be present to accompany the visitors through the buildings of their respective contingents.

7. Visitors are strictly forbidden to damage anything or carry articles away from the palace; neither are they allowed to smoke inside of the buildings, as lately a pagoda was partly destroyed by fire through negligence of this kind.

GASELEE,
Lieutenant-General, Commanding British Contingent.

GARIONI,
Colonel, Royal Italian Forces.

By command of Major-General Chaffee:

H. O. S. HEISTAND, *Adjutant-General.*

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *May 27, 1901.*

INDEX.

Page.

Abano, Militon, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 111
Abdul, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Abejo, Pedro, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 284, 309
Abejuela, Anselmo, Maj., Insurgent forces.
Capture of 311, 313
Description 314
Designated presidente, Insurgent staff council 319
Abelino, José, Lieut., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 61, 225, 239
Surrender of 226, 238
Abelino, Ruperto, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 23, 202
Surrender 239
Abella, Francisco Enage, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Abillon, Lieut. Colonel, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 253, 254
Abonga, Mindanao, P. I. Skirmish at 310
Aboo, Orang Kayah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Aboo, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Abugao, Leyte, P. I. Engagement at 70
Abuyog, Leyte, P. I.
Civil conditions at 25, 81, 82, 132, 134, 138, 148, 172, 174, 175, 208, 233
Civil government, establishment 25
Inhabitants, feeling 25
Military conditions 28, 81
Operations at and in vicinity 79, 80, 92, 107, 133, 134, 147, 174, 175, 206, 207, 233, 243
Territorial limits of military district 81
Aclan Valley, Panay, P. I. Operations in 9
Acosta Aurelio, Moro interpreter. Mentioned 326
Acub, Faustino, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 311
Adams, Winefell, Corpl., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 174
Adburahim, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 359, 360
Addin, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 342, 350
Addin, adopted father of Ammad, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 345, 346
Adiarte, Faustino, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Adiarte, Pancracio, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Adrales, Vedasto, Alcalde, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 86, 105
Adsett, Wm. H., Pvt., Company B, 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 276
Advincula, Francisco, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Advincula, José Avelino, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Æolus, U. S. transport. Mentioned 318, 418, 419

Page

American Forces—Continued.
Duties of, in China 498
Expeditions participated in 498
Petitions for retention at Pekin 492, 494, 495
Relations with allied forces 481
Replacing, in Philippines by natives 53
See *Army*.
Amil, Slave of Dato Panginan. Killed by Filipino 368
Ammad, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 345, 347
Amnesty, Notices of.
Distribution 45
Promulgation 378
Amsali, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Anderson, George S., Col. 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Maj. 6th U. S. Cav.) Mentioned 7, 8
Anderson, Robert A., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 179
Anderson, Thomas B., Capt., Asst. Surg., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 31, 236
Ando, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 460
Andrews, Charles F., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 20, 27, 70, 71, 76, 79, 87, 92, 122, 150, 174, 175, 179, 196, 197, 198, 207, 236, 241, 243
Reports 27, 107
Andrews, Lincoln C., Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut. 3d U. S. Cav.).
Mentioned 19, 48, 51, 60, 61, 70, 73, 76, 224
Report 36
Angeles, Natalio, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 23, 32
Anhsu, China. Engagement near 468
Annai, Sultana of Moubon, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned 399
Anodin, Trader of Tapul, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned 351
Anover y Rona, Lino, Alcalde of Jaro, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 85, 100
Anti, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Antique Province, Panay, P. I.
Composition of forces 7, 10
Operations in 10, 256
Antiquera, Vicente, Servant of Guam prisoners. Mentioned 424, 427
Antsuling Pass, China.
Capture by German troops 497
Engagement near 497
Occupied by German troops 500
Aponel [Aponillo?], Santiago, Councilor of Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Appari, Señor, Filipino. Mentioned 187
Apura, Sylvestre, Padre, Member of peace commission. Mentioned 13
Ara, Dato, Zamboanga, P. I., Slave dealer. Mentioned 327
Araji, Moro, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned 345
Arakan, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Araneta, Pablo, Señor, Member peace commission. Mentioned 13
Aranoa, Hipolito, Sergt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Arasad, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Arayat, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 124, 130, 163, 164, 192
Argil, Salib, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Arguilles, Engracio, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 181
Arjon y Cesar, Bernardino, Municipal attorney, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I.
Mentioned 82

Page.
Arment, Mr., American missionary in China. Mentioned 444
Army.
Captures by Insurgents 76, 419, 420
Casualties 11, 14, 15, 16, 17, 26, 36, 39, 52, 53, 62, 63, 65, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 108, 133, 137, 138, 141, 147, 161, 162, 188, 191, 199, 201, 204, 205, 224, 246, 254, 268, 269, 281, 291, 295, 298, 458, 509, 510
Certificate of merit. Recommendations for 437
Commendation of officers and enlisted men.
See *Enlisted men; Officers.*
Engagements, number 76
Entente cordiale between American and foreign troops in China 505
Expeditions participated in 442, 443, 444, 450, 460, 490, 491, 496, 497
Flags captured 140, 268, 290, 443, 540
Health of 26, 42, 43, 57, 59, 60, 93, 103, 106, 123, 135, 176, 205, 209, 321
Honorable mention. Recommendation for 437
Medal of honor. Recommendations for 188, 190, 199
Munitions and supplies captured and destroyed in China 443, 444, 445, 453
Organizations—
Artillery—
3d Artillery 518, 524, 537
5th Artillery 478, 486, 514, 516, 518, 520, 537
6th Artillery 5, 6, 7, 255
Field Artillery—
10th Battery 543, 545
Cavalry—
6th Cavalry—
Commended by Secretary of War 540
Casualties in China 442
Mentioned 476, 480, 481, 483, 485, 486, 514, 516, 518, 520, 524, 537, 539, 540, 543, 545
Operations in China 439, 440, 442, 446, 452, 490, 491
9th Cavalry 6
10th Cavalry 6
15th Cavalry 260
Infantry—
1st Infantry 6
6th Infantry 5, 6, 7, 14, 250, 251, 252
9th Infantry—
Disposition 543
Mentioned 6, 434, 477, 483, 486
Operations in China 444, 445
Quartering of and health 504, 513, 514, 516, 518, 520, 537, 540, 541, 544, 545
10th Infantry 260, 263, 418, 419, 420, 421
11th Infantry 6
14th Infantry—
Mentioned 478, 483, 484, 486, 488, 516, 518, 520, 537
Operations 444, 445, 446
15th Infantry—
Mentioned 476, 516, 518, 525, 537
Operations in China 443
18th Infantry 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 225, 254
19th Infantry 5, 6, 7, 14, 244, 245, 247, 248, 249, 253, 254, 255, 256
23d Infantry 260, 262, 263, 266, 272, 339, 352, 377, 393, 414, 416, 417

Army—Continued. Page.
Organizations—Continued.
Leyte Scouts.... 20, 32, 33, 63, 87, 88, 102, 106, 122, 123, 133, 139, 141, 142, 143, 147, 150, 160, 173, 174, 198, 207, 208, 210, 222, 230, 233, 234, 241, 268, 276
Panay Scouts.... 7
Hospital Corps.... 5, 514, 520
Signal Corps
Detachment with China Relief Expedition—
Cooperation with English engineers.... 435
Commended by foreign officers for services rendered.... 437
Difficulties encountered.... 434
Needs of, in field.... 435
Personnel of detachment and equipment.... 434, 438
Recommendations for improvement of service.... 438
Report of operations of in China.... 433
Transportation for.... 435, 436
Petitions for retention of U. S. troops in Pekin.... 492, 494, 495
See also *Insurgent forces and Volunteers.*
Arredaza, Esteban, Insurgent. Mentioned.... 159
Arru, Native of Kagai, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Killed by Moros.... 342
Arsenas, Eugenio, Capt., Adjt. Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.... 309
Asan, Presidio of Guam, Ladrone Islands.
Establishment of.... 423
Orders for regulation.... 430, 432
Asis, Corporal, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned.... 43
Asis, Liodaro, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of.... 171
Asola, Palkassa, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned.... 399
Assistant Adjutant-General, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Correspondence with Washington L. Goldsborough, Capt. 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.... 54
Assit, Maharajah Pahalauan, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned.... 399
Astahab, Dato, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned.... 357
Astorga, Francisco, Alcalde, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.... 57, 58, 85, 99, 100, 119, 122, 145, 154, 173, 198, 202–204, 206, 212–214, 223, 228, 229, 235
Atega, Major, Insurgent forces. Surrender of.... 271
Ateredo, Ansilimo, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of.... 225, 238, 239
Attick, Dato, brother of Sultan of Jolo.
Agreement with Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, U. S. Army.... 396
Character of.... 394
Mentioned.... 353, 366, 397
Aukassa, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned.... 359, 360
Aure, Honesto Ruiz, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.... 24
Aure, Ricardo Ruiz, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.... 24
Austrian forces in China. Distribution of.... 489
Avery, Morton L., 1st Lieut. 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended.... 202
Mentioned.... 79, 87, 88, 122, 133, 134, 143, 144, 150, 153, 179, 180, 196, 202, 206, 211, 212, 228, 230
Avestues, Abdular, Principal, girls' school, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 106
Avestues, Pedro, Assistant school principal, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 106
Avolina, Ruperto, Insurgent. Mentioned.... 180
Awab, Hatit, Moro, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned.... 349, 350
Baaclo, Agripino, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Capture of.... 311
Baas, Tandoh, Moro, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned.... 366

Page.
Babac, Loterio, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Babatungon, Leyte, P. I.
City officials captured 80
Closing of port 63
Conditions and disposition of people 108, 137
Engagement near 108
Expedition to 80, 115
Bacong, Oriental Negros, P. I.
Engagement near 14
Uprising at 14, 250
Baddeley, Alfred, Pvt., Company E, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action 269, 292
Baduya, Branlio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Baer, Joseph A., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
General court-martial proceedings in case of 534
Mentioned 535
Bagajuipi Creek, near Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Expedition to 61
Baggage allowances. Reduction necessary 516
Bagina [Vagina] Sabino, Insurgent. Correspondence with 2d Lieut. Wm. H. Burt, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 34
Bagnall, Mr., English missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 442, 464, 465, 466
Bagnall, Mrs., English missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 442, 464, 465, 466
Bahana, Wife of Immun Nasaludin, Moro Chief. Mentioned 358
Bailloud, General, French army.
Mentioned 461, 462, 463, 466, 472, 491
President of International Commission to investigate murders of missionaries 463
Bainbridge, Mr. Mentioned 484
Bains, Thomas M., jr., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 538
Bairella, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Baker, William B., 2d Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 254
Balabagan, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Balasan, Panay, P. I. Engagement at 10
Balasanos, Capriano, Guerrilla. Mentioned 120
Baldipena, Geronimo, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Baldomeno, Natalio Angeles, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Balinan, Panglima, Native of Tapue, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 342
Balingasag, Mindanao, P. I.
Conditions at 279
Disposition of inhabitants 280
Balingtong, Victoriano, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 38
Balkam, Vincent J., Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 255, 256
Ballina, Dimeterio, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Balotina, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 204
Baltazar, Mahogny, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 250
Balua, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Bañez Bello, Agustin, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 24, 25
Surrender of 23, 24, 27, 160, 162
Bangsang, Moro of Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned 342

Page
Bangsauan, Salli, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Banister, William B., Maj., Medical Dept., U. S. Army.
Assigned as Surg., 1st Brig., China Relief Expedition 517
Mentioned 506
Banning, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 379, 380
Bannister, Clyde, 1st Sergt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended 258
Bantalla, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Baquit Nuevo, Paragua, P. I.
Occupied by U. S. troops 419
Provisional civil government, establishment 419
Baranda, Juan, Municipal clerk, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Barbasan, Andres, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Bardillon, 2d Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Capture of 25
Barker, Alvin A., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 7, 8, 9, 12
Barkley, Private, U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned 521
Barotac Viejo, Panay, P. I. Engagement at 12
Barrow, E. G., Brig. Gen., British army, chief of staff, British expeditionary force. Mentioned 460
Barruga, Mariano, Lieut. Col., deported prisoner of war. Mentioned ... 427, 428
Barry, Jesse W., Corpl., Company B, 10th U. S. Inf.
Commended for bravery 421
Mentioned 419, 420
Barry, Thos. H., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols., Chief of staff (Col., A. A. G., U. S. Army). Mentioned 233, 255, 476
Bartolino, Juan, Insurgent official.
Mentioned 238
Surrender of 226
Bartsch, Peter, 2d Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 434, 435, 514
Recommended for honorable mention 437
Barugnan, Leyte, P. I.
Expedition to and engagement at 80, 112
Result of expedition 113
Barugo, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 171, 209
Attacked by insurgents 149
Capture by U. S. troops 76
Civil conditions at and in vicinity 42, 59, 80, 86, 87, 104, 105, 106, 131, 148, 149, 176, 177, 209, 237
Civil government, establishment 42, 86, 104, 105, 106, 131
Engagements in vicinity 43, 55, 70, 104
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 87, 105
Military operations in vicinity 42, 59, 80, 86, 104, 148, 149, 176
Surrenders of insurgents at 52, 171, 173, 176, 177
Territorial limits of military district 86
Basac Barrio, Cebu, P. I.
Engagement at 15
Basey, Samar, P. I.
Disposition of inhabitants 204
Expedition to 204
Basilio, Sebastian, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 38
Basis, Salib, Representative of Maharajah Towasil, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned. 384

Bassaludin, Oto, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 37
Bastian, Filipino carpenter. Murder of .....
Bastillo, Justo, Pvt., Company B, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned .....
Bates, John C., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army.
Agreement with Sultan of Jolo and Datos .....
Mentioned 340, 369, 370, 375, 390, 39
Bato, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 16
Election of civil officials .....
Skirmish at and near .....
Bau, son of Maharajah Towasil, Moro, Jolo, P. I.
Mentioned 35
Sentence promulgated in special orders .....
Baviera, Sancho, Maj., Surg., Insurgent forces.
Capture of .....
Description of .....
Baybay, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 168, 22
Capture by U. S. troops .....
Civil conditions at and in vicinity 44, 67, 124, 125, 126, 132, 16
Civil government, establishment 125, 13
Customs, report of collector .....
Engagements near 6
Inhabitants, character, condition and disposition 125, 12
Military situation at and in vicinity .. 124, 125, 157, 158, 164, 168, 188, 220, 22
Surrenders of insurgents 225, 23
Territorial limits of military district .....
Beatty, Walter K., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned .....
189, 195, 196, 221, 306, 30
Beavers, William R., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned .....
20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 33, 45, 46, 62, 70–76, 143, 154, 180, 186, 206, 207, 21
Reports 31, 117, 118, 135, 146, 156, 185, 187, 216, 217, 231, 23
Becoy, Marcelo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned .....
Beira, Pedro, Insurgent leader. Surrender of .....
Benales, Fructuoso, Chief of Police, Alanaglang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ..
58, 85, 10
Benassi, Father, Filipino priest. Mentioned .....
Bender, Private, Company H, 18th Inf. Wounded in action .....
Beneo, Francisco, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned .....
Benga, Tan, Chinaman, of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 367, 37
Bennett, Charles A., Capt., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned .....
Bennett, Irvin E., Capt., Asst. Surg., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 43
Relieved from duty with China Relief Expedition .....
Report .....
Bennett, Lucius C., Capt., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Berdoin, Moro, of Jolo, P. I. Arrest of, for illicit trading .....
Bermejo, Serapio, Filipino priest. Mentioned .....
Biasong, Samar, P. I.
Engagement at .....
Expedition to .....
Bickham, Charles G., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .. 282, 283, 28
Bierwalter, Thomas S., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned ....

Bigo, Samar, P. I. Engagement at .....
Bigo River, Samar, P. I. Expedition up .....
Biliran Island, P. I.
Action on .....
Expedition to .....
Situation on, investigation .....
Bilitan, Benari, Moro, of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Bilitung, Munari, Moro, of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Binifa, Domingo, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned .....
Binit, Leyte, P. I. Engagement near .....
Birkhimer, William E., Col. 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 3d U. S. Art.)
Correspondence with Maj. John J. Pershing, A. A. G., U. S. Vols.. 317
Mentioned 264, 266, 272, 274, 295, 296, 299, 304
Reports 274
Bissell, Eugene V. N., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Bisset, Eugene L., Lieut., U. S. Navy.
Commended for bravery .....
Mentioned .....
Blanchard, R. H., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned .....
Blanco, Don Ramon, Spanish Governor General of Philippine Island
Mentioned .....
Bleecker, John V. B., Capt., U. S. Navy. Correspondence with Brig. Gen
Wm. A. Kobbé, U. S. Army .....
Blocksom, Augustus P., Capt., 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned .....
Boah, Chinaman, of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Bocjan, Francisco, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned .....
Bohcamon, Dato, Marahui, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Bohol Island, P. I.
Conditions on .....
Military operations on .....
U. S. troops in .....
Bohol, Steamer. Mentioned 218,
Bojac, Gregorio, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of .....
Bolander, John A., Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..
Bolinao, Launch. Mentioned 350,
Bolles, Frank C., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned .....
Bollicer, Silvestre, Insurgent. Escape of .....
Bolosanos, Graciano, Insurgent. Mentioned .....
Bolyena, Cerilo, Insurgent. Capture of .....
Bond, John L., 2d Lieut., 19th U. S. Inf.
Commended .....
Mentioned 244, 245,
Report .....
Bongao, Mindanao, P. I.
Conditions at and in vicinity .....
Disposition and condition of natives .....
Quarters and supply for troops .....
Transportation needs .....
Bonniwell, Thomas J., Sergt., Co. K, 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ..
Boo, Sergeant, 2d Company, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned .....
Bordman, John, jr., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Bores, Insurgent leader. Mentioned .....
Borneo, Felipe, Insurgent leader. Mentioned .....

Page.
Borongon, Samar, P. I.
Engagement at 70
Expedition to 76
Bottuk, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 338, 350
Bowden, Henry, Pvt., Company C, 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 521
Bowie, Hamilton, 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 289
Boxers.
Attack on compound at Paotingfu and casualties in 464
Destruction of railroad and telegraph 455
Encouragement by Imperial Government 455
Exercises in which drilled 455
Imperial decree organizing, paying, etc 455
Movement—origin, and development 454, 455
Princes and members of Imperial family assigned to command 455
Boyd, William J., 1st Lieut., Asst. Surg., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 267
Bradford, Claude L., Sergt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 71
Bradford, James H., jr., 1st Lieut., 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 244
Bradshaw, George B., Lieut., U. S. Navy. Mentioned 273, 302
Brahim, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 412
Branch, F. D., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 148, 241, 242
Brett, Lloyd M., Lieut. Col. 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 2d U. S. Cav.). Mentioned 324, 325, 326
Brevets. Recommendations for 53, 437, 543
Brewster, André W., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 543
Bridges and roads in Philippine Islands. Work on, by municipalities 36, 39, 40, 52, 56, 62, 80, 81, 83–89, 96, 101, 107, 118, 119, 124, 127, 129, 135, 143, 151, 156, 174, 180, 182, 183, 212, 213, 216, 230, 231, 232, 323
Brillanto, Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 27
Brillo, Leon, Comandante, Insurgent forces.
Incarceration of 25
Mentioned 27, 145
Surrender of 16, 161
Brillo, Modesto, Insurgent. Capture of 133
Brimo, Antonio, Deported prisoner's servant. Mentioned 427
Brioso, Angel, Barrio cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 330
British Forces in China.
Advance guard and reconnoissance 471, 472
Camping, system of 471
Casualties 466, 501
Composition and efficiency of battery 469
Disposition of 489
Equipment supplies, etc 469, 472, 475
Expeditions participated in 496, 497
Impressions formed of 475
Means of transportation 471
Organizations 461, 462, 484
British Legation. Condition of, after siege 478
British North Borneo Company. Mentioned 413
Broberg, Axel, Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned 158
Brooklyn, U. S. cruiser. Mentioned 426
Brower, Thomas E., Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin 541

Page

Brown, George LeRoy, Maj., 10th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 260, 42
Report 45
Brown, Mr., English missionary in China. Rescue from Boxers 46
Brownell, Cornelius M., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 9, 10
Bubayog, Mount, Iloilo, P. I. Engagement at 8
Bubunauan River, Mindanao, P. I. Engagement at 268, 26
Buchan, Fred E., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
General court-martial proceedings in case of 53
Mentioned 534, 535
Buchanan, Richard W., 1st Lieut., 44th Inf. U. S. Vols.
Commended 4
Mentioned 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 46, 49, 53, 66–68, 159, 161, 165, 169, 170, 189, 190, 191, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 203, 221, 223, 230
Recommended for medal of honor 188, 190, 199
Reports 45, 128, 131, 159, 169, 221, 222, 226
Buenaventura, José, deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 429
Buena Vista, Leyte, P. I. Patrol through 139
Buford, U. S. transport. Mentioned 424
Buginda, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 361, 362, 413
Bulag, Leyte, P. I. Action at 72
Bulaga, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 357
Bulala, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Bulanog, Mount, Iloilo, P. I. Engagement at 8
Bulocin, Silvestre, Insurgent. Mentioned 152
Bulvan River, Samar, P. I. Expedition up 76
Bumpus, Edward A., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.
General court-martial proceedings in case of 537
Mentioned 514, 539
Statement by 538
Bundy, Omar, Capt., 6th U. S. Inf.; A. I. G., Department of the Visayas.
Mentioned 173, 180, 184, 187, 198, 199, 200, 206, 217, 218
Bunga, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 70, 77
Buntao, Santiago, Maj., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 312, 313, 315
Burauen, Leyte, P. I.
Civil conditions at 211
Engagements at and near 70, 71
Expedition to 25
Patrols in vicinity of 71, 79
Burauen Road, Leyte, P. I. Engagement on 72, 76
Burgoyne, Stephen A., Post Com. Sergt., U. S. Army. Mentioned 545
Burke, Charles W., Corpl., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 179
Burkhard, Samuel, jr., Capt., 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 258
Burnside, Mr., of Jolo, P. I. Pearl fisher 340
Burt, Wm. H., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Correspondence with—
Allen, Henry T., Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 110
Miranda, Luis 33, 34, 35
Mentioned 19, 20, 26, 27, 32, 35, 76, 77, 79, 80, 90, 117, 203
Reports 32, 110
Butler, Henry V., jr., Lieut., U. S. Navy, commanding gunboat *Mindoro*.
Mentioned 208
Butlig, Venancio, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 51
Surrender of 78

Page.
Butoh, Moro pirate. Mentioned 410
Butts, Edmund L., Capt., 18th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 7, 10, 11, 253
Report 254
Buttuk, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 357, 358
Butu, Hadji, Prime Minister, Jolo Archipelago. Mentioned 364, 365, 380, 381, 397, 402
Butuah, Trader, of Jolo, P. I. Arrest for illicit trading 375
Butuan, Mindanao, P. I.
Conditions at 300
Engagement near 309
Population, etc 301
Surrenders of insurgents at 270
Butuh, Tuan Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Correspondence with Maj. Owen Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf 351
Byrd, Robert L., Sergt., Company C, 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned 359
Byrne, Bernard A., Lieut. Col., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 6th U. S. Inf.)
Mentioned 250
Byron, Joseph C., Maj., Q. M., U. S. Vols. (Capt. Q. M. D., U. S. A.), Depot Quartermaster, Pekin, China.
Detail with Legation Guard 542
Mentioned 514, 517
Cabalian, Leyte, P. I. Organization of police force 243
Cabalona, Arcadio, Councilor, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Cabalona, Eulalio, Councilor, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Cabanca, Tomas, Filipino. Oath of allegiance administered to 35
Cabatuan-Janiuay-Labanao road, Iloilo, P. I. Operations along 8
Cabatuan, Panay, P. I. Operations near 254
Cabayungan River, Leyte, P. I.
Engagements at 79, 80, 91, 114
Expedition to 114
Cabell, De Rosey C., Capt., 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned 446
Cabesa, Lopez, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 161
Cabrera, Gregorio, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 256
Cabulanj, Bonifacio, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 239
Caffey, Lochlin W., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 267, 290, 291
Cagayan, Mindanao, P. I.
Civil conditions, etc 287
Military operations at and in vicinity 268, 273, 285, 286, 295
Results of operations 274
Surrenders of insurgents at 295
Cagumay, Leyte, P. I.
Engagement at 157, 158
Skirmish near 164
Cajaganaan, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, administration of oath 166, 194
Election of civil officials 166
Cajano, Hipolito, Collector of Revenues, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Calamianes, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 267, 268, 271, 273, 296, 300, 309
Calbayog, Samar, P. I.
Attack on 71, 74, 75
Capture 69
Skirmishes near 75

Page

Calbe, Dato Mohammed, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Agreement with Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, U. S. Army 38
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf., Governor of Jolo 344, 345, 349, 379, 410
Lease of certain horses and slaves in possession of 345
Mentioned 339, 344, 345, 346, 348, 350, 368, 378, 380, 381, 389, 391, 393, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 403, 406, 407, 417
Calbiga, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 76
Caldera, Bernardino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 23
Calderon, Bernabe, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Killed in action 20
Caldoso, Bernardino, Capt., Insurgent Jefe, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 99, 102
Caldwell, Horace A., Pvt., Company D, 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Recommended for medal of honor 188, 190, 199
Calhoun, William C., Capt., Asst. Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 544
Calintin, Antonio, Chief of Police, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Calis, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 40, 80, 100, 120, 213
Calixo, Lieutenant. Mentioned 267, 269, 273, 296, 300, 301, 302, 381
Calun, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Calvin, Alfred H., Pvt., Company L, 9th U. S. Inf. Proceedings of general court-martial in case of 539
Camarines, Balbino, Vice-Presidente, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ... 158
Camellas, Refino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 161
Camerino, Lucas, Col., Reported prisoner of war. Death of 423, 427, 428
Camien, Steamer. Mentioned 420
Camilutes, Leon, Corpl., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Campbell, Archibald, 1st Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned 521
Candassa, Corporal, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned 43
Cannaday, Frank, 1st Sergt., Company D, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 39, 73
Canteen, Army. Effects of, on discipline 506
Canadocia, Santos, Filipino. Mentioned 253, 254
Capiz, Pedro, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 54
Capili, Catalino, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 190, 226, 239
Capili, Jorge, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 23, 24, 25, 27, 40, 52, 62, 67, 75, 100, 121, 125, 126, 138, 140, 157, 161, 163, 168, 171, 172, 175, 190, 195, 196, 197, 203, 207, 208, 215, 218, 219, 220, 226, 229, 233, 238, 239, 240, 243
Capili, Ninoy, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 23, 61, 171, 172, 226, 229, 234, 238
Capili, Señora, Wife of Insurgent leader. Mentioned 208
Capistrano, Nicolas, Gen., Insurgent forces.
Character description of 296
Mentioned 264, 273, 280, 281, 282, 284, 295, 296, 297, 306, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 320
Native sympathy for 315
Negotiations with Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. Army 296, 300, 317
Popularity of 316
Staff organization, constitution and duties 319
Surrender of 270
Capiz, Province of, Panay, P. I.
Composition of forces in 7, 9
Military operations in 9
Capoocan, Leyte, P. I. Municipal government for 102
Caraiman, Samar, P. I. Skirmishes at and near 74, 75, 77
Cardes, Francisco, Insurgent. Mentioned 152
Cardiño, Canoto, Filipino. Mentioned 134

Page.
Carigara, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, taken by natives 178
Captured by U. S. troops 76
Capture of Moxica's headquarters near 189
Civil conditions at 42, 59, 60, 80, 86, 101, 103, 131, 155, 177, 178, 210, 238
Engagements at and near 16, 41, 71, 73, 189, 199
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 86, 103
Military operations at and in vicinity 41, 58, 70, 75, 79, 101, 141, 150, 173, 177, 178, 209, 210
Military situation 85, 103, 209, 210
Municipal government, establishment 86, 103, 131, 177
Surrenders at 52, 240
Territorial limits of military district 85, 103
Carlos, Francisco, Insurgent. Mentioned 152
Carmen, Bohol, P. I. Engagement near 15
Carmen, U. S. transport. Mentioned 267, 268, 275, 300, 301, 309, 318
Carmona, Anastasio, Agent, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 428
Carr, Arthur, Pvt., Company L, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Death from wounds 65, 109
Mentioned 79, 104, 118
Wounded in action 62, 63, 109
Carson, Adam C., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 275, 279, 282
Carson, Anthony, Corpl., Company H, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .. 73
Carter, William H., Lieut. Col., A. A. G., U. S. Army. Mentioned 540
Cartmell, Nathaniel M., jr., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 286
Case, James F., Maj., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 265, 266, 268, 271, 274, 285, 288, 300, 305, 313, 314, 318, 319
Report 285
Casino, Pedro, ex-Vice Presidente, Santa Ana, Mindanao, P. I. Surrender of 299
Castillo, Santiago del, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Capture of 311, 313
Character description of 314
Designated secretary of staff council 319
Mentioned 320
Castle, William A., 1st Lieut., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 323
Castro, Agoton de (alias Calis), Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 152, 182
Castro, Florencio, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Casualties.
American. (See *Army.*)
British. (See *British forces.*)
Chinese. (See *Chinese forces.*)
German. (See *German forces.*)
Insurgent. (See *Insurgent forces.*)
Cataban, Island of Paragua, P. I. Engagements at and near 420
Catalan, Manuel, Comandante, Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 10
Surrender of 9, 11
Catarman, Samar, P. I.
Capture of 76
Engagement at 73
Catbalogan, Samar, P. I.
Capture of 69
Engagements at and near 70, 77
Expeditions to mountains near 75, 77

Catillochu, U. S. transport. Mentioned .....
93, 113, 130, 136, 160, 169, 177, 189, 191, 195, 196, 197, 198, 20
Catubig, Samar, P. I.
Capture of .....
Engagement at .....
Caudle, Walter B., Sergt., Company F, 23d U. S. Inf. **Mentioned** .....
Cavibes, Insurgent leader. Surrender of .....
Cayetano, Inocente, Deported prisoner of war. **Mentioned** .....
Cebu, P. I.
Deportation to, effect .....
Military situation and operations on .....
Cecilio, Vicente Brillantes, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. **Mentioned** ....
Cedulas (Certificate of Registration).
Collection of tax .....
Issue **44, 134, 146, 151, 166, 167**
Celado, Juan. Filipino .....
Centeon, Mariano, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned .....
Cerrano, Hilario, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. **Mentioned** .....
Certificate of merit. Recommendations for .....
Chaffee, Adna R., Maj. Gen., U. S. Army, commanding China Relief Expedition.
Correspondence with—
Conger, E. H., U. S. Minister to China .....
von Schwarzhoff, Gen., German army .....
Extracts from report .....
Mentioned .....
435, 452, 479, 480, 482, 483, 484, 486, 487, 488, 516, 517, 518, 519,
524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 532, 533, 535, 536, 539, 540, 542, 544,
Presentation of banner by Chinese .....
Relations with commanders of allies .....
Relieved from duty in China .....
Report .....
Chandler, Louis B., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. **Mentioned** .....
47, 129, 158, 167, 169, 170, 183, 189, 190,
Chang Chun-fa, Commander in Chief, Province of Hupei, China. **Flag, etc** captured by 6th U. S. Cav .....
Chang Ping Chow, China, Battle at and flag captured .....
Chapman, Granville, 1st Lieut., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols. **Mentioned** .....
Chaves, Clementino, Insurgent officer, Prisoner of war. **Mentioned** .....
Chaves, Gregorio, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned .....
Prisoner of war .....
Chia Pao Whang, Chinese lawyer. Appointed judge, criminal court, American part Chinese city, Pekin .....
Chienmen Gate, Pekin, China. Burning of .....
China:
Future occupation and objects .....
Land, foreign seizure and result .....
Reduction of foreign military forces .....
Reports of operations in .....
Return of local administration to native authorities .....
Right of United States to participate in future occupation .....

Page.

China Relief Expedition:
Commanding-General, report of 498
See *Chaffee, Adna R.*
Contagious diseases 509
Disciplinary conditions 505
Flag captured 443
General orders and circulars 516–546
Assignment, announcement, and relief of staff officers, etc 517, 518, 519, 520, 523, 524, 525, 545
Commendation of Maj. Jesse M. Lee, 9th U. S. Inf 519
Commendation by Secretary of War of 6th U. S. Cav 540
Designation of "Camp Reilly," Pekin, China 523
Designation of "Liscum Barracks," Tientsin, China 523
Detail of Legation guard and definition of duties 540
Discontinuance of brigade organizations 520
Discontinuance of military hospital, Pekin, China 539
Disposition of troops composing 520, 525
Dissolution of China Relief Expedition 545, 546
Establishment of criminal courts of justice for Tartar and Chinese cities, Pekin 527, 528
General court-martial proceedings in cases of—
Baer, Joseph A., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav 534
Buchan, Fred. E., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav 534
Bumpus, Edward A., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf 537
Calvin, Alfred H., Pvt., Company L, 9th U. S. Inf 539
Dixon, Albert, Pvt., Company A, 15th U. S. Inf 531
Hamilton, Fred., Pvt., Troop K, 6th U. S. Cav 532
Schoeffel, John B., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf 535
Simmons, Merit M., Pvt., Company A, 15th U. S. Inf 53
Smith, Fred. A., Corpl., Company C, 15th U. S. Inf 521
White, Herbert A., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav 533
Interference with persons or property prohibited 542
Mail communications 525
Organization into brigades and assignment of commanders 516
Organization of troops in Pekin, China 523
Passes, etc., for American troops and army employees 526
Prescribing uniforms 540
Publishing commendation, by Lieutenant-General, of China Relief Expedition 537
Regulations governing visitors to Summer Palace, Pekin 546
Remissness of officers and soldiers 526
Salute, etc., in memory of Benjamin Harrison, ex-President, United States 540
Supplies, etc., incident to China Relief Expedition 518
Transportation, etc., for organizations 524
Troops, etc., ordered to Manila, P. I 543, 544, 545
Uniforms, etc., of officers and soldiers 519
Health of troops 504, 508
Investigation of burning of Chinese villages 438
Judge-Advocate's report 510
See *Hutcheson, Grote.*
Loss of public stores by theft 504

Page.
China Relief Expedition—Continued.
Munitions of war and supplies destroyed or captured.. 443, 444, 445, 453, 466, 468
Operations of Signal Corps detachment 433
Prevailing diseases, tabulated statement 509
Report of Chief Surgeon 508
See *Bennett, Irving E.*
Statement of mortality from all causes 509
Tabulated statement of noneffectiveness 508
Weather conditions 505
Chinchilla, Eduardo, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned.. 23, 25, 52, 62, 79, 112, 113, 133, 134, 150, 171, 172, 187, 198, 203, 208, 217
Surrender of 16, 170, 180
Chinese.
Attitude toward foreigners 499
Conduct of allies toward 447
Pillage by American soldiers 529, 530, 531, 532
Chinese Christians.
Damage to property, indemnity claimed and method of settlement 448, 451, 452, 454, 501, 502
Danger in towns near Pekin, China 443
Killed by Boxers 454, 464, 465, 501
Settlement of claims for destruction, etc 451, 452
Tabulated statement of number killed, losses sustained, and indemnity claimed for 454
Chinese Forces.
Captured by Germans 468
Casualties 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 448, 449, 466, 468, 480, 481, 484, 500
Disposition of 500
Japanese and Germans attacked by 485
War material and flag captured from 539
Chinese Imperial Government.
Complicity with Boxers 455
Feeling relative to occupation by foreign troops 499
Chinese Villages.
Burned by allies 446, 451, 480
Collection of indemnity from 453
Condition of civil government 501
Disturbed by robbers 500, 501
Investigation of burning 438, 440
Ching, Chinese Prince.
Mentioned 482, 485, 502
Return to Pekin, China 480, 488
Ching-yang-yi, Chinese village. Expedition to 497
Chirlonchon, Lieut. Col., Commander French forces at Yangtsun, China. Mentioned 439
Chong Khoan, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Unjustly fined by Sultan 386
Christian, Leonard J., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin 541
Chuang, Chinese Prince. Appointed to command Boxers 455
Churruca, Steamboat. Mentioned 239, 258
Chu Tu Tze, Boxer leader. Killed in attack on compound at Paotingfu, China 464
Cingras, Pvt., Company —, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action 38

Page.
Circulars. Regulations for rendition of reports 78
Civalleri, Capt. Lieut., Italian army. Mentioned 451
Civil Government in Philippine Islands.
See *Municipal Government, etc.*
Clagett, J. Rozier, Capt., 23d U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with—
Kent, William A., 1st Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf 401
Sultan of Jolo 402
Clamor, Maximiano, Servant to deported prisoners. Mentioned 427
Claresa, Claudio, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 176
Clark, James E., Pvt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 182, 236
Clark, Lewis M., 2d Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 298, 302, 303, 307, 308
Claros, Donato, Sergt., 2d Company, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned 43, 60, 106
Claves, Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 176
Clement, James W. L., jr., Lieut., U. S. Navy.
Commended for bravery 421
Mentioned 419, 420
Cleve, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Clift, Frank L., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.. Mentioned 27
Clifton, Charles G., Sergt., Company M [L], 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 139, 174, 179
Cloman, Sidney A., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with Dato Rajah Mudah, Moro Chief 409
Mentioned 295, 358, 360, 361, 362, 363, 377, 378, 395, 409, 413, 416
Reports 361, 380, 413
Clyde, Francis L., 1st Sergt., Company I, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 38, 145
Coal, Ermeterio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Co Chinco, Lieut. of Chinos. Capture of 139
Colby, Harrison G. O., Commander, U. S. Navy. Mentioned 273
Colby, Miles A., Pvt., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf. Commended 249
Coleman, Willis P., 2d Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 514
Collector of Customs, Zamboanga, P. I. Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf 375, 376
Cologan, B. J. de, Spanish Minister to China. Correspondence with Field Marshal Count von Waldersee, German army 506, 507
Colonna, Gabriel, Corpl., Insurgent forces. Capture of 130
Columug, Julian, Filipino. Mentioned 134
Comandao, Severino, Municipal Secretary, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Combe, Frederick J., Maj., Surg., U. S. Vols.; Chief Surgeon, 1st District, Department of Visayas. Mentioned 61, 65, 66, 104, 154, 186, 195, 196, 218
Comegys, Edward T., Maj., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Assignment as medical supply and distributing officer, China Relief Expedition ... 517
Commendation, Officers and enlisted men 40, 44, 53, 57, 79, 137, 138, 139, 188, 202, 241, 244, 245, 246, 248, 249, 259, 288, 292, 334, 408, 421, 437, 495, 519, 523, 540
Company property. Preparation for handling by Quartermaster's Department 503
Compaz, Graciano, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Concepción, Sloop. Mentioned 116
Concord, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 273

Condensing plant, recommended for Cotobato, Mindan
Conferences.
Between Gen. Linievitch, Russian army, and **Maj.** G
U. S. Army.....
Of commanders of Allied forces..... 439, 4
With Insurgent leaders.....
Conger, Arthur L., 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mention
Conger, E. H., U. S. Minister to China.
Correspondence with—
Chaffee, Adna R., Maj. Gen., U. S. Army.....
Tewksbury, Rev. E. G., American missionary...
Mentioned.....
Connell, William M., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Me
Connelly, Dan E., Pvt., Company D, 44th Inf., U. S. V
for medal of honor.....
Conowai, Parang, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Stormed, c
Conrow, William S., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Appointed Treasurer, Province of Leyte, P. I.....
Mentioned.....
65, 69, 75, 79, 80, 90, 91, 98, 102, 133, 134, 13
Conroy, Peter H., Pvt., Company H, 19th U. S. Inf. M
Consortes, Esteban, Col., Deported prisoner of war. M
Contreras, Insurgent leader. Surrender of.....
Cooke, John, Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 4
Reports..... 45, 47, 129, 15
Coolidge, Charles A., Lieut. Col., 9th U. S. Inf. Relie
shal, Tartar City, Pekin, China.....
Coomasie, Dato, Moro Chief, Zamboango, P. I. Mentio
Cooper, Charley, Corpl., Troop K, 6th U. S. Cav. Murd
Cooper, William, English Missionary. Murdered at Paot
Coquia, Faugin, Guerrilla. Mentioned.....
Corancha, Antonio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.
Corbin, Henry C., Maj. Gen., Adjt. Gen., U. S. Army. C
Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. Army
Cordell, Wiley, Pvt., Company D, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Cordes, Mr., Secretary, German Legation. Mentioned..
Corley, Michael E., Pvt., Company A, 43d Inf., U. S. Vo
Corrales, Manuel, jr., Insurgent leader, prisoner of war
Cortes, Julio, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned.....
Cossacks. Nature and equipment.....
Costello, José, Sergt., Leyte Scouts. Mentioned.....
Costin, Juan, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Capture of ..
Coston, Tony, Pvt., Company D, 44th Inf., U. S. Vols.
medal of honor.....
Cotobato, Mindanao, P. I.
Civil conditions.....
Military operations and conditions.....
Couch, Edward H. D., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. M
Craighill, William E., Maj., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. (C
neers, U. S. Army). Mentioned.....
Crane, Charles J., Lieut. Col., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Ca
Mentioned.....

Page.
Cravens, Richard K., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 289
Crawford, William P., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned... 268, 299
Cregg, Miss, English Missionary in China. Mentioned..... 466
Crenshaw, Frank F., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 282
Crimmins, John C., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Killed in action..... 141
Mentioned..... 229, 233
Cristóbal, José Villena, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 24
Crockett, Henry G., 1st Lieut., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 8
Crossett, Willard E. E., Pvt., Company G, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 195, 196
Wounded..... 189
Crowder, Enoch H., Lieut. Col., 39th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Maj., Judge-Advocate-General's Dept., U. S. Army). Mentioned..... 355
Crowley, John, Pvt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 72
Croxton, Richard C., Capt., 1st U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf..... 362, 363
Mentioned..... 338, 339, 359, 417
Reports..... 350, 352, 358, 416
Cruz, Benito de la, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 38
Cruz, Ciriaco de la, Barrio cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned... 330
Cruz, Cristino, Com. Sergt., Insurgent forces.
Captured..... 311
Mentioned..... 314, 315
Cruz, Pedro de la, Filipino. Trial and sentence..... 332
Cruz, Remigio del Rosario, 1st Lieut., Military Administrator, Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 24
Cruz, Tomas de la, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.. 38
Cruz, Señor. Mentioned..... 238, 289
Cubarrubias, Pedro, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces. Deported prisoner of war..... 427, 428
Cufectana, Victoriano, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 95
Culion, Calamian Island, P. I.
Establishment provisional civil government..... 418
Occupied by U. S. troops..... 260
Surrendered by Insurgents..... 418
Culung, Moro, of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 345
Cummins, Rufus E., Pvt., Company K, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended. 287
Curtis, Frank R., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 46, 49, 68, 75, 223
Custer, Steamer. Mentioned..... 318
Customs laws for Moros..... 340
Cuthbertson, William M., Pvt., Company E, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Recommended for medal of honor..... 188, 190, 199
Cuyo, Island of Cuyo, P. I.
Establishment provisional civil government..... 419
Expedition to..... 418
Occupied by U. S. troops..... 419
Dador, Emiliano, Filipino. Mentioned..... 150
Dador, Estefanio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 94
Dagami, Leyte, P. I.
Attack on and capture..... 70, 75
Capture of Insurgent headquarters near..... 74, 75, 77
Civil and military conditions at and in vicinity... 25, 81, 87, 89, 132, 173, 210, 237

Page.
Dagami, Leyte, P. I.—Continued.
Engagements at, and near 70, 71, 75
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 25, 87, 89
Military operations at and in vicinity 71, 74, 75, 77, 80, 88, 89, 134, 210, 237
Municipal government, establishment and progress 54, 87, 88, 132
Territorial limits of military district 87, 89
Dagami Road, Leyte, P. I.
Action on 70, 73
Ambush on 71
Daggun, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Dagpitan, Mindanao, P. I. Conditions at and in vicinity 295
Dajes, Mateo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Daligdig, Captain, Insurgent forces. Wounded 270, 295
Dalipdan Barrio, Capiz, Panay, P. I. Engagement at 12
Damang, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 346, 399, 400, 407
Danner, Lieut. Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Dapitan, Mindanao, P. I. Civil conditions at and in vicinity 272
Darna, Garciano, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Capture of 14
Mentioned 250
Daroca, Pedro, Maj., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 255
Datos (Moro Chiefs).
Agreement with Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, U. S. Army 396
Power of 401
Salaries of 397
Services rendered by 35, 39
Davao, Mindanao, P. I.
Bandos (ordinances) published and enforced, synopsis 333
Cedulas, issuance of 330
Civil and military conditions at and in vicinity 263, 329–332
Civil government, establishment and progress 330, 331
Condition and customs of Moros and other tribes, and list of same 331
Military operations at and in vicinity 331
Petition of municipal council for retention of military governor, Maj. H. Liggett, 31st Inf., U. S. Vols 334
Temperature and meteorological conditions 330
Daya, Captain, Insurgent forces. Capture of 87
Deatrich, Van H., Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 288
De Guire, Jasper N., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned 192
Delanas River, Panay, P. I. Engagements along 10, 257
de la Terrasse, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Delgado, Camelio Manalo, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Delgado, Martin, Gen., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 8, 257
Surrender of 9, 11, 13
Delgado, Sergio, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Dell, Charles W., Pvt., Lt. Battery G, 6th U. S. Art.
Commended 246
Mentioned 244
Deloso, Rufino, Ladrone Chief.
Correspondence with—
Captain Ubaldo Leonardo, Insurgent forces 293
Presidente of Loculan, Mindanao, P. I. 294
Presidente of Tudela, Mindanao, P. I. 294
Mentioned 273, 274, 290, 291, 292

Page.
Dempsey, John H., Sergt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 211
Denaie, José, Insurgent forces. Capture of 43
Dengler, Frederick L., 2d Lieut., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 223
Depaz, Manuel, Policeman, Tosola, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Deportations to Guam, Ladrone Islands.
Instructions for 426
Orders relative to 428–432
Dequire, Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. See *De Guire, Jasper N.*
Detroit, Launch. Mentioned 325, 327
Devino, Feliciano, Barrio Cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 330
Dey, Henry M., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 36, 51, 60, 62, 63, 65, 69, 80, 98, 104, 106, 109, 115, 116, 149, 198, 206, 239, 240
Reports 42, 59, 148, 176, 177, 209, 237
Diaz y Veyra, Jesus, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Dickman, Joseph T., Lieut. Col., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 8th Cav., U. S. Army).
Duties of, in China 446
Mentioned 433
Record of events and current comment 476
Relieved from duty with China Relief Expedition 524
Diehayco, Mariano, Pvt., Company A, Leyte Scouts. Drowned 141
Dikeman, John, Corpl., Company M, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 246
Dillero, Julian, Filipino. Mentioned 142
Dimayuga, Norberto, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 429
Dingle, Panay, P. I. Engagement near 10
Diocno, Insurgent leader.
Capture of 12
Mentioned 10
Dixon, Albert, Pvt., Company A, 15th U. S. Inf.
General court-martial proceedings in case of 529–531
Mentioned 31
Dodds, Frank L., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf., Acting Judge-Advocate, China Relief Expedition. Mentioned 510, 523, 524, 533, 534, 535, 537, 543
Dodge, Charles P., Corpl., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 246
Wounded in action 240
Doe, George F., Sergt., Company I, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 70
Dolores, Leyte, P. I. Engagement near 16
Dolores, Samar, P. I. Engagement near 74
Domingo, Garimo, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Donnelly, Edward T., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 21, 28, 61, 99, 132, 133, 135, 154, 199, 224
Report 136
Dore, Victor, Sergt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 134
Dorward, Brig. Gen., British army. Mentioned 442, 443
Douglas, Harry A., Q. M. Sergt., Company E, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 239
Douglass, Capt., British army. Mentioned 467, 475
Dow, William C., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 72, 73, 76
Doyle, Cipriano O., 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Droude, Colonel, French army. Mentioned 462
Duffy, [?] Sergt. Maj., U. S. Army. Mentioned 208
Dulag, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 180

Page.
Dulag, Leyte, P. I.—Continued.
Capture of 76
Civil and military conditions 25, 29, 31, 82, 83, 123, 124, 132, 135, 143, 151, 172, 180, 211, 232, 236, 241
Fiesta de Nuestra Señora del Refugio, description of, and effect 29, 31
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 25, 83, 124
Military operations in vicinity 72, 79, 122, 134, 143, 151, 179, 180, 211, 236, 241
Municipal government, establishment 123
Surrenders of insurgents 179
Territorial limits of military district 82, 123
Dumangas, Iloilo, P. I. Engagement at 8
Duncan, George O., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 52, 71, 73, 74, 76, 77, 79, 87, 107, 134, 135, 194, 196, 197, 198, 203, 205, 206, 212, 216, 218
Reports 27, 28, 92, 133, 138, 147, 174, 175, 206, 207, 233
Dunn, John H., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 271, 299, 310
Duorongan, Samar, P. I. Engagement at 73
Duray, Catalino, Municipal Clerk, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Durbin, Robert, Corpl., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 87
Dutton, James W., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 70, 75, 76, 77, 80, 89, 134, 135, 185, 186, 196, 198, 210, 237
Reports 89, 134, 143, 151, 179, 210, 237
Eah, Chinese girl, of Jolo, P. I. Abducted and sold to Sultan 367
Easton, Alpha T., 1st Lieut., 29th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 62, 308
El Cano, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 45, 50, 142, 145, 229, 233, 236, 257
Eldueyen, J. Mentioned 392
Elliott, Walter B., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 267, 268, 270, 291
Report 304
Elliott, William, Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 45, 46, 106, 122, 175, 180, 181, 195, 198, 207, 218, 224, 226
Ellison, Armon, Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 288
Elmer, James L., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 137
Mentioned 20, 22, 37, 61, 63, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 79, 91, 93, 94, 97, 98, 105, 112, 113, 136, 137, 202, 215
Reports 114, 204
El Progreso, Filipino newspaper of Manila, P. I. Article on conditions in Isla de Samar, P. I 53
Else, Steamer. Mentioned 545
Emmert, Harry N., Sergt., Company I, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 305
Emnas, Lino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 183, 213
Emperor of China. Mentioned 455, 494
Empress Dowager of China. Mentioned 455, 482
Empress Dowager of Russia. Red Cross hospital sent to China by 482
Enfectana, Herpolito, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 38
Engagements.
Chronological list of 68, 69
Number 76
English, John. American deserter 316
Enlisted men.
Commended 40, 246, 248, 249, 288, 292, 421, 437
Recommended for—
Certificate of merit 437
Medal of honor 188, 190, 199

Page.

Enriquez, Mariano, Delegado de rentas, Carigara, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.. 86, 103
Erando, Pedro, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Erenas, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 74
Escano, Francisco, Alcalde, Malitbog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 162
Escuadra, Gregorio, Filipino. Mentioned 226
Escuadra, Miguel, Insurgent leader.
Mentioned 158, 204
Surrender of 238, 239
Escuta, Procto, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Espanola, Perfecto, Insurgent. Killed in action. 293
Esperanza, Steamer. Mentioned 91, 236
Esperas, Dionisio, Barrio teniente, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 38, 94
Espiego, Gregorio, Insurgent. Capture of..... 293
Espina, Doroteo, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 429
Espina, Felipe, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24, 140
Espina, Simeon, Secretary, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 202, 206
Esplanada, Balbino, Municipal Secretary, Dulag, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 123
Esplanado, Sabino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 143
Estanislao, 2d Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Surrender of..... 238
Estes, Charles C., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 19, 36, 39, 41, 42, 57, 58, 63, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 98, 100, 161, 178
Report 41
Evans, Herbert L., 1st Lieut., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 15
Evens, John H., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 72, 73, 74, 77
Expeditions.
Against insurgent headquarters, on Island of Bohol, P. I..... 244
By allies in China..... 442, 443, 444, 450, 460, 480, 481, 490, 491, 496, 497
Roster of..... 495, 496, 497
Important results of, in Leyte, P. I..... 80
Under Señores Flores and Astorga, Filipinos, memorandum of 235
Expeditions and Patrols. In Philippine Islands, list of..... 79
Faber, William J., Corpl., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 139
Fabique, Rafael, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned..... 309
Prisoner of war 297
Fair, John S., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 71, 72, 74, 124, 128, 157, 163, 164, 168, 198, 203, 218, 219, 220, 225, 238, 239, 240
Fajardo, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 239
Fanner, [Farmer, John H.], Corpl. [Co. B.], 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 182
Fastralli, Francisco, Vice-Presidente, Jaro, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 100
Fastralli, Mariano, Captain of Police, Jaro, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 100
Favier, Monsignor, Catholic Bishop, China. Mentioned..... 448, 459
Febiger, Lea, Capt., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned 402
Federal Party in Philippine Islands. Work and influence 162
Ferguson, Harley B., 1st Lieut., Engineer Corps, U. S. Army.
Mentioned..... 442, 484
Relieved from duty with China Relief Expedition..... 515
Fernandez, Domingo, Barrio cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned.. 330
Field Orders. For operations in Panay, P. I 257, 258
Filipino people. Necessity for work for 36
Filipino prisoners of war. Deportation to Guam 426
Flags. Captured from Chinese and Insurgents..... 1, 140, 268, 290, 443
Fleming, John T., Sergt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned... 142
Fletcher, Henry P., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....

Page

Flordeliz, Francisco, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces.
Killed 43, 48, 49, 53
Mentioned 16, 46, 126
Flores, Juan, Alcalde, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.
Mentioned 48, 49, 94, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 212, 213, 214, 215, 223, 228, 229, 235, 238
Memorandum of expedition 235
Flores, Juan, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Flores, Leon, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Flores, Louis, Filipino. Mentioned 51
Flores, Lucio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Flores, Osep, Insurgent. Capture of 143
Flores, Insurgent leader. Surrender of 270
Folawn, Thomas J., Pvt., Company D, 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Recommended for medal of honor 188, 190, 199
Fongtai, China. Allied troops at 489
Foochow, Lighter. Mentioned 476
Foote, Morris C., Maj., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 520
Forbidden City, Pekin.
Appearance of contingents 479
Composition of column for entry 479
Formal entry of allies into 449, 479, 480
Looting in 449
Forsyth, William W., Capt., 6th U. S. Cav.
Mentioned 442, 443, 485
Statement in case 1st Lieut. Edward Bumpus, 9th U. S. Inf 538
Foster, Charles W., Capt., 6th U. S. Art.
Mentioned 7, 8, 253
Report 255
Fouphing, China.
Expedition from 497
German troops fired on near 500
France, James C., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 285
Report of 290
Francese, Rafael, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned .. 38
Francisco, Steamer. Mentioned 45
Francisqueti, Autolin, Filipino. Trial and conviction 332
Franco, Dato, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 272
Fredendall, Ira W., Capt., A. Q. M., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 448, 520
French forces in China.
Composition and efficiency of artillery 470
Distribution of 490
Equipment, etc 469
Impressions of 475
Operations 466, 500
Rations and supplies 472
Transportation 470
French, Francis H., Capt., 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 257
Frey, General, French army. Mentioned 479, 481
Fries, Claude S., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 270, 282
Fritsche, Captain, German army. Mentioned 497
Fritten, Emily, Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
"From Yorktown to Santiago," History, 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned 540

Page.
Fukushima, General, Japanese army. Mentioned 479, 481, 485
Fuller, Guy W., Sergt., Company G, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 227
Fullon, General, Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 253, 254
Surrender of 10, 12, 258
Gabino, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 190, 198
Galan, Insurgent leader. Surrender of 273
Galicano, Troadio, Ladrone Chief. Mentioned 15
Gallagher, Hugh J., Maj., Com. of Subsistence, U. S. Vols.; Chief Commissary, China Relief Expedition. Mentioned 514, 545
Galoughly, John, Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 514
Galvin, Daniel, Corpl., Company K, 19th U. S. Inf.
Commended 248
Mentioned 247
Galza, Gabriel, Chief of Peace Committee, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 162, 173
Gandara, Samar, P. I. Engagement at 71
Gandara Valley, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 74
Gandeza, Aguitino, Deported prisoner's servant. Mentioned 427
Garindo, Juan, Councilor, Alangalang, P. I. Mentioned..... 119, 121
Garioni, Colonel, Italian army.
Correspondence with Count von Waldersee, Field Marshal, German Army 450, 451
Mentioned 450, 467, 546
Garonne, U. S. transport. Mentioned..... 274
Garrett, Levi A., Sergt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.... 256
Gaselee, Sir Alfred, Lieut. Gen., commanding British forces in China. Mentioned 460, 461, 462, 463, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 473, 474, 475, 482, 486, 546
Gasser, Lorenzo D., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 241
Mentioned..... 20, 23, 25, 26, 61, 62, 71, 72, 76, 77, 79, 80, 90, 107, 140, 148, 150, 154, 166, 179, 196, 208, 216, 217, 218, 230, 231, 233, 240
Reports of 87, 117, 122, 230, 241
Gearhart, Roy F., Pvt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 237
Geinty, Daniel H., 1st Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.... 271, 309, 310
Gellish, Frank, Sergt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253, 254
Gendron, Joseph S., Pvt., Company E, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 189
General Orders.
China Relief Expedition..... 516–546
Publishing letter commendatory of 43d Inf., U. S. Vols..... 224
George, Duston L., Sergt., Company H, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 73
German Forces in China.
Casualties..... 500
Composition and efficiency of artillery 470
Distribution 488, 489
Equipment 469, 475
Expeditions participated in 495, 496, 497
Impressions of 475
Operations..... 500
Portable oven used by..... 470
Rations and supplies..... 472
Transportation of..... 470
German Legation, Secretary of, wounded by Boxers..... 458

Page.
Gerona, Julian, Col., Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 428
Gibboney, G., Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 544
Gicang, Balbino, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 309
Giffin, A. M., Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 545
Gil, T. Palma, Recorder, Municipal Council, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 335
Gilbert, William W., Maj., Pay Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned 62, 88, 136
Gilmore, John C., jr., Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Art.).
Correspondence with Col. Arthur Murray, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 49, 163
Mentioned 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 46, 49, 50, 53, 69, 72, 74, 75, 76, 78, 147, 156, 161, 162, 163, 164, 167, 188, 192, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 217, 218, 223, 224, 238, 239
Reports 43, 124, 130, 157, 164, 168, 188, 220, 225
Gilpin, Charles E., Ensign, U. S. Navy. Mentioned 70
Gisbert, Mateo, Jesuit priest. Mentioned 330
Glenn, Edwin F., Capt., 25th U. S. Inf., Acting Judge-Advocate, Department of the Visayas. Mentioned 9
Gnang Gna, Moro Princess, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Godines, Nicolas, Ladrone Chief. Mentioned 14
Godwin, Edward A., Col. 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Maj., 7th U. S. Cav.).
Mentioned 3, 266, 285, 300, 318
Report 266
Golderman, Philip S., 1st Lieut., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 253
Report 255
Goldsborough, Washington L., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Correspondence with A. A. G., Tacloban, P. I 54
Mentioned 9, 11, 19, 20, 25, 28, 29, 32, 51, 62, 74, 75, 76, 88, 89, 91
Reports 28, 88
Golis, Marcelo, Insurgent leader. Killed in action 12
Gomes, Baleriano, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Gonzaga, Francisco, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 207
Gonzaga, Manuel, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 207
Gonzaga, Rosario, Presidente, Abuyog, P. I.
Deposed 138
Mentioned 133
Gonzales, Euligio, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427
Gonzalez, Steamer. Mentioned 46, 258
Goodier, Lewis E., Maj., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 7, 9
Gordon, Clifford W., Sergt., Company E, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 239
Gordon, Walter H., Capt., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 9, 10, 12
Gould, Miss, American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 442, 464, 465, 466
Graham, Joseph B., 1st Sergt. Company H, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 43, 149
Grant, U. S. transport. Mentioned 424, 434, 435
Green, John W., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 267
Green, Mr., English Missionary in China. Mentioned 466
Green, Mrs., English Missionary in China. Mentioned 466
Greenleaf, Henry F., 1st Lieut., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned. 539, 544
Greig, Alexander, jr., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 10
Griffith, Thomas W., Capt., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7
Griffith, Mr., English Missionary in China. Rescued from Boxers 466
Griffith, Mrs., English Missionary in China. Rescued from Boxers 466

Page.

Grinnell, Ira M., Pvt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action 137
Grueber, Colonel, German army. Mentioned 496
Guadalupe, Cebu, P. I.
Attacked by insurgents 14
Engagement at 15
Guam, Island of.
Care and conduct of deported prisoners 423, 424, 425
Character of natives 425
Climatic conditions 425
Correspondence relative to deportation of prisoners 426
Description of prison 423
Expedition to, with deported prisoners of war 422
Formation and products of 425
Guan, Juan, Servant, deported prisoners. Mentioned 427
Guasay, Juan, Servant, deported prisoners. Mentioned 427
Guerlan, Justo, Maj., Insurgent forces.
Character description of 313
Designated member of staff council 319
Mentioned 305, 311, 313, 320
Surrender of 295
Guillermo, Gil, Filipino. Trial and sentence 332
Guimbangan, Dato. Zamboanga, P. I. Mentioned 324, 328
Guinamasan River, Cebu, P. I. Engagement on 15
Guiney, Peter W., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav. Report 452
Guintana, Bonifacio, Insurgent. Mentioned 152
Guintana, Esterin, Insurgent. Mentioned 152
Guintean, German doctor. Mentioned 514
Hadji, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 407
Haering, Captain, German army. Mentioned 496
Hagadorn, Charles B., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned 262
Hagonberg, Captain, German army. Mentioned 497
Hale, Harry C., Maj., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 20th U. S. Inf.). Mentioned 15
Haliman, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 361, 362, 363, 413, 414
Hall, Newt H., Capt., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned 458, 514
Hall, T. M., Sergt., Company D, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 75
Hall, Walter R., Sergt., Company A, 10th U. S. Inf. Commended for bravery. 421
Hall, William J., Sergt., Company H, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 73
Halsell, John T., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Haman, Orang Kayah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Hambali, Maharajah, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 346
Hamilton, Edwin E., Pvt., Company L, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Killed in action 62, 63, 65, 109
Mentioned 79, 105, 118
Hamilton, Fred, Pvt., Troop K, 6th U. S. Cav. General court-martial proceedings in case of 532, 533
Hancock, U. S. transport. Mentioned 322
Hansa, German cruiser. Mentioned 479
Hansjosten, Nicholas A., Sergt., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf. Commended. 249
Hanson, Linwood E., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 36, 42, 51, 60, 62, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 79, 99, 144, 145, 170, 182, 194, 206, 239
Reports 41, 58, 101, 102, 141, 150, 177, 178, 208, 230

Hapa, Juan, Filipino. Mentioned .....
Harbeson, Joseph H., Corpl., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned
Hare, Luther R., Brig. Gen., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 7th U. S. Cav.). Mentioned 6
Harod, James E., Pvt., Company E, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action .....
Haroun, Dato, former Sultan of Sulu, P. I. Mentioned .....
Haroun, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Harrison, ——, Sergt., Company —, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned .....
Hart, Sir Robert, Chief, Chinese customs service. Mentioned .....
Harter, Oliver L., Pvt., Company A, 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. Killing by Moros, and investigation 3
Haskell, Amos D., 1st Sergt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 71, 134, 1
Hassan, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 364, 3
Hastings, Charles O., 2d Lieut., Signal Corps, U. S. Army.
Mentioned 434, 435, 436, 4
Recommended for brevet of 1st Lieutenant .....
Hatace, Nakib, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned .....
Hay, William L., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned....
Haycraft, William A., 1st Lieut., 44th Inf. U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 131, 159, 160, 163, 164, 169, 170, 198, 221, 222, 2
Hayes, Webb C., late Lieut. Col., U. S. Vols., volunteer aid to Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. A.
Mentioned .....
Relieved as volunteer aid .....
Headington, John L., Pvt., Signal Corps, U. S. Army. Recommended for certificate of merit .....
Health of Troops. See *Army.*
Heiberg, Elvin R., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned.....
Heiner, George, Sergt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.....
Heinsaker, Irvin L., 1st Sergt., Company H, 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..
Heistand, Henry O. S., Lieut. Col., A. A. G., U. S. Army. Assignment and relief as Adjt. Gen., China Relief Expedition..... 5
Helmick, Eli A., Capt., 10th U. S. Inf. Mentioned .....
Hendryn, Aylmer E., Sergt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.
Henry, Guy V., jr., Maj., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. (2d Lieut., 4th U. S. Cav.). Mentioned 7,
Hersey, Mark L., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned.....
Hester, William A., Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..
Hettesheimer, Oscar, Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned ....
Hiabon Valley, Samar, P. I.
Engagement in.....
Expedition to .....
Hidalgo, Juan, Chief of Police, Dulag, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 2
Higasaan River, Leyte, P. I. Expedition to .....
Higgins, Harry L., Pvt., Company L, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Death from wounds 63, 6
Mentioned 79, 1
Wounded in action .....
Hill, Lloyd C., Corp., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned .....
Wounded in action.....
Hill, Captain, British army. Killed by explosion of powder .....

Page
Hillman, James W., Chaplain, 16th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 90
Hilongos, Leyte, P. I.
Attack on, by insurgents 46
Civil and military conditions at and in vicinity 46, 50, 67, 127, 132
Engagements at and near 67, 71, 73
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 127
Military operations in vicinity 71, 127, 130
Municipal government 132
Territorial limits of military district 127
Himes, Bower E., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 89
Himmelberger, Chever H., Pvt., Company F, 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action 298
Hincken, Elias J., 2d Lieut., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action 15
Hizon, Maximo, Gen., Insurgent forces. Deported prisoner of war 423, 425, 427, 428
Hoan, Filipino-Moro, Jolo, P. I. Murdered by Moros 368
Hodge, Dr., American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 464
Hodge, Mrs., American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 464
Hoff, John Van R., Maj., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Announced and relieved as Chief Surgeon, China Relief Expedition 517, 518
Hoffman, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Hoffmeister, Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Holbrook, Willard A., Maj., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 5th U. S. Cav.). Mentioned 7
Holliday, Wise & Co., Merchants.
Correspondence with William H. Sage, Capt., 23d U. S. Inf 371
Mentioned 371, 372, 391, 396
Homers, Basilio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Homers, Ysidoro, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Honestos, General, Insurgent forces. Capture of stronghold by U. S. troops. 36
Honorable mention. Recommendations for 437
Hoover, Ray, Sergt., Company I, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Appointed Chief of Scouts, Leyte, P. I 230
Mentioned 72, 215
Hopkins, William H., Pvt., Company L, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253
Hophu, China. Engagement near 496
Horace, Estaques, Municipal Treasurer, Jaro, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ... 85, 100
Hormeres, Abdon, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Howard, Richard, 1st Sergt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 72
Howe, William H., Corpl., Company A, 10th U. S. Inf.
Commended for bravery 421
Mentioned 419, 420
Howerton, Ernest T., Pvt., Company K, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended. 287
Howland, Harry S., 1st Lieut., 13th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 408
Hsan Ho, China.
Expedition to 491
Killing of Chinese Christians 491
Hsuch-Chuang-tza, China.
American troops fired on at 444
Houses burned 444
Skirmish with Boxers near 444
Hsu Chien, Chinese lawyer. Appointed Judge of Chinese Criminal Court for American Part of Tartar City 528

Page

Huber, William G., 1st Sergt., Company E, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended 292
Hudson, George H., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 27
Huertes, Captain, Insurgent forces. Killed in action..... 269
Huggins, Eli L., Maj., 6th U. S. Cav.
Mentioned..... 433, 518
Report 439
Hughes, M. E., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned..... 546
Hughes, Robert P., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army. Mentioned..... 5, 43, 224, 476
Hu Hsien, Prefect of Department of Shantung, China.
Appointed Governor of Shantung Province..... 455
Boxer movement started by..... 454
Mentioned..... 454, 455
Removed from Shantung and appointed Queen Dowager's adviser 455
Humphrey, Charles F., Lieut. Col., Q. M. Dept., U. S. Army.
Announced as Chief Quartermaster, China Relief Expedition..... 517
Mentioned..... 449, 514, 529, 531, 533, 534, 535, 537, 545
Hunt, William E., 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 7
Huolu, China.
Engagements near..... 497
Expedition by allied forces from..... 497
Hussin, Dato Amir, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 347, 368, 390, 393, 397, 400, 407
Hussin, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 359, 360
Huston, Joseph F., Maj., 19th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned..... 7, 253, 256, 257
Report 253
Hutcheson, Grote, Capt., 6th U. S. Cav., A. I. G. and A. J. A., China Relief Expedition.
Clothing, suggestions for improvement..... 515
Command, condition of..... 515
Comparison of American and foreign soldiers..... 515
Inspections made by..... 513, 514
Losses of stores in transit 516
Mentioned..... 441, 442, 474, 510, 513, 524
Officers, duties and responsibilities, appreciation 513
Packages, uniformity in shipping supplies..... 515
Post Exchanges, pernicious effect of abolition of canteen feature..... 513
Reasons for bad disciplinary conditions 512
Reduction in baggage allowance..... 516
Relieved as Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, China Relief Expedition . 524
Reports 460, 510, 513
Special investigations..... 514, 515
Suggestions for summary punishment instead of present system..... 513
Tabulated statements of trials, etc 511, 512
Hyer, Benjamin B., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
Commended by Secretary of War..... 540
Mentioned..... 443, 482
Igcabugao, Iloilo, P. I. Military operations in vicinity 9
Ilario, Moro. Mentioned..... 355, 356
Iligan, Mindanao, P. I. Civil and military conditions in vicinity..... 272
Iloan, Panaon, Leyte, P. I. Expedition to 67
Iloilo Province, Panay, P. I.
Composition of forces in 7
Surrender of insurgents 11

Page.
Imperial Edict, Chinese. Directing provincial governors to raise volunteer militia to resist seizures 454
Imperial Hunting Park, near Pekin, China. Scout to and engagement at 480, 481
Indanan, Maharajah Pahalauan, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Disturbing element 339
Mentioned. 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 349, 350, 362, 377, 379, 395, 399, 405, 406, 407, 414
Indemnity Question. Settlement 508
Indiana, U. S. transport. Mentioned 423, 544, 545
Inopacan, Leyte, P. I. Allegiance, oath of, administration 157
Insurgent Leaders.
Correspondence relating to 426
Deportation to Island of Guam 422
Insurgent Forces.
Armament, etc 239
Arms and ammunition 86
Arrest of officials 27
Captures of 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 26, 27, 29, 31, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 52, 53, 58, 61, 62, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 98, 100, 104, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 133, 135, 138, 139, 140, 143, 144, 145, 147, 150, 157, 164, 166, 172, 175, 179, 187, 188, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 210, 213, 222, 241, 243, 265, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 276, 281, 284, 290, 291, 292, 295, 297, 299, 301, 302, 305, 307, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 420
Casualties 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 21, 22, 26, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 46, 48, 52, 53, 55, 57, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 79, 80, 89, 91, 100, 108, 111, 112, 115, 116, 117, 119, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140, 142, 147, 149, 157, 161, 162, 163, 164, 171, 172, 175, 177, 178, 181, 188, 190, 199, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 212, 213, 224, 245, 247, 248, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 265, 267, 268, 269, 270, 276, 277, 281, 284, 291, 292, 293, 295, 296, 298, 301, 302, 303, 305, 308, 310, 312, 420, 421
Summary 265
Character 314
Decrease in strength 100
Flags captured from 1, 140, 268, 290
Funds, collection 9
Grouping of leaders for more safety 23
Guerrilla tactics, result 6
List of officers 24
Money and property of captured 16, 52, 70, 73, 76
Number in field in Leyte, P. I 24
Oath of allegiance to U. S. administration 57, 58, 62, 65, 79, 102, 107, 119, 120, 133, 154, 157, 159, 161, 162, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 178, 180, 193, 194, 195, 198, 200, 201, 204, 209, 215, 225, 226, 239, 242, 243, 254, 274
Official papers of captured 8, 9, 16, 41, 79, 158, 159, 163, 190, 199, 201, 205, 208, 245, 248, 278, 284, 313
Organization and strength in Leyte, P. I 24
Supplies and property of, destroyed and captured 9, 10, 11, 21, 22, 23, 31, 36, 39, 40, 42, 48, 61, 64, 65, 69, 70, 79, 90, 91, 104, 113, 114, 115, 131, 137, 140, 145, 157, 158, 168, 169, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 225, 226, 241, 245, 248, 256, 257, 267, 268, 269, 271, 273, 274, 276, 277, 281, 284, 285, 286, 288, 291, 296, 297, 302, 308, 310, 313, 315

Page.

Insurgent Forces—Continued.
Surrenders of 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 27, 36, 41, 42, 51, 52, 53, 57, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70, 100, 133, 147, 154, 161, 162, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 176, 177, 179, 180, 183, 184, 194, 195, 201, 203, 205, 208, 213, 215, 221, 224, 225, 226, 238, 239, 240, 254, 258, 259, 265, 270, 271, 273, 295, 297, 299
Trial and conviction of 80, 182
United States soldiers captured by 76
War material of, captured and surrendered 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 39, 41, 48, 68, 69, 70, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 80, 89, 112, 113, 117, 139, 161, 162, 172, 173, 180, 184, 188, 190, 199, 201, 202, 204, 212, 221, 224, 225, 226, 238, 239, 250, 256, 258, 259, 265, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 276, 277, 278, 281, 285, 286, 290, 291, 295, 296, 301, 302, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 315, 484
International Commission to Investigate Missionary Murders.
Composition 474
Recommendations for punishment 465, 466, 472
Work of 465
In Umra, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Iponan River, Mindanao, P. I. Expedition up 290
Isedro, Sergt., Company ——, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 239
Isidore, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 208
Isla de Cuba, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 44, 49, 50
Isla de Luzon, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 336
Isla de Negros, steamboat. Mentioned 476
Italian Forces in China.
Distribution 489
Expeditions participated in 496, 497
Equipment, etc 469
Rations and supplies 472
Transportation 470
Ives, Francis J., Maj., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Assigned as Chief Surgeon, China Relief Expedition 517, 519
Mentioned 514
Izek, Captain, Insurgent forces. Killed in action 269
Jaagsan, Leyte, P. I. Engagement at 74
Jabier, José, Deported prisoner's servant. Mentioned 427
Jacksap. See *Jaksap, John.*
Jackson, David L., Pvt., Company E, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Recommended for medal of honor 188, 190, 199
Jackson, Thomas T., 1st Lieut., Asst. Surg., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 257
Jacobs, Douglas H., 1st Lieut., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 9
Jadji, Ysidro, Moro. Mentioned 365
Jaggers, Alfred, Sergt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 92, 175, 233
Jain, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 371, 400
Jaksap, John, Pvt., Company G, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action 269
Jalandoni, Francisco, Lieut. Col., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 9, 11
Jamahali, Moro, Tawi-tawi, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 368
Jambi, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 387

Page.
Jamela, Inchy, Sultana of Jolo.
See under *Jolo Archipelago, P. I.*
James, Willard, Pvt., Company L, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253
James, William H. W., Maj., 23d U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf. 385, 386
Mentioned 364, 386, 387, 388
Jamison, J. W., British Consul, Shanghai, China.
Member International Commission to Investigate Missionary Murders ... 463
Mentioned 474
Jano, Gregorio Kaliburan, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Killed in action .. 24
Japanese Forces in China.
Expeditions participated in 469, 497
Mentioned 489
Method of packing military stores 516
Signal Department—
Equipment, composition, and personnel 438
Treatment of Chinese 447
Japanese Legation. Murder of Chancellor by Boxers 456
Jardin, Monseigneur, French priest. Mentioned 459
Jaro, Iloilo, Panay, P. I. Surrender at, ceremony attending 11
Jaro, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 58
Capture of 76
Engagements at and near 71, 72, 73, 74, 75
Inhabitants, character, conditions, and disposition 58, 81, 85, 100, 101, 131, 151, 152, 173, 182, 213, 235
Military operations at and in vicinity 41, 57, 74, 75, 77, 98, 100, 144, 151, 152, 181, 183, 212, 214
Municipal government, establishment and progress 85, 131, 198
Surrenders at 11, 52
Territorial limits of military district 85, 100
Jaro Road, Leyte, P. I. Engagement on 70, 71
Jaro, Silvestre, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 38
Jasaan, Mindanao, P. I.
Disposition of people, conditions, etc 279
Expedition to 279
Scout from 296
Jennings, Edward, Civilian teamster. Mentioned 515
Jesus, Ygmidio de. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428
Jibioc, Panay, P. I. Engagement near 12
Jiminez, Mindanao, P. I.
Attacks by insurgents 267, 269, 295
Engagements near 267, 295
Garrison established at 267
Expeditions to 267, 290, 291
Joakanain, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Agreement with Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, U. S. Army 396
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf., Governor of Jolo 344, 346, 379, 380, 381, 405, 410
Ideas of administration 348
List of stolen horses and slaves in possession of 345
Mentioned 339, 344, 346, 348, 365, 369, 373, 378, 397, 398, 399, 400, 404, 406, 407, 411, 415
Johnson, Ahab E., Pvt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253, 254

Page.
Johnston, Gordon, 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 22, 36, 38, 39, 55, 56, 62, 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 79, 90, 91, 98, 99, 102, 120, 151, 153, 155, 159, 160, 169, 181, 185, 186, 212, 213, 214, 241, 243
Reports 38, 213, 214
Johnston, Major, British army. Mentioned 440
Jolo Archipelago, P. I.
Administration, ideas of Datos 348
Agreement for government of 396
Agricultural products of island 396
Bad feeling between Sultan and Datos 339
Cause of troubles 394
Characteristics and disposition of natives 339, 415
Civil, political, and military conditions 262, 338, 339, 352, 377, 378, 392, 393, 395, 396
Customs, receipts 379
Establishment of temporary military stations 415
Intercourse between Sultan and Datos 352
Loss of cattle by disease 396
Measures for increasing prosperity of natives 412
Military operations 338, 339, 394
Necessity for military domination 415
Pearl fisheries—
Agreement in relation to 392
Amount of percentage paid 390, 391
Exportation of shells 390
Ownership question 389, 390, 391, 395
Protocol of March 7, 1885, relative to 392
Reports on 389, 390, 391, 392, 395
Piracy in 378
Political situation 377
Relations between United States authorities and natives 352
Report on situation 352
Rifles smuggled to Mindanao from 326
Rules and regulations by which Sultan is guided 348
Salaries of Sultan and Datos 397
Slavery question 352, 394
Sultan, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram—
Capabilities, character, and disposition 339, 377, 394
Claims in relation to pearl fisheries 390
Complaint of treatment of soldiers 412
Complaints against 396
Correspondence with—
Kobbé, William A., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army 341
Sweet, Owen J., Maj., 23d U. S. Inf 340–348, 350, 355, 356, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 370, 371, 374, 376, 379, 381, 382, 383, 387–389, 391, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404, 411, 412
Fines unjustly imposed by 413
Jurisdiction claimed by 389
Letter in relation to Maharajah Towasil 359
List of horses and slaves stolen from 345
Mentioned 341, 343, 344, 346–350, 353, 356, 357, 358, 359, 361, 362, 369, 370, 371, 375–386, 398, 399, 401–409, 416

Page.
Jolo Archipelago, P. I.—Continued.
Sultan, Hadji Mohammed Jamalul Kiram—Continued.
Messages from—
To Military Governor, Philippine Islands 342
To President of the United States 341
Relations with Datos 339, 352, 380, 381
Request for authority for importation of rifles and ammunition 365
Revenues of 394
Rights, dignities, and power 393, 401
Rules and regulations by which guided 348
Sultana, Inchy Jamela—
Correspondence with Owen J. Sweet, Maj., 23d U. S. Inf 341, 366, 405, 406, 407, 409, 410
Mentioned 339, 341, 347, 353
Jones, C. Rodman, 2d Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 284
Jones, Delbert R., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 7, 20, 47, 67, 74, 75, 193, 218, 222, 227
Report 127
Jones, Jefferson W., Sergt., Company L, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 268
Jordon, John L., Capt., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 8
José, Captain, Insurgent forces. Killed in action 36, 40, 213
Juan, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 76
Jumasali, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 350
Juntela, Raymundo, Councilor, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Justice, U. S. ship. Mentioned 423
Kabales, Juan, Bolero officer. Surrender of 28
Kalgan, Mindanao, P. I. Expedition to 450
Kang I., Chinese officer. Appointed to command Boxers 455
Karnes, William L., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
Mentioned 433
Report 491
Kasames, Dionisio, Municipal Secretary, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.. 82
Kassim, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 346, 347
Katinday, Juan, Jefe Local, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 33, 35
Katz Bros., Merchants, Singapore. Mentioned 341, 365
Kean, James E., Q. M. Sergt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 210
Kearney, James, Artificer, Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Deserted to enemy 133, 138, 139, 140, 203, 208
Keithley, Ira, 1st Lieut., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 422, 428, 432
Kelly, John A., Pvt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 115
Kelly, Luther S., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 295
Report 272
Kelly, Will, Sergt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 139, 175
Kelso, John M., jr., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 268, 270, 290, 291, 305
Kemmer, Alice, Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Kendrick, William J., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 269, 271, 296
Report 30
Kent, William A., 2d Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 402
Report 401
Kerr, James T., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Army. Mentioned 354

Page.
Ketcham, John L., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 43, 49
Reports 44, 46, 48
Khan Baz, Sepoy soldier. Killed by American soldiers 514
Kiakiatao, China.
Catholic mission attacked by natives 451
International column arrives at 451
Measures for protection of mission at 451
Kidd, Francis, Post Com. Sergt., U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin 541
Killiam, Lena E., Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Killie, Rev. Charles A., American Missionary in China. Mentioned .. 491, 501
Kilpatrick, U. S. transport. Mentioned 224, 238, 239
Kindler, Charles J., 1st Sergt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 210
Kiram, Hodji Mohammed Jamalul, Sultan of Jolo, P. I.
See under *Jolo Archipelago, P. I.*
Knoerzer, Captain, German army. Mentioned 496, 497
Knox, George A., Corpl., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned... 143
Kobbé, Ferdinand W., 1st Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf., A. D. C., Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. Army. Mentioned 274
Kobbé, William A., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army.
Correspondence with—
Isidro Midel, Presidente, Zamboanga, P. I 335
Rajah Mudah Mandi, Zamboanga, P. I 336
Sultan of Jolo, P. I 341
Mentioned 3, 266, 314, 325, 354, 355, 401
Reports 261, 273, 295, 305
Koh Kee Chian, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Unjustly fined by Sultan 386
Kontillo de Paz, Antonio, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Krause, Albert C., Pvt., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf. Mortally wounded in action 246, 249
Kuang Tchang, China.
Engagement at and near 497, 500
Reconnoissance in vicinity 500
Kudalat, Palkassa, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Ku-Kuan Pass, China. Engagements at and near 500
Laballe, Bautista, Ex-Presidente. Mentioned 102
Labamigo, Ebisto, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Capture of 143
Lacaba, German, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned .. 38
Lagbow, Moro. Filipinos sold in slavery by 378
La Granja, Samar, P. I.
Capture of 76
Engagement at 71, 73
Lagunsud, Joheno, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 61
Lalubin, Colonel, 17th Marine Inf., French army. Mentioned 461, 468
Lambdin, William McK., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 269, 270, 291, 295
La Motte, Clarence K., 2d Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7
Lanchon, Steamer. Mentioned 92
Lane, James W., Pvt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253
Lane, Robert F., Pvt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 236
Langaran, Mindanao, P. I.
Capture of 269
Engagements at and near 268, 269, 286
Occupied by U. S. troops 285

Page.
Languyan, Adriano, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Laoang, Samar, P. I.
Capture of 76
Engagement at 76
Laoang, Steamer. Mentioned 62, 240
La Paz, Leyte, P. I. Engagements at 73
La Paz Trail, Leyte, P. I. Engagement on 71, 73
La Punta, Leyte, P. I. Engagement at 70
Larzua, Agapito, Treasurer, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 82
Lasswell, Ida H., Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Latero, Captain, Insurgent forces. Killed in action 213
Lavazares, Samar, P. I. Engagement at 72
Lawrence, Horace A., Sergt., Company A, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 31, 207, 208
Lawton, U. S. transport. Mentioned 423
Layog River, Leyte, P. I. Expedition up and engagement on 139, 140
Leaf, Louis H., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 79
Mentioned 43, 66, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 87, 90, 104, 107, 108, 117, 118
Wounded in action 62, 63, 65, 109
Leal, Catalino, Corpl. Police, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Leask, J., Representative of Holliday, Wise & Co. Mentioned 37
Lecoq, Jules Desire Victor, 2d Class Pvt., 18th Marine Inf., French army.
Killed by American soldier 539
Lee, Jesse M., Maj., 9th U. S. Inf., A. I. G., China Relief Expedition.
Commended in General Orders 519
Mentioned 513
Relieved as Acting Inspector General, China Relief Expedition 519
Leeper, John F., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 41, 63, 66, 68, 102, 104, 106, 144, 160
Legaspi, Silvestre, Deported prisoner of war 423, 427, 429
Legaspi, Teodoro, Filipino. Mentioned 225
Legation Guard, Pekin, China.
American, detail and definition of duties 540
Buildings and quarters for 542
Composition of 541
Mail communication for 542
Supplies, etc., for 541, 542
Legations, Pekin, China.
American casualties in defense 458
Attack on, made by Imperial troops 455
Disposition of defenders 456, 457
Measures for defense 456
Number of soldiers and civilians and armament 456
Remarks on defense 458
Siege of the Peitang, China (French Mission) 458
Leile, Dato Maharajah, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
Le Masurier, Robert, 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 20, 38, 61, 70, 71, 72, 79, 91, 93, 154, 180
Reports 55, 113
Lemke, Walter H., Sergt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .. 87, 107, 122, 179, 232
Lennox, U. S. transport. Mentioned 168, 170, 173, 274, 543, 544, 546

Page.
Lucente, Señor, Alcalde, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 48, 49
Lucier, Frank, Pvt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 79, 104, 118
Wounded in action 62, 63, 65, 109
Luga, Mateo, Ladrone Chief. Mentioned 14
Lugar, Native of Cebu, Cebu, P. I. Mentioned 246
Lugbuan, Cuyo, P. I. Occupied by U. S. troops 419
Lung-Thsuan-Kuan, China.
Attacked by Germans 500
German troops fired on near 500
Lutz, Willard, Sergt., Company F, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 223
Lynch, Frank E., 1st Lieut., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 20, 21, 22, 23, 50, 67, 165, 166, 191, 197, 199, 200, 222, 227
Reports 127, 130, 165, 193, 194, 222, 227
Lyons, Patrick, Q. M. Sergt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 76
Lyons, William H., 2d Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 297, 298, 307, 311
Maasin, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 165, 166
Cedulas, issuance of 166
Civil and military conditions at, and in vicinity 44, 47, 50, 67, 127, 132, 165, 166, 167, 169, 191, 193, 200
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 47, 53, 67, 127, 162, 166, 167, 191, 193
Military operations in vicinity 130, 162, 191, 220, 222
Municipal government, establishment and progress 50, 67, 132, 162, 163, 166, 167, 191
Territorial limits of military district 127
Mabini, Apolinario, Insurgent agent, Deported prisoner of war.
Correspondence with Sixto Lopez 424
Mentioned 425, 427, 428
Mabini, Prudencio, Servant, deported prisoner. Mentioned 427
Macajambos, Mindanao, P. I.
Attack on insurgent stronghold 285
Expedition to, and engagement at 288, 289
MacArthur, Arthur, Maj. Gen., U. S. Army, Commanding Division of the Philippines.
Correspondence with—
Corbin, Henry C., Maj. Gen., A. G., U. S. Army 426
Orwig, Henry B., Maj., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols 426, 427
Remey, George C., Rear-Admiral, U. S. Navy 426
Sultan of Jolo, P. I. 364, 365
Mentioned 354, 355, 365
Messages to, from Sultan of Jolo, P. I 326, 342
MacCrohon, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 165
Appointment of presidente 165
Establishment of civil government 163, 165, 167
Maclay, William P., Sergt., Company A, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 89, 135, 154, 155, 233
Madara, James W., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 408
Madlointo, Franco, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 38
Mafang, China. Murder of native Christians near 501
Magalona, Praxedes, Filipino Padre, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 13

Page.
Magas, Paulino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 88
Magcalas, Adel, Servant, deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427
Maghony, Baltazar, Insurgent leader. Capture of 14
Magno, José, School Teacher, Tanauan, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 117
Magnus, Paulino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 61
Mahadi, Trader of Jolo, P. I. Arrest for illicit trading 475
Maher, John S., Pvt., Company I, 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 514
Main, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Maine, U. S. hospital ship. Mentioned 518
Malabang, Mindoro, P. I. Situation and condition 262
Malalis, Sultan, Teruray, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 327, 352
Malariola, Julian, Sergt. of Police, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Malate, Marino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 179
Malate, of Basilan Island, P. I. Slave trafficker 352
Malefactors. Arrest and punishment 403, 404
Malgar, Pedro, Ex-Presidente. Mentioned 102
Malibago, Leyte, P. I. Expedition to 79
Malirong, Leyte, P. I. Engagement at 75
Malitbog, Leyte, P. I.
Attack on 72
Capture of 76
Civil conditions at and in vicinity 192
Establishment of post at, necessity for 147
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 166, 192
Military conditions in vicinity 172
Municipal government, organization 163, 165, 167, 192
Malitbog [Malicbug?], Mindanao, P. I. Advance on, and engagement at. 275, 276
Malley, James L., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 14
Manchuria, East Asia. Occupation by Russians 485
Mandi, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 337
Mandia, Abjandia, Principal of School, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned .. 82
Mandia, Engracia, School Teacher, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 82, 233
Mandia, Rosalia, Assistant School Principal, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 82
Manella, Mindanao, P. I. Engagement at 270
Manila, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 390
Manipula, Major, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 253
Mantcheng, China.
Engagement near 497
Expedition to 497
Manteguit, Mindanao, P. I.
Civil provisional government organized at 420
Insurgents captured at 420
Mapa, Dionisio, Attorney-General, Negros, P. I. Mentioned 250
Mapa, Victorino, Member of Peace Commission. Mentioned 13
Marabon River, Leyte, P. I. Raid on General Moxica's Headquarters at .. 16
Maravilla, Cebu, P. I. Engagement at 15
Maravilla, Major, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Maraya, Tomas, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 117
Marcalisang, Lucio, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Marcos, Anastacio, Prisoner. Mentioned 88
Margate, Isaac, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 213

Page.
Margito, Manuel, Councilor, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Marina, Silvestre, Sergt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 88
Marines, U. S.
Arrival at Pekin 455
Health of China Relief Expedition contingent 504
Market, John M., Corpl., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 99
Marquinquita (alias Pastol), Visayan.
Apprehension and delivery 378, 382, 383, 404
Arms, etc., stolen by 382
Marrow, Charles E., 1st Lieut., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned .. 545
Marsden, Robert, Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 546
Martin, George E., Pvt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253
Martin, Juan, Jesuit Priest. Mentioned 330
Martin, William, Musician, Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 255
Mason, Edward, Pvt., Company I, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended 40
Masquera, Conrado, Adjt., Salas's Command, Insurgent forces. Mentioned. 10
Massee, Edward K., Sergt. Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 220
Masteller, Kenneth C., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 267, 270, 295, 305
Mat Saale, Insurgent Mohammedan Chief. Mentioned 393
Mata, José, Prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 428
Matalom, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 166, 193, 194
Civil conditions at, and in vicinity 193, 194, 200
Municipal government, establishment 166
Operations in vicinity 165, 193, 194, 227
Mateo, Insurgent Leader. Mentioned 47, 48
Matiguinao, Samar, P. I. Action near 71, 74
Matow, China. Expedition in vicinity of 446
Maud, Launch. Mentioned 338, 385, 417
Mauddin, Nakib. Mentioned 399
Mauricio, Juan, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 427, 429
Maxilom, Arcadio, Ladrone Chief. Mentioned 14
Mayes, James J., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 285, 286, 288, 318
Report 289
Wounded in action 21, 24
Maygaya Valley, Samar, P. I. Expedition in 76
McAlfrey, Alexander, Pvt., Company I, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Deserter to insurgents. Surrender of 291
McAllister & Co., Merchants. Mentioned 390
McBroom, Walter S., 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7
McCarthy, Albert H., Ensign, U. S. Navy. Mentioned 267, 268, 273, 296
McClernand, Edward J., Col. 44th Inf., U. S. Vols., (Capt., 2d U. S. Cav.).
Correspondence with William S. Scott, Lieut. Col., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols.. 259
Mentioned 161
McCoy, Henry B., Maj., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 14
McDonald, Sir Claude, British Minister to China. Commanding defenses of Legations 456
McFarlane, Howard, Sergt., Company B, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 60, 72
McGirr, Thomas L., Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 269, 291
McGuyre, Edward, Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 233
McIntyre, Frank, Capt., 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 46

Page.
McKinley, William, President of United States. Mentioned 398
McLeod, Gordon A., 1st Sergt., Company M, 19th U. S. Inf.
Commended 246
Mentioned 244, 245
McMahon, John E., Maj., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut., 4th U. S. Art.).
Mentioned 263, 321, 324
Report 327
McNamee, Michael M., Maj., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut., 7th U. S. Cav.).
Mentioned 266, 267, 268, 270, 273, 274, 293, 295
Report 290
McRae, Henrietta, Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Medal of Honor. Recommendations for 188, 190, 199
Meister, Captain, German army. Mentioned 497
Melliza, Cornelio, Señor, Member of Peace Commission. Mentioned 13
Melliza, Raymundo, Señor, Member of Peace Commission. Mentioned ... 13
Mendoza, Mariano, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Capture of 311
Mentonion, Juan, Filipino. Mentioned 353, 355, 356
Mercada, Pablo, Maj., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 264, 273, 284, 309, 320
President of Staff Council 319
Mercido, Camilo, Corpl., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Merriam, Henry M., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned 521
Merrill, Dana B., Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 256
Metzger, Herman, Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin 541
Michaels, Michael, Pvt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253
Midel, Isidoro, Presidente, Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I.
Correspondence with Brig. Gen. W. A. Kobbé, U. S. Army 335
Mentioned 337
Military Stores.
Losses in transit 516
Shipping, suggestions for improvement in method 516
Japanese method 516
Millar, Thomas, Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 266, 268, 271, 285, 286, 289
Report 288
Miller, Crosby P., Maj., Q. M. Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned 354
Miller, Leonard, Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 288
Mills, Fred W., jr., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 124, 157, 158, 188, 189, 195, 196, 220
Mills, Samuel M., Maj., Artillery Corps, U. S. Army, Acting Judge-Advocate, China Relief Expedition. Mentioned 510
Mindanao and Jolo, Department of—
Districts, territorial limits 266
General conditions 353, 354, 420
Military operations 260, 264, 266, 273–284, 295, 297, 321–327, 338, 418
Northern Mindanao—
Agricultural products 306, 307
Closing of ports in 297
Conditions in 306
Disposition of people 306, 307
Insurgent forces, organization, armament, etc 264, 273

Page

Mindanao and Jolo, Department of—Continued.
Northern Mindanao—Continued.
Results of operations 27
Summary of casualties 28
Supplementary report of field operations 30
War material captured 28
Pearl fishery 35
Southern Mindanao—
Civil affairs in, and recommendations for improvement 32
Conditions in districts 26
Slavery, treatment of question 26
Traffic in women and children 26
Supplies for troops 32
Territorial limits 26
Mindoro, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 62, 66, 130, 203, 208, 23
Miner, Charles W., Col., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned .....
Mintalaroc, Juan, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 29
Miranda, Luis, Insurgent leader.
Correspondence with 2d Lieut. William H. Burt, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. 33, 34, 3
Mentioned 23, 32, 33, 49, 18
Misagel, Timotes, Ex-Presidente. Mentioned 10
Misamis, Mindanao, P. I.
Native scouts organized at 27
Operations in vicinity of 273, 293, 29
Results of 27
Missionaries in China.
Buildings set aside for 46
International commission constituted to investigate murders 46
Murders of, at Paotingfu, China 442, 460, 462, 46
Punishment of leaders in murders 442, 465, 46
Report on 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 46
Statement of treatment and death at Paotingfu, China 463, 46
Missions in China.
Destruction of 45
Gathering of missionaries at 45
Mitchell, Fred C., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 2
Mitchell, Robert B., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 267, 268, 291, 31
Miung, son of Maharajah Tahir, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 34
Mi-Yuan, China. Chinese troops driven from 50
Moale, Edward, Col. 15th U. S. Inf. Assigned to command 2d Battalion, China Relief Expedition 51
Moffett, Richard K., Corpl., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action 25
Mohammed, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 40
Moh Asa Kil, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 39
Molicay, Mindanao, P. I. Engagement near 29
Molli, Agalon, Guerrilla. Mentioned 12
Monagat, Tomas, Filipino. Trial and sentence 33
Mondejar, Protasio, Col., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 9, 1
Montefolka, Lopez, Maj., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 15
Surrender of 24
Monteverde, Tomas, Barro cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned . 330, 33

Page.
Montgomery, George, Capt., Ordnance Dept., U. S. Army; Chief Ordnance Officer, China Relief Expedition.
Mentioned 514, 544
Relieved from duty with China Relief Expedition 545
Montilla, Agustin, Secretary-Treasurer, Negros, P. I. Mentioned 250
Mooney, Ernest V., Corpl., Company K, 19th U. S. Inf. Commended 248
Moore, John K., 1st Lieut., 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 521
Morales, Jayme, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Morales, Roberto, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Morgan, George H., Maj., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 3d U. S. Cav.). Mentioned 275, 278, 283, 299, 308, 311, 319
Morier, R. B. D. Mentioned 392
Moros, of Mindanao and Jolo, P. I.
Civil government impossible among 322
Character, condition, and customs 322, 328, 331, 373, 377, 394
Efforts to localize 331
Forts built by chiefs 344, 345
Intertribal troubles 342, 357, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406
List of titles and explanation 400, 401
List showing number of men and guns in Jolo, P. I 399, 400
Murders, etc., committed by 271, 342, 349, 350, 356, 357, 368, 381, 394, 395
Obstructive factors to betterment of condition 377
Relations with United States troops 322, 328
Slavery among, prohibition and abolishment 322, 401
Trade privileges and conditions 372, 373, 374, 375, 376
Troubles between Sultan and Datos 338–350
Morrill, Miss, American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 442, 464, 465, 466
Morris, Michael E., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 79
Mentioned 19, 21, 22, 23, 36, 39, 42, 56, 57, 61, 63, 65, 69, 72, 76, 80, 89, 90, 91, 93, 105, 112, 113, 115, 119, 145, 146, 152, 153, 154, 185, 186, 187, 230, 231
Reports 39, 55, 89, 152, 154, 185, 216, 217, 234
Morrison, Dr., Correspondent London Times. Mentioned 446
Mortes, Santiago, Alcalde, Dulag, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 49
Morton, Charles G., Capt., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 9, 12
Moshun, Esteban, Insurgent. Capture of 143
Motiong Valley, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 76
Moxica, Ambrosio, Gen., Insurgent forces.
Correspondence in relation to surrender 201
Mentioned 23, 24, 25, 27, 35, 47, 51, 52, 146, 159, 161, 163, 164, 167, 168, 171, 179, 185, 188, 189, 190, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 206, 208, 211, 215, 218, 219, 220, 221, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 229, 238, 239, 240
Surrender of 16, 225, 238
Moxica, Clemente, Capt., Adjt. Gen., Moxica's Staff, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24, 140, 168, 228
Moylan, Michael J. Boatswain's Mate, U. S. Navy. Commended for bravery. 421
Mualum, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 359, 360
Muda, Tuan Habil, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 407
Mudah, Habib, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 388
Mudah Mandi, Rajah, brother of Sultan of Jolo, P. I.
Agreement with Brig. Gen. John C. Bates, U. S. Army 396
Character of 394

Page.
Mudah Mandi, Rajah—Continued.
Correspondence with—
Kobbé, William A., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army ..... 33(
Sweet, Owen J., Maj., 23d U. S. Inf 362, 379, 387
Mentioned 324, 342, 348, 353, 357, 364, 368, 397, 399, 406, 416, 488
Money unlawfully extorted from Chinoe 386, 387, 388, 389
Statement by 387
Mudah, Sarip, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 387
Muir, Charles H., Maj., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt. 2d U. S. Inf.), Acting Judge Advocate China Relief Expedition.
Detail on, and relief from, duty with China Relief Expedition 510, 523
Mentioned 7, 8, 10, 476
Mulholland, Peter, Pvt., Company M, 19th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action .. 246
Municipal Government in Philippine Islands. Establishment and progress 38, 42, 50, 53, 54, 58, 67, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 94, 95, 98, 100, 103, 118, 123, 128, 129, 131, 132, 161, 162, 163, 165, 166, 167, 171, 177, 187, 191, 192, 194, 198, 202, 217, 242, 250, 251, 252, 325, 330, 331, 418, 419
Munson, Fred L., 1st Lieut., Com., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 514
Muntz, Edwin, Pvt., Company D, 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 281
Murah, Habib, Minister of War, Jolo Archipelago, P. I. Mentioned ... 355, 356, 364, 365, 397, 408, 410
Murphy, Charles N., 1st Lieut., 14th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 445, 484
Murray, Arthur, Col., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt. 1st U. S. Art.).
Correspondence with—
Allen, Henry T., Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 69
Gilmore, John C., Maj., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 49, 163
Prescott, Frank C., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols 54
Mentioned 12, 20, 21, 22, 23, 70, 73, 78, 199
Reports 48, 55, 60, 65, 78, 131, 132, 138, 147, 156, 160, 163, 167, 170, 172, 188, 194, 201, 205, 218, 219, 223, 228, 237, 241
Murray, Peter, Capt., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 10
Myers, John T., Capt., U. S. Marine Corps:
Mentioned 457, 458
Wounded at Pekin 458
Myra, Anselma, Teniente de barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 38
Nacional, Miguel, Sergt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Namby, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 388
Nance, John T., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned 439
Naporo, Samar, P. I. Engagement near 70, 72
Nasaludin, Immun, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 358
Native Police. Intrepidity and trustworthiness 32
Native Philippine troops.
Capacity as soldiers 322
Feeling toward insurgents 322
Importance of, as military police body 26
Organization 271, 321, 322
Natives, Filipino. Work done by loyal 202
Naval Commanders. Lack of judgment 50
Naval, Leyte, P. I. Insurgent officials and records captured 79
Navarro, Pastor, Filipino. Mentioned 196
Navarro, Samuel, Barrio Cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 198, 330

Page.
Nayra, Bernabe de, Justice of the Peace, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.. 35
Neilson, Frederick B., 1st Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 266, 282, 296, 298, 307, 308, 311
Report..... 302
Neita, Lorcha. Mentioned..... 223
Negros Island, P. I.
Cedula tax, collection of..... 250
Civil government in..... 250, 251, 252
Conditions, civic..... 14, 250, 251
Military operations in..... 14, 250, 251, 252
Outbreak in, and collapse..... 250
U. S. troops in..... 5, 6
Nelo, Juan, Municipal Attorney, Dagami, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 54
Nenita, Steamer. Mentioned..... 236
Neri, Agripino, Insurgent leader. Prisoner of war..... 297
Neri, Ramon, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Capture of..... 311, 313
Character description..... 314, 315
Commissioned captain of infantry..... 320
Member staff council..... 319
Neri, Salvador, Insurgent leader. Prisoner of war..... 297
Neri, Tirso, Insurgent leader. Mentioned..... 284, 316
Neri, Vicente, Señor. Mentioned..... 276, 279, 282
Nesbitt, William F., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 7
Newark, U. S. cruiser. Mentioned..... 455
Niagas, Lucius, Capt., Boleros. Killed in action..... 142
Nichols, Rowland S., Chaplain, U. S. Army, Superintendent of Schools, Jolo, P. I. Report..... 392
Nichols, William A., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf.
Commended..... 408
Mentioned..... 395
Nicklin, Benjamin P., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with 1st Lieut. John B. Schoeffel, 9th U. S. Inf..... 535
Mentioned..... 536
Noble, James L., Corpl., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action. 38
Noble, Robert H., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 3d U. S. Inf.), Adjt. Gen., Department of the Visayas, P. I.
Correspondence with Lieut. Col. William S. Scott, 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. 258, 259
Mentioned..... 3, 9, 11, 13
Nolan, Robert H. [M], Capt., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 9
Norwood, John W., 2d Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 408
Noyes, Charles F., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 532
Novio, Victor, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 35
Nudd, F. D., Member U. S. Burial Corps. Mentioned..... 237
Nuruddin, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 364
Nuya, Benito, Deported prisoner's servant. Mentioned..... 427
Observations, Foreign telegraph corps..... 437
O'Callaghan, Daniel, Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 175
Ocampo, Macario de, Col. Deported prisoner of war..... 427, 428
Ocampo, Pablo, Insurgent agent. Deported prisoner of war..... 427, 428
Ocassa, Panglinas, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 358
Octaviano, Cayetano, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of..... 188

Page.
Odtgon, Policarpo, Insurgent. Capture of 187
Officers.
Commendation 44, 53, 79, 137, 138, 139, 157, 188, 202, 241, 246, 259, 288, 334, 408, 421, 437, 519, 540
Recommendations for—
Brevets and medals of honor 53, 188, 190, 199, 437, 543
Honorable mention 437
Ojaji, Moro of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 345
O'Keefe, Cornealiaus F., Capt., 36th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 344, 345
Olina, Ninong, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 179
O'Maru, Merchant, Philippine Islands. Mentioned 390
Ondas, Narceso, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Oopack, Packet. Mentioned 423
Opeña, Alijo, Filipino. Mentioned 134
Operations in China. Final report 498
Opou, Maharajah, of Look, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399, 400
Oppus, Mr., Fiscal of Civil Government, Leyte, P. I 208
Orders, General and Special.
China Relief Expedition 516–546
Regarding deportation of prisoners to Guam 428, 429, 430, 431, 432
Regulations of Presido of Asan, Guam 430, 431, 432
Oregon, U. S. battle ship. Mentioned 455
Orias, Candido, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Ormoc, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 200, 239
Bolomen driven from 44
Capture of 76
Civil and military conditions 43, 49, 60, 66, 67, 128, 132, 200, 219, 221, 226
Engagements in vicinity 159
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 67
Military operations in vicinity 128, 159, 169, 170, 221, 226
Municipal government, establishment and progress 128, 132
Surrender of insurgents 239
Territorial limits of military district 128
Ormoc-Jaro Trail, Leyte, P. I.
Capture of insurgent headquarters 73
Engagement on 72
Oroquieta, Mindanao, P. I.
Capture of 313
Civil and military conditions 295, 304
Conditions of insurgents at 313
Engagements at and near 295, 312
Military operations in vicinity 268, 304, 312
Results of 270
Orwig, Henry B., Maj., 37th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Correspondence with Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. Army 426, 427
Instructions to, relative to care, etc., of deported prisoners 427
Mentioned 3, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432
Report 422
Osman, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 357, 412, 413
O'Sullivan, G. H. W., Lieut. Col., British army. Mentioned 467, 475
Otis, Elwell S., Maj. Gen., U. S. Army. Mentioned 384
***Otong* [Sinforso Valida]**, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 107

Page.
Ouick, George M., Corpl., Company G, 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 14
Ouining, Toribio, Teniente of Police, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned... 94
Ovenshine, Alexander T., 1st Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned.... 380, 385, 386
Overly, Milward, Sergt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 57, 61, 71, 72, 179, 181
Owens, James J., Pvt., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf. Commended 249
Paalan, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 400
Pablo, Galves, Capt., Insurgent forces. Member of Staff Council..... 319
Pacana, Cayetano, Maj., Insurgen tforces. Vice-Presidente, Staff Council.. 319
Pacatang, Jogo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Pacheco, Mariano, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned. 47, 50, 67, 124, 200, 226, 239
Paddock, Richard B., Capt., 6th U. S. Cav. Statement *in re* 1st Lieut. Edward A. Bumpus, 9th U. S. Inf..... 538
Padjing, son of Ammad, Dato of Zamboanga, P. I. Mentioned 345, 346
Pakling, U. S. transport. Mentioned 524, 543, 544
Palana, Feliciana, Filipina. Murdered by bolomen..... 143
Palanas, Fulgemio, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 294
Palarikin, Paragua, P. I.
Occupied by U. S. troops 419
Provisional civil government organized 419
Palitones, Teodoro, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Palmer, Frederick L., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 543
Palo, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration..... 154
Ambush by insurgents near..... 73
Attack on 71, 74
Capture by U. S. troops 70
Engagements near 36, 71, 73, 74
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 84
Insurgent camp destroyed near..... 80
Military operations in vicinity. 39, 70, 75, 79, 80, 89, 152, 155, 185, 216, 217, 230, 234
Municipal government..... 84, 131
Territorial limits of military district 84
Paloma, Father, of Agana, P. I. Mentioned 424
Palompon, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration..... 159
Civil and military conditions at and in vicinity.... 44, 45, 49, 60, 68, 129, 132, 200
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 129
Insurgents in vicinity 47, 66
Military operations in vicinity 158
Municipal government..... 66, 129, 132
Territorial limits of military district 129
Palting, Pancrano, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428, 429
Pambiyan, Samar, P. I. Engagement at..... 74
Pampanga, U. S. gunboat..... 45, 53, 54, 233
Panaon, Island of, P. I.
Conditions in 163
Hemp, disposition..... 161, 163
Panarada, Bolero Sergeant. Mentioned..... 37, 38
Panay, Island of, P. I.
Character of ladrones..... 12, 13
Civil government, organization of..... 13
Important events in 10–12

Page.
Panay, Island of, P. I.—Continued.
Ladrones, hunting ... 1
Lawlessness, conditions, cause of ... 1
Operations in ... 7, 25
Peace Committee, composition and work of ... 1
Resistance, cessation of organized ... 1
Situation on ... 1
U. S. troops, distribution ... 5, 6
Panay, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned ... 43, 44, 45, 53, 54, 158, 159, 167, 419, 420
Pandan, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Character of ... 361, 362, 413
Mentioned ... 363, 364, 413, 414
Pangiran, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Character of ... 394
Mentioned ... 386, 388, 382, 399, 404
Pangkima, Oto, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Wounded ... 367
Panguan, Dato, of Samenusa, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned ... 357
Panozo, Lustriano, Filipino. Murder of son by Moros ... 368
Paotingfu, China.
Attack by Boxers on missionary compound ... 464
Conditions at ... 500
Conferences of military commanders at ... 462, 474
Description of country, Pekin to ... 461
Division of, for police purposes ... 463, 474, 500
Engagements in vicinity ... 466
Expedition to ... 450
Advance guard and reconnoissance ... 471
English system ... 472
Allies on march, comparison ... 471
Composition ... 461, 469, 472
Conduct of troops composing ... 467
Impressions of foreign contingents ... 475
Itinerary and description of march ... 460, 468 471
Looting of towns by troops ... 469
Remarks on troops composing ... 468
Report ... 460
Return orders of ... 467, 475
International commision constituted ... 463
Investigation of inhuman treatment of foreigners ... 463
Military operations in vicinity ... 466, 496, 497
Missionaries murdered at ... 442, 460, 462, 465
Occupation by Allies ... 463, 467, 474, 490
Position of Maj. Gen. A. R. Chaffee, U. S. A., in the matter of murders ... 463
Public places destroyed on account of murders ... 466, 474
Paotingfu-Pekin Road, China.
Condition of, and bridges on ... 473
Condition of railroad and telegraph line ... 473
March to Pekin, conditions attending ... 474
Villages and rivers on ... 473
Paotingfu Railroad, China. Extension to Pekin ... 502
Paradji, son of Tahir, Moro of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned ... 345, 346
Parado, Iracio, Insurgent leader. Mentioned ... 61

Page.

Paragua, Mindanao, P. I.
Barracks and water supply ... 421
Condition and disposition of people ... 421
Harbors and roads ... 421
Resources of ... 421
Paragua, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned ... 10
Paragun, Sacaria, Filipino merchant. Mentioned ... 88
Paranas, Samar, P. I.
Engagement at ... 71, 74
Expedition to ... 76
Parang, Jolo, P. I. Fining of Chinese residents by Sultan, investigation ... 385
Paraz, Diego, Priest of Albuera, Leyte, P. I. Arrest of ... 221
Paredes, José, Surg., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 28
Parina, Froylan, Presidente of San Miguel, P. I. Mentioned ... 198
Parr, Andrew J., Corpl., Company C, 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned ... 521
Parsons, [Payson, William E.?], Corpl., Company F, 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned ... 402
Parto, Tomas, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 88
Pasagden, Rafael, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 294
Pasigay, Samar, P. I. Engagement near ... 74
Pastrana, Leyte, P. I.
Capture of Insurgent headquarters near ... 75
Engagement at and near ... 72, 74, 75
Patachow Temples, China.
Attack on ... 445
Destruction of White Pagoda ... 446, 484
Engagement at ... 484
Expedition against Boxers at ... 444, 483, 484
Headquarters of Boxers at ... 444
Pate, Narceso, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 294
Paterson, Edmund T., 2d Lieut. 40th Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended ... 288
Mentioned ... 268, 269, 286, 288, 289, 301, 302
Patterson, Edwin W., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned ... 144, 151, 181
Patti, Hadji, Moro Chief, Borneo. Murdered by pirates ... 410
Pavel, Colonel, German army. Mentioned ... 496
Paz, Pedro de la, Filipino Merchant. Mentioned ... 88
Peace Committee. Endeavors to bring about surrenders ... 9, 10, 11, 162, 163, 164, 173, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 185
Peachman, Harry H., Corpl., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 139, 174
Pearl fishing in Jolo Archipelago ... 340, 370, 371, 378, 379
Pearson, Eugene, Post Q. M. Sergt., U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin ... 541
Pechili, Province of, China.
Boxers overrun ... 455
Evacuation of ... 507
Military operations ... 450
Roster of Allied troops in ... 488
Suppression of Boxer element ... 450
Peck, Frank H., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 7, 9
Pedow, [?] Pvt., Company H, 18th U. S. Inf. Wounded in action ... 254
Pedrera, Julian, Municipal Treasurer, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 57, 58, 85, 100, 119, 121, 122

Page.
Pedrera, Valeriano, Councilor, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 119, 121
Pedres, Sergeant, 1st Company Leyte Scouts. Mentioned 123
Pedro, Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Killed 420
Peitang, or French Mission, Pekin, China.
Casualties during siege 459, 460
Conditions during and after siege 478
Description and condition for defense 458, 459
Disposition and number of defenders 459
Siege of 458
Pekin, China.
Casualties during seige of Legations 460
Conditions in and about 447, 478, 480, 481, 482, 483
Description of country in vicinity 478
Description of Great Wall 483
Description of interior 478, 479
Distribution of troops in 483, 488, 489, 490
Division into zones, of adjacent country 501
Engagements at and near 443
Entry into of Count von Waldersee, Field Marshal, German army 487
Establishment of emergency hospital 521
Evacuation of 506, 507
Garrisons for and near 482, 483, 506, 507, 508
Military operations in vicinity 443, 446, 490, 496, 497
Number of troops in vicinity 447
Organization of American troops in 523
Petitions from Chinese for retention of American troops 492
Preservation of order in 502
Report on seige 454
Strength of contingents in 479
Supplies for troops and people 486
Troops constituting American Legation Guard 518, 540
"U. S. Military Hospital" at designated 519, 521
Pelino, Pedro, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Peñaforte, Steamer. Mentioned 66
Penagsagan, Bohol, P. I. Engagement near 245
Penas, Patricio, Municipal Secretary, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 105
Penchun, Juan, Insurgent leader. Killed in action 284
Penchun, Pedro, Insurgent leader. Killed in action 284
Pennsylvania, U. S. transport. Mentioned 260
Peres, Anselmo Alterado, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Perez, Ventura, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Perido, Fabian, Alcalde, Dagami, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 54
Perley, Harry O., Maj., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned 62
Permejo, Apolonio, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 35
Permeo, Jorge, Insurgent. Capture of 88
Peroy, Anselmo, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 23
Pershing, John J., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut., 10th U. S. Cav.).
Correspondence with Col. William E. Birkhimer, 28th Inf., U. S. Vols 317, 318, 319
Mentioned 268, 289
Personal property, packing.
Lack of uniformity, transportation hampered by 503
Lockers, substitute for, suggested 503

Page.
Peters, Carl F., Corpl., Company I, 19th U. S. Inf.
Commended 249
Mentioned 246
Wounded in action 249
Petitions. Retention of American troops at Pekin, China 492, 494, 495
Petrel, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 160
Pettijohn, William, Pvt., Company K, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended. 287
Pettit, James S., Col., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 1st U. S. Inf.).
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf 352
Mentioned 3, 321, 325
Reports 321, 323
Petzel, Lieut. Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Pevidal, Tito, Corpl. of Police, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Phelps, Homer C., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin 541
Philadelphia, U. S. transport. Mentioned 223
Philippine Commission. Organization of civil governments by 202
Philippine Pearling and Trading Company. Mentioned 391
Philippine Policy of United States. Native troops in relation to 26
Phillips, Albert E., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 20, 21, 22, 39, 40, 42, 55, 58, 62, 98, 170, 222, 223
Reports 57, 98, 99, 144, 151, 181, 183, 212
Phillips, William A., Capt., 10th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 419
Piang, Dato, Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 262, 324, 327, 328
Piangio, Fernando, Ex-Presidente. Mentioned 102
Pierce, Earl C., 2d Lieut., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 7
Pilande, Ildefonso, Ex-Presidente. Mentioned 102
Pilar, Pio del, General. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428
Pinaquinpuan, Leyte, P. I. Engagement at 74
Ping, Major, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 254
Pipon, General, British army. Mentioned 462
Pique, Eusebio, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 179
Pirates of Jolo Archipelago, P. I.
Capture and delivery 406
Outrages committed by 408
Pitkin, Rev. Mr., American missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China ... 464, 466
Pittsburg, U. S. transport. Mentioned 28, 45, 46, 49, 51, 59, 60, 66, 67, 69, 128, 148, 159, 160, 161, 165, 169, 170, 180, 193, 195, 202, 206, 207, 209, 210, 218, 221, 223, 226, 227, 236, 240, 241
Plata, Hermogenes, Lieut. Col. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428
Pohl, Captain, German army. Mentioned 479
Polac, Leyte, P. I. Engagements at and near 38, 39
Police in the Philippine Islands. Organization of town force 33
Polk, Lucius E., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 73, 74
Polo, Pastor, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 239
Pomferada, Feliciano, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 171
Pomferado, Eliyso, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 41
Ponce, Apolinario, Corpl., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Ponferada, Telesforo, Alcalde, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 86
Ponferrada, Manuel, 1st Sergt., Leyte Scouts. Mentioned 43, 149
Pong Ah, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 367
Pontiveras, Insurgent leader. Surrender of 12
Pocler, William J., Pvt., Company G, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 227, 238

Pa
Porter, Harry, 1st Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. V. Mentioned 306, 307,
Portes, Lorcha. Mentioned 1
Potin, Comandante of Ladrones. Capture of 1
Pourie, James B., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 1
Po-Yang-tien, Islands of, China. Expedition to 4
Prado, Fausto del, Capt., Insurgent Staff Corps.
Capture of 309, 311, 3
Character description 3
Prager, Benjamin, Corpl., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 253, 2
Pratt, Edward B., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned 3
Prescott, Frank C., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended and recommended for brevet .....
Correspondence with—
Murray, Arthur, Col. 43d Inf., U. S. Vols .....
Teniente Jefe, Terragona, Leyte, P. I .....
Mentioned 19, 25, 28, 32, 36, 51, 52, 74, 76, 205, 2
Report .....
President of the United States of America.
Mentioned 336, 341, 365, 369, 370, 384, 396, 3
Message to, from Sultan of Jolo, P. I 3
Preston, William B., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 20, 21, 22, 51, 73, 74, 76, 79, 93, 112, 206, 2
Reports 37, 56, 93, 94, 97, 145, 155, 183, 184, 214, 2
Pretencio, Clemente, Teniente de Barrio. Mentioned .....
Price, Samuel A., Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 283, 2
Price, Walter S., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 37, 56, 77, 203, 2
Priess, Captain, German army. Mentioned 4
Primrose, Bert A., Sergt., Company A, 19th U. S. Inf.
Commended 2
Mentioned 247, 2
Prisoners of War.
Deportation of 3
Treatment and disposition of 3
Prisoners of War, Deported.
Instructions in relation to 4
List of, and servants 427, 4
Orders relative to 428, 429, 430, 431, 4
Regulations for conduct and care 431, 4
Proclamations.
By Capistrano, Nicolas, Gen., Insurgent forces .....
By Lucban, Vicente, Gen., Insurgent forces 3
To inhabitants of District of Misamis, P. I 2
Prudencia, Placido Martorell, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ....
Public Stores.
Japanese method of packing 5
Loss of, in transit 5
Packing of, lack of security 5
Suggestions for packing and prevention of loss 5
Puding, Moro, Pirate Chief. Mentioned 378, 381, 395, 408, 4
Puenta Gorda, Mindanao, P. I. Leper colony near 3
Puerto Princesa, Paragua, P. I.
Occupation by U. S. troops 2
Surrendered by insurgents 4
Provincial civil government established 4

Page.
Pula, Sarib, Moro of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 342
Pulah Pulah, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 345, 395
Pulis, Charles C., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 270
Pu Ning, China. British forces fired on near 501
Putian, Mount, Panay, P. I.
Attack on..... 255
Engagement at and near..... 8, 10
Puyo, Dato, Maharajah Dinda. Mentioned..... 347, 390, 391, 393, 397, 400, 407
Quei Heng, Chief Tartar Official, Paotingfu, China. Recommended to be beheaded 465
Quimaya River, Mindanao, P. I. Scout up..... 297
Quinlan, Pedro, Corpl., Company D, Leyte Scouts. Mentioned..... 223
Quintana, Matias, Lieut. of Police. Mentioned..... 207
Quinton, William W., Maj., 14th U. S. Inf. Extracts from report of expedition to Patachow, China 445, 446
Quirol, 1st Lieutenant, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Quintos, Marcelo. Deported prisoner of war 428, 429
Railroads in China. Repair and operation of 449, 485
Ramsey, Frank De W., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf., Acting Chief Quartermaster, China Relief Expedition. Mentioned 448
Ramsey, Colonel, British army. Member International Commission to Investigate Missionary Murders 463
Ramandaban, Lauriano, Sergt. of Police, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 35
Ramones, Milicio, Insurgent Jefe, Jaro, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 102
Ramonie, Melisio, Filipino. Mentioned..... 99
Ramillo, Pastor, Delegado de Justicia, Carigara, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.. 86, 103
Randler, Joseph, Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Detail with legation guard, Pekin 541
Randolph, John A., Chaplain, U. S. Army. Mentioned..... 401
Ratliff, William E., Corpl., Company K, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended. 287
Raysor, Marion C., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 258
Reandino, Mariano, Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 110
Reardon, James, Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 256
Recolito, Segundo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned..... 294
Recommendations.
For brevets, certificate of merit, etc..... 53, 437, 543
Medal of honor 188, 190, 199
Honorable mention..... 437
Record of Events in China, with current comment..... 476
Reddling, Charles A., Post Com. Sergt., U. S. Army. Mentioned..... 545
Rees, Harry L., Maj., Pay Department, U. S. Army. Mentioned 217
Reeves, James H., 1st Lieut., 2d U. S. Cav. Mentioned..... 449, 482, 502
Rehlfing, Ernest, Post Q. M. Sergt., U. S. Army. Mentioned 545
Reilly, Henry J., late Capt., 5th U. S. Art. Designation of camp at Pekin, China, in honor..... 523
Relevo, Lino Emnas, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Relief, U. S. Army hospital ship. Mentioned 62
Remarks on Operations, Department of the Visayas, P. I..... 16
Remey, George C., Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy. Correspondence with Maj. Gen. Arthur MacArthur, U. S. Army..... 426, 427
Remy, James E., Corpl., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned..... 521
Reports. Directions for rendition from all garrisoned towns in Philippine Islands 168
Requestis, Cornelio, Lieut. Col. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428

Page.
Reyes, Antonio Prisco. Deported prisoner of war 427, 429
Reyes, Estanislao de los, Delegado de Rentas, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.
Mentioned 94
Reyes, Eusebio de los, Municipal Treasurer, Dagami, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 54
Reyes, Victor de los, Filipino Priest. Mentioned 30
Rhodes, Charles D., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
Mentioned 439, 440, 533
Report 440
Rhodes, D. H., Superintendent U. S. Burial Corps. Mentioned 233
Ricarte, Artemio, Gen. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428
Richards, George S., jr., 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 14
Richardson, Major-General, British army. Mentioned 461, 467, 475
Righter, Joseph C., jr., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 289, 301, 302
Rio Grande de Mindanao, P. I. Slave traffic on 326
Rivera, Manuel, Deported prisoner's servant. Mentioned 427
Roa, Juan, Insurgent leader. Prisoner of war 297
Roa y Valdeconcha, José, Insurgent leader. Prisoner of war 297
Robe, Charles F., Col., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 523
Robertson, Edgar B., Maj., 9th U. S. Inf.
Detail and relief as Provost-Marshal, Tartar City, Pekin, China 520, 543
Detail as commander, Legation Guard, Pekin 540
Mentioned 499, 521
Petition to, for retention of American troops 494
Robertson, John, 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 14
Roca, Hilario, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 161
Roccand, Macario, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 110
Rockhill, Edward P., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army.
Commended 246
Mentioned 244, 247
Rockhill, W. W., American Commissioner to China. Mentioned 500, 502
Rodriguez, Antonio, Ex-Presidente, Albuera, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 169
Rojas, Leon, Lieut., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 39, 40, 61, 62, 78, 79, 88, 92, 100, 119, 121, 154, 181, 182, 213
Surrender of 161
Rorebeck, Curtis G., 2d Lieut., 30th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 332
Rosa, Bartolome de la. Deported prisoner of war 427, 429
Rosa, José, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 309
Rosario, Rodrigo Cruz del, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces.
Member peace committee 218
Surrender of 225, 235
Rosario, Steamer. Mentioned 46, 128
Rose, F. O., Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 545
Rose, Captain, British army. Mentioned 440
Rosecrans, U. S. transport. Mentioned 422, 423, 426, 427, 428, 429, 525
Roxas, Manuel E. Deported prisoner of war 428
Rosell, Julian, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 24
Roses, Nicolas, Comandante, Insurgent forces. Surrender of 9, 11, 13
Rubil, Correlio, Filipino. Mentioned 54
Rubillon, Juan H., Capt., Adjt. Gen., Moxica's Staff. Mentioned 24
Ruiz, Antonine, Filipino. Mentioned 142
Ruiz, Honesto, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 41
Ruiz, Ricardo, 1st Lieut., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 225, 238
Ruperto, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 202

Page.
Russian Forces. Distribution in China 488
Ryther, Dwight W., Capt., 6th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7
Saavedra, Benito, Barrio Cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 330
Saavedra, Jorge, Councilman, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 335
Sabandco, Sigundo, Insurgent official. Mentioned 238
Sabando, Segundo, Insurgent. Surrender of 226
Sabang, Leyte, P. I.
Engagement at 108, 116
Expedition in vicinity 79
Sabdoni, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 342, 399
Sabindo, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 204
Sabino, Vagino, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 32, 75
Sabon, Leyte, P. I. Engagements near 62, 65, 104
Sacandal, Trader of Jolo, P. I. Arrest for illicit trading 475
Saddler, Horace S., Sergt., Company F [L], 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 286
Sadong, Vigilante, Filipino. Mentioned 358
Sagarah, Sultana. Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf. 382
Sage, William H., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf., A. A. A. G., District of Jolo, P. I.
Correspondence with—
Holliday, Wise & Co 371
Schuck Brothers 372
Mentioned 338, 339, 346
Saguir, Serif, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 397
Sah Bee, Chinese woman. Unjustly fined by Sultan of Jolo 386, 387
Sahepa, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Sakelan, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 358, 393
Salang, Mindanao, P. I. Civil provisional government organized 420
Salas, Felix, Insurgent. Mentioned 9
Salas, Quintin, Col., Insurgent forces.
Escape and surrender 9
Mentioned 8, 10, 12, 254
Sale, Hadji Mohammed, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 387, 388, 408
Salidor, Mateo, Alcalde of Ormoc, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 49
Saliente, Gregorio, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 49
Salli, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 500
Salsa, Lieut. Colonel, Italian army. Member International Commission to Investigate Missionary Murders 463, 469
Salug, Leyt, P. I. Insurgents in vicinity 49
Salvante, Roberto. Deported prisoner of war 428
Samar, Island of, P. I.
Conditions, newspaper article on 53
U. S. troops in 6
Samar, U. S. Gunboat. Mentioned 418, 419
Sambulut, Cormilo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Samson, Pedro, Tagalo leader. Mentioned 15
Samson, General, Insurgent forces. Expedition against 244, 245, 246, 247
San Agustin, Leyte, P. I.
Engagements at 70
Skirmish near 146
San Bernardino, Steamer. Mentioned 66, 104, 110
Sancala, Alejandro, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Sanchez, Dionicio, Filipino. Mentioned 294
Sanchez, Domingo, Maj., Insurgent forces: Capture of 268, 290, 292

Page.
Sanchez, Eduardo Chinchilla, Capt., Insurgent forces. **Mentioned** 24
Sandall, Laurel B., Capt., Asst. Surg., U. S. Vols. **Mentioned** .. 142, 146, 150, 216
Sandoral, Rufo, Insurrecto Governor, Paragua, P. I. **Mentioned** 419, 420, 421
San Enrique, Panay, P. I. Skirmish near 10
San Francisco, Steamer. **Mentioned** 127, 130
San Isidro, Leyte, P. I. Disposition of inhabitants 166
San José, Samar, P. I. Engagements at and near 72, 76
San Juan del Siete, Mindanao, P. I. Attack on insurgent stronghold 289
San Juanico Straits, Leyte, P. I. Expedition to 112
Sankiatien, China.
Destruction of arsenal 485
Expedition to 484
San Lu La, Chinaman of Jolo. **Mentioned** 367
San Mateo, Mindanao, P. I.
Burned by U. S. troops 271, 296, 310
Engagements near 271, 296, 310
Expedition 296
San Miguel, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 98
Attack on insurgent camp at 40
Condition of people 36
Engagements at and near 63, 65, 70, 135, 137, 178
Expedition to 79, 114
Municipal government 171, 198
San Pedro, Steamer. Mentioned 143
Sano, Felicidas, Municipal Secretary, Dulag, Leyte, P. I. **Mentioned** 123
San Ramon, Zamboanga, P. I. Conditions at 324
San Sebastian, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 76
Sansom, Joseph, Corpl., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. **Mentioned** ... 255
Santa Ana, Leyte, P. I. Military operations in vicinity 282, 302
Santa Barbara, Panay, P. I. Engagement near 256
Santa Fe, Leyte, P. I.
Engagements at and near 40, 61, 70, 89
Expedition to 110
Santa Margarita, Samar, P. I. Engagements at and near 72, 74
Santa Rita, Leyte, P. I. Attack on Insurgent stronghold near 48
Santez, Ladrone leader. Mentioned 273
Santos, Esequial de los. Deported prisoner of war 427
Santos, Faustino de los, Gen. Deported prisoner of war 427, 428
Sanwabi, Hadji, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 342, 345
Sarabi, Orang Kayah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 388, 400
Saray, Mindanao, P. I. Advance on enemy's works 276
Saucher, Benjamin, Musician, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. **Mentioned** 283, 284, 297, 298, 299
Saugue River, Iloilo, P. I. Engagement in valley of 8
Saxton, Isaac A., 1st Lieut., 23d U. S. Inf. Mentioned 338
Sayre, Hal., jr., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 268
Scheme of Settlement for Outrages on Missionaries.
Collection of indemnity 453
Demands on villages 435
Outrages committed by Boxers 448, 451, 452, 453
Tabulated statement 454
Schloess, Louis, Pvt., Company K, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 290

Page

Schoeffel, John B., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.
Correspondence with 1st Lieut. Benjamin P. Nicklin, 9th U. S. Inf 535
General court-martial proceedings in case of 535
Schofield, William B., Maj., Additional Paymaster, U. S. V.
Announced as Chief Paymaster, China Relief Expedition 525
Mentioned 514
Schroeder, Seaton, Commander, U. S. Navy. Governor of Island of Guam. 424
Schroeter, Anton E. [H], 2d Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav. Mentioned 284, 296, 307
Schuck Brothers, Merchants of Jolo, P. I.
Correspondence with Capt. William H. Sage, 23d U. S. Inf 372
Mentioned 371, 372
Schuck, Charles, Interpreter. Mentioned 350, 356, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 366, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 380, 382, 384, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 394, 397, 403, 407, 409
Schuck, Eddie, Merchant, Mindanao, P. I.
Agreement between Sultan of Jolo and 392
Mentioned 342, 343, 351, 371, 372, 382
Schwable, F. J., 2d Lieut., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned 521
Scott, William S., Lieut. Col., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 1st U. S. Cav.).
Commended 259
Correspondence with—
McClernand, Edward J., Col. 44th Inf., U. S. Vols 259
Noble, Robert H., Maj., A. A. G., U. S. Vols 258, 259
Mentioned 7, 10, 12, 253
Reports 256, 258
Scriven, George P., Maj., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. (Capt., Signal Corps, U. S. Army).
Appointed Chief Signal Officer, China Relief Expedition 434
Mentioned 433, 434, 435
Relieved as Chief Signal Officer, China Relief Expedition 524
Report 433
Scull, J. A., Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 545
Seaman, Claudius M., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 157
Mentioned 21, 22, 23, 43, 71, 72, 73, 76, 124, 130, 159, 163, 164, 168, 198, 203, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 227
Reports 158, 220, 222, 227
Seay, Samuel, jr., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 338, 353
Reports 357, 368, 414, 417
Secretary of the Navy, United States. Mentioned 426
Secretary of War, United States.
Commendation of 6th U. S. Cav 540
Mentioned 426
Secubun, Mindanao, P. I. Report of shooting affair at 351
Seely, William E., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Detail with Legation Guard, Pekin, China 541
Seizures of Land in China. Result of foreign 454
Selungun, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Arrest and escape 358, 359, 360, 384, 395, 409
Atrocities committed by 409
Capture of 409
Senados, José, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294

Page.
Serno, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Serrano, Eusebio, Insurgent. Capture of 33
Sevilla, Mariano, Deported prisoner of war. Mentioned 428
Sevilla, Mindanao, P. I.
Engagements near 244, 246, 248
Expedition to 283
Insurgents killed at 284
Severino, Melecio, Civil Governor, Negros, P. I. Mentioned 250
Shanhaikuan, China.
Allied troops at 488, 489, 490
Expedition from 497
Garrison for 507
Shanks, David C., Capt., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 9, 10, 12
Shantung, Province of, China.
Antiforeign feeling in 455
Boxers driven from 455
Inception of Boxer movement 455
Shattuck, Edwin C., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned 39, 58, 63, 98, 189, 195, 196, 197
Shaw, Frederick B., Capt., 19th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7, 253
Shaw, J. M. [**Melville J.**], Capt., U. S. Marine Corps. Mentioned 424
Sheets, Ross A., Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 288
Shell Fishery in Jolo Archipelago, P. I 411
Shelley, John H., Corpl., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .. 256
Shen Chia Pen, Niehtai, Paotingfu, China. Degraded on account of missionary murders 466
Shiba, Lieut. Colonel, Japanese army. Mentioned 480
Shields, Martin G., Sergt., Company H, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned . 106
Shoemaker, William R., Capt., U. S. Navy. Mentioned 124, 164
Shu Shulan, Sepoy. Killed by American soldier 514
Siassi, Island of, Jolo Archipelago, P. I.
Claim of Sultan of Jolo to 383
Conditions at and in vicinity 414, 417
Maintenance of law and order 415
Negotiations for settlement of claim to 339, 340
Slavery question 418
Sibalom, Panay, P. I. Engagement near 253
Sicre, Captain, Chief of Staff, French Contingent, Allied forces in China. Mentioned 481
Sievers, Robert E., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army Mentioned 544
Signal Department, British Forces.
Composition, equipment, and personnel 437
Observations on 437
Signal Department, Russian Forces.
Composition, equipment, and personnel 437
Observations on 437
Signal Corps, U. S. Army. See *Army.*
Sigworth, John M., Capt., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 543
Silanga, Samar, P. I. Expedition to 76
Silano, Felipe, Capt., Insurgent forces. Killed in action 284
Silao, Lucio, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 239
Silo, Mindanao, P. I.
Attack on 277
Engagements at and near 283, 303

Page.
Silo River, Mindanao, P. I. Engagement at 308
Silvestre, Municipal Clerk, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 94
Simcox, Francis, Son of American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 464
Simcox, Paul, Son of American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China. 464
Simcox, Mr., American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 464
Simcox, Mrs., American Missionary. Murdered at Paotingfu, China 644
Simmons, Merit M., Pvt., Company A, 15th U. S. Inf.
General court-martial proceedings in case of 531, 532
Mentioned 530
Simms, Granville P., Pvt., Company L, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Killed in action 62, 63, 65, 109
Mentioned 79, 105, 118
Simon, Lieutenant, Insurgent forces.
Killed in action 79
Mentioned 176
Singit Mountain, Iloilo, P. I. Attack on 8
Sin Sonan, Chinaman. Mentioned 530, 531
Sisson, Torribio, Filipino. Mentioned 301
Sizeler, Alfred, Pvt., Company E, 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed by ladrones. 257
Skinner, Sigel E., Corpl., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 141, 174, 208
Slave Traffic in Jolo Archipelago, P. I.
Attitude of Col. James S. Pettit, 31st Inf., U. S. Vols., toward 325
Correspondence in relation to 327
Extent of traffic 325
Handling of question 324, 325, 340, 368
List of slaves stolen from Sultan of Jolo 345
Report on 369
Rifles traded for slaves 326, 327
Smith, Bell & Co. Mentioned 79, 148
Smith, Fred L., Corpl., Company C, 15th U. S. Inf. General court-martial proceedings in case of 521
Smith, Paul, Capt., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 285, 286
Smith, Thomas C., 1st Sergt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 80, 87, 92, 139, 141, 175, 207
Snook, Cooper, Corpl., Company E, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action 292
Snyder, Henry D., Maj., Surg., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt., Medical Dept., U. S. Army). Mentioned 61, 91, 146, 186, 215, 224
Solace, U. S. Navy hospital ship. Mentioned 422, 424, 427
Soles, Juan, 2d Lieut., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Solinap, Honorio, Insurgent leader. Surrender of 9, 11
Solinap, Manuel, Maj., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 9, 11
Solinap, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 254
Solis, Agustin, Col., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 10
Surrender of 12
Solms, P. C. Mentioned 392
Sondales, Fausto, Deserter from Leyte Scouts. Capture of 143
Soog, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399
South, John, Pvt., Company L, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action .. 28

Spaulding, Oliver L., 2d Lieut., 3d U. S. Art. Mentioned.....
Spellman, Michael, J., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 50
67, 74, 75, 127, 161, 163, 166, 193, 196, 197, 200, 203, 218, 221, 222, 227
Reports 47, 130, 166, 169, 191, 193
Spurr, John P., 2d Lieut., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Squiers, Herbert G., Secretary American legation at Pekin, China. Mentioned 445
Stacey, Cromwell, 2d Lieut., 19th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned..... 244, 246
Report .....
Stamford, Henry W., 1st Lieut., Signal Corps, U. S. Army.
Detail and relief as Chief Signal Officer, China Relief Expedition 524
Mentioned..... 434, 435, 436, 437, 514
Recommended for brevet of captain .....
Staubus, Benjamin F., Corpl., Company H, 40th U. S. Inf. Mentioned....
Steedman, Richard R., Capt., 11th U. S. Inf. Mentioned .....
Steele, George E., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 138,
Mentioned 16, 20,
79, 80, 97, 133, 134, 135, 138, 139, 147, 148, 174, 175, 179, 196, 203, 207,
Reports..... 112,
Stenhouse, Rev. James, English missionary. Murdered at Tungan, China.
Stephens, A. H., Representative of McAllister & Co. Mentioned.....
Sterrett, Robert, 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 20, 39, 40, 42, 43, 79, 90, 93, 147, 148, 150, 185, 241,
Report .....
Stevens, Raymond R., Capt., 23d U. S. Inf.
Commended .....
Mentioned.....
Report .....
Stevens, William L., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Mentioned.....
Stewart, Henry J., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 21, 22, 23, 44, 45, 67, 139, 186, 196, 202,
Reports 134, 142, 150, 179, 180, 211, 212, 232,
Stewart, ———, Sergt., Signal Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned .....
Stivers, Charles P., Maj., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf.).
Mentioned..... 324,
Strebler, Alphonse, Sergt., Company I, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Appointed chief of scouts, Leyte, P. I .....
Mentioned..... 40,
Sturgis, Samuel D., Lieut. Col., A. A. G., U. S. Vols. (Capt., 1st U. S. Art).
Mentioned..... 354,
Suaso, Damaso, Presidente, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 330,
Sudlon Mountain, Cebu, P. I. Defeat of ladrones on .....
Sugg, William M., Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Killed in action.
Sulimul, Immum, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned..... 363,
Sullivan, Timothy R., Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Sulnon, Max, Sergt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned .....
Sulse, Juan, Chief of Leyte Scouts.
Mentioned..... 79, 87, 88, 122,
Wounded in action .....

Page.
Sultana, Launch. Mentioned 341
Sultu, Moro of Jolo, P. I. Killed by Moros 342
Sulu Archipelago, P. I. See *Jolo Archipelago.*
Summary of Casualties in Department of the Visayas, P. I 17
Sumilao, Mindanao, P. I. Expeditions to and from 282, 311, 316
Summerall, Charles P., 1st Lieut., 5th U. S. Art 539
Summer Palace, Pekin, China. Regulations governing visitors to 546
Sumner, U. S. transport. Mentioned 274, 524, 543, 544, 545
Surigao, Province of, Mindanao, P. I.
Conditions 296
Engagement at Surigao, Pueblo 301
Operations 296, 301
Surrenders of Insurgents.
Efforts of peace commission to effect 9, 10, 11, 162, 163, 164, 173, 176, 177, 181, 182, 183, 185
See *Insurgents.*
Swann, Harold S., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Commended 79
Mentioned 20, 65, 69, 90, 99, 102, 104, 105, 113, 116, 117, 122, 135, 136, 146, 153, 154, 157, 186, 237
Report 107
Swartz, Charles H., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned 539
Sweeney, Joseph T., 1st Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned 22, 23, 41, 51, 55, 58, 59, 60, 63, 99, 100, 101, 102, 144, 151, 181, 206
Reports 214, 235
Wounded in action 71
Sweet, Owen J., Maj., 23d U. S. Inf., Governor, Island of Jolo.
Correspondence with—
Calbi, Dato 344, 345, 349, 379
Collector of Customs, Zamboanga, P. I 375, 376
Croxton, Richard C., Capt., 1st U. S. Inf 362, 363
James, William H. W., Maj., 23d U. S. Inf 385, 386
Joakanain, Dato 344, 346, 376, 405, 410
Moseley, R. V., jr., U. S. Consul-General, Singapore 398
Mudah Mandi, Rajah 361, 362, 379, 405, 406, 407, 410, 413
Pettit, James S., Col., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols 352
Sultan of Jolo 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 350, 355, 356, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 370, 371, 374, 376, 378, 379, 381, 382, 383, 391, 397, 398, 399, 401, 402, 403, 404
Sultana of Jolo 341, 366, 405, 406, 407, 409, 410
Tahir, Hadji Panglima 346, 347, 379
Towasil, Maharajah 378, 385, 386
Tuan, Hadji Butuh 351
Mentioned 3, 338, 362, 376, 377, 379, 384, 386, 387, 410
Reports 338, 339, 352, 368, 389, 393, 408
Tabang, Leyte, P. I. Engagement near 72
Tablon, Francisco, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 294
Tabontabon, Leyte, P. I. Conditions at 235
Tacloban, Leyte, P. I.
Allegiance, oath of, administration 62, 161, 162, 171, 195, 215
American patrol ambushed near 36
Capture by U. S. troops 70
Civil and military conditions 36, 37, 38, 51, 56, 60, 78, 84, 93, 95, 96, 131, 146, 155, 162, 174, 183, 184, 188, 194, 205, 214, 215, 228, 232, 238

Pa

Tientsin-Pekin Railroad.
Condition 4
Extension and repairs of 5
Tillson, John C. F., Capt., 14th U. S. Inf., Provost-Marshal, Chinese City, Pekin, China.
Commended by Chinese 4
Correspondence with Li Hung Chang 4
Petition to, for retention of American troops 492, 494, 4
Relieved from duty as Provost-Marshal 5
Reply to petition 4
Testimonial from Chinese 4
Tilton, Ernest R., Capt., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 148, 160, 180, 195, 196, 198, 2
Timamana, Mindanao, P. I.
Burned 3
Engagement at 3
Timber Concession in Jolo Archipelago. Mentioned 371, 3
Ting Yung, Fantai, Paotingfu, China.
Mentioned 462, 464, 4
Recommended to be beheaded 4
Tinicuan River, Panay, P. I. Engagement on 7,
Tirso Lazarrago, Steamship. Mentioned 2
Toca, Pedro, Insurgent leader. Capture of 2
Tolosa, Alejandro, Lieut. of Police, Carigara, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 86, 1
Tolosa, Leyte, P. I.
Capture by U. S. troops 7
Civil and military conditions .. 81, 84, 118, 119, 132, 184, 186, 187, 217, 230, 234, 2
Inhabitants, character, condition, and disposition 118, 1
Instruction of native troops .....
Military operations in vicinity 118, 186, 2
Municipal government 26, 35, 118, 132, 187, 2
Territorial limits of military district 1
Tongku-Taku, China. Allied troops on line 4
Toran, Captain, Insurgent forces. Mentioned 1
Toreno, Juan, Maj., Insurgent forces. Surrender of 1
Torrejon, José Maria Santiago, Spaniard. Oath of allegiance taken by ... 3
Torribio y Sisson, Daniel, Insurgent leader. Surrender of 270, 2
Towasil, Maharajah, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I.
Character of 353, 358, 359, 360, 361, 378, 385, 3
Correspondence with Maj. Owen J. Sweet, 23d U. S. Inf. 378, 385, 3
Mentioned 343, 3
Statement in Selingun robbery case 3
Trial and sentence 358, 3
Trade privileges and conditions in Jolo Archipelago. Recommendation in relation to 373, 4
Trani, Gerando, Priest, Carigara, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 1
Trani, Segismundo, Municipal Vice-Presidente, Carigara, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 86, 1
Travis, Edward, Corpl., Company M [A], 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 1
Treadwell, Eugene B., Pvt., Company K, 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned. 2
Trenor, William O., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 211, 2
Tretsakoff, Colonel, Russian army 4

Page.
Trias, Maximino, Gen., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 171, 198, 200, 226, 423, 427, 428
Trinidad, Juan, Capt., Insurgent forces.
Mentioned 64
Surrender of 62
Troops, U. S. See *Army.*
Trotter, Charles H., 1st Class Sergt., Signal Corps, U. S. Army. Recommended for certificate of merit 437
Truden, John N., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned ... 38, 40, 73, 74, 75
Trumbull, Clare D., Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 68
T'sung, Secretary to Li Hung Chang, I. M. Mentioned 502
Tuan, Chinese Prince. Destruction of property 480
Tubigon, Mindanao, P. I. Engagement near 269
Tubungan, Panay, P. I. Engagement at 11
Tucuran, Mindanao, P. I. Conditions at 326
Tugaya, Dato, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned 272
Tuliu, China.
Destroyed by fire 443
Expedition, British and American, against 443
Occupation by Allies 443
Tunga, Leyte, P. I.
Ambush near 71
Engagement at, and near 70, 71, 72
Tunga Road, Leyte, P. I. Engagement on 73
Tungal, Moro Pirate. Mentioned 410
Tung-chow, China.
Allied troops at 489
Conditions at 477
Tung Fu Hsiang, Gen., Chinese forces.
Attitude toward foreigners 455
Commanding in Pekin, China 455
Tung Pa, China. Christian Chinese killed at, and indemnity demanded for. 454
Tuntun, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Tupa, Rosario, Presidente, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 25
Tupa y Gonsaga, Anotolia, School Teacher, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned. 233
Tupah, Moro of Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 345
Turnbull, Dr., British army. Mentioned 440
Turner, Frederick G., 2d Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 271, 310
Turner, G. Soulard, 1st Lieut., 10th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned 433, 441, 460, 482
Report 468
Tutherly, William, Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 8
Tuttle, A. D., Acting Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned 544
Tutungan, Panglima, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 400
Ubian Island, Jolo Archipelago, P. I.
Character and condition of inhabitants 380
Description of towns 380
Troubles on 353, 366, 379, 380
Uddin, Son of Panglima Tahir, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 345
Umbria, Domingo, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 36, 40, 57, 63, 65, 69, 78, 100, 110, 116, 121, 170, 171, 172, 176, 181, 182, 194, 213
Unding, Dato, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned 399

Unneneta, Emelia, Assistant School Principal, Barugo, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
United States in China.
Legation guard remaining
Opinion of foreign powers regarding
Withdrawal from China, notification 49
Usman, Hadji, Moro Interpreter. Mentioned
Utterback, William E., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S Vols. Mentioned
Vaccination in Philippine Islands. Compulsory recommended
Vagino, Sabino, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 23,
Valderese, Pablo, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned
Valencia, Leyte, P. I. Engagement near
Valida, Sinforoso, Capt., Insurgent forces. Surrender of
Van Deman, Ralph H., 1st Lieut., 21st U. S. Inf. Mentioned
Van Heusen, William, Pvt., Company A, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.
Van Houten, Walter E., 2d Lieut., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned
131, 165, 166, 194, 200, 222
Varican, Pio, Insurgent Agent. Deported prisoner of war
Velarde, Juan, Delegado de Justicia, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Velez, Major, Insurgent forces.
Capture of 273
Mentioned 295,
Venus, Steamer. Mentioned
Vera, Antonio, Insurgent Jefe, San Miguel, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Vera, Insurgent Delegado de Justicia, San Miguel, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned.
Vercosa, Justo, Barrio Cabeza, Davao, Mindanao, P. I. Mentioned.
Verona, Maximo, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Verra, Esperidon, School Principal, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Vessels, coast traders. Registration of 5
Veyon, Harry, Pvt., Company K, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Killed in action
Mentioned
Veyra, Juan, Insurgent leader. Mentioned 2
Veyra, Santiago de, School Teacher, Tanauan, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Vicksburg, U. S. gunboat. Mentioned 418,
Victoria, Queen of Great Britain and Ireland. Portrait damaged in siege of legations, China
Victoria, Steamer. Mentioned 43,
Victorino, Bernabe, Filipino. Mentioned
Vilar, Bohol, P. I. Engagement near 246, 247, 248,
Vilaso, Benito, Filipino. Mentioned
Villagracia, Señor, Member Peace Commission. Mentioned 181,
Villanueva, Eduardo, Vice-Presidente, Alangalang, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned 57, 58, 85, 110, 121, 122,
Villanueva, Francisco, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Villa Nueva, Mindanao, P. I. Scouts in vicinity of
Villanueva, Rocendo, Corpl., Insurgent forces. Mentioned
Villanueva, Tito, Teniente de Barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned
Villanueva [alias Deguin], Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned 38,
Villareal, Samar, P. I. Engagement at
Villarino, Juan Leandro, Officer. Deported prisoner of war 427,
Villaruel, Fabian, Maj. Deported prisoner of war 427,
Villena, José, Capt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned

Page.
Villolino, Argio, Teniente de Barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned... 38
Villote, Eugenio, Alcalde, Abuyog, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 133, 138, 175
Vina, Pedro de la, Insurgent. Mentioned..... 198, 200, 226
Vina, Serafino de la, Capt., Insurgent forces. Capture of..... 419
Vinera, Pablo, Insurgent. Mentioned..... 168
Visayas, Department of the, P. I.
Conditions in towns of..... 53
Inhabitants fired by Tagalo officials..... 25
Military operations..... 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 19, 48, 78, 160, 163, 170, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261
Smallpox in..... 173
Table showing population, municipal officials and salaries, school statistics, etc., in 1st District..... 131, 132
Vivera, Pablo, Insurgent leader. Mentioned..... 191, 197, 226, 227, 239
Vivero, Gabriel, Policeman, Tolosa, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned..... 35
Volunteer Militia of China.
Antiforeign society incorporated in..... 455
Edict directing enrollment..... 425
Volunteers, U. S.
Organizations—
Infantry—
26th Infantry..... 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12
Operations..... 255, 256
28th Infantry—
Distribution of..... 317, 318
Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun detachment, operations..... 268
Mentioned..... 260, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 296, 304, 305, 306–317, 318, 319,
Operations..... 274, 297, 300, 302, 306, 311
31st Infantry—
Casualties..... 321
Mentioned..... 260, 261, 262, 263
Operations..... 321-335
38th Infantry..... 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12
40th Infantry—
Maxim-Nordenfeldt gun detachment—
Commended..... 281
Mentioned..... 275, 285, 286, 287, 288
Mentioned..... 260, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 295, 300, 301, 304
Operations..... 266, 272, 285, 288, 289, 290, 301, 304
43d Infantry—
Chronological list of engagements..... 68, 69
Mentioned..... 5, 6, 7, 9, 16
Operations..... 23–43, 45–47, 48–127, 129, 130, 131–158, 160–164, 166–168, 170–191, 193, 194–221, 222–225, 226–241
44th Infantry—
List of engagements, etc..... 69–75
Mentioned.. 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 15, 56, 68, 76, 165, 166, 222, 256, 257, 258, 259
Operations..... 44, 45, 48, 127, 128, 131, 159, 160, 165, 169, 193, 194, 221, 222, 226, 227, 256, 258
Scouts, Leyte and Panay. (See Army.)

Page.
Von Arnstedt, Lieutenant-Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Auer, Captain, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Brixen, Major, German army.
Member International Commission to investigate missionary murders.... 463
Mentioned 482
Von Buttlar, Captain, German army. Mentioned 497
Von der Heyde, Captain, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Gayle, Freiherr, Maj. Gen., German army.
Correspondence with Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. A 495
Mentioned 467, 475
Von Haine, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Gaine, Major, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Hoepfner, General, German army. Mentioned 481, 486, 487
Von Kaehue, Captain, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Ketteler, Baron, German Minister to China. Murder of 456, 460
Von Ketteler, General, German army. Mentioned 462, 473, 497
Von Ledebur, Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Madai, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Muehlmann, Major, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Normann, Colonel, 1st Regt. East Asiatic Inf., Commanding German Contingent, Paotingfu, China. Mentioned 461, 467, 468, 475
Von Nyvenheim, Alphonse, Ordnance Sergt., U. S. Army. Mentioned. 544, 545
Von Reppert, Major, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Schoenberg, Major, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Schwarzhoff, General, German army. Correspondence with Maj. Gen. Adna R. Chaffee, U. S. Army 490
Von Trotha, Major-General, German army. Mentioned 496
Von Waldersee, Count, Field Marshal, German army, Commanding Allied Forces in China.
Correspondence with—
Cologan, B. J. de, Spanish Minister to China 506, 507
Garioni, Lieutenant-Colonel, Italian army 450, 451
Entry into city of Pekin, China, and reception by allies 483, 486, 487
Mentioned 450, 465, 467, 470, 499, 543, 546
Von Wallmenich, Lieutenant-Colonel, German army. Mentioned 497
Von Wangenheim, Captain, German army. Mentioned 496
Vredenburgh, Peter, Capt., 28th Inf., U. S. V. Mentioned 299, 307
Wallace, Charles S., 1st Lieut., Signal Officer, U. S. Vols. Mentioned 63, 159, 160, 169, 203, 220, 222
Wallace, George W., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 538
Wan, China. Expedition to 497
Wang Chan Kuei, Lieut. Col., Chinese army, Military Commander at Paotingfu, China. Recommended for beheading 465
Wang Pico, Chinaman. Mentioned 530, 531
Warner, Barnes & Co., Merchants. Mentioned 51, 223, 226
Warren, U. S. transport. Mentioned 520
Watson, Sidney O., Corpl., Company E, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Wounded in action 269
Watsz, Chinese Village.
American expedition to 444
Converts in hiding near 443
Webb, Walter D., 1st Lieut., Medical Dept., U. S. Army. Mentioned. 136, 146, 153
Weber, John E., Capt., 38th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 8, 9
Welborn, Ira C., 1st Lieut., 9th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 541

Page.
Welch, Dudley W., Capt., Asst. Surg., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 47, 127, 130, 166, 191, 192, 193, 218, 221, 222, 241
Weller, Dana R., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 44, 258
Wendt, Henry R., Sergt., Company C, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned... 211
Wen Shin, Chinaman. Mentioned..... 530, 531
West, Ernest A., Pvt., Company H, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 288
Wheeler, James M., 1st Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 267
Whipple, Reuben A., Capt., 26th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 9
White, Herbert A., 1st Lieut., 6th U. S. Cav.
General court-martial proceedings in case of..... 533
Mentioned..... 529, 531, 533, 534, 535
White, William J., Capt., 31st Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 325, 327, 352
Whitthorne, William J., jr., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.. 269, 270, 291
Wichura, Major, German army. Mentioned 497
Wickham, Frank D., 1st Lieut., 18th U. S. Inf. Mentioned 7
Wiggins, James K., Capt., 44th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 15
Wilbur, ——, Hosp. Steward, U. S. Army. Mentioned..... 222
Wilder, Wilber E., Lieut. Col., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (Capt. 4th U. S. Cav.). Mentioned..... 224
Williams, ——, Pvt., Company M, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned.... 174, 175
Willard, ——, Sergt., Company —, 15th U. S. Inf. Mentioned..... 521
Willis, Samuel, 1st Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 312, 315, 317
Wilson, George W., Pvt., Company D, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. (1st Battalion Scouts).
Mentioned..... 137
Wounded in action..... 135
Wilson, James H., Brig. Gen., U. S. Army.
Assigned to command 1st Brigade, China Relief Expedition..... 516
Mentioned..... 446, 460, 482, 483, 484, 485
Wilson, William H., 2d Lieut., 43d Inf., U. S. Vols.
Mentioned..... 19, 20, 21, 36, 52, 59, 63, 65, 69, 70, 80, 104, 105, 106
Reports..... 43, 59, 106, 149
Winfrey, American in hands of Insurgents. Mentioned 204
Winsted, Edward L., Corpl., Company L, 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Commended 288
Winston, William, jr., 2d Lieut., 40th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 268, 270, 305, 307
Wint, Theodore L., Lieut. Col., 6th U. S. Cav.
Mentioned..... 433, 442, 501, 533, 534, 535, 537, 539
Report 490
Statement in case of 1st Lieut. E. A. Bumpus, 9th U. S. Inf..... 538
Wood, Winthrop S., Capt., Q. M. Dept., U. S. Army. Relieved from duty with China Relief Expedition..... 545
Woodbury, Thomas C., Maj., 19th U. S. Inf.
Mentioned..... 244, 247, 248
Report 244
Wootten, Bradley J., 1st Lieut., 28th Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned..... 299, 308, 311, 312, 315, 317
Wright, Calvin, Pvt., Company A, 43d Inf., U. S. Vols. Mentioned 112
Wuchau, China, Viceroy of. Mentioned..... 481
Wyefield, U. S. transport. Mentioned 434
Yad Kim Chooi, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Unjustly fined by Sultan..... 386

Page.
Yamaguchi, General, Comman see Contingent in China. Mentioned 479, 481, 485, 486, 487
Yangtsun, China.
Allied troops at ... 438
Conference of allies for concert of action in defense of ... 440
Conduct of allies at ... 439
Looting and burning of villages in vicinity of ... 439, 440, 441
Military operations in vicinity ... 440, 441
Yap Ghee, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Unjustly fined by Sultan ... 386
Yap Khan, Chinaman of Jolo, P. I. Unjustly fined by Sultan ... 386
Yap Tiong Yong, Chinaman of Jolo. Unjustly fined by Sultan ... 386
Yator, Geraldo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 294
Yator, Vinanico, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 294
Yfante, Pablo, Pvt., Insurgent forces. Mentioned ... 294
Ygdoy, Bertram, Insurgent. Mentioned ... 152
Yerro, Mariano, Teniente de Barrio, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ... 38
Ymperio Felipe, Policeman, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ... 94
Young, Agnes G., Nurse, U. S. Army. Mentioned ... 539
Young, James S., jr., 1st Lieut., 10th U. S. Inf. Mentioned ... 418, 419, 420
Young, John, jr., Pvt., Hospital Corps, U. S. Army. Mentioned ... 539
Yost, John D., A. A. Surg., U. S. Army. Commended ... 138, 139, 141, 148, 150, 174, 179, 180, 194, 207, 218
Yrguillen, Captain, Insurgent forces. Capture of ... 213
Y Son Tau, Steamer. Mentioned ... 80, 91
Yuan Shih Kai, Chinese official.
Appointed Governor of Shantung, China ... 455
Suppression of Boxers by ... 455
Yuen Yu Ting, Professor of Hanlin College, Pekin, China.
Mentioned ... 492
Petition presented by ... 492
Yu Lu, Chinese Viceroy. Firearms and provisions distributed among Boxers ... 455
Yuma, Steamer. Mentioned ... 240
Yusay, Jovito, Señor, Member Peace Commission. Mentioned ... 13
Yusub, Hadji, Moro Chief, Jolo, P. I. Mentioned ... 400
Zabala, José, Turnkey, Tacloban, Leyte, P. I. Mentioned ... 94
Zamboanga, Mindanao, P. I.
American occupation, celebration of anniversary ... 355, 356, 357
Civil and military conditions ... 323, 324, 325
Military operations in vicinity ... 323
Moros—
Condition, disposition, and government ... 324
Relations with U. S. authorities ... 324
Municipal government ... 324, 325
Slavery question, handling ... 324
U. S. troops in, distribution, quarters, and supplies ... 325
Zialcito, Señor, Member Peace Commission. Mentioned ... 173
Zumarrago, Samar, P. I. Expedition to ... 73

O

GENERAL BOOKBINDING CO.
CONTROL MARK

INDEX



